

THE DISEASE OF MODERN MEDICINE

By

JONATHAN LEWSEY

**A CITIZEN OF THE FREE WORLD ASSERTS THE RIGHT
TO A POINT OF VIEW...**

I DEDICATE THIS BOOK

TO THE MEMORY OF DR RASHID BUTTAR (1966-2023)

**A TRUE WARRIOR FOR HEALTH FREEDOM WHO HAS DIED LONG
BEFORE HIS TIME**

This book is not a commercial production, is not copyrighted and is offered into the Public Domain. The aim of this book is solely to provide access to information that is routinely being obscured from the human population, through censorship and shadow banning.

I have endeavoured to supply sources for all quotations and assertions. I shall consider my job done if readers are led to the multiple sources of information upon which this book is based. Links to these sources and resources are to be found in the Footnotes appended to each chapter.

At the time of writing these links are mostly still available. This could change in the near future as there is a concerted effort afoot to close down the internet and remove anything that the world's governments and NGO's consider to be Misinformation or Disinformation.

In truth there is only Information. Information that is branded Misinformation or Disinformation is nothing more than Inconvenient Information – inconvenient that is to a preconceived agenda; the window in which it is possible to obtain information from variegated sources, rather than solely from official sources, is closing fast. I urge the reader to explore all the resources listed as soon as is practicable.

THE UNFATHOMABLE COMPLEXITY OF A LIVING CELL

“The unfathomable complexity of a living cell is not generally appreciated; even a simulation of the way a mitochondrion moves would be beyond our current conventions. Emulating fragments of our trivial understanding does not explain their intricacy, for cells are intelligent, and they live lives that we have hardly begun to address.”

Brian J Ford

See:

https://www.academia.edu/35420270/Cellular_intelligence_Microphenomenology_and_the_realities_of_being

THE DISEASE OF MODERN MEDICINE

INDEX

INTRODUCTORY

INTRODUCTION page 10

ABOUT ME page 16

ESSAY PAY BACK TIME page 22

PART 1

A FAULTY PARADIGM

Introduction page 35

Chapter 1 The Argument page 41

Chapter 2 The Immune System – What it isn't page 50

Chapter 3 A Faulty Paradigm page 53

Chapter 4 The Disease of Specificity page 66

Chapter 5 Louis Pasteur and the Germ Theory page 78

Chapter 6 Antoine Bechamp and the Microzyma page 91

Chapter 7 Another Way page 109

Chapter 8 The Problem of Contagion page 134

Chapter 9 Implications of the Microbiome page 150

Chapter 10 A New Paradigm page 159

PART 2

HOW WE GOT HERE - SOME HISTORY

- Chapter 1 A History of Trial and Mostly Error page 168**
- Chapter 2 The Founding of Rockefeller Medicine page 187**
- Chapter 3 The Problem with Drugs page 203**
- Chapter 4 Polypharmacy and Big Pharma Greed page 215**
- Chapter 5 How to Create a Disease page 227**
- Chapter 6 The Great Aids Hoax page 237**

PART 3

SOME MORE HISTORY: ORIGINS OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

- Chapter 1 Money Makes the World Go Round page 255**
- Chapter 2 Colonial Indifference page 265**
- Chapter 3 How British and American Eugenics Inspired the Nazi Holocaust page 280**
- Chapter 4 Assaults on the British and American People in the Name of Science page 293**
- Chapter 5 Weaponized Psychiatry page 308**
- Chapter 6 A Tale of Two Thinkers: Lehrer and Harari page 327**

PART 4

A HISTORY OF VACCINE FAILURE

- Chapter 1 To Vaccinate or Not to Vaccinate page 339**
 - Chapter 2 A History of Vaccine Failure page 346**
 - Chapter 3 The Assault on Our Children page 389**
 - Chapter 4 The Fatal Consequences of Pathogenic Priming page 399**
 - Chapter 5 How to Depopulate the World with Vaccines page 408**
- ADDENDUM THE IMPACT OF VACCINES ON MORTALITY DECLINE SINCE 1900 page 433**
- ADDENDUM 2 THE NUREMBERG CODE page 439**

PART 5

THE COVID HOAX

Chapter 1 Why Have We Been Lied To? Page 445

**Chapter 2 Listen to the Experts BUT ONLY WHEN THEY KNOW WHAT THEY'RE TALKING ABOUT
page 458**

Chapter 3 The Covid Vaccine YES IT'S A KILLER page 476

Chapter 4 The Big Picture Behind COVID Vaccines page 489

Chapter 5 New World Order Looming page 507

Chapter 6 Everything about the COVID Pandemic is Anti Life and Anti Human page 526

Chapter 7 Moral Dilemmas Presented by the COVID19 Psyop page 529

Chapter 8 Some Covid Letters page 532

PART 6

COVID19 & THE NEW WORLD ORDER

Chapter 1 A Deep Dive Into The Globalist Agenda page 557

Chapter 2 Sustainability & The Institutionalization Of Life page 573

Chapter 3 The Christian Problem page 588

Chapter 4 Alice Bailey & Dostoevsky's Grand Inquisitor page 604

Chapter 6 The Enemy page 619

Chapter 6 Ultimate Responsibility page 625

PART 7

THE QUANTUM NATURE OF YOU

Chapter 1 How Did Life Get Started page 635

Chapter 2 Inconvenient Facts About How Life Got Started page 650

Chapter 3 Why We Need To Understand The Quantum Nature Of The Universe page 660

Chapter 4 David Bohm And The Implicate Order page 666

Chapter 5 Peter Gariaev And The Quantum Nature Of Biology page 681

Chapter 6 Terence Mckenna And Peter Gariaev Explore The Alphabet Of Life page 700

Chapter 7 The Work Of Guido Ebner page 709

Chapter 8 The Quantum Nature Of Water page 716

Chapter 9 The Importance of Remembering Our Biology page 734

Chapter 10 Final Thoughts page 756

APPENDICES

Appendix 1 The Curse of Adam page 765

Appendix 2 Seth Speaks Ref Viruses And Pandemics page 784

INTRODUCTORY

INTRODUCTION

ABOUT ME

PAY BACK TIME

INTRODUCTION

When I talk about the disease of modern medicine I am not talking about the thousands and thousands of men and women of good conscience who have devoted their lives to saving lives and looking after the sick and the wounded. I am talking about the weaponization of a noble profession against the human race by monstrous vested interests in a process that has been creeping up on us for decades now and with the COVID19 Pandemic Hoax has reached its End Game.

The vast majority of the human population is oblivious.

I'm not quite sure why I am not oblivious. I have never been remotely interested in politics. I have always suspected it was an irrelevance. Now I am convinced of it.

The response to the COVID19 Pandemic is not being driven by governments and politicians. It is being driven by a huge conglomeration of NGO's overseen by the World Economic Forum and the World Health Organisation all financed by a tiny cartel of financiers and globalists.

Health policy globally has now become the primary method of social engineering, and has very little to do with your individual health.

In this book I will describe my experience of being the parent of a child with cancer. This experience was fading into the back story of my life until March 2020 when the sudden instigation of medical fascism across the globe brought back forcibly my experiences negotiating the nebulous realm of paediatric oncology departments.

At the time of my daughter's illness I had commenced writing a book about our experiences. Life took over, and the project remained in the bottom drawer of my desk. With the instigation of national lockdowns, and finding myself unable to work, I suddenly had the opportunity to pick up where I left off.

I also commenced a period of intense research into the history of medicine and incidentally the history of the globe. Above all I wanted to answer the question: Why? How is it that, in spite of all our much vaunted technology and scientific achievement in 2020 we found ourselves held to ransom by a virus so insignificant that it used to be known as the common cold.

What I discovered was alarming but not entirely surprising to me. For it became clear to me that the whole subject of human health care and management had become co-opted by nefarious forces that have no interest in furthering the cause of human health, but are solely interested in using manipulation of human health as a prime means for profiteering and social engineering.

In order to achieve this, the one thing needful is the demonization of what has been known as the human immune system. This process has been under way for decades; and is principally focussed upon convincing the human population that the only thing necessary for a robust immune system is an accelerating schedule of vaccines.

I have recently learned that the whole concept of an 'immune system' is a total misnomer since it perpetuates the notion that the human organism is at war with the rest of Creation – which is

nonsense. But the fact remains that until relatively recently we all accepted the notion that the human organism had the capacity to self regulate - and the name for this was the immune system.

Yet in the past 20 years - the same period that has seen the explosion of the internet and social media – the human immune system has almost been written out of the medical textbooks. Or rather it has been turned on its head. It has been weaponized against us.

Suddenly we are being told that we have auto-immune diseases, that is, **diseases caused by the immune system attacking itself.**

The narrative has become clear. The human immune system is not fit for purpose. It needs to be assisted or supplanted by pharmaceutical therapeutics.

What this is really saying is that natural biology does not know what it is doing, is incapable of self regulating, is incompetent to look after us. Therefore we have no option but to turn to pharmaceutical medicine, and in particular vaccinations, in order to look after us.

The standard of care in the treatment of cancer is cytotoxic drugs that wipe out the immune system. The inevitable conclusion from this must be the immune system is useless.

This past year we have seen the World Health Organisation change its definition of herd immunity from a state where sufficient of the population has been exposed to a particular pathogen so that the pathogen is no longer a danger to human health, to the statement that herd immunity is achieved when sufficient number of the population have been vaccinated.

Clearly the human immune system is a relic of the past to be expunged.

MY SOLE PURPOSE IN PUBLISHING THIS BOOK IS TO COUNTERACT THIS NONSENSE

I am not a medical professional and I am glad that I am not. But I am a reasonably intelligent human being with a modicum of common sense and I feel it is important to reinstate the importance of common sense as an essential feature of what it is to be a human being amid the welter of specialists, experts and academics all of whom appear to have abandoned any semblance of common sense decades ago. When somebody says to me we have to follow the science I wholeheartedly agree. But it needs to be ALL the science not just the bits and pieces that may suit an ongoing agenda...

I decided to set all that I have learned down in a book to be entitled The Disease of Modern Medicine. My original plan was to publish it on Amazon Kindle. Then I became aware of the rampant censorship of all alternative information concerning medicine and health generally, and the fact that Amazon is implicated up to its eyeballs in the very social engineering experiment we are living through. So I abandoned the idea of a Kindle book and instead have decided to launch a website with a downloadable pdf for anyone that's interested in retaining a copy of all the information contained in it.

The thesis of this book is simple. **Health is not an absence of disease it is our birthright.** But we have been brainwashed into believing that from the moment we are born we are potential victims of marauding diseases. This is nonsense.

The only marauding disease on this planet is the medical industrial complex that is working 24/7 to convince us that in order to be healthy we have to submit our bodies to a never ending array of medical interventions commencing with a ludicrous pot pourri of poisons, under the name of vaccines, designed to ensure that said complex signs you up as a customer for life.

This is what I mean by The Disease of Modern Medicine.

DAVID THE GORILLA

I was watching a documentary about gorillas by David Attenborough. There was this one gorilla called David, who was an alpha male in danger of losing his dominance due to encroaching old age – but David was having none of it. He successfully fought off the competition, but in the process was seriously injured. It looked like he might die.

The rest of the pack deserted him. He had a huge open wound that was surely going to become infected. For days on end he lay out in the full sun and it seemed the end must come. But then eventually he finds the energy to pick himself up and pursue the pack that had deserted him. Eventually he catches up with them. When he does so he has to put up a big show of dominance in spite of the fact he is feeling desperately sick. He successfully reclaims his right to rule through sheer force of Will.

He then retires into the jungle and apparently stuffs himself with fruits and leaves that he knows are going to help him heal. Miraculously he appears to regain his full health and resumes his reign.

What enabled him to heal..?

- 1 principally his immense vitality and obvious conviction of his own importance
- 2 the hot dry climate that allowed him to recuperate in the open air soaking up lots of sun light
- 3 the fact he slept for several days on end
- 3 his knowing what his body needed by way of nutrition

So Vitality, Sunlight, Fresh Air, Sleep and Nutrition

I would say these are all any living breathing organism needs to heal itself.

The current situation the human race faces is payback for a lack of trust in the miraculous healing capacity of our own biology and a faulty health paradigm.

MECHANISTIC V. VITAL

In the 19th century there were two paradigms – the Mechanistic and the Vitalist. Mechanistic was what we would call Allopathy – which looks at the human body like a machine. Vitalist was largely homeopathic and herbal medicine – and insists on looking at the human being as a functional unity.

Since the beginning of the 20th century there has been a concerted effort to discredit all alternative medicine – that is any medical intervention that does not conform to the tenets of Allopathic medicine – any modality that refuses to look at the human being as a machine.

Allopathic medicine is largely based on Pasteur's germ theory, whereby the disease is always a marauding invader coming from outside the organism.

Have a look at the entry for alternative medicine on Wikipedia to see how hard allopathy works to rubbish all alternatives. The article opens as follows:

'Alternative medicine is any practice that aims to achieve the healing effects of medicine despite lacking biological plausibility, testability, repeatability, or evidence from clinical trials. Complementary medicine (CM), complementary and alternative medicine (CAM), integrated medicine or integrative medicine (IM), and holistic medicine attempt to combine alternative practices with those of mainstream medicine. Alternative therapies share in common that they reside outside of medical science and instead rely on pseudoscience. Traditional practices become "alternative" when used outside their original settings and without proper scientific explanation and evidence. Frequently used derogatory terms for relevant practices are new age or pseudo- medicine, with little distinction from quackery.' (2)

It would be funny if it wasn't criminal misdirection on an epic scale.

Because the fact is for any sane thinking person it must be abundantly clear the mechanistic approach to human health doesn't work. Why else are we confronting an epidemic of chronic disease the like of which the world has never seen before?

The only area in which mechanistic medicine works is that of crisis intervention. At this it excels there can be no doubt about it. This is when the machine breaks down entirely. 'When all the king's horses and all the king's men couldn't put Humpty together again' - allopathy comes to the rescue.

The rest of the time it does an excellent job of engendering chronic disease in order that eventually the machine **will** break down and Allopathy may come to the rescue. It does this in the following ways:

1 Administering of antibiotics – thus destroying the flora and fauna that make up the Microbiome

2 Administering of Vaccinations – which is nothing less than intentional poisoning of the organism, ensuring that the natural desire for homeostasis is perpetually disrupted.

3 Administering of pharmaceutical drugs in order to allay or suppress symptoms. This is its trump card; because the drugs are designed to treat not the disease itself but only the symptoms; thus the diseased condition pertains often requiring higher and higher doses of the pharmaceutical intervention, which in turn lead to a whole plethora of side effects requiring new prescriptions for

new medications to treat the side effects and then more prescriptions to treat the side effects of the side effects and on and on ad infinitum until eventually the patient develops cancer – always the last side effect of over toxification of the body – and can then be given hugely expensive and hugely profitable mega doses of chemotherapy and radiotherapy which will finally ensure the quality of life of the unfortunate victim is reduced to zero in whatever months or years of life they may have left before they finally die

This is the Disease of Modern Medicine.

INTRODUCTION FOOTNOTES

1 See https://h2g2.com/edited_entry/A6672963

2 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alternative_medicine

ABOUT ME

I'm not an expert. I don't have a PHD. I have no medical training. Thus the fact checkers can happily dismiss me and my ramblings in these pages as irrelevant.

Nevertheless I think I represent something that is under threat in the looming New World Order, namely an averagely intelligent human being, with a mind of his own, and a determination to use it.

When we are being told NOT to think for ourselves, NOT to have an opinion, to just DO AS WE ARE TOLD - something has gone terribly wrong.

I started life as an opera singer and will always consider myself first and foremost as a musician. Nevertheless I was not attracted to the life of a full time professional singer and did everything to avoid it. For four years I co directed The Mayer-Lismann Opera Centre in London. Then in 1994 I moved to Cornwall for a six month sabbatical to concentrate on writing, fell in love with Cornwall and never returned to London. I published two books on the operas of Wagner and Verdi, quickly ran out of money so became Director of a bankrupt Art's Centre (not a sensible career move admittedly). I remained at the arts centre for nearly 10 years until I myself went bankrupt. I shall always be proud of the fact the Arts Centre didn't!

I then took to running a pub for the next six years. In 2013 the pub sold and I found myself back on the street and was forced to take stock, and realise it was time to get back to what I was passionate about – namely music. I took on two community choirs, soon added a third and resumed teaching singing, which I've been doing ever since. I recently finished a book on the work of Colin Wilson who, until I discovered David Icke, I had always assumed to be the only intelligent man on the planet.

I give you these facts about my life to show that my life has been anything but straightforward yet I wouldn't change a single thing about it. It seems to me a human life is an organic thing that should be allowed to unfold as the individual sees fit - which is how my life has unfolded. At the age of 60 I feel infinitely better equipped to cope with life than I did at the age of 20. And this is how it should be. And this is what I want for my children.

I have two beautiful daughters aged 14 and 16 and I want them to have all the opportunities and possibilities that I had to direct my life as I saw fit.

I am extremely alarmed by the way in which these possibilities and opportunities are being eradicated as I write this. How will it be possible for a life to unfold organically when the most fundamental of freedoms is being taken from us – that is our right to bodily autonomy?

All my life I have felt threatened by the medical profession. This stems undoubtedly from the fact at the age of 6 I was taken off to hospital to have my tonsils removed. It was an excruciating experience. I only learned 20 years later that I apparently nearly died because I bled so profusely post surgery and the hospital did not have the required blood type to give me transfusion. I don't hold it against them. We're all human after all. In 1967 nobody would have thought of suing the hospital as might well be the case now.

I managed to avoid hospitals until my 40th year when my spleen suddenly ruptured on Boxing Day 2001. I shall forever be grateful to the surgeon who saved my life on that occasion.

It was nearly 10 years before I had to enter a hospital again. This time it was with my youngest daughter Erin who, aged 4, had developed a Wilm's tumour in one of her kidneys. Again I shall always be grateful to the surgeon that saved her life by removing the kidney with the offending tumour.

My wife and I had to acknowledge we now had a daughter with cancer and we were assured this was a life sentence. Once you've had cancer you always have cancer. This is the sort of bollocks they like to tell you to ensure you remain a good client for life.

But my daughter was diagnosed with metastatic lung cancer which we were told was inoperable and if it didn't respond to treatment her chances of survival were reduced to virtually zero.

And this was a massive wake up call.

It quickly became apparent to me that the chemotherapy was utterly useless and far from curing her was likely to kill her if we allowed the oncologist to keep piling it in. So when the oncologist said they were going to submit Erin to High Dose Chemotherapy we called a halt. We only found out later the only reason they didn't ignore us and give her the treatment anyway was they knew if compelled to stand in a court of law they'd have a hard job convincing the judge that the proposed treatment would have a better than 50% efficacy in spite of the known horrendous side effects.

It was at this juncture I realised we had to wash our hand of the medical profession. If we wanted our daughter to survive we needed to address the problem ourselves.

I commenced an intensive period of research into alternative treatments for cancer. This in turn opened out to me a whole new way of looking at the nature of disease and more importantly the nature of health.

Health is not an absence of disease. Health is our natural birthright. But we are slowly and surely being robbed of our natural birthright by:

The air we breathe

The water we drink

The food we eat

The toxins we ingest

The stress we live under

& last but by no means least:

The pharmaceuticals we are prescribed

The thing I learned most is there is only one disease condition and that is toxemia – an excess of toxins in the lives we are leading.

This is responsible for every conceivable disease condition and the only answer to it is to provide antidote for the toxins, antidotes that are readily available in the vitamins and minerals we should be receiving in the diet we consume, but most of all in the way we go about living our lives, the way in which we approach our own bodies, the way in which we deal with the stress of living in the 21st century.

Everything about the modern industrialised food supply chain, the use of aggressive chemicals in the food chain, the toxicity of the air we breathe, the toxicity of our lives from dawn to dusk mitigates against the smooth functioning of our biology.

We have been entrained to believe that we are something separate from our biology that we have a life distinct from our biology, that we are creatures of the mind and of the intellect and we can leave our biology behind – or leave it in the hands of our kindly doctors and nurses.

This is the main theme of my book about Colin Wilson. And it is the main theme of this book and its associated website www.thediseaseofmodernmedicine.com

We have allowed ourselves to be led down a road of crisis management. We are led to believe that what we eat, what we drink, how we live, what stress we accumulate, has no impact on our lives and if it does the medical profession will be there to pick up the pieces.

And I have first hand experience of how brilliant can be our doctors' crisis management. But I also have first hand experience of how inept they are when dealing with chronic conditions.

Cancer is a chronic condition. It is not acquired over night. It is grown over a matter of months and years. It has nothing to do with the genes we inherited at birth. It has to do with how we express those genes in our everyday lives.

No chronic condition can be cured with drugs. In order to cure any condition it is necessary to address the cause of that condition. And the cause is always toxemia to some degree or another.

And if the cause is toxemia what possible sense can there be in piling in more toxins? This is what is happening every time a patient visits their GP or enters a hospital. It makes no sense.

I am utterly convinced we are working under a faulty health paradigm and there will be no improvement in outcomes until the paradigm is drastically revised.

I am convinced my daughter's cancer and probably most instances of kidney cancer in children are caused by the ramped up vaccine schedule. Vaccines are highly toxic. A new born infant should never be subjected to these toxins.

My understanding of what health truly is reached a whole new level with the discovery of electro-medicine and the work of Wilhelm Reich and the work of Raymond Royal Rife. This new understanding can be summed up in the phrase:

EVERYTHING IS FREQUENCY!

If you want to ensure health you have to ensure that every cell in the body is vibrating as it should to do the job it was designed to do.

In order to achieve this there is only one thing needful and that is OXYGEN

The degree to which our bodies are able to acquire the requisite amount of oxygen to function as they are supposed to function is entirely predicated on:

WHAT WE EAT

WHAT WE DRINK

HOW WE THINK & HOW WE FEEL

THE WORLD BY WHICH WE ARE SURROUNDED

There is a word for this understanding and it is this:

EPIGENETICS

Epigenetics is the way in which the environment we inhabit impinges upon the expression of our biology.

If we live right we live right

If we live wrong we live wrong

If we live right we remain healthy

If we live wrong we get sick

IT REALLY IS THAT SIMPLE!

With this understanding my wife and I instigated a whole raft of lifestyle changes into Erin's life - lifestyle changes that were designed to ensure she never got sick again...

These are lifestyle changes that the whole family has embraced.

After my spleen ruptured in 2001 I was told I would have to take antibiotics for the rest of my life and present myself annually for flu vaccines and every five years for pneumococcal vaccines. For the first 5 years I complied because I knew no better. If I'd continued for the last 15 years I'd probably be dead. After 5 years I was feeling so ill I could barely drag myself out of bed in the morning.

So I applied all that I had learned from my researches for Erin to myself. I gave up the antibiotics. I adjusted my diet and commenced a regime of vitamins and supplements that have kept me alive and kicking in spite of the fact I'm a total couch potato, and still a chain smoker. I have enjoyed better health in the past decade than through the preceding half century.

All this was to be included in a book to be called Erin's Story which I've worked on intermittently over the past ten years since Erin was finally released from treatment. But the sense of urgency was lost as it became clear we were somehow managing to keep on top of Erin's illness and she was year on year developing into a beautiful vibrant young lady who has recently finished her second novel

and who takes pleasure in running marathons to prove anything is possible even for someone who has only half the lung capacity of her contemporaries..

The book was put aside. (1)

And then came March 2020 and I realised that the problems and issues I thought pertained just to me and my little family applied to the entire human race and something has to be done – and fast.

I have always had an enquiring mind and always sought to answer the question: Why? It seems to me the capacity to ask this question is the defining feature of what it is to be human.

Musicians communicate principally through feeling and intuition. Feeling and intuition have been telling me for months now that something is desperately wrong.

I don't like being lied to!

As 2020 progressed I came to realise that the entire human population was being lied to and encouraged to believe in nonsense, and if failing to believe in nonsense was being subjected to historic levels of propaganda (lies) and abuse.

Again I have to ask: Why?

The most basic human right there can be is the right to have your own thoughts. In a free society this should mean you can direct your life according to the thoughts that you have.

The only moral mandate there should be is to do no harm to any other living creature.

In 2021 we are being told that we are all of us as individuals intrinsically harmful. We are harming the planet by consuming (Global Warming) and we are harming each other just by breathing (COVID19).

Are these two assertions true?

I have examined a vast amount of evidence and have come to certain conclusions.

The main conclusion is this:

The only harm being perpetrated on this planet is by human beings who do not respect the sanctity of Nature and the sanctity of Life – synonymous with Love – and who devote their lives to exploitation, aggrandising themselves at the expense of others.

This includes serial killers, murderers, rapists, misogynists, confidence tricksters and any who sell their souls to a monstrous vested interest. Most especially it includes those who think they have a right to dictate terms of life and death over their fellow human beings.

History is littered with megalomaniacs, tyrants and psychopaths who have imagined they can dictate terms to the people they rule over. Read Colin Wilson's *Criminal History of Mankind* to see what I mean.

In 2021 we are in the extraordinary position as a race of being held hostage by an agglomeration of vested interests managed by a tiny handful of individuals who seem to think they have the right to dictate terms to the vast majority of the human population.

And it's all being done in the name of the public good.

What is the public good?

Surely it is nothing more nor less than the right of each individual to live your life as you want to live it creating the maximum good and causing the minimum harm in the process, with the least intrusion possible from the forces of organisation that we have created in order to protect that right.

This is the importance of the Constitution in America, the Bill of Human Rights, the Nuremberg Code, the Ten Commandments and every other charter of moral authority that the human race has ever dreamt up – to protect the rights to liberty and independence of every single individual human being on the planet.

This seems to have been forgotten.

The aim of this book is to redress the balance. Vast numbers are being told they have to get an experimental vaccine in order to hold on to their jobs, in order to have a life at all.

In order to be able to give permission for someone to inflict upon you an experimental medical procedure it is necessary to give Informed Consent.

In order to give informed Consent you have to be informed of ALL the facts. The human population is not being given ALL the facts.

This book aims to address that issue.

INTRODUCTORY: ABOUT ME FOOTNOTES

1 I was going to include it as the first part of this book but then realised it would make this book even more unwieldy than it already is, so have decided to publish it separately.

PAYBACK TIME

The essay that follows was written at the outset of the so called COVID Pandemic in 2020. Right at the outset I identified that this was the human race's Payback Time for allowing ourselves to be convinced by an entirely erroneous health paradigm propagated ever since Louis Pasteur first propounded his profoundly ill conceived Germ Theory.

The essay provides a useful resume of the information that I will be aiming to unfold in the pages that follow.

PAY BACK TIME A Parent's Perspective

I recently had cause to write to the Centre for Countering Digital Hate. I was outraged to discover their Anti Vaxx Playbook listing innumerable health professionals and activists who have been working tirelessly to alert the human population to the dangers inherent in the proposed mass vaccination programme for COVID19. To see these doctors equated with racists and terrorists made my blood boil.

Of course health professionals like Sayer Ji, Joseph Mercola, Sheri Tenpenny and Kelly Brogan had long seen the writing on the wall. Censorship had been ramped up through the late teens of our century and in retrospect it can be seen that full scale medical fascism was coming of age in 2018 and now in 2021 has finally flown the nest and entered the public domain.

Ever since the Flexner Report was published in 1910 Allopathic Medicine has been working to demonise all natural and holistic medicine, that is the medicine and protocols which have served the human race for millennia, in favour of drugs and treatments derived from petrochemicals, which were only thought of at the end of the 19th century. Now in 2021, just over a century later Allopathic Medicine is making its final bid for world hegemony and the extermination of all alternatives. This has got to be stopped.

If you think this is an exaggeration try googling any one of the above mentioned practitioners and you will have the impression that they are just a bunch of quacks and pseudoscientific profiteers. The truth of the matter is they represent the sad remnants of what used to be a respectable and noble profession devoted to assisting people to heal naturally from disease and discover the true meaning of health, struggling heroically against a tidal wave of abuse and misinformation, a campaign being funded and driven by a cartel of companies so corrupt they would have been closed down decades ago were it not for the fact they are serving the ends of a globalist agenda.

Sign up to any of these practitioners' mailing lists and it'll land in your Junk Folder – guaranteed, regardless of the fact you actually asked for it.

When the whole pandemic hoax broke over us in March 2020 I remember saying to a friend:

'This is pay-back time for a faulty health paradigm'

I couldn't then have known how apposite that thought was....

My friend just looked at me as though I was vaguely deranged.

But I had an advantage over my friend. I had had a rehearsal. I had already had intensive experience of the strange cultish ways of the medical profession when my youngest daughter Erin was diagnosed in 2011 with a Wilm's tumour, a cancer of the kidney. We were told that she had an 80% chance of survival.

ERIN'S STORY

Over the next two years we entered upon a journey that could only be described as a nightmare, not just because of the immense suffering endured by my little girl but also because we entered a world where nothing was what it appeared to be, where the goalposts shifted from day to day, where we were routinely lied to, cajoled, blandished, intimidated, pleaded with, blackmailed, threatened, defamed, wooed, insulted and above all else manipulated...

Sound familiar.....?

When we started on our journey we were model parents. That is to say we accepted what we were told and we did as we were told.

Things began to unravel in 2012 when Erin was diagnosed with metastatic lung cancer and her chances of survival plummeted from 80% to 20%. None of the treatments appeared to be making any impact on the disease and we realised we could not just sit back and hope that the medical profession would remedy the problem. It was quite clear the medical profession did not have the means, in spite of what we were told. Things came to a head when we were presented with a consent form to sign giving permission for Erin to be subjected to high dose chemotherapy. We refused to sign.

Clearly this was unheard of. Clearly this was tantamount to telling the Pope you didn't believe in the Immaculate Conception.

But I had done my research and I knew there was no proof of efficacy from this therapy and every indication of immense long-term harm. Effectively it was designed to wipe out the immune system. One therapist we visited likened it to dropping an atom bomb. Where was the sense in that?

The troops were called in. We were sat down with a consultant oncologist who wanted to know what business we thought we had to tell our oncologist how to do his job?

I found out later this gentleman was largely employed by the EU to advocate for doctors to attend to the economics of their profession, and when presenting conflicts of interest would declare links to Accord Healthcare, Bernstein, European Generics Association, Hospira, Merk Serono, Napp, Pfizer and Sandoz. In other words he was a Big Pharma flunkey sent in to put the frighteners on us. He was so obnoxious that my wife was reduced to screaming hysteria (something that hardly ever happens), the meeting was terminated and henceforth there was an uncomfortable stand-off with Erin's oncology team.

At the same time as we were receiving our education in medical fascism a story hit the headlines of a young boy called Neon Roberts who had reportedly been kidnapped by his mother to avoid her son having radiotherapy to reduce a deadly brain tumour. The woman was presented as deranged. I knew differently as I knew somebody who had assisted her. For his pains this man's home was raided in an SAS style raid, armed officers descending from helicopters looming overhead. You would have thought he, and the family he was attempting to assist, were political terrorists. The writing was on the wall.

Sally Roberts was only trying to do what was best for her son. Andrew Wakefield has often referenced a mother's instinct as being the best guide as to what is right or wrong for her children. I can testify to this.

Why do we think because somebody operates out of an imposing building, wears a white coat and has a string of letters after his or her name they have the right to override a mother's instinct? We only think this is OK because we have been conditioned to believe that somebody who works in an imposing building, wears a white coat and has a string of letters after his/her name is important. This is the greatest fallacy of the modern age and needs to be expunged. In my experience anybody who works in an imposing building, wears a white coat and has a string of letters after his/her name is just a flunkey who surrendered the natural right of every human being to instinctual life and native intelligence decades ago. They – and we – have been brainwashed to believe we are powerless and have no rights to do anything other than obey.

The real issue here is an issue that is at the heart of the human experience.

From the moment we are born we are told what to do. We are conditioned. We are programmed.

We are taught from our earliest days to do what we are told, first by our parents, then by our teachers, then by our employers, and that's before you factor in peer pressure, the continuous propaganda streaming from the television, the dictates of your religion if you subscribe to a religion, the dictates of the medical profession when you go to see your doctor. We are always told 'doctor knows best'. In my experience he very rarely knows best, and these days it's not a doctor you're consulting anyway. It's a pharmacological textbook brought up on a computer screen.

As the Russian mystic philosopher G.I. Gurdjieff understood we are no better than programmed robots. Our capacity for freedom of thought or action is virtually zero.

The result of all this is a steadily encroaching compartmentalisation of our lives. We must trust the experts and listen to the science to the point that we are no longer accorded the right to form an opinion of our own. In areas of specialisation, such as virology and biology, we are told we cannot understand the issues involved because we are not sufficiently educated. Native intelligence and common sense are no longer permitted. And most of all the right to question is not permitted.

And the irony is that we, as individual, non-specialised human beings, now have a resource at our fingertips that was never available to our ancestors – the internet. With the advent of the internet arrived the means to research and learn about anything we choose to turn our minds to. There has never been a time in human history when the entire human race has had so much knowledge at its fingertips. Knowledge is no longer the sole province of a small educated elite. It is available to all.

And we have to start using it before it disappears; more than that we have to start shouldering the responsibility that this access to knowledge confers.

The rampant censorship occurring at this time represents a last desperate attempt to control the narrative to the extent that the field of knowledge that has been available to us hitherto (or rather in the last 20 years) is now drastically reduced to that which is convenient to our lords and masters. Nowhere is this clearer than in the operations of the 'Centre for Countering Digital Hate', and their attempt to classify all alternative physicians concerned about the damage being done by a one size fits all vaccination campaign that makes no logical sense to anybody with half a brain cell left in their head, with terrorists, racists and other hate criminals.

It quickly became clear to me that even back in 2011 this access to knowledge provided by the internet had become a thorn in the side of the medical profession. Because now access to all the research papers for every conceivable condition known to Man is available to everybody through PubMed, Jama, BMJ etc it is now possible for any patient, or parent of a patient, to examine ALL the evidence in a way that was never previously possible. Thus it becomes possible to truly become informed. This is what I did in 2011/12 and there came a moment when I realised we were being hoodwinked. We were not being told the truth.

I could therefore challenge statements that were made to me that I knew to be false. This made me extremely unpopular. And this more than anything else explains the rampant censorship in 2021 of any contrary narrative concerning COVID19. The information is still available, but becoming increasingly difficult to find, and well nigh impossible if you are using Google to search.

Sayer Ji has compiled an amazing resource on his website GREENMEDINFO. (1)

I have seen him accused of cherry picking the science. This is a laughable accusation coming from the profession that has made cherry picking into a fine art form and that has effectively ignored 20 years of advances in science and medical research. All Ji is doing is bringing together in one place all the research that is being ignored and sidelined by the vested interests that control the medical industry.

There came a moment in my daughter's journey where we were told that all the medical profession could offer now was palliative treatment. In other words she was sent home to die. I commenced an intensive period of research into alternative cancer therapies trawling the internet 24/7 for anything that I could find that might represent a ray of hope. It was a sobering experience.

I was appalled to discover that we are now at the mercy of a medical cartel that clearly has a vested interest in perpetuating the myth that cancer is incurable and would do anything, literally anything, to protect its profits; to discover that the War on Cancer announced by Richard Nixon in 1971 was a war that was never meant to be won; to discover that numerous physicians and researchers who had identified and attempted to make known treatments that were superior by levels of magnitude to the endlessly repeated triumvirate of Chemo, Radiation and Surgery, had been persecuted, imprisoned, and 'disappeared' for nothing more than attempting to alleviate human suffering and alert the world to possible means of curing what the medical profession was determined to designate as incurable.

There was a positive side of course to my research and that was that I discovered there were innumerable things I could do not just to increase my daughter's chances of surviving the disease but also ameliorate the long term effect of the extremely toxic treatments she was being subjected to. Of course there was no discussing any of this with Erin's oncologist and we found that every attempt to instigate alternative treatments from home was baulked. It slowly dawned on us that once your child has cancer you are expected to surrender all your rights as a parent.

With the help of a friend we started a fund to raise money to fund alternative treatments for Erin. We started a website. We planned to take Erin to a clinic in South America where we felt sure we would get all the treatments we had identified she needed, and was never going to get while under the auspices of the NHS. We were told we would not be allowed to fly. I attempted to have a conversation with the oncologist concerning the benefits of Bicarbonate of Soda (Baking Soda in the US). He pretended to know nothing about it. We requested that Erin be allowed Hyperbaric Oxygen. We were told this would inhibit the effect of the radiation Erin had received (a bare faced lie – all the evidence is Hyperbaric Oxygen improves outcomes with radiotherapy); we invested in a GB4000 machine to give Erin Rife frequencies. The nurse who came to our house saw the machine and reported back that we were Scientologists....

We were now referred up the line to a lady who was supposedly the top paediatric oncologist in the UK at London's Great Ormond Street Hospital.

This lady sat us down and proceeded to turn Erin's diagnosis and prognosis totally on its head. At the conclusion of the interview she stood up and hands on hips demanded to know if we accepted her proposal? Since it contradicted everything we had been told in the previous eighteen months we said we'd need some time to think about it. She was clearly outraged. I remember thinking 'my god, she thinks she has some sort of divine mandate and we're supposed to grovel in the dust at her feet'.

WHY DO WE NO LONGER TRUST NATURE..?

I was looking out of my bedroom window this morning at the unfolding of spring, the miraculous budding and emergence from a long winter of all the infinite variety of trees, plants and shrubs in our garden and I was thinking how insane to think we can control all this, this miracle of life beyond comprehension. And it struck me forcibly the only sane stance before this extraordinary miracle of life that we find ourselves in the midst of is one of humility, and how all the problems we face in 2021 come down to a total absence of any humility on the part of the science community, the medical community or the governments that rule over us.

The attitude of all these institutions - and that is all they are – institutions - is no different from the consultant oncologist my wife and I had to deal with. The message we are being given is 'You are ignorant and you know nothing. Therefore you will do as you are told. You will not have a point of view. You will not think for yourself.'

There is no humility. There is only overweening arrogance and what the Greeks would call hubris.

The other day I came across this on Moderna's website concerning mRNA Vaccines:

'The main goal of a vaccine for a particular infectious agent such as the virus that causes COVID19 is to teach the immune system what that virus looks like. Once educated the immune system will vigorously attack the actual virus if it ever enters the body'.

When I read this I realised here is the main problem we face. We no longer trust Nature. We believe that Nature, the same Nature that gave us life in the first place is inadequate. The medical and scientific establishment believes we have to 'educate' Nature.

Well guys I've got news for you: Nature is a darned sight more intelligent than you'll ever be and when you stop trying to educate it and start learning from it we might get somewhere. Because unlike you Nature has been fine tuning its functioning for billions of years....

And yet here are our virologists, bacteriologists and scientists (computer programmers) conjuring up a vaccine in three months and telling us how we should live our lives, when we can go to work, when we can visit our parents, when we can go outside, when we can go inside, what we can say, what we can't say – all on the basis of computer predictions based on entirely unwarrantable assumptions.

How many times has Britain's computer modeller for epidemic diseases, Neil Ferguson, been proved wrong? Why are we listening to these computer boffins? Why are we taking any notice of them?

The fact is if we weren't so utterly brainwashed we wouldn't. It is perfectly clear there is no pandemic in 2020. All the statistics have been manipulated to convince us there is a pandemic.

I'm not going to rehearse here all the reasons it is not a pandemic. This has been done by specialists and professionals far better qualified than I.

It is perfectly clear that what we have been enduring since March 2020 has nothing to do with a health epidemic. If you doubt this, as you unquestionably will if you've been listening to the Mainstream Media, I suggest you spend half an hour on the website **Questioning COVID** where you will find an incredible array of videos from the likes of Sayer Ji, Andrew Kaufmann, Rashid Buttar, Kelly Brogan and many, many more explaining precisely why there is no pandemic. (2)

Then if you want to know why we are being persuaded there IS a pandemic, when there very clearly isn't, I suggest you spend half an hour downloading the following UN documents:

1 AGENDA 21 (3)

2 AGENDA 30 (4)

3 The Rockefeller Foundation's 2010 paper, 'SCENARIOS FOR THE FUTURE OF TECHNOLOGY AND INTERNATIONAL DEVELOPMENT' (5)

And you will quickly understand why we are being told we have to Build Back Better...

In one hour you will have discovered precisely what is going on. It may take a few weeks or months to come to terms with it – but you can't afford to take any longer because this assault on humanity is now being rolled out at a rate of knots and the only way to stop it is if enough people wake up to what is going on and refuse to have anything to do with it.

Principle to the furtherance of the Great Reset and the New World Order is the vaccine. Be under no illusions about this.

THE HISTORY OF VACCINES IS A HISTORY OF INIQUITY.

More people have died as a result of vaccines than ever died of any naturally occurring disease. This may shock you, but the evidence is all there for anybody with the will to do the research to see. The principle reason the immense harms caused by vaccines have been concealed from the general public for so many years is they are not subjected to anything like the same scrutiny as are other medical interventions. They are classified as biologicals, which is the misnomer of the century. There's nothing biological about them.

Vaccines are poisons designed with the express purpose of creating an immune response – classified as the stimulation of anti bodies. And the interesting thing is that the virus being targeted cannot on its own create an antibody response. Inject a bit of virus – the only biological content in the vaccine – and the body will ignore it. Hence the inclusion of multiple poisons such as mercury, aluminium, polysorbate 80 etc. These are what elicit the 'immune response', what are called antigens.

So the immune response caused by your vaccine has nothing whatsoever to do with the virus you're being inoculated against. It has to do with the antigens. Consequently having taken a vaccine you're not 'immune' to anything other than the toxins that are added into the vaccine and you don't need immunity to these toxins. All you need is never to see them in your blood stream in the first place, because they were never meant to be there and will invariably and inevitably cause complications; because there are no excretion pathways in the human body for many of these toxins.

So a mass vaccination campaign is a mass poisoning event and frequently we see a mass epidemic subsequent to a mass vaccination campaign.

This is what happened in Wuhan in December 2019 when the flu vaccine was mandated for all citizens at the same time that a new technology called 5G was switched on. The combination of the two together with the fact that Wuhan happens to be one of the most polluted places on the planet (as is Lombardy in Italy, as is New York – the next ports of call for the so called virus) provided a perfect storm of factors likely to produce an epidemic of respiratory illness.

Shortly after people started dropping dead in the streets... Of course there was no connection to be made between the two events. Hence the risible story of the Wuhan virus emerging from bats being sold in a fish market.

Why do you think all information about the vaccine is being censored? Why do you think Robert F Kennedy Jnr is being censored when he has been campaigning successfully for years in the American courts to make vaccines safer for our children? (6)

Kennedy always makes a point of saying he is not Anti Vaxx. I make no such disclaimer. I am virulently Anti Vaxx. Why? Because it makes no sense to me whatsoever. Spend an hour on Kennedy's website and you will discover facts about the history of vaccines which will make your blood boil.

The rampant censorship represented by the Centre for Countering Digital Hate is not saving you from misinformation. It is preventing you from seeing information which would almost certainly make you determine to never have another vaccine in your life, let alone participate in a trial that won't be concluded for nearly two years to come.

You have to ask this question - what is the purpose of censorship?

We live in an age when you can find out anything about anything. If you Google: 'How To Make A Bomb?' I've no doubt you could find numerous articles and videos explaining precisely how to make a bomb. But if you want to find out about the risk of taking vaccines you'd be hard pressed to find anything that isn't labelled misinformation.

Why is this?

You're not trying to harm anybody. You're looking for information that may prevent you from coming to harm.

But you're not allowed to know that. Why is this?

This is part of the same syndrome of being lied to. Being denied the possibility of accessing information.

Why do you think the film Vaxxed was denied exposure at the Cannes Film Festival in spite of originally having the support of Robert de Niro?

We have been told nothing goes back to normal till every man woman and child on the planet has been vaccinated.

Now we have a whole plethora of vaccines and nothing is going back to normal; nevertheless we are told we must still 'follow the science', the same science that attempted for 30 years or more to create a vaccine against Coronavirus and failed miserably. And yet suddenly miraculously in the space of three months the Big Pharma companies produce a whole plethora of vaccines out of thin air?

We are told the vaccine is safe and effective, in spite of the fact the US Supreme Court was forced to admit in 2011 that vaccines are unsafe by definition. (7)

And the vaccines coming out of Pfizer and Moderna don't even qualify as vaccines at all.

All the emerging evidence concerning these COVID vaccines points to the fact they are neither safe nor effective. The official numbers of reported injuries and deaths is alarming enough. When we consider that the official figures may only represent a very small percentage of the total ADR's being endured (a report in 2001 suggested that only 1% of vaccine injuries get reported) then the true scale of the problem becomes clear.

Since there have been no long term studies performed for these vaccines, least of all the experimental mRNA vaccines, and we are in the middle of a trial that is not due to conclude until

January 2023 (in the case of Pfizer) there is no way of knowing what the effects will be 3 months down the line 6 months 2 years or even 10 years.

As for effective we are told there is no reason to think we will not still be contagious after we have had it, nor that we may not still be susceptible to infection. So what on earth is the point...?

And why do you think it is every time somebody posts a video of someone suffering from violent attacks of palsy, paralysis and other chronic conditions subsequent to a COVID vaccine, the posts are being removed almost instantly from your social media platform, from Facebook, Instagram, YouTube etc and labelled as Misinformation. How can this be Misinformation?

INCONVENIENT INFORMATION might be more accurate.

Why would anybody in their right mind take a medication that is proven to be neither safe nor effective and yet is almost guaranteed to make you sick?

It seems to me no different from the argument presented to me when Erin's oncologist wanted to submit her to high dose chemotherapy. No proof of efficacy, yet ample proof of possible harm.

And yet the human race is lining up with alacrity for the greater good; because this is the prime messaging being given out now...

I saw a Norwegian journalist telling her viewers on television that she would be taking the vaccine in the full knowledge it might kill her but was happy to do so, because she would be dying for the greater good. In the UK the Queen was wheeled out to tell the British public 'Don't do it for yourself, do it for your neighbour'. Sorry Ma'am but how in the name of Heaven is shooting poison into my veins going to help my neighbour?

Would it help my neighbour if I shot myself full of heroine? It is most definitely not going to help my neighbour if I shoot myself full of chimpanzee adenovirus, aborted fetal cell tissue, aluminium, formaldehyde, polysorbate 80, sodium chloride, sodium hydroxide and hydrochloric acid or whatever else they decide to chuck in. Where did this notion come from that shooting a poisonous concoction into your bloodstream was going to do anything for you but make you sick? I'd rather have a dose of heroine thank you very much. At least I might die happy.

The fact is this is based on junk science, science that has been commissioned by – that is paid for - by those who hold patents for the vaccines and even by those who, unbelievably, have a patent on the virus itself.

HERD IMMUNITY

Why has the WHO changed the definition of herd immunity?

Herd immunity used to be achieved by allowing a virus to circulate in the community. The WHO has long boasted that vaccines contribute to achieving herd immunity but still acknowledged that the mere fact of the natural virus circulation was a contributory factor. Suddenly in the middle of 2020 the WHO's website was updated with this:

'Herd immunity', also known as 'population immunity', is a concept used for vaccination, in which a population can be protected from a certain virus if a threshold of vaccination is reached'.

In other words Nature no longer has any part to play whatsoever. Without a vaccine there is no possibility of herd immunity.

There must have been significant kick back against this egregious piece of propaganda because I understand in January 2021 has since been removed from the site but not before millions of innocent citizens will have seen it....

Next question:

Why did it take the WHO till January 2021 to alert health professionals to something they had known all along namely that running the PCR test at cycles above 35 would inevitably result in vast numbers of false positives?

Even Anthony Fauci, Health Tsar in the USA spelt this out in an interview in July 2020, at which time the NHS in England and goodness only know how many other health authorities were running the PCR at 45 cycles. Why?

There can be only one answer they wanted false positives, they needed false positives, they were determined to have false positives.....

We are being lied to. The evidence is there in plain sight for anybody who takes the trouble to look for it.

The Governments of the world are in contravention of the Nuremberg Code which states quite clearly that nobody should be enrolled in a medical experiment without giving informed consent. Since nobody is being informed how can they give informed consent?

If somebody lies to me I do not trust them. Because I know they are concealing something from me.

And yet millions are allowing themselves to be lied to and seem content to take everything they are told at face value even if it makes no logical sense whatsoever – like being told flu has vanished off the face of the earth because we've all been masking up and social distancing.

Yet COVID hasn't vanished has it? Masking up and Social Distancing hasn't impacted on COVID at all. Otherwise it too would have vanished from the planet surely? And nobody has tried to pretend that COVID isn't a flu like disease with flu like symptoms. How can we listen to such nonsense?

The first thing we need to do is look at the organisations behind the vaccination campaigns, and inspect the record of the companies retailing these vaccines, and ask yourself this question: if you were searching for a second hand car and read the history of this company would you trust this company to sell you a reliable car? (8)

Read the history of Pfizer, Johnson and Johnson and Astra Zeneca, and you will read a history of fraud, malfeasance and rampant profiteering with zero regard for the customer's health or well being.

The worst that can happen to you with a dud car is you find yourself landed at the side of the road. The worst that can happen to you with a vaccine or pharmaceutical drug is you end up disabled for life or dead. There is a distinct difference.

Another question: would you buy a car from a company that had never sold a car before?

Well that is what you are doing when you sign up to a vaccine from Moderna. The company has no history because it has never done it before. And yet if you visit Moderna's website you will find the company proudly declares it is going to install in you 'the software of life'. Well I certainly wouldn't be buying a car from a company with no track record and in my opinion you'd have to be mentally deranged, or at the least suicidal, to allow them to install the 'software of life' in you.....

In any relationship the moment one party is found to be lying it sounds the death knell of that relationship. Because a rubicon has been crossed. It is no longer possible to trust that person.

There is only one reason people lie. They do not tell you the truth because they know that you will not like the truth.

And the only reason the lies have not been exposed is the efficiency of the propaganda campaigns being run by Behavioural Insights teams that know precisely how to manipulate the target population.

You are the target population!

Every pronouncement is designed for one thing and one thing only and that is to promote fear. The media has finally been revealed for what it is - a monstrous PR company working on behalf of the governments and the oligarchs that control them. In other words the media is just a gigantic propaganda machine no different from the media controlled by Joseph Goebbels in Nazi Germany.

Now add together the lies concerning the lethality of the virus, the manipulation of the mortality statistics, the suppression of perfectly effective natural treatments and existing drugs, the insistence on a vaccine for 100% of the population against a disease that is killing less than 1% with an average age no different from the average age of mortality generally i.e. 82, the suppression of any narrative that conflicts with the official line, the rampant censorship of all alternative health providers and professionals, the total deplatforming of anybody that suggests there may be a conspiracy afoot, the instigation of Behavioural Insights teams to ramp up fear on a daily, hourly basis through the mainstream media, the continuing absence for 99.9% of the population that there is any evidence that there is anything to fear, the criminalisation of citizen journalists who expose the fact that the hospitals are in many cases deserted, and yet the mass cancellation of all routine surgeries and appointments, the sudden appearance of military style police on our streets, the international roll out of vaccine passports to prove vaccination with a totally experimental technology never tested on a human population and already admitted to neither prevent contamination nor infection, the fact that the vaccine has been manufactured by some of the corporate world's most fraudulent and sinister operators, the fact that you must continue virtually under house arrest even if you do as you are told and allow yourself to be assaulted with a totally experimental vaccine and tell me there isn't something fishy afoot...

I think it was Stalin who said 'When one person dies it's a tragedy when millions die it's a statistic'

This seems to be the point we have arrived at.

Nothing happens without a reason. There is no pandemic. As the months have passed this has become painfully clear. And yet there is a concerted effort to make you believe there is a pandemic and what is more there is going to be another and another.

Why else has the UK government just set up 'The UK Health Security Agency' and the 'Office for Health Promotion' to prepare for the next pandemic and convince citizens that testing for a virus with a test not testing for anything other than a ramshackle collection of DNA should become a way of life?

We are told there will be no going back. Instead we have to Build Back Better and that better is predicated on two things: Zero COVID and Zero Carbon.

We accept this nonsense without reflecting that Zero Carbon would result in the total collapse of all life on Earth and Zero COVID has already been achieved because there never was any COVID in the first place. Which is not to say there isn't always plenty of disease in the human population - but that disease is caused by innumerable factors all related to toxicity in the environment that have nothing to do with a virus.

And what is the net result in your individual lives? You can no longer live your life as you want to live it. You will wear masks for the foreseeable future, you will socially distance for the foreseeable future. You will not be able to travel abroad without a Vaccine Passport, eventually you almost certainly won't be permitted to enter into society in any capacity at all without a vaccine passport...

WHY? ASK YOURSELF WHY? AND AGAIN WHY?

1 See: <https://www.greenmedinfo.com>

2 See <https://questioningcovid.com>

3 See <https://sustainabledevelopment.un.org/content/documents/Agenda21.pdf>

4 See <https://sdgs.un.org/2030agenda>

5 See <https://truthcomestolight.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/07/Rockefeller-Foundation-2010-Scenarios-for-the-Future-of-Technology-and-International-Development.pdf>

6 See CHILDRENS HEALTH DEFENCE www.childrenshealthdefense.org

7 See 'UNAVOIDABLY UNSAFE' (Bruesewitz v. Wyeth LLC, 562 U.S. 223 (2011))

<https://supreme.justia.com/cases/federal/us/562/223>

8 Go to DRUGWATCH <https://www.drugwatch.com>

THE DISEASE OF MODERN MEDICINE

PART 1

A FAULTY PARADIGM

Introduction

Chapter 1 The Argument

Chapter 2 The Immune System – What it isn't

Chapter 3 A Faulty Paradigm

Chapter 4 The Disease of Specificity

Chapter 5 Louis Pasteur and the Germ Theory

Chapter 6 Antoine Bechamp and the Microzyma

Chapter 7 Another Way

Chapter 8 The Problem of Contagion

Chapter 9 Implications of the Microbiome

Chapter 10 A New Paradigm

INTRODUCTION: A FAULTY PARADIGM – PRELIMINARY THOUGHTS

When the COVID 'pandemic' first broke over us and I found myself like millions of others unable to leave my home or do anything that I would normally do I determined to research the whole matter of contagion until I had a proper grasp of what it was that was causing the complete closure of the globe. Here's some of what I discovered:

1 Public health policy has been built around a false paradigm namely Pasteur's Germ Theory. This theory claims that all disease is caused by specific pathogens which are at large in the world waiting to infect and cause disease in anybody who happens to come in touch with them. In order to ward against these pathogens (germs, bacteria or viruses) we have to work overtime to assist the natural immune system in recognising and defeating these enemies of health. There is only one way to do this and that is through vaccinating entire populations – whether they like it not.

2 There was a contemporary of Pasteur, called Bechamp, who was far better qualified than Pasteur who, from forensic observations, came up with a far saner, more logical and self evidently true theory which directly contradicted Pasteur's conclusions and is the basis of what is now known as Terrain theory. This theory, based on empirical evidence – unlike Germ Theory which is based entirely on fabricated evidence - states that disease always originates **within** the organism, and the only way to ward against it is to ensure the homeostasis of the host organism.

3 The work of Bechamp has been extended and corroborated by a long line of independent scientists and researchers all who have been studiously discredited and remaindered from the medical history books by those who have a vested interest in perpetuating Pasteur's germ theory. The theory behind vaccination is all based on Pasteur's Germ Theory – whereby all viruses are exogenous - they come from without the organism.

There has been an accelerating agenda to vaccinate the entire global population particularly since 2010 when Bill Gates announced a Decade of Vaccines.

In America they have had a plan Public Health 2020 which has been aimed at achieving mandatory vaccination across the nation. Several states have already enforced mandatory vaccination for all children with no religious exemptions permitted.

4 There is no scientific proof of the existence of viruses! Which is why the Supreme Court in Germany had to rule in favour of Dr Stefan Lanke, when he offered £100,000 to anyone who could prove the existence of the measles virus and nobody could fulfil the criteria he required – namely to isolate and identify the virus.

5 Florence Nightingale spent her life fighting disease on the front line and came to some very definite conclusions before Germ Theory was even thought of, most pertinently: 'there are no diseases - only disease conditions'.

6 There is accumulating evidence of the pernicious influence of vaccination schedules on the long term health of individual human beings.

7 The health of the Millennial Generation born between 1981 and 1996 has deteriorated so that from the age of 27 a large proportion can expect to be afflicted by chronic disease of one sort or another.

8 Of course the explosion of chronic disease conditions can be ascribed to many different factors but it is a fact that from 1989 the vaccine schedule was considerably ramped up. The late side effects are only being felt now...

9 Common sense suggests the intensity of vaccinating in the last two or 3 decades must have some bearing on the explosion of autoimmune disease. Why do I say this? Because vaccinations is all about stimulating immune response – that is the creation of antibodies to ward off infection.

The problem with vaccination is it creates an artificial emergency response - only instigated by the injection of toxic substances that put the immune system on red alert for no very good reason.

What is the definition of an autoimmune disease? It is a disease that is caused by the immune system turning on itself. It is caused by over production of antibodies. Why would the body produce too many antibodies...? It wouldn't happen unless the organism had been told or incited artificially to do it.

10 My conclusion from the preceding nine points is that vaccination only compounds a pre existing problem – namely the overburdening of the human organism with toxicity which has been happening for decades now through the accumulation of environmental stressors such as EMF's , Round Up, GMO's, Fluoride in the water, chemtrails etc.

When I was battling the medical profession over the treatment of my daughter's cancer (See my book *Erin's Story*) my main gripe was that everything about the treatment appeared to defy common sense. You have an illness (cancer) that is always caused by a condition of too much acidity – which is always the result of too much toxicity. And how do they propose to treat it? By piling on more and more toxicity – chemotherapy and radiotherapy – all of which is highly toxic not to say carcinogenic – that is it promotes cancer. Where is the sense in that?

I say the same about vaccinations. If germs, bacteria and viruses are all endogenous, that is they are obligate parasites and they need a diseased condition in the first place to thrive, where is the sense in introducing into the bloodstream multiple toxicities that increase the incidence of toxicity and thereby acidity and thereby create an environment in which illegitimate germs, bacteria and viruses may thrive? Where is the logic?

It seems to me, far from reducing the risk of disease, we are making people sickand whereas most of the diseases we are warding against would only afflict the individual for a matter of days or weeks we are deliberately inducing chronic conditions that result in a lifetime of ill health.

Vaccination ONLY makes sense if you subscribe to the notion that viruses are airborne and exist outside of the human organism. But this is demonstrably not the case. Viruses cannot exist without a host; that is they evolve out of diseased tissue. They are not maleficent entities. They are not out there looking for a new person to infect. They are internal janitors seeking to clean up the terrain.

THE HUMAN BEING IS A GESTALT

It is a well attested fact that the human body consists of literally trillions of cells.....It is therefore an extraordinarily complex matrix, and diagnosing and medicating any medical condition is an extraordinarily complex undertaking.

This fact has led the medical profession to regard the human body as something of an insoluble riddle, where nothing is straightforward and everything must be broken down into its constituent parts, and tests and treatments devised for every one of those constituent parts.

What has been lost in the process is the idea that actually the body is a Gestalt – that is before anything else it is a sum of its parts – a Whole.

And the identity that inhabits any given body has formed – and been formed by - the sum of those constituent parts.

Gestalt therapy was extremely popular in the 1970's and 80's but has fallen out of favour latterly, giving way to the preponderance in contemporary psychotherapy of cognitive therapies. The Wikipedia article on gestalt therapy lists the following Principal influences:

- Otto Rank's invention of "here-and-now" therapy and Rank's post-Freudian book *Art and Artist* (1932), both of which strongly influenced Paul Goodman.
- Wilhelm Reich's psychoanalytic developments, especially his early character analysis, the later concept of character armor and its focus on the body.
- Jacob Moreno's Psychodrama, principally the development of enactment techniques for the resolution of psychological conflicts.
- Kurt Goldstein's holistic theory of the organism, based on Gestalt theory.
- Martin Buber's philosophy of relationship and dialogue ("I - Thou").
- Kurt Lewin's field theory as applied to the social sciences and group dynamics.
- European phenomenology of Franz Brentano, Edmund Husserl, Martin Heidegger, and Maurice Merleau-Ponty.
- The existentialism of Kierkegaard over that of Sartre, rejecting nihilism.
- Carl Jung's psychology, particularly the polarities concept.
- Some elements from Zen Buddhism.
- Differentiation between thing and concept from Zen and the works of Alfred Korzybski.
- The American pragmatism of William James, George Herbert Mead, and John Dewey. (1)

It will be seen from reviewing this list of influences the reason Gestalt therapy has fallen out of fashion is because all the listed thinkers – Rank, Reich, Kierkegaard, Buber, Jung, the European phenomenologists, Husserl, Heidegger et al, William James and Dewey - have all more or less fallen out of favour But truth is not about fashion, or rather truth transcends the vagaries of fashion....

The reason we are failing so spectacularly to tackle the problem of Cancer – or COVID - is not because there is no resolution to the problem or that we are not capable of finding a resolution – but that we are tackling the problem in the wrong way – we are looking at it in the wrong way.

We have become so fixated on looking through the microscope and finding a solution at the cellular level that we are missing the main point. And this is because we persist in assuming that the individual cells of our body have an autonomy that they don't in fact possess....we assume that in some way we can affect the behaviour of a certain subset of cells without in some way affecting the behaviour of all the other cells that belong to the same matrix (i.e. body).

And this is a serious error – as serious in fact as the error in mathematics that was exposed by Gödel's Incompleteness theorems.

In these theorems Gödel drew attention to the fact that in any given system there will always be truths that cannot be proved without reference to a greater system – a meta-system.

The problem in medicine is no different from the problem in mathematics.

Each discipline creates a vocabulary within which that discipline's adherents can operate and function. The vocabulary is always constantly fluctuating and like everything else in the universe is constantly expanding. But it can never contain all the facts. It may be able to account for the large majority of the facts - 85 or even 90% of the facts - but it will never be more than that... there will always be a cut-off point beyond which it is no longer possible to answer.

In the 1980's Edward de Bono made a fortune out of proposing that mental health depended upon the capacity for lateral thinking – that is 'thinking outside the box'...

It's something for which there is no room within a closed system – whether that be mathematics or medicine.

Science has always operated on the basis of the 'minimum working hypothesis' and largely this modus operandi works well; but when and where it ceases to work it becomes essential to look beyond the box – to examine the meta system (and it should be pointed out that for Gödel every meta system that the mind of man could conceive has its own meta system ad infinitum...)

And this has now become a matter of life or death for millions of people afflicted with chronic health conditions such as cancer or COVID.

All disease is systemic. Cancer is a systemic condition – the tumour is only the last stage the manifestation of a process that has commenced at some point far antecedent.

The common denominator of all the so-called forbidden cures for cancer is that unlike the orthodox treatments they approach the problem of cancer as a systemic problem rather than as a genetic malfunction.

Thus the forbidden cures address principally matters of lifestyle – that is how the body is expected to function within the universe it finds itself – at the most basic level what it ingests and how it excretes...

The focus is upon creating an environment hostile to the proliferation of the cancer cells – an environment therefore that is diametrically opposed to the environment that engendered the proliferation of cancer in the first place.

Now because we have no way of putting this approach on trial, because it is not possible to patent a lifestyle or a diet there has never, and probably will never be, the sort of controlled studies that could produce a definitive conclusion as to efficacy for any of the alternative methods of combating cancer ... that is any method that has not been deduced from the limited vocabulary (subset) currently employed by the medical profession....

Until such time as the medical profession abandons its current working hypothesis, takes cognisance of Gödel's theorems and realises the necessity of extending its researches outside the box, of expanding its researches to include factors belonging to an infinite regress of meta systems the only recourse for humanity – and for the millions of people afflicted with cancer - is to go it alone....

My starting point in researching the 'forbidden cures' for cancer was the work of Wilhelm Reich and I believe this was as good a starting place as anywhere – because the premise that Reich started out from was that we have to view the human organism as a functional unity....

In **The Function of the Orgasm** Reich writes:

'It was...clear that biological energy governs the psychic as well as the somatic. **A functional unity prevails**' (2)

This may seem a harmless enough speculationbut actually it cuts to the very quick of the entire philosophical and cultural edifice of our society – and undermines the most elementary of our assumptions concerning the functioning of the human organism; and this of course is why eventually Reich had to be silenced and was basically branded a criminal and a lunatic. Because what he was asserting was actually threatening to every vested interest – particularly the medical and pharmaceutical industries...

Because he was saying 'You've got it wrong'...And the fascinating part of it is that it was through the study of Cancer and its causes that he arrived at his revolutionary conclusions; because cancer by its nature, and our inability to get to grips with it, exposes the flaws in our thinking about how the human organism functions.

I am convinced that Reich came closer than anybody to identifying the true nature of the problem of cancer; because he saw it as a systemic problem – not just at the somatic level, but at the psychic and emotional levels as well. He realised you cannot view the human organism and the ills that assail it other than as a functional unity.

WALT WHITMAN'S BODY ELECTRIC

In his book *Proust Was a Neuroscientist* Jonah Lehrer explores how the old Cartesian dualism falls apart when examining the life and works of some of the great artists – many of whom anticipated in their work the findings of Science in the 20th & 21st centuries. He starts his enquiry with an examination of the life and work of Walt Whitman who all his life celebrated *The Body Electric*.

Lehrer writes:

'Whitman got this theory of bodily feelings from his investigations of himself. All Whitman wanted to do in *Leaves of Grass* was put "a person, a human being (myself, in the later half of the Nineteenth Century, in America) freely, fully and truly on record." And so the poet turned himself into an empiricist, a lyricist of his own experience. As Whitman wrote in the preface to *Leaves of Grass*, "You shall stand by my side to look in the mirror with me." It was this method that led Whitman to see the soul and body as inextricably "interwetted." He was the first poet to write poems in which the flesh was not a stranger. Instead, in Whitman's unmetered form, the landscape of his body became the inspiration for his poetry. Every line he ever wrote ached with the urges of his anatomy, with its wise desires and inarticulate sympathies. Ashamed of nothing, Whitman left nothing out. "Your very flesh," he promised his readers, "shall be a great poem."

Neuroscience now knows that Whitman's poetry spoke the truth: emotions are generated by the body. Ephemeral as they seem, our feelings are actually rooted in the movements of our muscles and the palpitations of our insides. Furthermore, these material feelings are an essential element of the thinking process. As the neuroscientist Antonio Damasio notes, "The mind is embodied . . . not just embrained."

Later Lehrer quotes extensively from Damasio's researches to underline his thesis that mind and body are inextricably combined:

'One of Damasio's most surprising discoveries is that the feelings generated by the body are an essential element of rational thought. Although we typically assume that our emotions interfere with reason, Damasio's emotionless patients proved incapable of making reasonable decisions. After suffering their brain injuries, all began displaying disturbing changes in behaviour. Some made terrible investments and ended up bankrupt; others became dishonest and antisocial; most just spent hours deliberating over irrelevant details. According to Damasio, their frustrating lives are vivid proof that rationality requires feeling, and feeling requires the body. (As Nietzsche put it, "There is more reason in your body than in your best wisdom.") (3)

Without a body there can be no feeling or reason. Feeling and reason are attributes of a physical matrix. It may be that it may be possible to experience feeling and exercise reason in another matrix than the one we inhabit – but we can have no knowledge of this – so it is pointless to speculate.

Wilhelm Reich would have understood exactly the point Lehrer is making and would have seen Damasio's researches as only corroborating his own findings.

Introduction A Faulty Paradigm – Preliminary Thoughts Footnotes

1 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gestalt_therapy

2 See Wilhelm Reich The Function of the Orgasm Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 1986 page 265

3 See Jonah Lehrer Proust Was A Neuroscientist page 2 Cannongate Books 2012

<https://www.amazon.co.uk/Proust-Was-Neuroscientist-Jonah-Lehrer/dp/0857862316>

See also 'A Tale of Two Thinkers' in this book

A FAULTY PARADIGM: CHAPTER 1 THE ARGUMENT

HOW COVID19 HAS UNMASKED THE FAULTY PARADIGM ON WHICH OUR ENTIRE MEDICAL SYSTEM IS BASED

What follows is not just the thesis of this book but a delineation of the dispute between two opposing views of the nature of bacteria and viruses, the nature of disease and the nature of contagion.

It started out as an explanation to my children of the way I think about health but then I realised was providing too much information too soon. However I believe it provides a useful outline of what you will find in this first section of this book.

HOW I THINK ABOUT HEALTH

I want to try and explain for you the reason I think as I think – and this not going to be easy but I will try to be clear....

I realise it must seem like I am always in opposition to every accepted belief about everything – whether its politics or health and medicine; and it's true that I have always had a tendency to question everything. A famous philosopher called Isaiah Berlin once said the philosopher is merely a grown up person who persists in asking childish questions – principally the question – Why? To this extent I am a philosopher! I don't take anything on trust – and nor should you!

And I've realised only recently the reason for this it seems to me an awful lot of the stuff we get handed out by the establishment – that is our schools, colleges, politicians, doctors, priests and most of all the media – defies common sense. The most recent example of this is the whole Coronavirus 'Pandemic'.

COVID 19 is nothing more than a new strain of flu. The Coronavirus used to be identified as 'the common cold'. The human race has been dealing with colds and flu for as long as it's been in existence. What's so special about this new strain of flu....? I have yet to see a single report that presents any evidence that it's any different from any other flu bug. Every winter thousands of people die from the flu – and this year is no different. Thousands of people are dying from the flu. But suddenly the powers that be have decided it's a Pandemic – and we've got to close the world down.... Why? I always want to know why...?!

So when this all broke over us the first thing I wanted to do was find out Why? Because it didn't make any sense.

The first thing I discovered was – and this is generally acknowledged - no one has yet created an accurate way of testing for it, and hospitals are being told to put somebody down as dying from Coronavirus even if they just suspect that's the reason, with no real evidence, and even if in actual fact the patient died of something completely different. So it's more than likely the figures are grossly exaggerated; for instance in 2018-19 80,000 people died in the USA from flu. So far only

35,000 have died from coronavirus...and many - if not most of these deaths - would have been put down previously as just having the flu...

So why the panic? I've heard lots of explanations. Like the reason it's so difficult to contain is it spreads like a common cold even though it's much more serious than a common cold. And the symptoms are much worse than a normal flu....

I don't doubt these explanations but the fact remains it still appears to only be a problem for the elderly or for people with serious health conditions – that is for people who don't have a strong immune system.

So why is the **whole** world being shut down – when it would have made far more sense to just tell the elderly and people with serious health conditions to stay at home – surely that would be more sensible?

This led me to look at what viruses actually are...and this is where it gets interesting.

Because what I found is there are different theories about what germs and viruses are and how they behave.

The theory that has dominated the Western medical system is that established by Louis Pasteur in 1854 called the Germ Theory of Disease. This theory makes out that Germs are little critters all over the planet waiting to pounce out on us and make us sick. But what I have found is **this is not how viruses behave.**

GERM THEORY - PASTEUR AND BECHAMP

The first thing to understand is that viruses are parasites. They're not living creatures waiting to pounce out at you at all; they are only activated when they find dead or dying tissue to feed upon; in other words they're opportunistic scavengers and they serve a very useful purpose. They behave like flies on dead meat. They come along to clean up the mess.

At the time Pasteur was developing his theory there was an alternative theory to what viruses are and how they behave and this was the work of a scientist called Antoine Bechamp, who was actually far better qualified than Pasteur.

Pasteur was a chemist. He understood what chemicals are, just as you learn at school in chemistry lessons – and hopefully a bit more. Bechamp was a biologist, that is, he studied living systems and organisms.

Whereas Pasteur reckoned that viruses were exogenous, that is that they lived outside the organism Bechamp reckoned from his researches that they were endogenous – that is that they came from **within** the organism. They only appeared in sick tissue. Bechamp's theory is best summed up in his own words:

“These microorganisms (germs) feed upon the poisonous material which they find in the sick organism and prepare it for excretion. These tiny organisms are derived from still tinier organisms

called microzyma. These microzyma are present in the tissues and blood of all living organisms where they remain **normally quiescent and harmless. When the welfare of the human body is threatened by the presence of potentially harmful material, a transmutation takes place. The microzyma changes into a bacterium or virus which immediately goes to work to rid the body of this harmful material. When the bacteria or viruses have completed their task of consuming the harmful material they automatically revert to the microzyma stage**". (1)

Bechamp's theory accords with the observations of the most famous nurse of all time Florence Nightingale when she wrote:

"The specific disease doctrine is the grand refuge of weak, uncultured, unstable minds, such as now rule in the medical profession. There are no specific diseases; there are specific disease conditions." (2)

What she meant was germs and viruses are not predators waiting to pounce they are symptoms of an existing problem – or disease condition.

This is the alternative view to Pasteur's germ theory and to me it makes a great deal more sense **in that it explains far more of the observable facts about how we get ill than does germ theory.**

What are we being told about the current Coronavirus 'pandemic'?

1 It is only really dangerous to people with pre existing medical conditions and the elderly

2 In many cases it is asymptomatic – that is you can have it without having any symptoms at all

What does this tell us?

1 You've got to be sick in the first place for it to be a problem.

2 If you're averagely healthy and you 'get' it (the virus that is) – or 'have it' would be more accurate – you may not get sick at all!

In other words you've got to be sick in the first place for the virus to appear and cause you a life threatening situation.....

Since the eruption of the pandemic I've been saying **THIS IS PAYBACK TIME FOR A FAULTY HEALTH PARADIGM.** What do I mean by that?

The medical profession insists on treating symptoms of disease rather than the cause of disease.

Symptoms – such as fever, mucous, pain etc – are always indications of the body's own immune system making a cell mediated response to a systemic problem - usually caused by too much toxicity in the body – which causes an imbalance in the body's capacity to regulate itself (known as homeostasis).

So when we feel ill we immediately go to the doctor for a medicine to make us feel better. The medicine that we are given – usually an antibiotic – stops the body's own attempt to heal itself – it stops the cell mediated response. We feel better, we can go back to school, or to work and we tell everybody how fantastic the medicine – the antibiotic is. What we don't realise is that in stopping

the body's cell mediated response we have also stopped the second half of the immune system – which is the creation of specific antibodies to ensure we don't get sick again.

Antibiotics work like chemotherapy – they kill not only the bad guys but the good guys as well – not just the bad bacteria but the good bacteria. In reality there is no such thing as good or bad bacteria. There is just bacteria, and bacteria has a critical function in the cycle of life.

Only very recently in the last 20 years have we discovered that we ourselves are 95% constructed of bacteria and viruses. This has been given the name of the Microbiome: billions of microorganisms in our gut, and permeating all the tissues of our bodies, that ensure we keep well.

It is now beginning to be realised that this Microbiome is the foundation of the immune system. In other words it is the bacteria and viruses that are keeping us well! They only make us sick when an imbalance occurs in the body through too much toxicity – which in turn is caused by bad diet, too much stress, poisoning from EMF, petrol fumes, anything that prevents oxygen getting into the body. Because oxygen is the one thing we absolutely have to have in order to live and be well.

Pathogens are pleomorphic – that is they can change shape and function according to the environment they find themselves in. While this is recognised by science it is not acknowledged by the medical profession, which, taking its cue from Pasteur insist on singling out and identifying each pathogen - or 'virus' - as it manifests at any given time and giving it a label...such as COVID19 – with no acknowledgement of the fact that by the time they make a vaccine for it, it almost certainly will have morphed into something else.

The problem is there is a great indeterminacy about anything perceived under a microscope...and this indeterminacy is a major problem for those who hold to Pasteur's monomorphic paradigm. The problem is at the heart of the Western scientific paradigm, which revolves around the chronic need to label and systematise. This paradigm has worked spectacularly well in the field of mechanics, and has been proven spectacularly insufficient when it comes to the life sciences.

We have broken down every commodity on the planet into its constituent atoms and molecules and from the knowledge gained have succeeded in inventing the steam engine, the motor car, the aeroplane, the electric light, the atom bomb, the nuclear power plant, and we've even, allegedly, landed a human being on the moon and sent space ships into the furthest reaches of the galaxy.

So if we've achieved so much, if we know so much, why can't we take control of our own biology in the same way?

The failure of the modern health paradigm is indicative we still have some way to go. It would appear that there is something about the living organism that we don't understand that we haven't got right. Applying the same principles that have led to all our technological achievement to the health of the human body just doesn't seem to work.

There can be only one reason for this, namely we don't understand what Life is. We don't REALLY understand what life is. We know how it manifests but we can't work out WHY it manifests as it does. We ASSUME it works in the same way as the non living materials we have become so adept at manipulating– when it clearly doesn't.

And this is because all living tissue by definition has motility – that is it moves and reacts to the environment around it. And this process of adaptation is of the essence; because it is through this that living cells mutate and morph – in order to survive.

To this extent Darwin was right – the one thing every living thing wants to do is survive. I would go so far as to say it is the **ONLY** thing it is programmed to do.

Antoine Bechamp knew this – so did Louis Pasteur. Pasteur revised his position constantly – because he was above all a careerist. Bechamp had far greater integrity – he refused to publish or say anything that he had not seen with his own eyes.

Where Bechamp most differed from Pasteur is in the definition of bacteria. As we have already seen Pasteur reckoned bacteria could only be activated by exposure to air and that the mode of transmission was principally air borne.

Bechamp disagreed. From all his researches – and he was an extremely conscientious scientist - he could find no evidence that bacteria **could exist independently of an already diseased condition.**

Bechamp believed he had discovered a fundamental substrate for the living cell which he called ekolytes or microzymas. And these ekolytes could transform themselves according to the requirements of the environment. Thus if the environment became polluted and there was an insufficiency of oxygen to continue normal respiration they survived by converting themselves into cells that perpetuated themselves solely through a process of fermentation, which then manifest as bacteria.

Interestingly this prefigures the work of Otto Warburg who won the Nobel Prize in 1931 for identifying precisely the same mechanism in regard to cancer cells. Neither theory is comprehensible without an acceptance of the fundamentally pleomorphic nature of all living cells.

The reason Pasteur apparently ‘won’ the argument was that his was the simpler explanation. It appeared to answer all the questions; it was easier to understand, and it fitted in well with the political climate of the day – or any day in the Western world - which has always operated under a fundamentally paternalistic paradigm whereby the general populace is subject to a ruling elite that dictates what is or is not in the best interests of the population it claims to represent.

The Germ theory is paradigmatically simplistic. It acknowledges no room for doubt or error. A pathogen is the enemy that must be extinguished – no different from in a state of war where the enemy is identified and exterminated.

This in turn reflects the disastrously dualistic nature of our thinking in the West which must always make a clear bifurcation between subject and object, what is or is not true, what is or is not acceptable.

If the Germ can be identified as living outside the organism, as invading the organism from without, then we must be in a constant state of alertness to prevent it gaining access – we must patrol the borders and be ever on guard against the threat of invasion. This suits, indeed reflects, the typical consciousness in the West that is epitomised by the businessman (Andrew Grove of Silicon Valley fame) who once declared, ‘Only the Paranoid Survive’.

Thus medicine ever since Pasteur has concentrated on a 'them and us' scenario where the human body is being assailed on all fronts by viruses and bacteria looking to undo us. We, living on this planet, are in a battlezone and the only recourse is biologicals (as vaccines used to be called) and pharmaceutical chemicals – that is drugs designed by the infinitely brilliant men of science to combat every known eventuality ...a pill for every ill.

Principle among these - in fact they must account for the vast majority of pharmaceuticals - are antibiotics, vaccines and chemotherapy. And what are they designed to do? Destroy the enemy!

BUT WHAT IF THE ENEMY ISN'T AN ENEMY AT ALL...? What are they destroying then? There is a simple answer to this:

They are destroying the only possibility a living organism has of regaining its equilibrium, that is, its capacity for homeostasis – of regulating itself in relation to the environment in finds itself in.....

A FAULTY PARADIGM

And this comes about entirely because of a faulty paradigm – the notion that the bacteria or the virus is an enemy to be ruthlessly sought out and exterminated.

Bechamp's paradigm on the other hand suggested a far subtler scenario, whereby there is a constant symbiosis between the organism and its environment, where actually every manifestation of bacterial 'infection' is no more than the organism's desire to self-regulate.

Thus Bechamp's theory left far too many loose ends – there was no clear subject and object. He refused to say that the pathogen was an enemy invader to be exterminated. **And for this reason and this reason only he has been written out of history.** You will find no reference to his work in any of the history books in spite of the fact that it is his researches that form the basis for the entire alternative health market.

Instead he intimated there could be no clear delineation between subject and object between host and pathogen. Because the pathogen was an obligate parasite – that is it couldn't exist without the host – it **wouldn't** exist without a host.

More than that he was saying that germs were not the enemy at all; they were rather doing a job essential for the hygiene of the organism; they only appeared where it was necessary to resolve an already existing disease condition; and they were emerging from the same substrate as gave the organism life in the first place. In other words the only aim of the organism was, and is, to survive at all cost.

This being the case the implication must be that the true determinant of health is not keeping the enemy out, but is in fact abolishing altogether the notion of an enemy and concentrating on maintaining a condition of homeostasis whereby the body does not get out of balance . In an ideal world a perfect immune system would mean that we would never get sick at all.

But of course this is utopia. Because in reality there is no such thing as an immune system – there is only a constant interplay of organisms with the environment they find themselves in.

And when it comes to the human being this concept of environment is a massively complex concept – because it includes all factors that impinge from without (somatically) and all factors that impinge from within (psychologically)

One of the most penetrating pieces of writing on the subject of human health comes from the woman who devoted her life to tending the sick – Florence Nightingale:

FLORENCE

Ref Infection:

“Diseases are not individuals arranged in classes, like cats and dogs, but conditions growing out of one another.

Is it not living in a continual mistake to look upon diseases as we do now, as separate entities, which must exist, like cats and dogs, instead of looking upon them as conditions, like a dirty and a clean condition, and just as much under our control; or rather as the reactions of kindly nature, against the conditions in which we have placed ourselves?

I was brought up to believe that smallpox, for instance, was a thing of which there was once a first specimen in the world, which went on propagating itself, in a perpetual chain of descent, just as there was a first dog, (or a first pair of dogs) and that smallpox would not begin itself, any more than a new dog would begin without there having been a parent dog.

Since then I have seen with my own eyes and smelled with my own nose smallpox growing up in first specimens, either in closed rooms or in overcrowded wards, where it could not by any possibility have been ‘caught’, but must have begun.

I have seen diseases begin, grow up, and pass into one another. Now, dogs do not pass into cats.

I have seen, for instance, with a little overcrowding, continued fever grow up; and with a little more, typhoid fever; and with a little more, typhus, and all in the same ward or hut.

Would it not be far better, truer, and more practical, if we looked upon disease in this light (for diseases, as all experience shows, are adjectives, not noun-substantives):

– True nursing ignores infection, except to prevent it. Cleanliness and fresh air from open windows, with unremitting attention to the patient, are the only defence a true nurse either asks or needs.

– Wise and humane management of the patient is the best safeguard against infection. The greater part of nursing consists of preserving cleanliness.

– The specific disease doctrine is the grand refuge of weak, uncultured, unstable minds, such as now rule in the medical profession. There are no specific diseases; there are specific disease conditions.”

‘There are no specific diseases; there are ONLY specific disease conditions’. This should be plastered over every doctor’s surgery in the land.

It might seem that Florence Nightingale’s emphasis on the importance of sanitation and hygiene is a justification for the insane levels of hygiene measure being rolled out in all public spaces in the COVID era. But this is not the case.

Florence was tending to the sick in hospital wards and on battlefields with minimum sanitation available. She was not warding against germs and diseases infecting her patients. She was warding against complications **in already diseased conditions**. This is a crucial distinction. She describes very eloquently how in her years she many times witnessed the emergence of disease conditions, and she is quite clear that it is not a case of somebody contracting a disease from somebody else. In the passage above she says: 'I have seen diseases begin, grow up, and pass into one another. Now, dogs do not pass into cats.'

The critical passage is this:

'Is it not living in a continual mistake to look upon diseases as we do now, as separate entities, which must exist, like cats and dogs, instead of looking upon them as conditions, like a dirty and a clean condition, **and just as much under our control; or rather as the reactions of kindly nature, against the conditions in which we have placed ourselves?**' (2)

'The reactions of kindly nature, against the conditions in which we have placed ourselves' - there's the rub! Florence understood that Nature works not according to a warlike policy but entirely through symbiosis. Where there is a proliferation of bacteria there must be precautionary measures to contain it, allow it to do its job and allow the patient to recuperate, but this does not mean that we have to spray antibacterials, i.e. poisons, on the streets and throughout the environment. Florence didn't know about the Microbiome – though she undoubtedly intuited it. To wage war on the germ is to wage war on life – on 'kindly nature'.

Florence would have unquestionably deplored the universal adoption of mask mandates. Why? Because she understood the importance of fresh air and oxygen as the essential antidote to ALL disease conditions, and conversely the absence of the same as the inevitable cause of more disease.

When you understand what I have described above you will understand how:

EVERYTHING ABOUT THE COVID PANDEMIC IS ANTI HUMAN AND ANTI LIFE!

Thus we have:

- 1 The Demonisation Of Oxygen – MASK MANDATES**
- 2 The Demonisation Of Social Interaction – SOCIAL DISTANCING**
- 3 Demonisation Of Children – ASYMPTOMATIC SPREAD**
- 4 The Marginalising and Murder Of The Sick And The Elderly**
- 5 The Eradication Of Travel**
- 6 The Cancellation Of The Human Immune System**
- 7 The Destruction Of The Health Service**
- 8 The Cancellation Of All Individual Rights: Specifically To Bodily Integrity**
- 9 The Decimation Of The Arts And All Creative Endeavour**

10 The Instigation Of Apartheid Throughout Society

11 The Destruction Of People's Individual Livelihoods

12 The Instigation Of Widespread Famine And Consequently Disease

And all for a so called virus with a mortality rate of 0.02% and an average age of death greater than the average age of death generally i.e. 83. **THERE IS NO RATIONALE FOR ANY OF IT!**

A FAULTY PARADIGM: CHAPTER 1 THE ARGUMENT FOOTNOTES

1 See Bechamp, in *Vaccination The 'Hidden' Facts* by Ian Sinclair

See <https://www.soilandhealth.org/wp-content/uploads/02/0201hyglibcat/020132sinclair/vaccinaion.htm>

2 See <https://cdn.fulltextarchive.com/wp-content/uploads/wp-advanced-pdf/1/Notes-on-Nursing.pdf>

A FAULTY PARADIGM: CHAPTER 2 THE IMMUNE SYSTEM – WHAT IT ISN'T

KURZGESAGT PROPAGANDA

I came across a video the other day about the immune system and it was explained ENTIRELY in terms of warfare; everything including soldiers, intelligence cells and weapons factories and everything from bombers to kamikaze pilots.

The video is entitled How *The Immune System ACTUALLY Works – IMMUNE* and is wildly popular. It was uploaded 2 days ago and already has 4 million views and is no 50 in trending videos on YouTube, and has an impressive array of rave reviews. (1)

There's no question it's extremely clever and informative. It is equally clear it propagates an entirely faulty notion of what the immune system is; it propagates the notion that we are carrying around within us an internal battlefield – an unceasing war whereby health is seen as a ephemeral and unlikely achievement under a constant barrage of enemy fire.

I found only one vaguely intelligent comment underneath it which read:

'New guilt level unlocked: my reckless actions are the catalyst for war and cellular genocide. I am truly the America of my body...'

I'm sure YouTube and Google must love the video. For this is precisely the image they want you to have. This is the paradigm that has been propagated ever since Pasteur gained ascendancy and became the darling of autocratic regimes the world over.

We are at war with the universe. The universe is at war with us. And it is only by the grace of God and vaccines that we manage to survive another day.

And it was then that I came across a video on vaccines from the same source, and realised that this is the purest form of propaganda perpetuating the myth that vaccines have saved the human race and that the greatest danger to the human race is the unvaccinated. (2)

The method is simple. It's the usual ploy. Discredit your enemy. The Antivaxxers are working on gut feeling, hearsay and speculation while the vaccine industry is working on science and statistics. I googled 'Who Funds Kurzgesagt – In A Nutshell' and came up with nothing more than their own sales pitch:

'Videos explaining things with optimistic nihilism. We are a small team who want to make science look beautiful. Because it is beautiful. Currently we make one animation video per month. Follow us'

What I would like to know is 'optimistic nihilism'...? I would hazard a guess it is something to do with extreme relativism whereby we don't give a damn what we say really because nothing really matters anymore.....and so we'll say whatever we want to say so long as it serves our agenda.

The main message of course is that Science is Beautiful and therefore we must all 'Follow the Science', even if it leads us to our own extinction – which is what it's trying to do very fast.

Other videos in the series make it look like a roll call for Woke agendas – Should we eat meat?', Overpopulation, Climate change etc.

Eventually I got to the truth of the matter when I came to their video on the Microbiome which openly acknowledges that it is funded by the Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation. (3)

If there was one organisation I would NOT go to tell me about the Microbiome it is the Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation. For instance why is it that Microsoft Word Spell check refuses to even acknowledge the word Microbiome even exists....?

This sponsorship explained a very curious feature of the video. Having discussed how gut dis-regulation can lead to a host of terrible diseases – cancer, diabetes, Parkinson's disease the commentary continues:

'If your body is overrun by bacteria that harm you there is often only one solution. You bring in an army of good guys. That's very easy. You just transplant some healthy poop. You do that literally by transferring poop from a healthy person into your gut.'

Now I have read a lot about fecal transplants and I have absolutely no doubt they can be extremely useful and efficacious. But what struck me as strange was the way in which this video would appear to be attempting to normalize something which is anything but normal and I had previously assumed would be something of a last resort. Not according to Bill & Melinda. Very soon it appears this will be the standard of care. Obviously a fecal transplant is not something that could be done by anybody in their own kitchen – or bathroom. Obviously it would require proprietary technology.

The video goes on to explain that this modality is already used to treat chronic cases of diarrhoea that's caused 'when C difficile bacteria take over a gut microbiome' and also to acknowledge 'we don't know enough about the complex interplay at work here yet...'. I'd say.

To illustrate this point the video explains how a fecal transplant was used from an obese person to a slim person to cure the slim patient of diarrhoea. The woman was cured of diarrhoea, but went on to become obese. Whether the scientists ever inquired if the recipient of the transplant had subsequently developed a predilection for doughnuts is not disclosed. It is assumed her subsequent obesity was as a direct result of receiving poop from an obese donor.

It might sound like we're heading back into the dark ages where people were routinely subjected to bloodletting with leeches. I'm not sure which I'd prefer – a poop transfer or leeches clamped to my arms or chest...

What is not made clear in the Kurzgesagt video is that the point where a fecal transplant could become necessary is so far down the line of gut dis-regulation that hopefully very few of us will ever have to encounter it. There are innumerable modalities which can be employed to ensure we never ever get to that point i.e. a rich and varied diet replete with all the necessary vitamins and minerals necessary to ensure the Microbiome has all it needs to regulate itself. Probiotics and Anti Oxidants should obviously be a part of this diet. But when you hear the scathing way in which antioxidants are

dismissed in another Kurzgesagt video entitled: ***Is Organic Really Better? Healthy Food or Trendy Scam?*** you realise that the aim of all the 'science' is to perpetuate the allopathic myth whereby you can do and eat anything you like until such time as your body finally revolts..... and then we'll give you a poop transplant. (4)

When you realise that these videos are being funded by the likes of Bill Gates it explains the curious slant of the information being relayed. The worrying thing is it is being purveyed as incontrovertible truth. Makia Freeman recently summed up Bill Gates' reach succinctly:

Bill Gates has not only become the consummate NWO frontman but also has become a villain of cartoon-like proportions, with his finger in seemingly every pie. Gates either invests in, funds or directly controls GMO crops, GMO animals (e.g. mosquitoes), synthetic food, eugenics-driven research on fertility (e.g. testicle-smashing contraceptives), chemtrails/geoengineering, vaccines, the media, manmade climate change propaganda, pandemic simulations (i.e. pandemic planning and orchestration), organizations modeling pandemics like The Imperial College and IHME (Institute for Health Metrics and Evaluation), large international health organizations like the WHO, GAVI and CEPI, and much much more – all the while buying up more farmland in the USA than any other single person. Gates' most recent wacky idea is to combine the GM mosquitoes and vaccines to produce flying syringes – genetically modified mosquitoes that would inject you. (5)

These Kurzgesagt videos are an example of how Gates sets about propagating his nonsense. Specifically they are designed to perpetuate a faulty paradigm, the same faulty paradigm that has issued in the COVID era and is being used to instigate the World Economic Forum's Great Reset.

Going back to the video on the Immune system what is never stated is that there is a vast amount of peer reviewed science collated by the likes of Sayer Ji , Joseph Mercola and Robert F Kennedy Jnr and the Weston Price Foundation, that totally refutes this notion of Nature being at permanent war with itself, and instead looks to highlight the way in which the immune system works though a complex system of interrelating support systems that keep us constantly updated - not in order to exterminate and ward off the exterminators, but in order to maintain a constant healthy cooperation between the cells of the bodies and the cells of the universe that surrounds us and of which we are an integral part.

Now what we are seeing is a concerted effort to permanently deregulate the human immune system so it is entirely dependent upon external interventions – i.e. vaccines!

To appreciate just how ludicrous this is it is necessary to get to grips with a whole trend in Science that has conveniently been remaindered and ignored by the medical industrial complex and the likes of Bill Gates who stand to profit from it. Read on.

CHAPTER 2 THE IMMUNE SYSTEM – WHAT IT ISN'T FOOTNOTES

1 How The Immune System ACTUALLY Works – IMMUNE Kurzgesagt – In a Nutshell

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IXfEK8G8CUI>

2 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zBkVCpbNnkU>

3 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VzPD009qTN4>

4 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8PmM6SUn7Es>

5 See See <https://thefreedomarticles.com/anti-human-agenda-behind-covid-and-nwo>

CHAPTER 3 A FAULTY PARADIGM....?

I first became interested in the whole issue of medical orthodoxy when my 4 year old daughter was diagnosed with cancer in 2011. In the months that followed I witnessed scenes in children's cancer wards that I thought must be taken from mediaeval torture chambers.

And every fibre in my being screamed **this cannot be right.**

And when it became apparent that the treatments that my daughter was being submitted to were spectacularly inefficacious and she developed metastatic lung cancer and was more or less sent home to die, I commenced a period of intensive research into alternative methods of treating cancer, and I quickly became convinced we have it all wrong.

Nothing in the years that have ensued has changed my view.

I started writing a book about our experience with Erin's disease but gave up on it because it seemed to me to be little more than whistling in the wind – and there were advocates far better qualified than I for the pursuit of promoting alternative medical paradigms. All this time I was living under the illusion that alternative health care was a peripheral issue, and that the planet would keep on turning with or without my relaying my concerns about medical orthodoxy.

But now we have COVID 19. And now I realise the extent of the existential issue we all face, and the degree to which the existing medical paradigm now threatens our entire way of life in the so called free world. So now I feel moved to resume this narrative with a vengeance. And I am doing this out of a very real sense of outrage. Outrage at the misery of millions that has been perpetrated by a faulty medical paradigm; and it is only now through my researches into COVID19 and the whole issue of cancer and of germ theory that I now feel equipped to comment. Because I now understand the central issues involved; and those issues are summed up nicely in Florence Nightingales' dictum: 'There are no diseases - only diseased conditions' and in Pasteur's reported dying words 'The germ is nothing the terrain is everything'....

I am not a medical doctor, I have no medical training, and I'm glad I don't, and you might therefore question what right I have to even comment on matters in which I have no training.

But it seems to me a medical training is a huge handicap in being to make any sense of the current disease pandemics. Why? Because medical training is almost exclusively funded by the pharmaceutical industry that aims at the end of the day to make money out of the doctors they train; and in return they will ensure that the doctors will earn a very good living – but only so long as they toe the party line and sell as many pharmaceutical products as they can.....

Now if you have never stopped to think what keeps the medical profession in business, if you've never considered even that medicine IS big business, if your view of the medical profession is that it is a purely philanthropic exercise with the sole aim of alleviating Mankind's suffering then what I am saying will most probably appear like pure conspiracy theory and nothing else.

In the first part of this book my aim is to disabuse you of this notion by presenting facts about the history of medicine that hopefully allow you to make your own mind up – rather than have it made up for you by the so called ‘philanthropists’ of today – technocrats all who have a massive agenda behind their so called philanthropy.

It all comes down to the paradigm upon which you are working. While astronomers believed the universe revolves around the Earth they could only err in their calculations of the movements of the heavenly bodies. It was necessary to establish the fact that the Earth is not the centre of the universe before the astronomers and scientists could even begin to make any headway in our understanding of the universe.

PTOLEMY

The quite extraordinary lengths to which the scientific community will go to protect the paradigm based on Pasteur’s Germ Theory is reminiscent of the lengths to which astronomers had to go to explain the universe while still labouring under the misapprehensions purveyed by the Ptolemaic paradigm.

Ptolemy was a brilliant astronomer and mathematician. He believed that the Earth was the center of the Universe, hence his theory is known as "geocentric" theory (the word for earth in Greek is geo). The critical thing to understand is that even starting with this totally erroneous basic assumption, he was able, with the use of complex mathematical and geometrical computations, to predict the movements of the planets.

That is he was able to prove his theory to be correct – even though it wasn’t!

But in order to do that he had to add false assumptions to false assumptions,

In order to make his predictions true, he worked out that the planets must move in epicycles, smaller circles, and the Earth itself must move along what he called a punctum aequans or equant which was his mathematical concept to account for the observed motion of the planets and allowed him to keep the theory of uniform circular motion alive by stating that the path of heavenly bodies was uniform around one point and circular around another point.

We now know that none of this was true, but by adding a whole plethora of false assumptions to the original false assumption he was able to make the maths appear to stack up and illustrate or account for his predictions. In other words he spent most of his life working out how to demonstrate a false paradigm....sound familiar?

And because he was so successful in making the maths stack up, and appear to prove his false assumption, his flawed view of the Universe was accepted for centuries. Nobody questioned it. And when they did they were bitterly persecuted for it, just as anybody who dares question the COVID narrative is being bitterly persecuted.

Now if it was the case that we only had Pasteur’s theories to go on and nobody had ever come up with any different theory and Pasteur had achieved what Ptolemy achieved in making an apparently

water tight case for his erroneous paradigm then we could be forgiven for persisting in it. But this is not the case.

The truly astounding thing about our current health crisis in 2020 is that there is an abundance of scientific peer reviewed studies to disprove Pasteur's erroneous theory but nobody is willing to look at it. Indeed there would appear to be a concerted effort to suppress it. What else can explain the persecution of Wilhelm Reich, Royal Rife, Gaston Naessens, Enderlein et al and the persistent censorship and de-platforming of ALL alternative health providers.

The lesson from the hegemony of Ptolemy's erroneous theory should surely be:

If you don't understand the mechanical basis of what you're looking at you have to invent whole reams of specious argument in order to explain the otherwise inexplicable nature of what you're looking at.

And in the world of health care provision this has demonstrably been the case ever since Pasteur first perpetuated his erroneous theory.

Once you have abolished the notion that viruses are the cause of disease and accepted that they are rather the **result** of disease all these confusions, which so self evidently prevail, evaporate. Suddenly it is no longer necessary to become embroiled in complicated debates concerning nomenclature and classification. Suddenly it becomes obvious that all diseased conditions are the result of systemic toxicity and all the pathogens being identified and labelled are only present as the result of an already diseased condition.

The problem with modern medicine is not so much that it is corrupt – although it undeniably is that – but that it is working under a faulty paradigm.

WHAT IS A PARADIGM?

What is a paradigm? Wikipedias defines a paradigm thus:

'In science and philosophy, a paradigm (/ˈpærədəɪm/) is a distinct set of concepts or thought patterns, including theories, research methods, postulates, and standards for what constitutes legitimate contributions to a field.' (1)

Modern medicine is based on two paradigms – both of which I hope to show in this book are demonstrably false.

1 The Theory of Genetic Inheritance – i.e. that everything concerning our physical well being is dictated by our genetic inheritance – that is by what we have inherited from our ancestors – most immediately from our parents

2 Pasteur's Germ Theory – that is that all disease that is not related to our genetic inheritance is exogenous in nature – that is it comes from outside of the organism – from viruses and bacteria in the external environment which we may have the misfortune to come into contact with

Now what both these theories have in common is that they make of the patient the victim – i.e. the victim of genealogical factors or the victim of environmental factors.

Either way you the individual are at the mercy of either the enemy within or the enemy without.

And the main thing the medical establishment wants you to understand is – there is nothing you can do about it – you are the unfortunate victim and the only option open to you when disease threatens to disrupt your life other than hand yourself over into their ‘care’.

Now if you’ve followed me this far you may very well be thinking but surely you can’t be serious – there is no disputing the fact that we are all the results of our genetic inheritance, and we also all know that we can get sick picking up a bug at the local swimming pool or on an aeroplane, we all know how our children can get sick the moment they go to school – and ‘pick up germs’

There is nothing so dangerous – nor so difficult to disprove – as a partial truth.

It’s a bit like Marxist theory. Marx outlined with staggering clarity the way in which the proletariat have been subject for generations to the filthy capitalists and that the only way for the suffering masses to gain their human dignity and freedom is by throwing off the yoke of capitalist oppression and establish a society based on socialist principles of common ownership etc.

The history of the 20th century has proven the utter impossibility of implementing such a thing. Communist regimes have only multiplied the amount of human misery on the planet a thousand-fold. Marxist theory is all very well in theory but it doesn’t work in practice. Marx assumed the cause of human misery was the exploitation of the poor by the rich, the have-nots by the haves, and it would be very hard to disagree with him. But the instigation of the principle of State ownership whereby all competition is removed from the market and everything is owned by everybody did nothing to improve the lot of the masses; far from it. It reduced the masses to pawns in a fascist state where nobody had any right to say anything about anything and the individual was reduced to an insignificant digit. Marx would have been appalled. He had spawned a faulty paradigm.

Millions died in abject misery and poverty to prove that his theory was wrong. Private ownership was not the problem; quite the reverse. State ownership and control was always and has always been the problem wherever instigated.

ASSOCIATION AND CAUSATION

And here I want to introduce a concept that will be of extreme relevance throughout this book and that is of ‘Association and Causation’. Association and Causation are not the same thing. By Association we mean that something is commonly experienced in common with another thing, while by Causation we mean that something is actually brought into existence by another thing.

For instance: we observe that aeroplanes fly and that aeroplanes have windows. Does this mean that aeroplane fly because they have windows? Surely this would be a reasonable assumption? All aeroplanes have windows and all aeroplanes fly ergo aeroplanes fly because they have windows....

Of course we would be entirely wrong. Having windows has nothing to do with the fact that aeroplanes fly. Aeroplanes fly because they are aerodynamically designed and they have turbo powered engines. Having windows has nothing to do with it.

Association does not equal causation.

ARTICLES OF FAITH

Similarly in medical science: Pasteur's germ theory asserts that because germs are always found at the site of disease germs must surely be the cause of disease. Whereas many eminent scientist have proven that germs, far from being the cause of disease, are in fact the result of disease. Nevertheless because they are always present at the site of disease it has become an article of faith that germs cause disease. But that is all it is – an article of faith.

Similarly with the science of genetics it is undeniable that some human beings may contain in their genetic makeup a predisposition to this or that disease. There has been much discussion in recent years about women having a genetic predisposition to breast cancer to the extent that the famous actress Angelina Jolie was persuaded to have a double mastectomy because both her grandmother and her mother had died from breast cancer; but nobody told Angelina Jolie that genes only express themselves if given the right environment, and that naughty genes can easily be sidestepped by the way in which you live your life – the thoughts you have, the things you eat, the air you breathe, the water you drink. In other words how your genes behave is conditioned by the environment in which they exist.

Now of course if it was the case that germs cause disease it would make eminent sense to put all our efforts into eradicating the same – into sterilizing the planet, implementing social distancing and any other measures to ensure the individual never comes in contact with the nasty little critters.

Similarly if specific genes caused disease and there were no other factors involved it would make some sort of sense to take prophylactic action – amputate your breasts, your testicles, remove your prostate, sign up for a new set of lungs, a new liver, a new set of kidneys, a new heart etc etc.

But there is no evidence for either of these assertions. In fact the evidence is entirely contrary to these assertions. All the evidence goes to prove that all disease is related to lifestyle issue - how we live, what we eat, what we drink, where we live, what toxicities we encounter in the environment in which we live, and above all the condition of our immune systems: how well are we equipped to cope with the challenges we meet in the world in which we find ourselves?

Genetic theory and germ theory are only that – they are unproven theories, articles of faith. No different from those that hold that the Earth must be flat or the holocaust never happened, in spite of an abundance of evidence to prove that both are demonstrably wrong. But nobody wants to look. Nobody wants to question. Why is that?

Because too much is at stake.

The reason Giordano Bruno was burned at the stake was because he wanted everyone to believe that the Earth was not the centre of the universe and that Earth was in fact only one of many

millions of different planets in an indescribably vast universe. And this notion threatened the hegemony of the Roman Catholic Church and every fundamentalist belief (article of faith) that said that Mankind was God's chosen people who had been created in God's image in order to be saved by God at the Day of Judgement. The theory that Earth and therefore Man was at the centre of the universe was critical to the hegemony of the Church and its indescribably wealthy elite; in other words Galileo's discoveries threatened the survival of a monstrous vested interest.

And it is no different now.

The reason Genetic Theory and Germ Theory appear to be unassailable is because they are critical to the survival of a monstrous vested interest – Big Pharma and all that trade off the billions of dollars generated by touting toxic 'medicine;'

The situation now is no different from the situation in Giordano Bruno's day. In Bruno's day the monstrous vested interest was the Roman Catholic Church. The Roman Catholic Church was responsible for the spiritual welfare of all nations on the planet, all Kings and Queens and Princes were answerable to the Catholic Church.

Wikipedia concludes its article on the hegemony of the Catholic Church with the sentence: 'The Church was a model of hierarchy in a world of hierarchies, and saw the defense of that system as its own defense, and as a defense of what it believed to be a god-ordained system'. (2)

The situation is no different now than it was then. The only difference now is it is no longer the Church that pulls the strings; it is Big Business and principally Big Pharma. The only difference is that The Deep State can say it has developed its own model of hierarchy and sees the defence of that hierarchy as its own defence', but it would not argue that such defence is of 'a God ordained system' but of a Science ordained system – because Science has become the new God to whom we bow before all other Gods.

How did this come about? There are two reasons for it

1 Is the incorrigible need for all human beings to OBEY – somebody or something.

2 Is the rise of the concept of scientific infallibility and what A.N Whitehead called 'the fallacy of misplaced concreteness'.

Mediaeval politics was built on the paradigm of the Divine Right of Kings.

Contemporary politics is built on the Divine Right of Scientists and Technocrats.

Both are Superstitions that aim at subjugating the mass of humanity to an infinitesimally small elite.

So the first priority it seems to me is to reveal the false premise of the paradigm on which the scientists and technocrats are basing their protocols; because it is Science now rather than Religion that is the 'monstrous vested interest'.

And that may sound like a contradiction in terms – SHOULD sound like a contradiction in terms; because surely science is about the disinterested search for knowledge and truth? Surely science is about assisting human race in its long struggle upwards? Certainly this is what 'science' SHOULD be.

But then we have to look at the way in which science is conducted. And in order to do this we have to understand what knowledge is - what truth is? Is there any such thing as objective truth....?

DEWEY'S WARRANTED ASSERTABILITY

The American philosopher John Dewey made the concept of the working hypothesis central to much of his enquiry:

'contrary to the principles of verification and falsifiability, used in formal hypothesis testing found within dominant paradigms of 'normal' science, i.e. where something is either 'verified', i.e. proven to be true' or not verified, i.e. proven to be false Dewey's working hypotheses is neither true nor false but a "provisional, working means of advancing investigation," which may lead to the discovery of other unforeseen but "relevant" facts. For Dewey absolute truth is unobtainable. All we can hope to find is "warranted assertability". Concerning the history of science Dewey wrote:

'The history of science also shows that when hypotheses have been taken to be finally true and hence unquestionable, they have obstructed inquiry and kept science committed to doctrines that later turned out to be invalid.' (3)

We have already seen how Ptolemy's geocentric theory of the universe inhibited the science of astronomy for well nigh one and a half millennia. (4)

Damon Wilson expressed the problem well in the opening chapter of his book *An End to Murder* entitled the *Tragedy of Science*:

The now-universal acceptance of Wegener's theory of continental drift (and scientists' mortified rejection of Suess's land bridge theory) is a classic example of what the American physicist and philosopher Thomas Kuhn called a 'paradigm shift'. Kuhn pointed out that established thinking in any scientific discipline will doggedly hang on to old ideas until anomalies and inconsistencies built up to an almost ludicrous degree. Then – often forced to it by some new and apparently incontrovertible piece of evidence – the establishment will suddenly undergo a 'revolution': a sea change, after which trend-setting scientists will start believing ideas that, sometimes only months before, they had been contemptuously deriding. The image of scientific consistency presented by experts in any field is all too often just that: an image or even an illusion. A theory, no matter how 'well-established', is just a structure of interconnected ideas; a structure that can be damaged or even brought crashing down by contrary evidence. As the biologist Thomas Huxley noted ruefully: 'The great tragedy of science [is] the slaying of a beautiful theory by an ugly fact.' (5)

Ultimately the only objective truth is that which is evidenced by our experience of life – the broader your experience the more likely you are to approach Dewey's 'warranted assertability'.

And what is the scientist's experience of life? Largely it is experienced on the reverse end of a microscope. And the observations received on the reverse end of a microscope are then expressed in language so arcane that only scientists can understand it. Does this make it true?

To continue our analogy with the mediaeval concept of the Divine Right of Kings the language of science is as arcane as the divine fathers – the likes of Thomas Aquinas; it is deliberately designed to obfuscate.

There is a word for this sort language, a word that has become associated with the Jesuits. That word is casuistry. What does casuistry mean? The simplest definition I've come across is 'Specious or excessively subtle reasoning intended to rationalize or mislead.' (6)

The fact of the matter is it is possible to rationalise anything you turn your mind to and make it sound perfectly reasonable. The Nazis rationalised their extermination of the Jews. They could make it sound perfectly reasonable. Of course it wasn't. There wasn't anything reasonable about it.

Until we refute the notion that all disease is exogenous in origin; until we accept that Pasteur was wrong and that we can only understand disease when we realise it is an ecological interface between every organism and its environment only then will we make progress.

COMMON SENSE

Common sense is a much under rated commodity. But, a bit like Common Law, it often surpasses in perspicacity the dogmas of orthodoxy – which have usually become ossified and redundant by the time they become dogmas.

Common sense is the opposite of Non Sense. For something to make sense to the average human being it must be possible to connect the dots. It must be possible to see or intuit the sense behind whatever assertion is being made.

When we were going throughout the horror of my daughter's allopathic treatments for cancer the thought that kept occurring to me was 'This makes no sense'.

And since the global lockdown occasioned by COVID19 the same thought has been occurring to me over and over, and a brief perusal of articles on social media and videos on you tube tells me that many thousands – hopefully millions – are thinking the same thing.

And now I realise that it is essential for anybody with a smallest bit of intelligence left to come out and to question and to speak.

I am not a political activist but I have a brain that questions. And I have a modicum of common sense. And this is all that anybody needs to bring to bear on the current situation – whatever anyone says. **Common sense annihilates nonsense.**

In his biography of Pasteur Renee Dubos brings up this whole issue of common sense with relation to Pasteur's Germ Theory, and would seem to suggest that common sense is somehow inferior to scientific sense. He admits:

'The germ theory of disease was also condemned in the name of plain common sense. Common sense is the expression of two unrelated mental traits; it is based in part on the recognition of an obvious, direct relationship between certain events, uncomplicated by theories. As such it has a

pragmatic value and allows its possessor to behave effectively in ordinary situations. The same expression, "common sense/" is also used to express beliefs and opinions which are not the result of personal experience, but are only inherited along with the conventions which make up our everyday life.

It was because the germ theory was in conflict with these two forms of common sense that its acceptance was so difficult. The occurrence of contagious disease was known to be often associated with insalubrious living conditions, and the belief had been transmitted from Hippocratic time that the physical environment decided the health of a community. This point of view was expressed forcefully by Florence Nightingale, the woman who, through her experience in military the Crimean War and in India, by virtue of her fighting temperament, did so much to make of nursing an part of medical care...' (7)

And he goes on to quote Florence Nightingale at length as I have previously to the effect that there is no such thing as a specific disease only diseased conditions and that diseases cannot be individually named like cats and dogs.

The inference is clearly that Florence Nightingale was wrong, poor lass. She only had her experience of a lifetime working with the sick to go on.....she was only going on her own empirical experience and using her common sense...

Personally if I were to get sick and had the choice of turning to Florence Nightingale or an army of doctors in white coats I know which one I'd choose to turn to...

Interestingly after he retired Rene Dubos devoted the last years of his life to exploring the notion that disease always occurs as the result of an ecological interface between the individual and his environment. In other words he spent the last years of his life, once he had left academia and was no longer answerable to scientific orthodoxy proving that Florence Nightingale was correct and Pasteur was wrong.

This is something that the contemporary scientific maverick Rupert Sheldrake has drawn attention to, namely the impossibility of any free creative thinking within the bounds of scientific orthodoxy. In a BBC Special entitled 'Rupert Sheldrake, the most Heretical Scientist of our Time', and aired shortly after he published his first book proposing a revolutionary new theory of biology Sheldrake described how colleagues in the scientific community had tried to persuade him not to publish his theory, but to put it on the back burner till after he had retired and no longer had a career and a pension to worry about. But Sheldrake was not so minded. Sheldrake felt passionately about the need to explore a different paradigm and he wasn't prepared to wait until he was half dead to do it. (8)

We have been brainwashed to believe that the prevailing scientific orthodoxy is always right. And this has led to a degree of exploitation and corruption never previously witnessed in the history of the human race. And worst of all it is an insult to what it is to be human. THE defining feature of what it is to be human is the ability and the right to question.....

I have exerted that right ever since my daughter's illness and I am absolutely convinced that doctor is very far from always being right. Indeed I am convinced that doctor is more often than not wrong.

And it's not the fault of the individual doctors. It's the fault of the paradigm under which they are working.

I can say this because it's not only from my examination of the history of medicine that I've come to this conclusion. It's from my own experience of what disease is – when I've gotten ill, how I've gotten ill and how I've gotten better. Only once in the last ten years have I resorted to pharmaceuticals and that was basically to appease my family. I took a course of antibiotics in December 2019. It appeared to remove the worst of the symptoms. It took 5 months to recuperate thereafter....Never in my life to date have I had an 'infection' that took a total of 8 months to clear.

THE INALIENABLE RIGHT TO QUESTION

The scariest thing about this current situation is that suddenly we are being relieved of the right to question. In an orgy of bit burning every website advocating alternative health paradigms – that is ANY health paradigm that conflicts with the official SCIENTIFIC paradigm is being de-platformed or marginalised. Suddenly we find that Orthodoxy – that is Allopathic Medicine - is refusing its citizens the right to question and seek alternatives to its highly dubious prescriptions. And this is unsupportable.

Of course censorship has existed as long as societies have been in existence. Control the narrative and you control the population. Orthodoxies have mandated whatever specific tenets may be required to bolster their particular paradigm. There's a word for it and that is Dictatorship.

We've seen it with Religions – all the orthodox faiths which have been the cause of more genocide on the planet than any other single cause.

We've seen it in the 20th century with Socialism and Fascism.

And now we are seeing it in America and spreading throughout the rest of the Western World with the Medical Technocrats bidding to seize control of the entire Globe through the current disease 'pandemic'.

And the only way to stop them is for every individual human being on the planet to start questioning and to wake up to the fact that the whole thing is being engineered by touting the notion of Scientific Infallibility. The Roman Catholic Church tried this one in 1870 at the First Vatican Council when it announced the Pope was Infallible – that is that everything he ever said about anything was right, was true and incontrovertible because he was the Pope. Read a history of the Popes and see if you come away with a conviction these guys have ever been, or ever will be, infallible. There is no such thing, and never will be any such thing, as an infallible human being – whether you call him the Pope, a Saint or a God.

Now we have not Papal Infallibility but Scientific Infallibility; that is we are being told that there is no other truth than that purveyed by Science. It is significant that the current Pope is giving his support to the notion of Scientific Infallibility – no doubt in order to convince the millions of the faithful they need to do what Daddy tells them, regardless of whether it is in their best interests to do so.

This means you are placing your life in the hands of the likes of Anthony Fauci in America, Bill Gates, Chris Whitty in Great Britain and how many other stooges across the globe who have been placed in charge of public health for no other reason than they are willing to do anything they are told to do to further an entirely spurious globalist agenda.

All I would say to these people is read RFJ Kennedy's book *The Truth about Anthony Fauci*, read Judy Mikovitz's *Plague of Corruption*, watch James Corbett's documentary on Bill Gates and see if you are still willing to believe ANYTHING these people tell you – let alone believe they are infallible.

In a recent interview with Del Bigtree the young ecologist and doctor Zac Bush had this to say, which nicely concludes this chapter on a faulty paradigm:

'We need to redesign our health care system. And it needs to start with understanding Nature's role in health. And if we changed the food in our hospitals less people would die; if we changed the air in hospital, such as they were breathing a diverse microbiome in a day, fewer people would die, if we changed the way in which nurses and doctors got to interact with nature throughout their day fewer of them would be depressed, burnt out and helpless.

And so we need to fundamentally change everything that we've designed in Healthcare – because at every level we have decided we are AGAINST NATURE...so we purify our air. It's all with the mentality that we are separate from, divided from, and we need to battle against Nature. That's why we're dying in such droves'. (9)

The notion that we are separate from Nature, the notion that we are against Nature, the notion that we are at war with Nature, has to be expunged because it is a demonstrably erroneous idea. How can we be at war with that which we are? What happens to human beings when they go to war on themselves – individual human beings I mean? They end up in lunatic asylums diagnosed with multiple personality disorder and schizophrenia. Yet this is a precise description of what the entire human race is now doing to itself.

We are at war with what we are. We are at war with our origins. We have always been at war with our origins. (See Appendix: The Curse of Adam)

CHAPTER 3 A FAULTY PARADIGM..? FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Paradigm>

2 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Relations_between_the_Catholic_Church_and_the_state

3 See John Dewey (1938). *Logic: The Theory of Inquiry*. Henry Holt and Company. pp. 142–143. ISBN 0-03-005250-5.

See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Dewey

4 To delve deeper into the mind of John Dewey there is an excellent article by Jon Rappoport on his NoMoreFakeNews Blog – essential reading for anybody with a brain cell left in their head – in which Rappoport sets up an Imaginary Conversation a la Walter Landor (indeed I believe one day

Rappoport will be seen as the 21st centuries answer to Landor) with John Dewey concerning the absurdities surrounding the COVID hoax:

<https://blog.nomorefakenews.com/2021/04/06/the-essence-of-the-great-reset>

5 Wilson, Colin; Wilson, Damon. An End To Murder: Human beings have always been cruel, savage and murderous. Is all that about to change? (Kindle Locations 271-273). Little, Brown Book Group. Kindle Edition.

6 See <https://www.thefreedictionary.com/casuistry>

7 Rene J. Dubos. Louis Pasteur Free Lance Of Science (Kindle Locations 4335-4340). Little, Brown And Company. <https://archive.org/details/louispasteurfree009068mbp>

8 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yVbeAlldp6A>

9 See See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xXI0UEmCsEw>

A FAULTY PARADIGM: CHAPTER 4 THE DISEASE OF SPECIFICITY

The empirical, sensory, sciences are like a donkey loaded with books, or like the makeup woman's makeup. It washes off. But if you lift the baggage rightly, it will give joy. Don't carry your knowledge-load for some selfish reason. Rumi

In an article for Children's Health Defence entitled *The Injection Fraud* Catherine Austin Fitts remarks 'A colleague once told me how Webster's Dictionary came about. Webster said that the way the evildoers would change the Constitution was not by amending it but by changing the definitions—a legal sneak attack.'

Later she observes 'We need to stop allowing these concoctions (so called vaccines) to be referred to by a word that the courts and the general population define and treat as medicine and protect from legal and financial liability.' (1)

INDETERMINACY

Somebody pointed out to me an interesting correlation between the word 'spell' and the verb 'to spell'. When we make words what are we doing? We are casting spells; that is we are creating images and metaphors which don't necessarily relate to anything real – to anything that actually is. We are making an imaginary construct – a symbol. Every time we create a word. And if we're not very careful it doesn't take too long before we are mistaking the word that we've created for the reality it was supposed to denote.

This is the true meaning of Plato's allegory of the cave whereby we are all trapped inside a cave watching the shadow of reality reflected on the wall behind us and oblivious to the fact that reality doesn't belong inside the cave at all.

Giving a name may make it possible to point out a definable something but it is often at the cost of alienating us from the thing denoted. This is how we have literally created diseases. Does anybody truly believe that polio, or AIDS or hepatitis B didn't exist before these conditions were given a name? Has anybody ever questioned whether these conditions actually exist at all?

Well actually there are people who have done just this - the likes of Stefan Lanka, Thomas Cowan and Andrew Kaufman, all of whom have quickly been dismissed as 'unscientific' cranks – which doesn't mean they don't have a valid point to make.

What I am aiming to do in this book is prove that far from being unscientific cranks these are the people carrying the torch of truth and it is the medical establishment that denigrates their efforts that needs to be charged with egregiously misleading the general public with theories such as Pasteur's Germ Theory that are demonstrably false.

THE PROBLEM OF NOMENCLATURE

Jon Rappoport has written:

"No need to isolate the new virus, we have its genetic sequence": Really?

"Isolate" means: "There it is, we see DIRECT evidence of it, it's not attached to anything else, it's not possibly hidden in a glob of cellular material, it's not just a piece of some decaying old virus, it's not a random chunk of DNA or RNA, it's not a Maybe floating in a soup of cells in a dish, it's not an assumption based on what we're predisposed to find..."

The headline of this article is a typical defense offered to "prove" researchers actually discovered a new pandemic virus, SARS-CoV-2.

It's laughable.

They have the genetic sequence of the virus? Well, where did they get it? From the man in the moon? An old 10,000-dollar bill in Bill Gates' wallet? (2)

We have seen how the whole edifice of the Western medicine paradigm is built on Pasteur's Germ Theory, which in turn is built on the notion of specificity, that is the notion that every pathogen can be given a name and once having can be given a name can be treated – or rather exterminated.

Somewhere the poet Rainer Maria Rilke declares we are here 'principally for naming'...

And this certainly is what human beings appear to do best. From the first moment that we come to consciousness and enunciate our first words – usually Mama or Dada – we start a process that appears to be endemic to human consciousness, namely that of naming everything that comes into our purview.

This is the distinctively human, no other creature does it.

Our entire civilisation has developed through this capacity for naming and identifying. This is what we learn from our parents, what we learn to do at school, how we gather academic qualifications, how we learn to build ourselves careers and survive in the world. We learn to be articulate. And to be articulate means to have a name for everything that we want to discuss in our lives.

But this naming has its limits. And in the West, and particularly in the Western scientific paradigm, we are not willing to acknowledge these limits. Indeed we dismiss any such attempt as Woo-hoo - mystical hogwash. We pride ourselves on our tough minded rationalistic materialism. Listen to Richard Dawkins if you want to see what I mean.

So this tough minded attitude critically limits what it is permissible for us to perceive or discuss. If it can't be perceived and labelled it cannot be discussed. This is the essential problem underpinning the Western medical paradigm. It would seem we are not willing to discuss anything that cannot be given a label.

We have seen how it was Florence Nightingale who pointed out that you cannot identify diseases in the same way that you can identify cats and dogs. But we refuse absolutely refuse to accept this; because if we can't label it, if we can't give it a name we can't discuss it...

In her book *Dissolving Illusions* Suzanne Humphries illustrates this perfectly when reviewing the different names given to smallpox. She quotes from an article by Charles V. Chapin, "Variation in Type of Infectious Disease as Shown by the History of Smallpox in the United States," published in *The Journal of Infectious Diseases*, vol. 13, no. 2, September 1913, p. 173:

'During 1896 a very mild type of smallpox began to prevail in the South and later gradually spread over the country. The mortality was very low and it [smallpox] was usually at first mistaken for chicken pox or some new disease called "Cuban itch," "elephant itch," "Spanish measles," "Japanese measles," "bumps," "impetigo," "Porto Rico scratches," "Manila scab," "Porto Rico itch," "army itch," "African itch," "cedar itch," "Manila itch," "Bean itch," "Dhobie itch," "Filipino itch," "nigger itch," "Kangaroo itch," "Hungarian itch," "Italian itch," "bold hives," "eruptive grip," "beanpox," "waterpox," or "swinepox.'" (3)

Well we could be tempted to remark how extraordinary that so many conditions could suddenly all be identified as the one disease – smallpox. The truth we find hidden in this is that every disease is only what it is to the person who suffers from it and the doctor would do well to remember that. The name is irrelevant.

You can classify diseases according to related symptoms; but if you don't know what's causing the symptoms you won't have a clue how to treat it. The disease name is a name only for a condition that has developed in the organism over a period of time due to environmental stressors both from within and without. A disease is not a thing, an entity to be battled against. It is an indication of an imbalance that needs to be addressed. The Chinese have known this for millennia.

We'll be seeing in this book how many diseases have been re branded and re named in order to make it appear as though a given treatment – usually vaccination - has been successful in eradicating it. But diseases can no more be eradicated than the race of Jews or the Arabs or the Blacks, or whoever you decide has been at the root of the ills in your society, can be eradicated. The only way to eradicate a disease is to ensure every human being on the planet has adequate shelter, hygiene, nutrition, clean air to breathe, absence of unnecessary stress etc, and even then you can't eradicate disease. Because you can't predicate for the irrational in Man – that which doesn't necessarily choose what is best, that needs to choose the opposite in order to find out what life is really all about.

Antoine Bechamp understood very clearly the problem of nomenclature. When it comes to disease there is a term to denote the classification of diseases and that is Nosology. In *The Blood* Bechamp wrote:

'There is an implication to be found in the statement of Surgeon Verneuil, though probably not meant by him, to which assent must be given when understood. It is TRUE that there is no such THING as tetanus, small pox. syphilis, etc., as is implied by the general use of nosological terms. Disease is not a thing, an entity: it is a condition, and the error of regarding the condition of disease as an entity has confirmed, where it has not originated, much of the prevailing erroneous treatment of the sick.

Nosological terms have a use; it is that of bringing to the mind of the physician a group of pathological symptoms, which may or may not be present in the case of the patient under

consideration; from them, when present, the diseased condition of the patient can be recognized and treated. Unfortunately, through not understanding this truth, attempts are frequently made to treat, not the patient, but the name, which has been given to a collection of morbid symptoms.

A broken limb is a thing; the inflammation which results from it is a condition, and if gangrene ensues the gangrene is not a thing, but a condition to be taken into consideration with all the other symptoms in the treatment of the patient. The surgeon, Verneuil, had probably a glimmering perception of this truth, but he misapplied it, for his theory and practice, as a physician, and the theory and practice of nearly all modern medicine assume that the condition to be treated is a thing having a name and this name is treated instead of the patient. (4)

Western medicine does not treat the patient; Western medicine treats the name we have given to the symptoms that the patient is exhibiting. This means our entire system of medicine is symptom orientated. And as we have seen this is a huge mistake. Since symptoms are the body's attempt to regulate itself we are all the time preventing the body from healing itself and insisting on our superior capacity for doing so.

Now I would suggest that this is entirely responsible for the stalemate in the development of medical science in dealing with chronic disease conditions. We are trying to give a name to something that is un-nameable - and we don't have the humility of the old Hebrews who refused to enunciate the name of God - because such a thing would be a blasphemy. We are convinced that the only way to achieve anything is to keep on naming ad infinitum.

The human capacity for naming is a tool - something that we may use like a jigsaw or a mathematical square. It allows us to separate out the constituent parts of the universe in which we find ourselves; but it never seems to have occurred to us that beyond a certain point it simply isn't possible to separate out Life into its constituent parts. The splitting of the atom seems to have convinced us that we can continue dividing life out and giving each new tiny particle a new name.

And the reason for this is that the act of naming gives us the illusion of having taken control of it. Is this not the whole point of our being here - to give names and take control....?

But as anybody who has ever taken time to read and study scientific papers will know there comes a point where the process of naming becomes a narcissistic exercise in its own right, an exercise that, far from allowing us to take control of what we're talking about, only succeeds in building taller and taller walls of obfuscation. And the more you read scientific papers the more you realise that much of the time names are being given to things that are unnameable, to things that are inexplicable for a rationalistic perspective; there is a huge amount of ambiguity around what constitutes what.

Up until 1953 when Crick and Watson published their findings re DNA it was considered that life was merely occasioned by the coming together of simple chemical compounds. Suddenly it all got a great deal more complicated:

'It turned out that DNA only has one job. Your DNA tells your cells how to make proteins: molecules that perform a host of essential tasks. Without proteins you could not digest your food, your heart would stop and you could not breathe.

But the process of using DNA to make proteins proved to be staggeringly intricate. That was a big problem for anyone trying to explain the origin of life, because it is hard to imagine how something so complex could ever have got started.

Each protein is essentially a long chain of amino acids, strung together in a specific order. The sequence of the amino acids determines the three-dimensional shape of the protein, and thus what it does.

That information is encoded in the sequence of the DNA's bases. So when a cell needs to make a particular protein, it reads the relevant gene in the DNA to get the sequence of amino acids.

It turned out that DNA only has one job.

But there is a twist. DNA is precious, so cells prefer to keep it bundled away safely. For this reason, they copy the information from DNA onto short molecules of another substance called RNA (ribonucleic acid). If DNA is a library book, RNA is a scrap of paper with a key passage scribbled onto it. RNA is similar to DNA, except that it only has one strand.

Finally, the process of converting the information in that RNA strand into a protein takes place in an enormously elaborate molecule called a "ribosome".

This process is going on in every living cell, even the simplest bacteria. It is as essential to life as eating and breathing. Any explanation for the origin of life must show how this complex trinity – DNA, RNA and ribosome protein – came into existence and started working.' (5)

HOW A RIBOSOME BECAME A RIBOSOME AND OTHER NAMES

And the name of the same observed phenomena is changing continually. For instance let's look at how Ribosomes got their name. Ribosomes are described by Wikipedia as follows:

'Ribosomes are macromolecular machines, found within all living cells, that perform biological protein synthesis (mRNA translation). Ribosomes link amino acids together in the order specified by the codons of messenger RNA (mRNA) molecules to form polypeptide chains. Ribosomes consist of two major components: the small and large ribosomal subunits. Each subunit consists of one or more ribosomal RNA (rRNA) molecules and many ribosomal proteins (RPs or r-proteins). The ribosomes and associated molecules are also known as the translational apparatus.' (6)

which all sounds as though it's a mechanical feature of a well oiled machine that we have broken down into its constituent parts....

The term "ribosome" was first proposed by scientist Richard B. Roberts in the end of 1950s. Here's an extract from a book published in 1958 that will give an idea of how the label came about:

'During the course of the symposium a semantic difficulty became apparent. To some of the participants, "microsomes" mean the ribonucleoprotein particles of the microsome fraction contaminated by other protein and lipid material; to others, the microsomes consist of protein and lipid contaminated by particles. The phrase "microsomal particles" does not seem adequate, and

"ribonucleoprotein particles of the microsome fraction" is much too awkward. During the meeting, the word "ribosome" was suggested, which has a very satisfactory name and a pleasant sound. The present confusion would be eliminated if "ribosome" were adopted to designate ribonucleoprotein particles in sizes ranging from 35 to 100S.' (7)

It can be seen that there is no agreement upon what a Ribosome actually is and the parameters defining it are entirely arbitrary. The bottom line is a Ribosome is a Ribosome because it is 'a very satisfactory name and a pleasant sound'.

In an online article on microorganisms we find a catalogue of ambiguities:

1 Archaea: Archaea, or archaeobacteria, were once thought to be part of the bacteria family. However, recent research has shown that they are much different from eubacteria, and may even be more closely related to us than they are to modern bacteria.

2 Algae: Microscopic algae were once thought to be plants, but recent studies have shown that algae don't fit into the plant family. Instead, these single-celled photosynthetic organisms are thought to be relatives of the lineage that led to land plants.

3 Other (that is unclassified microorganisms) There are many other microscopic organisms that scientists are struggling to neatly classify. Once, many microorganisms were lumped into one category called "protists," but many scientists now believe this system was only useful for explaining that the organism didn't fit into any other kingdom.

The kingdom "Protista" served as a sort of "miscellaneous" bin for eukaryotic organisms that scientists could not readily identify as plants, animals, fungi. The logic was understandable: when light microscopes are the only tool you have, most microorganisms look fairly similar to each other. (Bit like Junk DNA)

Upon genetic analysis, however, many members of the kingdom "protista" turned out to be more closely related to these other groups than to each other! (8)

What becomes clear is that we've only just touched the surface when it comes to classifying microorganisms and there is a constant overlap.

Most of the time we don't know what we're looking at and we're plucking names out of a hat – names that will serve for today and tomorrow but may well be discarded the day after that. And that's fine. It is in the nature of science to want to give names to every phenomenon it encounters. Bechamp acknowledged this himself.

But to proclaim as we hear all too often that 'the science is settled' is absurd.

Nothing is settled and anyway, since the whole science of virology is being practised under a faulty paradigm, namely the notion of mono-morphism – that every microorganism has only one form and one function - the question has to be asked: how can we be so sure that we should be giving a fixed name to a manifestation that may well be something that is not fixed at all but something that is in a state of progression from one form and function to another....? And this will never come to light until the whole erroneous paradigm is over hauled.

What is difficult to comprehend is why this notion of monomorphism is still adhered to when it clearly contradicts all the known facts about so called viruses and bacteria.

The whole reason for the decline in efficacy of antibiotics is the fact that the bacteria have learned to out-smart the drugs. Same with vaccines. The whole reason the flu vaccine is so woefully inefficacious is it's well known that flu virus mutates from year to year. We have known this for decades. But of course the whole medical edifice would crumble were it acknowledged that aiming to counteract a single pathogen at any one time is a fool's errand.

HOW THE DISCOVERY OF THE QUANTUM WORLD SHOULD HAVE CHANGED EVERYTHING – AND HASN'T

This aligns with the fact that the discoveries of quantum physics have failed to have so little influence on the practical sciences. Surely Heisenberg's uncertainty principle, Bohr's principle of complementarity and the whole non-determinacy of quantum physics should have told us something about life at the microscopic level, should have told us something about the way in which we might expect the invisible microorganisms that teem within us and without us to function?

Is it not supremely unscientific to continue practising science in a way that takes no cognisance of the fact that we now know at the quantum level life works in a way that is largely unquantifiable? A way that is impervious to our incessant need to analyse, dissect, quantify and name.

Most particularly is it not insanity to continue with no acknowledgement whatsoever of the observer effect – namely that merely by looking at a thing we change the way in which it functions?

The logical deduction from this must be that while we continue to set up experiments aiming to achieve a particular outcome sure as eggs is eggs we can guarantee that eventually we will get the outcome that we have been looking for.

Now this might serve well a prevailing paradigm and all those with vested interests in it; but it can hardly be said to be serving the best interests of science. It is in fact only another manifestation of the predictive programming that is used by Big Tech to control whole populations on Planet Earth.

It is my contention that when Wilhelm Reich said in *The Bion Experiments on the Origin*:

'Admittedly, measurements and replicate experiments still have the last word in science. But when I see an amoeba stretching and the protoplasm flowing in it, I react to this observation with my entire organism. The identity of my vegetative physical sensation with the objectively visible plasma flow of the amoeba is directly evident to me.

I feel it as something that cannot be denied. It would be wrong to derive scientific theory from this alone, but it is essential for productive research that confidence and strength for strict experimental work be derived from such involuntary, vegetative acts of perception.' (9)...

He was being far more scientific than the men in white coats in our laboratories today who declare they are being purely objective for in truth THERE CAN BE NO SUCH THING as pure objectivity and the discoveries of quantum physics have proven this 'scientifically'.

There is a natural equation between Science and the notion of objectivity – the two are supposedly synonymous; but what is clear now is that since the observations of Niels Bohr and Heisenberg to be truly objective **it is necessary always to take into cognisance the subjective experience of the observer.**

Any attempt to measure precisely the velocity of a subatomic particle, such as an electron, will knock it about in an unpredictable way, so that a simultaneous measurement of its position has no validity. This result has nothing to do with inadequacies in the measuring instruments, the technique, or the observer; it arises out of the intimate connection in nature between particles and waves in the realm of subatomic dimensions.

This is an absolutely crucial point. Newtonian physics works in the observable world – that is on the surface of things while Quantum physics works at the sub atomic level – that is at the level that cannot readily be perceived with our five sense, even with the assistance of electron microscopy.

It is my contention that all issues of health occur at this sub atomic level and the reason modern medicine is failing so spectacularly is it is attempting to apply the principles of Newtonian physics and Aristotelian logic to the quantum field.

The whole notion of objectivity is inextricably bound up with the obsession with naming and the conviction that it is possible to be specific about every component of life. It isn't. Yet this is the bedrock of the so called 'scientific method'.

It is not possible to investigate Life in this manner. Ergo it is not possible to investigate life scientifically using 'scientific method' as currently constructed. Or it may be possible but it's not possible to arrive at correct deductions.

It could be argued that when we examine cells of the body we haven't reached the quantum world. We're only looking at the objective manifestations that should be answerable to, and often appear to be, answerable to the laws of classical physics; but what we are not taking into account is the fact that what we are looking at is living tissue. And Life ONLY exists at the quantum level.

The problem is compounded by the fact that most of the time science as practised by molecular biologists using electron microscopy is only examining tissue that is already dying or dead; because it has been removed from a living organism and it is now in the process of decay. The thing that we call Life has already departed from it.

So the question arises: **How is it possible to make deductions about life and living tissue from the investigation of dead or dying matter?**

Reich intuitively understood there is a critical distinction between the two; and when he acknowledged 'The identity of my vegetative physical sensation with the objectively visible plasma flow of the amoeba is directly evident to me', he was fundamentally arguing for a different definition of what scientific observation entails.

He was saying that you cannot merely observe with your eyes and your rational faculty; that what you see will be influenced by your entire plasmatic being – that is your way of existing in your own body.

Reich had a word for this. When somebody was alive in all their being and functioning to the optimum of their capacity he called it being 'orgonotically charged' – that is the individual was suffused with orgone – Reich's word for the life force.

Now it is not necessary to buy into the concept of the orgone in order to understand what he was saying. He was saying no more than that the way in which you are in yourself will dictate the way in which you perceive things. This is the essence of Husserl's concept of intentionality. Perception is not a passive act. It is an intentional act.

We all know if we are feeling bored and listless nothing much can interest us. We may be confronted by a stunning sunset but it leaves us totally cold. If however we are full of energy and enthusiasm having had a particularly good day at work or whatever we suddenly find ourselves overwhelmed by the beauty of the sunset. We experience what Abraham Maslow would have called a peak experience (this recognition is at the base of the life work of the British philosopher Colin Wilson – see my book *Colin Wilson And The Other Mode*. We cannot look at anything without colouring it with the way in which we feel about things – with our own visceral experience of life.

Now I am very clear that what I am talking about here would be dismissed as mystical nonsense by any hard-nosed western scientist – who equally would dismiss the observations of Wilhelm Reich and presumably the necessity of taking cognisance of the findings of quantum physics

But I do believe these observations are of the essence when reviewing the 'disease of modern medicine'.

For the fact of the matter is science is only conducted largely (there are some notable exceptions such as Rupert Sheldrake, Nassim Hamein et al) by individuals who have been indoctrinated over a long and arduous training into a notion that they must entirely obliterate any notion of the subjective; they must entirely ignore anything that remotely could be called imagination; they must eradicate themselves from the equation and only record what they objectively perceive, regardless of what they think, what they feel, who they are, how they are; and most pertinent of all they must observe the strict parameters laid down by the paradigm that they subscribed to when they first entered upon their studies; in other words they must ensure that they never come up with anything that would upset the existing paradigm, that they will only ever discover anything new that will perpetuate the same old same old...

The fate of scientists like Raymond Rife, Wilhelm Reich, Andrew Wakefield, Julie Mikovits who have refused to abide by these rules and have insisted on proclaiming what they believe, and more importantly KNOW to be the truth – however inconvenient, surely provides evidence enough of the degree to which 'science' has become no different from the worst kind of religious fundamentalism where any heretics from the prevailing dogma will be, metaphorically at any rate, burned at the stake – no different from the way in which Giordano Bruno was burned at the stake 400 years ago.

CHAPTER 4 THE DISEASE OF SPECIFICITY FOOTNOTES

- 1 See <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/news/editorial/the-injection-fraud-its-not-a-vaccine>
- 2 See <https://blog.nomorefakenews.com/2020/08/25/no-need-to-isolate-new-virus-we-have-its-genetic-sequence>
- 3 See <https://www.amazon.co.uk/Dissolving-Illusions-Disease-Vaccines-Forgotten/dp/1480216895>
(pp. 565-566 Kindle Edition)
- 4 See <https://archive.org/details/the-blood-and-its-third-element>
- 5 See <http://www.bbc.com/earth/story/20161026-the-secret-of-how-life-on-earth-began>
- 6 See <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ribosome>
- 7 See Roberts RB, ed. (1958). "Introduction". Microsomal Particles and Protein Synthesis. New York: Pergamon Press, Inc.
- 8 See <https://biologydictionary.net/microorganism>
- 9 See: Reich, Wilhelm. The Bion Experiments on the Origins of Life . Farrar, Straus and Giroux. Kindle Edition. Chapter 9 Location 1903

CHAPTER 5 LOUIS PASTEUR & THE FRAUD THAT IS GERM THEORY

***"In the sciences, people quickly come to regard as their own personal property that which they have learned and had passed on to them at the universities and academies. If someone else comes along with new ideas that contradict the Credo and in fact even threaten to overturn it, then all passions are raised against this threat and no method is left untried to suppress it. People resist it in every way possible: pretending not to have heard about it; speaking disparagingly of it, as if it were not even worth the effort of looking into the matter. And so a new truth can have a long wait before finally being accepted."*—Goethe**

Pasteur created a Credo, the world believed him and the rest is history...

Here is a schoolbook timeline of Pasteur's life. It looks like a steady progress from anonymity to glorious realisation of his genius and indeed for Pasteur this is what it was:

- 1822 Louis Pasteur is born in France to a poor family.
- 1847 Louis attends and graduates from the Ecole Normal in France. He studies sciences.
- 1849 Louis marries Marie Laurent and they have five children.
- 1854 Louis began his work as a professor, and one of his duties included finding scientific solutions to common problems in the area.
- 1855 Louis was assigned the job of figuring out why common drinks like beer and wine became sour. He discovered the bacteria growing in the drinks, and figured out that if you boiled the drinks and then cooled them, it killed the bacteria.
- 1856 Louis returned to his old school, the Ecole Normal but this time as a professor.
- 1864 Pasteur went on to study where the bacteria growing in food and drinks were coming from, and he finally figured out it came from the air or environment.
- 1864 Many people in the 1800's still believed that germs were not harmful to people. Louis proved that germs were the cause of illness.
- 1865 Louis saves the silkworms. After his success with the beverage industry, Louis was asked to work on the dying crops of local silk fields. He figured out the silkworms were ill, and introduced a way to fix the problem.
- 1868 Louis suffered from a small stroke and it left him partially paralyzed, but he was still able to experiment.
- 1879 Louis accidentally exposed chickens to a small form of cholera, and when the chickens didn't become sick he wanted to know why. He figured out the small exposure had worked as a vaccine against the actual sickness, and the vaccine was born.

1885 After finding vaccines for smallpox, TB, and cholera, Louis worked toward a vaccine for rabies. He found it in 1885.

1888 Louis' fame spread around the world, and soon donations began pouring in for the founding of the Pasteur Institute in Paris.

1895 Louis was given the Leeuwenhoek medal, the highest honor in microbiology.

1895 Louis Pasteur's death (1)

The conclusion traditionally given is Louis's contributions to society saved millions of lives, and his legacy lives on today. It is certainly true his legacy lives on today. It is questionable whether his contributions saved millions of lives. In fact it can be demonstrated that his legacy has cost millions of lives.

Those who oppose Pasteur's theory like to designate him as a fraud; I prefer to see him simply as a careerist. History is littered with careerists – those who use every available means to further themselves and their careers. And often that entails elements of fraud. This is undeniable. But it happens and it'll always happen as long as human beings are human beings....

Scientists come and go. Scientific theories, scientific paradigms come and go. Scientists get it wrong before they can get it right. This is all in the nature of things.

What is regrettable in the case of Pasteur is that he got it wrong, the world believed him, or the world wanted to believe him, and the result has been incalculable suffering for an incalculable number of human beings that have come after and been persuaded to subscribe to his notion of what health, or the absence of it – namely disease - actually is.

So what is Germ Theory?

GERM THEORY

Germ Theory simply stated:

The germ theory of disease states that the body of human beings is naturally sterile and specific diseases are caused by specific germs or infectious agents which enter from the surrounding environment and cause pathologies in the body.

There is nothing so dangerous as a partial truth. Let's look at how this partial truth took hold.

SPONTANEOUS GENERATION OF LIFE

In the 1800's there was a great deal of discussion concerning the spontaneous generation of life – that is the notion that life can originate in non living matter. The supposed absurdity of this theory has always been demonstrated in the (admittedly absurd) notion that prevailed at the time that mice could be created in 21 days out of sack cloth and rotting wheat.....

In the mid years of the 19th century Pasteur and his contemporary, Antoine Bechamp, were independently experimenting with the process of fermentation.

'The prevailing theory was that fermentation was a simple chemical reaction, but the experiments of Bechamp showed that fermentation was a process brought about by microorganisms in the air. Pasteur continued to insist for some time after Bechamp's discovery that fermentation was a process that did not require oxygen because it was a lifeless chemical reaction (called spontaneous generation). It took Pasteur many years to finally grasp the concept that fermentation of sugars is caused by yeast fungus, a living organism. When he did grasp and write about these concepts, he presented them as his own discoveries, giving no credit at all to Bechamp.' (2)

Pasteur went to extraordinary lengths to prove his theory correct. He finally succeeded in convincing the scientific establishment with his Swan Neck experiment...BUT:

He never conclusively proved that spontaneous generation did not occur. The only way he 'disproved' it was by pointing to methodological errors in the experiments that appeared to prove it; and this was a favourite ploy throughout his career, and one that has been used repeatedly down to the present day to discredit any narrative that is contrary to the prevailing official narrative.

Here is Pasteur addressing the Academy of Medicine in March 1875, at the occasion of a debate during which one contributor had spoken disdainfully of Pasteur's experiments on spontaneous generation:

"Every source of error plays in the hands of my opponents. For me, affirming as I do that there are no spontaneous fermentations, I am bound to eliminate every cause of error, every perturbing influence. Whereas I can maintain my results only by means of the most irreproachable technique, their claims profit by every inadequate experiment"

In other words he was laying claim to scientific supremacy. Apparently he was superior in all ways to his unscientific colleagues. And this included Antoine Bechamp, who had identified the true nature of fermentations long before Pasteur. But this made Bechamp into an arch enemy that Pasteur could never forgive.

Pasteur never lost an opportunity to undermine his colleagues ...which is a misnomer because he didn't have any – colleagues I mean. He only had enemies. And this is the greatest clue we have to the nature of the Germ Theory and its ascendancy in our civilisation. It is based on the notion that there is an enemy to exterminate, and this is the absolute basis of the 'civilisation' we inhabit. Where would we be without an enemy? We need an enemy in order to feel we have a purpose.

Currently the imperialist West is at war with Syria and how many other despotic regimes and has demonised Russia and China. What would there be to report on in the daily news if it were not for

these enemies – real or fictitious? In the last two years a new enemy has appeared – the dreaded Virus....

But this is in fact nothing new. The Virus is only an extrapolation from the Germ or Bacteria which have been viewed as the principle vectors of disease for centuries.

Renee Dubos understood the distinction between a theory and a proven fact when he wrote in his study of Pasteur:

‘However, it must be emphasized that what had been settled was not a theory of the origin of life. Nothing had been learned of the conditions under which life had first appeared, and no one knows even today whether it is still emerging anew from inanimate matter.

Only the simple fact had been established **that microbial life would not appear in an organic medium that had been adequately sterilized**, and subsequently handled to exclude outside contamination. The germ theory is not a philosophical theory of life, but merely a body of factual observations which allows a series of practical operations. It teaches that fermentation, decomposition, putrefaction, are caused by living microorganisms, ubiquitous in nature; that bacteria are not begotten by the decomposing fluid, but come into it from outside; that sterile liquid, exposed to sterile air, will remain sterile forever.’ (3)

Pasteur’s particular genius was for making the facts fit the theory rather than the theory evolve from the facts. It’s analogous to a syndrome in gambling called ‘back-fitting’ where you take a series of results and arrange them so as to come out with the best possible outcome and then decree that you have a fail-safe system for future success. It very rarely works out because all you have done is taken out as many of the results that you do not like – i.e. the losers - made various arbitrary assumptions as to why they have lost and then done the same – i.e. made various arbitrary assumptions - with regard to the winners and assumed that these assumptions are then good for all time hereafter. They very rarely are.

This is an accurate description of Pasteur’s procedures and the entire history of Germ Theory. Dubos describes how Pasteur convinced himself that fermentations could not be possible without exposure to germs of the air:

‘It was then a common belief that many moulds and other microorganisms can become transformed into yeast when submerged in a sugar solution, and thus give rise to alcoholic fermentation, Pasteur himself long remained under the impression that the vinegar organism (*Mycoderma aceti*) which oxidizes alcohol to acetic acid in the presence of air, can also behave as yeast and produce alcohol from sugar under anaerobic conditions. As these beliefs were in apparent conflict with one of the fundamental tenets of the germ theory of fermentation, namely the concept of specificity, Pasteur devoted many ingenious experiments to prove or disprove their validity, and arrived at the conclusion that they were erroneous. Yeasts, he pointed out, are ubiquitous in the air, and were often introduced by accident into the sugar solutions along with the other microbial species under study. It was therefore necessary to exclude this possibility of error, and after succeeding in eliminating it by elaborate precautions, he stated with pride:

‘Never again did I see any yeast or an active alcoholic fermentation follow upon the submersion of the flowers of vinegar, ... At a time when belief in the transformation of species is so easily adopted,

perhaps because it dispenses with rigorous accuracy in experimentation, it is not without interest to note that, in the course of my researches on the culture of microscopic plants in a state of purity, I once had reason to believe in the transformation of one organism into another, of Mycoderma into yeast I was then in error: I did not know how to avoid the very cause of illusion...which the confidence in my theory of germs had so often enabled me to discover in the observations of others.' (4)

Note how Pasteur never loses an opportunity to include a jibe against his opponents. It can be seen that nothing but nothing is to contradict his beloved theory – whether it be the experimentation of others or his own observations.

THE SWAN NECKED EXPERIMENT

In order to disprove the notion of spontaneous generation it was necessary to prove that nothing could be born out of nothing. This is how Pasteur set about it:

First, he prepared a nutrient broth similar to the broth one would use in soup. Next, he placed equal amounts of the broth into two long-necked flasks. He left one flask with a straight neck. The other he bent to form an "S" shape. Then he boiled the broth in each flask to kill any living matter in the liquid. The sterile broths were then left to sit, at room temperature and exposed to the air, in their open-mouthed flasks. After several weeks, Pasteur observed that the broth in the straight-neck flask was discoloured and cloudy, while the broth in the curved-neck flask had not changed.

He concluded that germs in the air were able to fall unobstructed down the straight-necked flask and contaminate the broth. The other flask, however, trapped germs in its curved neck, preventing them from reaching the broth, which never changed colour or became cloudy.

If spontaneous generation had been a real phenomenon, Pasteur argued, the broth in the curved-neck flask would have eventually become re-infected because the germs would have spontaneously generated. But the curved-neck flask never became infected, indicating that the germs could only come from other germs.

If Pasteur's conviction was right that spontaneous generation was impossible without exposure to the so called 'germs of the air' a sterile solution would remain sterile if protected from the air but would be subject to microbial infestation if exposed to the air – something we all know now, and to which we can be grateful to Pasteur (although it was in fact Bechamp who established this long before Pasteur). We now know if we want to keep something fresh we must seal it in an air tight container. So now we have the whole tinned, canned and jarred food industry that means we can keep food indefinitely...

But how did this prove that mice weren't born of sack cloth and rotted wheat....? I may be stupid but I fail to see the connection...

Surely all that was needed to prove mice didn't come from sack cloth and rotted wheat was a control experiment whereby on the one hand you gather together sack cloth and rotted wheat and

observe what happens over a period of 21 days and secondly you gather together some mice and see what happens when you allow them to mate....? But that's maybe beside the point.

The fact of the matter is Pasteur used his swan neck bottle experiment as irrefutable proof that the theory of spontaneous generation was wrong and the germ theory was right. Was he not missing the point?

A sterile solution is not a living solution. It can be described as non living matter because it has nothing alive in it or about it. By exposing it to the air you are allowing living organisms – germs of the air in Pasteur's parlance – to enter the organism. These living organisms then commence consuming the sterile solution – because this is what all living organisms do. They seek to assimilate it – make it their own. They partake of it – they feed on it and excrete into it. Inevitably they change the nature of the solution they now inhabit. And this is what Pasteur observed in the swan neck flask that has had its neck broken.

The sterile solution has now become food for the microbes that have entered it. In the process the sterile solution ceases to be sterile – it becomes 'contaminated' because it is no longer sterileand it changes its form because this is what life does – whether it is microbial life, elephantine life or human life.

This much is clear and comprehensible. But to then say because the sterile solution is contaminated by microbes in the air it automatically follows that all disease is caused by germs in the air is a total non sequitur, indeed an error of gigantic proportions. This could only be the case if the blood in a living animal is considered to be sterile. And this of course is a critical component of Germ Theory – ever since it was first proposed; but this is demonstrably not the case. A sterile solution has no function in life. If truly sterile it is not functioning as a living thing. It is static and as far as life is concerned redundant – that is dead.

Introduce microbes and it begins to serve a function. It comes alive! But the only function it can serve is as food for the microbes. Being sterile it has none of the amino acids – the basic building blocks for more complex life. It can only be food for the worm – or food for the bacteria. Much as the corpse of a living creature can only be food for the worm or the bacteria that always proliferate in dead or decaying matter.

In using this experiment as refutation of the theory of spontaneous generation and proof positive of the Germ Theory Pasteur made a famous pronouncement:

"Life is germ and a germ is life. Never will the doctrine of spontaneous generation recover from the mortal blow of this simple experiment."

However he was making an entirely unwarranted assertion.

The two clauses of his famous pronouncement do not follow on from one another. When he said Life is germ and a germ is life he was right. When he said 'Never will the doctrine of spontaneous generation recover from the mortal blow of this simple experiment' he was right, to the extent that life cannot emerge from a totally sterile environment. But linking the two together is unwarrantable. Why?

The answer to that lies in the notion that the blood is sterile – a notion that is patently absurd. If the blood were sterile we'd all be dead. The blood is teeming with life – and as Pasteur correctly asserted that means germs. Wherever there is life there are germs. We don't have bleach circulating in our bodies - we have blood.

And yet this continues to be an axiom of medical science an axiom upon which germ theory is based, in spite of all the evidence to the contrary.

A study published in 2002 asked the question 'Are there naturally occurring Pleomorphic Bacteria in the Blood of Healthy Humans?' (5)

Nobody wants to contemplate the question, let alone answer it, because if answered in the affirmative it would turn the entire medical paradigm on which Big Pharma is based on its head...

We think of germs as being evil – that is anti life.

But germs are not evil; they are not anti life; they ARE life. Every living organism, including human beings, is a gigantic conglomeration of trillions of germs. We now know this. This has been scientifically proven. The germs are not the enemies. They are the fundamental building blocks of life. This is what Bechamp identified. (6)

Thus germ theory ONLY makes sense if you think that anything alive can be sterile.

What Bechamp proved to his own satisfaction was that all of life arises out of tiny ferments which he called microzymas and these ferments are the precursor of life in whatever form it happens to manifest, whether it be the smallest unicellular organism or a giraffe. (See Chapter 6)

And Bechamp came to realise these tiny bodies, these ferments which are responsible for life, are indestructible. They may lie dormant, they may cease to function as living organisms – which is clearly what happens in the swan necked flasks to which no air can enter – but once exposed to the air they can then become activated again by the introduction of the germs from the air. To put it simply germs like to socialise!

This is what happens whenever you get sick; when you pick up a so called bacterial 'infection'. But it is not the external bacteria that is making you sick; it is the fact that the environment into which the external bacteria has entered is not equipped – is not sufficiently alive – to allow you to assimilate it. Thus you become food for the external bacteria, or rather the flesh in you which is diseased or dying becomes food for the bacteria. But you don't have to become food for the external bacteria – not if you have the right bacteria in your own organism to instruct the invading bacteria when it enters how to become a useful symbiont rather than an alien invader. Bacteria can only feed on dead matter. This is why sick people are so prone to bacterial infection and often develop bacterial pneumonia; because there isn't any longer a living environment that can assimilate (or refute if you prefer) the bacterial invasion. The pathogenicity of the bacteria is the result of a previously diseased condition – not the cause.

The sterile solution has no vitality, it has no life – so it cannot mount what we would call an 'immune response' (which in itself is a misnomer); that is, it doesn't have the means to instruct the new arrival how to behave. The only thing sickness illustrates is a malfunctioning, severely compromised

organism with insufficient biodiversity to contend with the newcomers whatever they are. But this does not mean we are sterile. We are not sterile. We are seething with life. We are seething with germs! If we were sterile we'd be dead.

THE VANITY OF PASTEURISM

Antoine Bechamp had already determined all this when Pasteur made his grand pronouncements. He knew it wasn't as simple as Pasteur made it out to be.

So the question has to be asked:

Why did this theory – and that is all it ever was and all it ever will be – a theory - take hold and become the dominant paradigm that has held sway over the medical establishment for the next 150 years...?

You'd imagine it must be because it is correct wouldn't you? But actually it only takes a little thought to realise it is demonstrably wrong...and there were many scientists working at the same time as Pasteur who realised his theory was wrong, chief among them Antoine Bechamp.

There has always been opposition to the Germ Theory, right up to the present day. The only difference nowadays is any contrary narrative is roundly censored with the result that Germ Theory has become an unassailable dogma.

In a lecture given in London on 25 May 1911, M.L. Levenson, MD stated:

"The entire fabric of the germ theory of disease rests upon assumptions which not only have not been proved, but which are incapable of proof, and many of them can be proved to be the reverse of truth. The basic one of these unproven assumptions, wholly due to Pasteur, is the hypothesis that all the so-called infectious and contagious disorders are caused by germs."

Dr M Beddow Bayly also exposed the lack of any scientific basis for the 'germ theory'. In his 1928 article published in the journal London Medical World, he states:

"I am prepared to maintain with scientifically established facts, that in no single instance has it been conclusively proved that any microorganism is the specific cause of a disease."

In order to understand Pasteur's ascendancy it is necessary to understand the ascendancy of Robert Koch in Germany. Both were working along parallel lines. Both had the support of the State – Pasteur of Napoleon 3 and Koch of Otto von Bismarck . Both were wittingly or unwittingly assisting with their masters' political agendas.

KOCH'S POSTULATES

Robert Koch was racing Pasteur to find the cause of a disease called anthrax, from which great numbers of cattle in Europe were dying. Taking blood from the diseased cattle and isolating bacteria from it, Koch then injected mice with the bacteria. When the mice died, Koch then cultured blood

from them and compared it to the original bacteria from the cattle. He developed procedures and his Postulates are still memorized by medical students the world over as the foundation of the Germ Theory:

1. the organism must be present in every case
2. must be isolated
3. must cause the disease in a healthy host
4. must be isolated again

Each postulate has been disproven, then and now, but that has not cheated them of their place as basic tenets in the Germ Theory religion.

From the top medical journal *The Lancet*, 29 Mar 1909, we find:

"Koch's Postulates are rarely, if ever, complied with."

And this has continued to the present day. Why? Because it is impossible to fulfil them.

Both Koch's and Pasteur's vaccines for anthrax were colossal failures, with thousands of sheep killed all over Europe as part of the "experiment," especially in Italy and Germany. It is also interesting to note that both Koch and Pasteur did everything possible to alter and cover up the results of these failures.

Now if you instigate an FOI request for scientific explication of COVID19 you'll be told it's not possible because it is not possible to isolate a virus....

How did Pasteur's ideas become the foundation of organized medicine? The answer lies not in medicine but in politics and the pharmaceutical industry.

In his work 'The Crack in the World', André Glucksmann attempts to explain the Pasteurian illusions: "The vanity of Pasteurism reveals - more than a certain science and less than an effective art - a religion. Pasteur has transposed into terms of biopower the constitutive equation of modern nations, *cujus regio, ejus religio.*" (As goes the country, so goes the religion.) (7)

In an excellent article available on Whale.to Tim O'Shea writes:

'Politics never changes. The same type of thinking that imprisoned Galileo long ago for discovering that the earth went around the sun, the rulers' eternal attempt to control the minds of their subjects, these are the forces that cast Pasteur, an ambitious opportunist, into a position he may not have deserved - the supposed Trailblazer in the science of modern biomedicine.

And Mr O'Shea refers to Howard Hencke who in his 1995 book 'The Germ Theory: A Deliberate Aberration', notes that it was critical for the new medical industry:

"... to indoctrinate the public in the Western world with the belief that the salvation from all, especially physical ailments, lay outside the individual's system and responsibility, because it was caused by external factors...and that chemical remedies (drugs) will keep him free from disease, independent of his own vigilant responsibility."

As E Douglas Hume observed: "Had it not been for the mass selling of vaccines, Pasteur's germ theory of disease would have collapsed into obscurity." (8)

When Florence Nightingale said:

"Diseases are not individuals arranged in classes like cats and dogs, but conditions growing out of one another. The specific disease is the grand refuge of the weak, uncultured, unstable minds, such as now rule in the medical profession. There are no specific diseases; there are specific disease conditions."

she was articulating an intuition which has only very recently confirmed, namely that the human biological organism is a composite organism.

In an interview with Simon Worrall of National Geographic David Quammen author of the book *The Tangled Tree*, describes how human beings are basically 'composites of other creatures':

'We now understand that we humans, along with most other creatures, are composites of other creatures. Not just the microbiome living in our bellies and intestines, but creatures that have over time become inserted in our very cells. Every cell in the human body contains, for instance, little mechanisms that help package energy. Those are called mitochondria. We now realize that those mitochondria are the descendants of captured bacteria that were either swallowed by, or infected, the cells that became complex cells of all animals and plants. Likewise, 8 percent of the human genome, we now know, is viral DNA, which has come into our lineage by infection over the last 100 million years or so. Some of that viral DNA is still functioning as genes that are important for human life and reproduction.' (9)

DR STEFAN LANKE

A man who has worked tirelessly to alert the world to the virus fraud, which relies entirely upon Germ Theory for its credibility, is Dr Stefan Lanke. In 2015 Lanke created a sensation when a supreme court in German ruled in his favour after he had offered 100,000 DM to anyone who could prove the existence of measles. The court concluded that in over 3000 papers not one had proved the existence of the measles virus. (10)

In an article from 2017 Lanke states the intention that underpins all his work:

'I'm going to tell the story, how everything developed, in order for you to comprehend, how an error turned into a fraud, a fraud turned into a crime, and how through the industrialization of this crime, the madness developed, a kind of madness that endangers all of us, the entire human race.' (11)

And he does so, with great dignity and restraint.

AT WAR WITH THE DREADED 'VIRUS'

Now what Lanke is talking about is a historical phenomenon that directly impacts on our lives today – specifically that we are all at war with the dreaded virus. The media attempts to dismiss Lanke as a lunatic. The public is encouraged to dismiss him as a lunatic. But Lanke is only continuing the work of a long line of dissenters to Pasteur's Germ Theory.

Lanke is quite convinced Pasteur was a fraud:

'To pick up with Pasteur again: Pasteur knew that bacteria could not cause diseases, period.....

Pasteur worked on contract to find an argument to not let the English through the Mediterranean Sea, he came up with the idea to claim there was a new pathogen, and this one would make its disease-toxins also in the living human body and this he called: poison! Latin: virus.

That was the idea. He said it is a thousand times smaller than bacteria, we use such dense filters where bacteria can't pass through. He presses the liquid, the poison from a dead animal, through the filter, he injects the liquid into the brain of a dog that was tied onto a pole vertically. He used a third of the volume of the dogs brain, the liquid comes out the over side, the dog convulses, barks, foams from the mouth and dies. That was called rabies, that's what Pasteur did.

Pasteur also claimed to have the antidote to his virus, to push the vaccine concept. This vaccination agenda was propagated primarily in France, for the Germans had their antibiotics and chemotherapy.'

And Lanke describes how the publication of Pasteur's private diaries in 1993 revealed that he committed fraud in all his undertakings. ...'For instance, vaccinated animals, if they survived, had not been poisoned, the control group animals that died without vaccines were poisoned massively and so on. That was Pasteur.'

Pasteur is the inventor of the idea of a smaller pathogen that cannot be seen in the optical microscope, but that always makes its poison, the disease- causing poison. This supported the standard model of illness which was in use for centuries, a model that is based on the premise of war, not on the premise of symbiosis, as is the real workings of Nature. In order to solidify this model and to have political leverage against England, Pasteur postulates the idea of a virus. But Pasteur didn't anticipate that there would be a microscope in the future, an electron microscope, which has a much higher magnification as the optical microscope, that would allow to see small structures not visible before. (12)

RUDOLF VIRCHOW

The discoverer of the cell theory, Rudolf Virchow, who was a great deal better qualified than Pasteur ever was, with respect to the Germ Theory, commented simply:

"Germs seek their natural habitat - diseased tissue - rather than being the cause of diseased tissue."

Virchow understood precisely the issues at stake. He did not believe in the germ theory of diseases, as advocated by Louis Pasteur and Robert Koch. He proposed that diseases came from abnormal activities inside the cells, not from outside pathogens. He regarded germ theory as a hindrance to prevention and cure, and correctly identified social factors such as poverty as the major causes of disease. He postulated that germs were only using infected organs as habitats, but were not the cause, and stated, **"If I could live my life over again, I would devote it to proving that germs seek their natural habitat: diseased tissue, rather than being the cause of diseased tissue"**.

More than a laboratory physician, Virchow was an impassioned advocate for social and political reform. His ideology involved social inequality as the cause of diseases that requires political actions, stating:

'Medicine is a social science, and politics is nothing else but medicine on a large scale. Medicine, as a social science, as the science of human beings, has the obligation to point out problems and to attempt their theoretical solution: the politician, the practical anthropologist, must find the means for their actual solution... Science for its own sake usually means nothing more than science for the sake of the people who happen to be pursuing it. Knowledge which is unable to support action is not genuine – and how unsure is activity without understanding... If medicine is to fulfil her great task, then she must enter the political and social life... The physicians are the natural attorneys of the poor, and the social problems should largely be solved by them.'(13)

While I think all we that have lived through the co called COVID Pandemic can agree that allowing politicians to assume the physician's mantle is a highly dubious idea, the principle that controlling endemic disease is a social rather than a medical issue is sound.

Virchow felt that the presence of germs identified the tissue as diseased, but was not the **cause** of disease. A weakened or diseased tissue may be a target area for micro-organisms, a hospitable environment in which they can set up shop. But that's quite different from germs having caused the weakened state.

The same idea was graphically illustrated for Antoine Bechamp one day when an amputated arm was brought into his laboratory. As a result of a violent blow to a patient's elbow gangrene had set in within eight hours, and amputation was the only option. Bechamp immediately began to examine the severed limb using the microscope. To his amazement he found no bacteria in the gangrenous limb. After a few hours bacteria began to appear, but initially there were none. Bechamp's associate, Professor Estor, thereupon remarked **"Bacteria cannot be the cause of gangrene; they are the effects of it."** (Hume p 134)

The real problem with germ theory is it perpetuates an entirely erroneous notion of what life is and it is this that has now been weaponized against the human race. As medical historian Martin Pernick PhD has pointed out:

'the intertwining of public health and eugenics goals became possible in major part due to the messianic early-20th-century conviction—fostered by Louis Pasteur's germ theory and August Weismann's theory of heredity—that "disease could be not just reduced but eradicated." Bolstered

by this view, the two theories enabled “eugenics and public health to promise ‘final solutions’ to both infectious and hereditary diseases.” (13)

An article appeared in The Lancet in 1968 – 52 years ago that appears to have gone totally unheeded:

‘The germ theory of disease—infectious disease is primarily caused by transmission of an organism from one host to another—is a gross oversimplification. It accords with the basic facts that infection without an organism is impossible and that transmissible organisms can cause disease; but it does not explain the exceptions and anomalies. The germ theory has become a dogma because it neglects the many other factors which have a part to play in deciding whether the host/germ/environment complex is to lead to infection. Among these are susceptibility, genetic constitution, behaviour, and socioeconomic determinants.’ (14)

I couldn’t have put it better myselfand yet here we are in 2020/22, cowering in our houses over a virus and waiting for a vaccination.....

And it would seem the powers that be are determined to perpetuate the nonsense. They clearly have a vested interest in doing so.

In an article posted on whale.to Oct 2009 entitled Lie No. 1 : Pasteur is a Benefactor of Humanity - Sylvie Simon describes how Pasteur defrauded the world with his anthrax experiments:

‘...Pasteur firmly set up his theories in opposition to those of Henri Toussaint, who had discovered the inoculable nature of anthrax and the possibility of vaccinating against this disease with weakened cultures. Pasteur claimed Toussaint's procedure was ineffective and dangerous, and that his own vaccine was superior. In order to prove it, he authorised an experiment which took place on 28th August 1881 at Pouilly-le-Fort, near Melun.

Fifty sheep were selected of which only twenty five were vaccinated. All fifty were inoculated fifteen days later with the virulent strain of anthrax. Pasteur affirmed that the non-vaccinated sheep would die and the others would survive.

On the day of the experiment Pasteur confided in his collaborators that he was going to use, not his vaccine, but Toussaint's, which contained an antiseptic that reduced the virulence of the anthrax bacteria....The sheep received the vaccine that Toussaint had developed.....As predicted, the twenty-five sheep who had received Toussaint’s vaccine.... survived. It was a triumph for Pasteur and everyone believed once again that it was 'his vaccine' and not Toussaint’s antiseptic that had saved the sheep. ‘

Simon’s source for this story is Pasteur's own nephew, Adrien Loir, who ‘reported these facts in detail in a work entitled 'In the Shadow of Pasteur' but few people have read it and even fewer today know that the Pouilly-le-Fort experiment was nothing more than a lamentable confidence trick’. (15)

Pasteur’s original report on this experiment is available at Yale University’s Journal of Biology and Medicine.

The editor of the journal notes in an introduction: 'It is interesting to note that neither here nor elsewhere does Pasteur provide a description of the methods of preparation of his vaccine or other experimental details. He kept these confidential.' The editor then goes on to confirm that recent scholarship, namely G.L. Geison's *The Private Science of Louis Pasteur* 1995, has confirmed precisely what Ms Simon has outlined above. (16)

So it cannot be said the medical establishment is unaware of Pasteur's fraudulent methods. Presumably it is considered necessary to turn a friendly 'blind eye' for the sake of expediency. Perish the thought the entire edifice of Pasteur's grand Theory should be allowed to crumble...

CHAPTER 5 LOUIS PASTEUR & THE FRAUD THAT IS GERM THEORY FOOTNOTES

1 See https://www.softschools.com/timelines/louis_pasteur_timeline/50

2 See <https://www.life-enthusiast.com/articles/pleomorphism-germ-theory>

3 See <https://archive.org/details/louispasteurfree009068mbp>

4 See Louis Pasteur Free Lance of Science by Renee Dubos

<https://archive.org/details/louispasteurfree009068mbp>

5 See <https://jcm.asm.org/content/jcm/40/12/4771.full.pdf>

6 See <https://www.greenmedinfo.com/blog/profound-implications-virome-human-health-and-autoimmunity>

7 See <http://whale.to/vaccine/simon1.html>

8 See: The Post-Antibiotic Age: Germ Theory by Tim O'Shea

<http://whale.to/vaccine/shear1.html>

9 See <https://www.nationalgeographic.com/science/2018/09/darwin-evolution-crispr-microbiome-bacteria-news/>

10 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PWmRj1WwRSQ>

11 See: DR STEFAN LANKA: PANDEMIC THEATER - HISTORY OF THE INFECTION THEORY

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3cnlynJZLtM&t=2s>

A transcript of the talk in English can be found here:

<https://abruptearthchanges.com/2017/11/17/dr-stefan-lanka-the-history-of-the-infection-theory>

See also: DR. STEFAN LANKA - THE FINAL REFUTAL OF VIROLOGY

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/3FZVT0wRk0Nu>

12 See <https://redress4dummies.wordpress.com/2020/12/29/the-history-of-the-virus-fraud>

And here for the original talk <https://www.bitchute.com/video/hTETvIWL-Wg>

13 See <https://namelyliberty.com/public-health-and-medical-ethics-learning-from-history>

14 See <https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140673668914256/fulltext>

15 See <http://whale.to/vaccine/simon1.html>

16 <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2588695>

CHAPTER 6 ANTOINE BECHAMP

"Plants extract from the air that surrounds them, from water and in general from the mineral kingdom, all the substances necessary to their organization. Animals feed either on plants or on other animals which themselves have fed on plants, so that the substances of which they are constituted originate. In final analysis, from air or from the mineral kingdom. Finally fermentation, putrefaction and combustion endlessly return to the atmosphere and to the mineral kingdom the principles which plants and animals had borrowed from them. What is the mechanism through which Nature brings about this marvellous circulation of matter between the three kingdoms?".....Lavoisier (1)

The significance of this quote of Lavoisier will become clear later in this chapter. Another quote of Lavoisier:

Nothing is created, nothing is lost. – Lavoisier or as Antoine Bechamp put it:

Nothing is the prey of death: all things are the prey of life. - Bechamp

What makes the Germ Theory so dangerous is that it seems so obviously true. But it is true only secondarily. Béchamp said:

"There is no doctrine so false that it does not contain some particle of truth. It is thus with microbial doctrines."

Béchamp discovered the Microzyma (now known as micro-organisms) - minute or small ferment bodies--the basic structure of cell life; he also realised that germs are the result, not the cause of disease. Through his experiments he showed that the vital characteristics of cells and germs are determined by the soil in which their microzyma feed, grow and multiply in the human body. Both the normal cell and germ have constructive work to do. The cells organize tissues and organs in the human body. Germs cleanse the human system and free it from accumulations of pathogenic and mucoïd matter. We are constantly breathing in some 14,000 germs and bacteria per hour. If germs are so harmful, why aren't we all dead? (2)

There is only one thing I would quarrel with in this paragraph and that is the statement 'germs are the result not the cause of disease'. In fact they are neither the cause nor the result. They are part and parcel of disease as they are part and parcel of health.

When you come to a true understanding of biology you realise there is no such thing as either health or disease. There is only a constant continuum of self regulating. What we term disease is simply that condition that occurs when we have left the process of self regulation sufficiently long that suddenly we acquire symptoms that we previously didn't have and that impede our functioning as

we want to function. And this moment of disease manifestation is always a wake-up call. It is the body saying 'you cannot ignore me any longer; I need your full and undivided attention'.

This allowing the body to get to a point of crisis before we acknowledge that there is a disease problem is almost exclusively a human problem. And it has to do with the chronic way in which we separate ourselves out from our bodies and fail to acknowledge that in fact we are one with our bodies and the two cannot be separated.

The syndrome is most clearly illustrated in the more intellectual specimens of humanity and also in the most 'spiritual'; because both segments of society almost entirely ignore the body and its day to day functioning, its desires, its signals to us. And we exalt these kinds of human being. We exalt them as being geniuses and representative of the best of what it is to be human. While those that exist on a more or less materialistic plane, who devote themselves to the flesh we look down upon as in some way lacking, as not being fully human, as being little better than animals.

This is a crass mistake.

The body is all that we have. Every intellectual function, every spiritual experience originates in the body, every thought that we have, every emotion we experience – nothing that we experience as human beings can be experienced without the matrix of the body.

I am not suggesting thereby that there is nothing beyond the body; that there is not a vast universe beyond the five senses that we can tap into. And indeed it is self evident that the greatest examples of humanity have in some way tapped into this vast universe that extends beyond the body.

What I am saying is that they could not give expression to their inspiration, namely the information that they suck in from the universe beyond them, without the matrix of the body they inhabit. We forget this at our peril. We treat the body like a packhorse, an irritating adjunct when in fact we should be worshipping it as the temple in which we have our being.

Now this does not mean that you have to spend your days having manicures and pedicures and hours at the gym and the swimming pool and the sauna – unless you are so inclined. What it does mean is you have to give recognition to the fact that the body is the receiver through which you receive the information necessary to do whatever it is you want to do.

Fundamentally what we have to realise is that our lives are an act of cooperation between ourselves and our bodies. This is the opposite of Pasteur's conception and the conception that was propagated by his Germ Theory, the conception that has become the cornerstone of the medical technocratic system that now threatens to take over our lives, namely that the body is totally other than ourselves and, being other, is subject to any number of unwonted assaults that may assail us at any time.

Bechamp's view was quite different. Because Bechamp intuited the fact that all organic life is a vast continuum and when it comes to the body there is no one principle that can be isolated. The conscious 'I' is only the tip of the iceberg.

In a strange way Bechamp was to biology what Freud came to be to psychiatry. Both intuited that there was a vast amount to the human being that was unseen and unknown and that it was only

possible to understand the whole being that we call human by uncovering at least some of these unseen continents.

FALSE PREMISE OF GERM THEORY

Pasteur dreamt up a theory and then spent the rest of his life determined to prove it – at any cost, as was proven with the publication of his diaries in 1993. His original theory was based on 3 dictums, all demonstrably false:

1 The first, and probably most disastrous error, originates from Ferdinand Cohn, who in 1870 proclaimed that all microbes and bacteria have only one form (i.e. monomorphism).

2 The second is the notion that the cell is the smallest vesicle of a living organism originates from William Harvey who stated it in 1651.

3 The third error came from Pasteur himself when he claimed that the blood is sterile, a piece of nonsense still taught by modern bacteriologists.

Now if you hold with these three theories it is all but impossible not to come to the conclusion that all germs must be exogenous – that is they come from outside the organism; because if you do not realise that there is a manufacturing entity smaller than the cell, if you hold that the blood is sterile and if you hold that all microbes and bacteria can only have one form and deny the possibility that microbes and bacteria may be pleomorphic (that is have the capacity to assume a myriad of different forms), then there can be no mechanism for the organism to make bacteria and viruses, and there is no alternative but to conclude that they come from outside - that they invade the organism and pollute the pristine nature of the organism – making it sick.

But this runs in the face of all the evidence – as Florence Nightingale so eloquently described in 1860. And if you are going to raise the whole edifice of your medical theory on these three errors you are only going to compound the errors over and over. The inevitable result is the obsession with finding and naming new viruses and new bacteria – something which in 2020 has become endemic; and what becomes clear is that because the assumptions are wrong so is all the ‘science’ that grows out of the erroneous assumptions.

As David Icke would say ‘Bollocks breeds bollocks’.

The question we have to ask ourselves is this:

When a disease condition changes is it as a result of infection and re infection and again re-infection...? Or is it not proof positive that microbes and bacteria constantly change shape and function, in other words are pleomorphic? But of course if you don't accept that bacteria and viruses are pleomorphic you have no alternative but to assert that the patient has acquired another disease – and another – and another...

Let's look at how Bechamp arrived at his conclusions.

The following information comes from one of the only sources for Bechamp's researches widely available: THE DREAM & LIE OF LOUIS PASTEUR BY R. B. PEARSON (ORIGINALLY PASTEUR, PLAGIARIST, IMPOSTER 1942) Chapter 4.

It all started with the widespread attempts to prove/disprove the notion of spontaneous generation in the middle years of the 19th century. (See previous chapter). It was recognised that the simplest way of proving/disproving this notion was working with the fermentation of sugars which provide the clearest example of what appears to be the creation of living activity from (apparently) non living substances.

'In a 1858 memoir, Antoine Bechamp described how he had proved that moulds accompanying fermentation were, or contained, living organisms, and could not be spontaneously generated but must be an outgrowth of some living organism carried in the air. This was six years before Pasteur came to the same conclusions.

The turning point for Bechamp came when in his experiments he replaced chemically pure calcium carbonate, CaCO₃, with ordinary chalk. In his earlier experiments, Bechamp had used several salts, including potassium carbonate, in the presence of which the fermentation of cane sugar did not take place. But when he repeated this experiment using calcium carbonate (common chalk) instead of the potassium carbonate, he found that this time fermentation of the cane sugar did take place.

Bechamp discovered that if the chalk was heated to 300 degrees, fermentation no longer occurred. The reasonable assumption was that something had died or been inactivated by the process of heating. On examining the unheated chalk under the microscope, he found it contained innumerable "little bodies" which were not evident either in the chemically pure CaCO₃, nor in the chalk that had been heated. These "little bodies" were in a constant state of movement. Their power of movement and production of fermentation caused him to regard them as living organisms.

He advised Dumas of his discovery of living organisms in chalk in December 1864, and later, on September 26, 1865, he wrote a letter which Dumas had published. He stated:

"Chalk and milk contain already developed living beings, which is proved by the fact that creosote, employed in a non-coagulating dose, does not prevent milk from finally turning, nor chalk, without extraneous help, from converting both sugar and starch into alcohol and then into acetic acid, tartaric acid, and butyric acid,"

Which of course inferred that there must be a ferment, a living organism, present in both milk and chalk.....

In 1866 Bechamp sent to the Academy of Science a memoir called 'On the role of chalk in butyric and lactic fermentations, and the living organism contained in it'. In this paper, he named his "little bodies" microzymas, from the Greek words meaning small ferment.

He compared the microzymas he found in the chalk to the molecular granulations he had already observed in animal and vegetable cells and in a paper entitled On Geological Microzymas of Various Origins, published in 1870, he outlined the truly revolutionary implications of his studies,

namely that the microzymas present in chalk, particularly that which was not exposed to the air, being concealed inside rock formations dating back millennia, must have been extant for literally millions of years. Since these geological microzymas were “morphologically identical” with the microzymas of living beings, the conclusion must be that the smallest component of living beings was ubiquitous and virtually immortal....

Assisted now by Professor A. Estor, Bechamp performed innumerable experiments in which he found microzymas everywhere, in all organic matter, in both healthy tissues and in diseased, in yeast and other animal and vegetable cells.

Slowly but surely the conclusion forced itself upon him that the microzymas, rather than the cell, were the elementary units of life, and were in fact the builders of cell tissues. The two researchers also concluded that bacteria are an outgrowth or an evolutionary form of microzymas that occur when a quantity of diseased tissues must be broken up into its constituent elements.

In other words, all living organisms, he believed, from the one celled amoeba to mankind, were associations of these minute living entities, and their presence was necessary for cell life to grow and for cells to be repaired.

Bacteria, they proved, can develop from microzyma by passing through certain intermediate stages, which they described, and which have been regarded by researchers down to the present day as individual specific species.’ (3)

Now Bechamp was working with what today would be considered extremely primitive microscopes and equipment, and it would be all too easy to dismiss his findings as irrelevant and misguided, as in fact has been the case, so that nowadays if you read any standard history of medicine you will find no mention of him. He has quite literally been written out of history. (4)

But the fact of the matter is Bechamp’s findings have been confirmed and corroborated over and over throughout the 20th century and down to the present day. As we will see when Royal Rife invented his Universal microscope he was able to witness in live time the perpetual state of transformation of all microbes existing in human tissue. His pioneering work was only echoed and reinforced by that of Gunther Enderlein, Wilhelm Reich and Gustave Naessens. (See Chapter 7).

The conclusive proof of Bechamp’s assertions arrived with the discovery at the turn of the 20th and 21st centuries of the Microbiome, which proved conclusively that not only are microbes, or ‘germs’ not foreign but they make up more than 90% of our human genome. In other words viruses and bacteria are not the enemy but part and parcel of what we think of as being human.

How different would the history of the 20th and 21st centuries have been had the ramifications of Bechamp’s research been accepted and adopted. Because it would no longer be possible to say that this or that virus was seeking to destroy human health. There would have been no Measles, no Polio, no HIV, no MERS, no SARS and no Coronavirus; **because it would be recognised the absurdity of identifying one pathogen with any one specific disease state.**

And it is for this reason and this reason alone that Bechamp has been written out of history. His findings totally invalidate the paradigm upon which the entire medical and pharmaceutical industry is constructed.

I recently came across an article on the internet about Bechamp entitled ***'The 19th-Century Crank Who Tried to Tell Us About the Microbiome'*** (5)

The article opens with the assertion that Bechamp was an embittered crank who opposed Pasteur's germ theory and the fact that Pasteur was right and Bechamp wrong – 'comprehensively wrong but not absolutely wrong' - and then goes on to describe how Bechamp recognised the existence of the microbiome long before anybody else. By the end of the article the only conclusion possible is that it was Pasteur who was comprehensively wrong and Bechamp was comprehensively right!

It's only another example of George Orwell's Double Think. In order to get the article published at all the author is required to enunciate nonsense at the beginning of his article in order to be allowed to express some kind of sense later on.

THERE IS NO LONGER ANY EXCUSE FOR PERPETUATING THE NONSENSE THAT IS PASTEUR'S GERM THEORY. THE DISCOVERY OF THE MICROBIOME SHOULD HAVE CONSIGNED IT TO THE DUSTBIN OF HISTORY LONG AGO!

For Bechamp and Estor the germs of the air were merely microzymas set free when their former habitat was broken up and those they found in the limestone and chalk were simply survivors of living beings of long past ages.

What this meant was that any disease associated with the 'germs of the air' could never be the direct cause of a disease condition but were totally incidental to it. This is of course the reverse of Pasteur's conclusions.

At the beginning of 1868, Bechamp and Estor devised a test for their ideas. They obtained the body of a kitten which they buried in pure carbonate of lime, specially prepared and creosoted to exclude any airborne or outside germs:

'They placed it in a glass jar and covered the open top with several sheets of paper, placed so as to allow renewal of the air without allowing dust or organisms to enter. This was left on a shelf in Bechamp's laboratory until the end of 1874.

When opened, it was found that the kitten's body had been entirely consumed except for some small fragments of bone and dry matter. There was no smell, and the carbonate of lime was not discoloured.

Under the microscope, microzymas were not seen in the upper part of the carbonate of lime, but "swarmed by thousands" in the part that had been below the kitten's body.

As Bechamp thought that there might have been airborne germs in the kitten's fur, lungs or intestines, he repeated this experiment, using the whole carcass of a kitten in one case, the liver only in another, and the heart, lungs and kidneys in a third test. These viscera were plunged into carbolic acid the moment they had been detached from the slaughtered animal. This experiment began in June 1875 and continued to August 1882 – over seven years.

It completely satisfied him that his idea that microzymas were the living remains of plant and animal life of which, in either a recent or distant past, they had been the constructive cellular

elements, and that they were in fact the primary anatomical elements of all living beings, was correct.

He proved that on the death of an organ its cells disappear, but the microzymas remain, imperishable!

As the geologists estimated that the chalk rocks or ledges from which he took his "geological microzymas" were 11 million years old, it was proof positive that these microzymas could live in a dormant state for practically unlimited lengths of time.

When he again found bacteria in the remains of the second experiment, as he had in the first, he concluded that he had proved, because of the care taken to exclude airborne organisms, that bacteria can and do develop from microzymas, and are in fact a scavenging form of the microzymas, developed when death, decay, or disease cause an extraordinary amount of cell life either to need repair or be broken up.

He wrote in 1869:

In typhoid fever, gangrene and anthrax, the existence has been found of bacteria in the tissues and blood, and one was very much disposed to take them for granted as cases of ordinary parasitism. It is evident, after what we have said, that instead of maintaining that the affection has had as its origin and cause the introduction into the organism of foreign germs with their consequent action, one should affirm that one only has to deal with an alteration of the function of microzymas, an alteration indicated by the change that has taken place in their form."

BECHAMP SPEAKS FOR HIMSELF REF MICROZYMAS from The Prologue to the Blood

The whole concept of the mikrozymas is so critical to an understanding of the alternative paradigm to Pasteur's Germ Theory, that Bechamp was proposing, a paradigm that accounts for ALL the facts not just some of them, that I want now to let Bechamp speak for himself. He expressed himself extremely clearly.

The microzymas being discovered, the general demonstration was made that the soluble ferments were substances produced by a living organism, mould, yeast, geological microzyma, diverse flowers, a fruit, the kidneys, and the buccal (that is epithelial tissue from the cheek) microzymas. But these were only the preliminaries of the researches, whereof the totality have, since 1867, enabled the microzymian theory of the living organism to be formulated.

After our joint experiment upon the buccal microzymas, I showed Estor an experiment in which a piece of muscle placed in fecula starch, after having liquefied it and commenced to make it ferment, caused bacteria to appear in it as they appeared in soured and clotted milk. He then became my collaborator in proving that which was true of milk and meat was also true for all the parts of an animal. There has resulted from this, thanks to other collaborations and other researches subsequent to 1870, "the microzymian theory of the living organism, the construction whereof is completed by the present work."

The new theory rests upon a collection of fundamental and new facts which may be ranged under the following heads:

1. The verification of the old hypothesis of atmospheric germs and of the ideas of Cagniard de Latour and of Schwann regarding the nature of beer yeast.

Proof that the ferments are not the fruits of spontaneous generation.

Demonstration that the soluble ferments or zymas are not the products of some change of an albuminoid matter, but the physiological products of a living organism; in short, that the relation of a mould, of beer yeast or of a cellule and of a microzyma with the zymases, is that of producer to a product.

2. The distinguishing of organic matters reduced to the condition of definite proximate principles (that is to say, of the organic matter of the chemists, which is not living) from natural organic matters, such as they exist in animals and plants; that is to say, of the organic matter of physiologists and of anatomists which is reputed living or as having lived. The proximate principles are naturally unalterable, do not ferment even when (being creosoted) they are left in contact with a limited quantity of ordinary air, in water at a physiological temperature. On the other hand, natural organic matters, under the like conditions or absolutely protected from atmospheric germs, invariably alter and ferment.

3. Demonstration that natural organic matters are spontaneously alterable, because they necessarily and inherently contain the agents of their spontaneous alteration, viz.: productions similar to those which I called "little bodies" in certain experiments upon sugared water, and "the living beings already developed," in the letter of 1865 to Dumas, and to which I gave the name of microzymas the following year, as being the smallest of ferments, often so small that they could only be seen under the strongest enlargements of the immersion objectives of Nacet, but which I had discovered to be the most powerful of ferments.

What does this similitude of form and of function mean? What was there in common between a microzyma proceeding from a germ of the air, a microzyma of the chalk, a microzyma of the milk and those of natural organic matters? Ever since 1870 all my efforts have been directed to its discovery. My joint researches with Estor, later those of Baltus, upon the source of pus; those of J. Bechamp upon the microzymas of the same animal at its various ages and my own, especially those upon milk, upon eggs and upon the blood, have led me to consider the microzymas not only as being living ferments producers of zymases, like the moulds born in sugared water, but as belonging to a category of unsuspected living beings without analogy, whose origin is the same...

On the one hand, all these researches showed me these microzymas functioning like anatomical elements endowed with physiological and chemical activity in all the organs and humors of living organisms in a perfect state of health, preserved there morphologically alike and functionally different, ab ovo et semine, in all the tissues and cellules of the diverse anatomical systems, down to the anatomical element which I have called microzymian molecular granulation. And especially they showed me that the cellule is not the simple vital unit that Virchow believed, because the cellule itself has microzymas as anatomical elements.

On the other hand, the experiment showed me that in parts subtracted from the living animal, the microzymas being no longer in their normal conditions of existence, produced therein chemical alterations, called fermentations, which inevitably led to tissue disorganizations, to the destruction of the cellules and to the setting free of their microzymas, which then, changing in form and function, could become vibrioniens by evolution, which they did whenever the conditions for this evolution were realized.

And, in the third place, I established that the vibrios, the bacteria which the anatomical microzymian elements had become, destroyed themselves, and that, with the aid of the oxygen of the air, under the conditions which I had realized, they were at last reduced to microzymas while the matters of the alteration, being oxidized, were transformed into water, carbonic acid, nitrogen, etc.; that is to say, restored to the mineral condition, so that of the natural organic matters and of their tissues and cellules there remained only the microzymas.

And these microzymas, proceeding from the bacteria which the anatomical element microzymas had become, were identical, morphologically and functionally, with those of the chalk, of the calcareous rocks, of the alluviums, of the waters, of arable or cultivated earths, or the dusts of the streets and of the air. From these experiments I argued that the microzymas of the chalk, etc., were the microzymas of the bacteria which the anatomical element microzymas of the living beings of the geological epochs had become!

We then have to consider:

- 1. The microzymas in their function as anatomical elements in the living and healthy organism; there they are the physiological and chemical agents of the transformations which take place during the process of nutrition.*
- 2. Microzymas in natural organic matter abstracted from the living animal, or in the cadaver; they are there the agents of the changes which are ascertained to take place there, whether or not they undergo the vibrionien evolution; changes which go on to the destruction of the tissues and of the cellules.*
- 3. The microzymas of the bacteria which result from this evolution, which are essentially ferments productive of lactic acid, acetic acid, alcohol, etc., with sugar and fecula starch; these microzymas are also producers of zymases and capable of again undergoing vibrionien evolution.*

*Whence, the microzymas being the anatomical elements of the organized being from its first lineaments in the ovule which will become the egg, I am able to assert that the microzoma is at the commencement of all organization. **And the microzymas of the destroyed bacteria being also living, it follows that these microzymas are the living end of all organization. The microzymas are surely then living beings of a special category without analogue.***

And Bechamp goes on to explain the ramifications of his findings concerning the numerous specific disease states that Pasteur and his army of followers would seek to identify and exterminate. For Bechamp the origins of disease are no different from the origins of life and health. Disease is only a different functioning of the same anatomical component that conveys health and vitality. And the

only distinguishing factor between the two is the nature of the environment in which the individual microzyma finds itself – that is the terrain:

‘Estor and I demonstrated that in a condition of disease the microzymas which have become morbid determine in the organism special changes, dependent upon the nature of the anatomical system, which lead alike to the disorganization of the tissues, to the destruction of the cellules and to their vibrionien evolution during life.

So that the microzymas, living agents of all organization, are also the agents of disease and death under the influences which nosologists specify; finally they are the agents of total destruction when the oxygen of the air intervenes. Like the indestructible atom or element in the Lavoisierian theory of matter, the microzymas, too, are physiologically imperishable.’

The thing to grasp is that the microzymas, being the representation of the life function in perpetuum, adapt their function according to the circumstances in which they find themselves.

Thus at the outset of life in sperm and ovum they are pure potential and through constant mating and reproduction with other microzymas, through constant proliferation and complexification they are engaged purely in creating and building new structures according to the matrix in which they are contained; and this process can only happen within a closed system, a matrix that has been formed by the sexual mating of two living organisms.

It is the microzymas that engineer the form and structure of the new life while it is growing and then once it is fully grown maintain for the rest of its natural life. How long that is will be dictated entirely by the degree to which the organism is constantly nourished through nutrition and environment – absence of excess stress, and the degree to which the organism succeeds in establishing a fruitful environment for itself...

Think of a plant and then extrapolate what you do to keep a plant alive and well and what is necessary to an animal or a human life; while the organism is correctly nourished and stimulated the microzymas will work day and night to promote health. If the organism suffers neglect or is unduly stressed, the microzymas will adapt accordingly in order to maintain homeostasis.

The analogy with a plant is no mere hyperbole. When Gustav Enderlein was researching Bechamp’s microzymas, which he called Protits, he actually likened their behaviour to that of a plant. In his book on Bechamp Robert O Young refers to a book by Lynn Margulis and Dorion Sagan called Micro-Cosmos in which the authors conjecture:

*‘that all higher forms of life are elaborate colonies of microforms that have undergone a natural assimilation into the more complex whole, thus becoming cells or cooperative parts of cells. Some forms have not, or not yet, become assimilated into tissue, and so appear as separate symbionts. The intestinal bacteria are an excellent example. **Based on this theory, an entertaining conjecture is that since the primordial, colonizing forms are plant life, animals don’t exist per se, so that humans are complex, mobile, talking vegetation.**’ (8)*

It is in the process of adaptation in order to maintain homeostasis that the microzymas will then produce the symptoms of what we call disease. This is because they have ceased their creative building function and are now seeking to scavenge and renovate that that is disintegrating. Disease symptoms only appear where living tissue is in the process of decay and disintegration. Later researchers, notably Gustav Enderlein and Gaston Naessens, were able to identify precisely the course of evolution which the microzymas undergo in order to fulfil this quite different function.

This evolution of individual microzymas is entirely motivated by maintaining the integrity of the whole organism, the matrix in which they exist – that is they are literally working for the greater good. Once they have fulfilled the necessary function of scavenging and repairing they will revert to their previous function of supporting the creative living functions of the organism.

This only ceases to be the case when the whole organism has collapsed or died, when the microzymas no longer find themselves in a living matrix. Thus in an animal or human the heart has stopped beating, the lungs are no longer pulsating, the liver and kidneys are no longer filtering and the organism has no longer any vitality is, in other words, from our perspective, dead; but this being dead is only the cessation of the over arching organising principle that has kept all the trillions of individual microzymas about their business for however many years that particular organism has been in existence.

The individual microzymas do not die. They simply change their function. The living creative function reverts to the scavenging cleansing function; while the overall organism remains intact. This reversal is limited purely to moments of disease which have to be addressed in order that the organism may continue on its predestined path. Once however the organism has lost the capacity to do this – to regenerate, once the matrix has collapsed, the organism becomes subject to the external germs of the air which hitherto have been constantly filtered and assimilated or expelled by the respiratory system. Once this has ceased to function the microzymas no longer having the wherewithal to revert from their scavenging function to their creative function, have only one recourse and that is to consume that which they have hitherto sought to sustain. This is the third and final stage of dissolution of the putrefying corpse which work they will faithfully fulfil before dispersing into the environment.

To return to Bechamp:

'From the experimental fact that the microzymas of the chalk and dusts of the air are only microzymas from bacteria which proceeded from the vibronien evolution (Bechamp's term for pleomorphism) of the anatomical element microzymas, it follows, that that which I have called germs in my verification of the old hypothesis of germs of the air, are not pre-existent in the air, in the earth and in the waters, but are the living remains of organisms which have disappeared and been destroyed'.

Now this is a very interesting point, because I believe that had Bechamp been alive when the concept of the microbiome was introduced he may well have revised this statement. Because the

notion that all so called 'germs of the air' are but the circulating remnants of pre deceased creatures still purveys the notion that we are living in an atmosphere that is in some respects contaminated.

What the concept of the Microbiome introduced was an awareness that germs as such whether we call them microbes, viruses, macrophages, bacteria, spores, whatever, are a constituent part of ALL life whether in the seas, on land or in the air. These are the microzymas that assemble and disassemble to form every conceivable life form that we are aware of.

Colin Wilson used to draw attention to a certain kind of bug that could congregate to form beautiful flowers under certain circumstances, and then, usually when the perceived threat had passed, dissolves back into a myriad individual bugs . And this is what is happening all the time with the germs of the air, which are nothing other than Bechamp's microzymas in a constant process of congregating and dissolving into different life forms according to the dictates of the electro-magnetic universe in which we live.

We now know that we are living in a microbial soup. This could just as well be termed a microzymal soup. And this soup is perpetually in the process of creating new forms and new paradigms, new articulations of life that spring into existence before dissolving in precisely the same way as Wilson's bugs. This is where we can see that Rupert Sheldrake's concept of morphic resonance has far more to say about life as we actually observe it around us than do our orthodox biological theories.

Because as Sheldrake has pointed out the one thing absent from the orthodox obsession with genetic history is any explanation of what it is that creates a particular form, the form that differentiates one living organism from another.

To have any chance of explaining this mystery it is necessary to abandon all our tendency to dissect and explain and look at quite another paradigm - a paradigm that embraces 1 the total fluidity and vibrational nature of all living matter and 2 the electromagnetic nature of the universe and indeed the cosmos; and how the eruption of individual forms has more similarity with the eruption of different chords in a symphony than the publication of a completed score.

What Bechamp's microzymal theory gives us is an elegant precursor to the concept of the Microbiome - the two are one and the same concept. A seething mass of genetic information that is in a constant state of transformation, of adaptation to the environment.

The Encyclopedian Britannica's article on Bacteriology admits as much:

"The common idea of bacteria in the minds of most people is that of a hidden and sinister scourge lying in wait for mankind. This popular conception is born of the fact that attention was first focused upon bacteria through the discovery, some 70 years ago, of the relationship of bacteria to disease in man, and that in its infancy the study of bacteriology was a branch of medical science. Relatively few people assign to bacteria the important position in the world of living things that they rightly occupy, for it is only a few of the bacteria known today that have developed in such a way that they can live in the human body, and for every one of this kind, there are scores of others which are perfectly harmless and far from being regarded as the enemies of mankind, must be numbered among his best friends.

It is in fact no exaggeration to say that upon the activities of bacteria the very existence of man depends; indeed, without bacteria there could be no other living thing in the world; for every animal and plant owes its existence to the fertility of the soil and this in turn depends upon the activity of the micro-organisms which inhabit the soil in almost inconceivable numbers. It is one of the main objects of this article to show how true is this statement; there will be found in it only passing reference to the organisms which produces disease in man and animals; for information on these see Pathology and Immunity.” (9)

The writer of the above thoroughly understands germs or bacteria with only one exception; the bacteria found in man and animals do not cause disease. They have the same function as those found in the soil, or in sewage, or elsewhere in nature; they are there to rebuild dead or diseased tissues, or rework body wastes, and it is well known that they will not or cannot attack healthy tissues. They are as important and necessary to human life as those found elsewhere in nature, and are in reality just as harmless if we live correctly, as Bechamp so clearly showed.

More from Bechamp's The Blood:

'The facts of the microzymian theory have legitimized the genial conception of Bichat, that the only thing living in an organism is what he regarded as elementary tissues. Later, among cellularists, Virchow, following Gaudichaut, held that the cellule was the simple anatomical element from which proceeded the whole of a living being; but it is in vain that he contended that it is the vital unit, living per se, because every cellule, even that of beer yeast, is transitory, destroying itself spontaneously.

It is the microzyma which enables us to specify precisely wherein a tissue, a cellule is living; living per se - that is to say, autonomically, it is in truth the simple vital unit.

*But the conception had none the less as a consequence the assertion that, in disease, it is the elementary tissues or the cellules which are affected. Now tissue and cellular physiology being established in accordance with the prevision of Estor, it should result therefrom that tissue and cellular pathology are in reality microzymian pathology. In disease the cellules have been seen to change, be altered and destroyed, and these facts have been noted. But if the cellule were the vital unit living per se it would know neither destruction nor death, but only change. If then the cellule can be destroyed and die, while the microzyma can only change, it is because the microzyma is really living per se, and physiologically imperishable even in its own evolutions, **for, physiologically, nothing is the prey of death; on the contrary, experience daily proves, that everything is the prey of life, that is to say, of what can be nourished and can consume.***

From the beginning of our researches Estor and I have established the presence of microzymas in the vaccine matter, in syphilitic pus as in ordinary pus, and I have shown in pus (even laudable) the presence of a zymas. In diseases there is then a morbid evolution of some anatomical element which corresponds to a vicious functioning and to the vibrionien evolution. It is thus that in anthrax the morbid microzymas of the blood become the bacteria of Davaine, and the blood globules experience such remarkable changes... but even as the microzymas may become morbid, they may cease to be so; for instance, there is a leading observation of Davaine upon the non-transmissibility of anthrax

even by inoculation; if the animal be in process of putrefaction its blood can no longer communicate anthrax.

From this observation of Davaine I draw the conclusion that normal air never contains morbid microzymas, what used to be called germs of diseases and now microbes; maintaining in accord with the old medical aphorism that diseases are born of us and in us, that no one has ever been able to communicate a characteristic disease of the nosological class, anthrax, smallpox, typhoid fever, cholera, plague, tuberculosis, hydrophobia, syphilis, etc., by taking the germ in the air, but necessarily from a patient, at some particular moment. And within the limit of my own studies upon the silkworms I distinguished with care the parasitic diseases whereof the agent came from outside, such as the muscardine and the pebline, from constitutional diseases, such as the flacherie, which is microzymian. (And this totally accords with Florence Nightingale's observations in the field hospitals of the Crimean War JL)

I give in the postscript of this work the communication which I made to the Academy of Medicine the 3rd May, 1870, upon Les Microzymas, la Pathologie et la therapeutique. It will help to establish a date and will show that the theory was then nearly complete. It was not inserted in the Bulletin of the Academy, but an able physician, who gave an account of it in the Union Medicale of Paris, remarked that had it come from Germany it would have been received with acclamation. But there was not at that time any question about the medical doctrines of Pasteur and I did not then have to defend the microzymas against the denials of that savant; it was otherwise some years later.

The foregoing exposition shows clearly the connection of the new facts of the microzymian theory with certain earlier facts of the same kind, ascending to Bichat and Macquer, who, in agreement with the science anterior to Lavoisier, recognised the spontaneous alterability of natural organic matters; and at length Spallanzane, who, to explain certain apparitions of organized beings ascribed to spontaneous generation, invoked the germs of the air. It has enabled me further to follow the connection of the successive discoveries of special facts which, since 1854, the commencement of these researches, have resulted in the discovery of the microzymas and to the demonstration that the blood is a flowing tissue.

It is important to remark that the microzymian theory is in no way the product of a system or of a conception a priori, nor is it the consequence of a desire to demonstrate that the conception of Bichat and the cellular theory are conformable to nature. In fact, it has had for a point of departure the solution of a problem of pure chemistry and the necessity for discovering the role of the moulds in the inversion of a solution of cane sugar exposed to the air. Then, from induction to induction, applying unceasingly the method of Lavoisier, from the attentive study of the properties of the lowest organism I ascended to the highest summits of physiological chemistry and of pathology to discover wherein vital organization consists.

But so fertile is a theory founded upon the nature of things, at the base whereof there is no gratuitous hypothesis, that after it had led me to discover the source of the zymases, the physiological theory of fermentations, the nature of what were called the germs of the air, it enabled me to understand what was true in the genial conceptions of Bichat, of Dumas, in the cellular pathology of Virchow and what profound truths there are in the aphorisms of the old physicians.

The microzymian theory of the living organism is true because it agrees at the same time with these conceptions and with the three aphorisms which I have chosen as the epigraph to this first part of my preface.

... nothing is but what ought to be.

... nothing is created; nothing is lost.

... nothing is the prey of death; all things are the prey of life.'

The translator of Bechamp's *The Blood and its Third Anatomical Element* has some highly pertinent commentary that is particularly relevant in 2021:

***'We are mocked by quarantines, vaccines, inoculations and other devices for "conveying" the products of labour into the pockets of official doctors. We are gulled by them to the full extent of our willingness to be beguiled. The opponents of a truly rational medicine are many and powerful, as evidenced by the suppression for more than a generation of Bechamp's admirable discoveries beneath a "conspiracy of silence," and these opponents of the art of healing are entrenched in nearly all medical schools, in richly endowed Research Institutes, in expensive manufactories of animal poisons for poisoning men and animals (under the ignorant belief that they are benefitting us), and in all medical officialdom!'*—Trans**

In 2020 there has been much talk of biological warfare – the notion that a specific pathogen such as COVID19 - can be released into a human population and cause decimation of that population.

The reason that biological warfare has never replaced normal methods of war – gunning down etc – is that it is an ineffective means of waging war. In the few instances where it has been attempted it has been clear there is no guarantee of the weapon – the virus, bacteria call it what you will reaching its appointed destination – **because there needs to be a pre existing susceptibility to viral invasion in the first place.**

This guy understands the extent of the problem:

'Unfortunately, symptom manipulation plays a major role in creating worse symptoms later. But most people don't consider or realize this when they go for the quick medical fix. Even most doctors are not aware, or aren't telling. The medical/militaristic approach is a substitution of artificial therapy over natural, of poisons over food, in which we are feeding people poisons (drugs), trying to correct (attack) the reactions of starvation.

Lack of understanding creates fear, but when we understand that both health and disease are created by our own living and eating habits, then there is no longer any fear of "germs." Our individual immune systems are inescapably linked to the planet Earth, of whose substance we are made. The entire planet Earth, the complete geosphere, has its own functioning immune system, a self-protecting, regenerating, healing system. When we are not integrated in that system, or we harm that system, the inevitable result is our own degeneration. There is no blessing that anyone has ever received that was not linked to the Earth, even if it came from the Internet!' (See <https://historyheist.com/wickedpedia/germ-theory>)

Bechamp was NOT a crank. He was an outstanding scientist of integrity. His work has been comprehensively confirmed by a succession of scientists of integrity that came after – Gunther Enderlein, Royal Rife, Wilhelm Reich and Gustave Naessens being only the most prestigious. Every one of them has been marginalised and harassed for failing to toe the party line. I believe that one day they will all be seen as the heroes of the much beleaguered medical profession in the 20th & 21st centuries.

In our own day there is one doctor Robert O Young who has worked tirelessly to realise the ramifications for individual health that an understanding of Bechamp's discoveries has brought him:
DR ROBERT O YOUNG (11)

In his book on Bechamp Dr Young makes some pertinent observations:

What, therefore, did he have to say about inoculation?

The most serious, even fatal, disorders may be provoked by the injection of living organisms into the blood; organisms which, existing in the organs proper to them, fulfil necessary and beneficial functions-chemical and physiological-but injected into the blood, into a medium not intended for them, provoke redoubtable manifestations of the gravest morbid phenomena.

" . . . Microzymas, morphologically identical, may differ functionally, and those proper to one species cannot be introduced into an animal of another species, nor even into another centre of activity in the same animal, without serious danger."

How much more foolhardy is it then, when vaccinal microzymas are not only from another species, but are already morbidly evolved and are accompanied by preservatives, formaldehyde, and other chemicals? There is no sanity whatever to this practice. The best that can be said about it is that it may prevent, against the odds, the appearance of varying sets of symptoms. But this is at the price of weakening the immune system, toxifying the body, and possibly setting the stage for degenerative symptoms later in life-all the while doing absolutely nothing for, except perhaps worsening, the underlying disease condition. (12)

'...vaccine drawn from sickened bodies, came into existence all over the world. Bechamp's brilliant expositions took second place to the dawning of a "new" era. It was the era of stone-hearted torture of fellow creatures and cruelty to our own species. It was the era in which bacterial disease symptoms were supplanted over time with a second wave of modern chronic fungal "infection." Surfing this wave of degenerative mycotic infestation-officially unacknowledged as such-partially

comprising heart disease, cancer, diabetes, so-called autoimmune disease and AIDS syndrome, were the profiteers, supported by arrogant, single-minded adherence to a scientifically and philosophically flawed, superficially plausible, and financially exploitable model of life and health. (13)

CHAPTER 6 ANTOINE BECHAMP FOOTNOTES

1 Quoted: Rene J. Dubos. Louis Pasteur Free Lance Of Science (Kindle Location 2765). Little, Brown And Company

2 See

http://www.laleva.org/eng/2004/05/louis_pasteur_vs_antoine_bchamp_and_the_germ_theory_of_disease_causation

3 Most of the information below can be found in this book: THE DREAM & LIE OF LOUIS PASTEUR

BY R. B. PEARSON (ORIGINALLY PASTEUR, PLAGIARIST, IMPOSTER 1942) Available here:

<http://whale.to/a/b/pearson.html> or here:

<https://www.life-enthusiast.com/articles/dream-and-lie-of-louis-pasteur-part-4>

4 For instance Roy Porter's *The Greatest Benefit to Mankind* 1997, purporting to be an encyclopaedic 'Medical History of Humanity From Antiquity to the Present' has literally NO reference to the work of Bechamp

5 See <https://www.wired.com/story/the-19th-century-crank-who-tried-to-tell-us-about-the-microbiome>

6 See THE DREAM AND LIE OF LOUIS PASTEUR by R. B. Pearson

http://www.arizonaenergy.org/BodyEnergy/antoine_bechamp.htm

7 See http://www.whale.to/v/bechamp_b1.html

8 See: Young, Robert. A Finger on the Magic of Life: Antoine BeChamp - A 19th Century Genius . Hikari Omni Media. Kindle Edition.

9 See <https://medcraveonline.com/IJVV/second-thoughts-about-viruses-vaccines-and-the-hiv-aids-hypothesis---part-1.html>

10 See <http://www.rexresearch.com/bechampmicrozymes/bechamp.html>

11 See <https://www.drrobertyoung.com>

12 See Young, Robert. A Finger on the Magic of Life: Antoine BeChamp - A 19th Century Genius . Hikari Omni Media. Kindle Edition.

13 See Young, Robert. A Finger on the Magic of Life: Antoine BeChamp - A 19th Century Genius . Hikari Omni Media. Kindle Edition.

CHAPTER 7 ANOTHER WAY – REICH, RIFE, ENDERLEIN & NAESENS

DIFFERENT WAYS OF SEEING

We have seen how the human race has achieved its ascendancy through our capacity for separating out from the environment and our capacity for naming. This capacity has served us remarkably well in our efforts to tame and control the natural environment – apparently....

It has been disastrously inefficacious in the case of the life sciences. Why is this...?

I would suggest it is because when dealing with human health – or health in any species for that matter we are dealing with Life – with a capital L – something that it is beyond our capacity to dissect and analyse – albeit we continue to make the attempt...

But what becomes clear is that under the microscope we don't necessarily know what we're looking at...

Our human senses are only geared to deal with the life we are confronted with when we open our eyes in the morning. As soon as we attempt to see beyond the veil of the world as it presents itself to our five senses we get into difficulties; we enter a whole new world – the quantum world where nothing is quite what it seems...

GETTING DOWN TO BASICS

If we look at anything in the created universe, whether natural or man-made, it can be reduced to its constituent parts – or so we think. Let's take a common garden brick for instance:

If we look up what a brick is made of – we are told originally they were made from clay. If we look up what clay is made of we find: Clay comes from the ground, usually in areas where streams or rivers once flowed. It is made from minerals, plant life, and animals—all the ingredients of soil. Over time, water pressure breaks up the remains of flora, fauna, and minerals, pulverizing them into fine particles.

If we look up what soil is made from we find typically: Soil is the thin layer of material covering the earth's surface and is formed from the weathering of rocks. It is made up mainly of mineral particles, organic materials, air, water and living organisms—all of which interact slowly yet constantly.

If we look up what minerals are we find: A mineral is, broadly speaking, a solid chemical compound that occurs naturally in pure form.

What is a chemical compound? A chemical compound is a chemical substance composed of many identical molecules composed of atoms from more than one element held together by chemical bonds.

What is a molecule? A group of atoms bonded together, representing the smallest fundamental unit of a chemical compound that can take part in a chemical reaction.

What is an atom? An atom is the smallest constituent unit of ordinary matter that constitutes a chemical element. Every solid, liquid, gas, and plasma is composed of neutral or ionized atoms

Looks like we've reached a dead end, which is hardly surprising as no one has ever seen an atom.

'Like many other things in science, we don't exactly know what an atom is like; even the most powerful electron microscopes cannot see things of atomic size. The best science can usually do is say, 'Well, here is a model of how we think it is — it predicts many of the properties we observe; but who knows, there may be details we don't yet understand'...

The key thing about atoms is that they are very, very small. So small, in fact, that a line of hydrogen atoms one centimetre long would contain about 333 million atoms. Unlike Democritus, we now believe that there are several hundred types of atom⁷, forming the 110 currently-known chemical elements. Because atoms are so small, a massive number of them would be required in order to make anything useful. Indeed, a glass of water (360cm³) contains some 12.0×10^{24} oxygen atoms and twice that number of hydrogen atoms!' (1)

And everything else is conjecture (*'Well, here is a model of how we think it is — it predicts many of the properties we observe; but who knows, there may be details we don't yet understand'*), and is purely a playground for mathematicians and quantum physicists; in other words everything beyond the atom is pure conjecture.

We all know that incredible things have been achieved through pure conjecture – the atom bomb, nuclear power being only the most obvious. But it only seems to work down to the atomic level – but not beyond it - not at the quantum level.

And because we're so good at deducing cause and effect; because we're so good at conjecture we reckon we can apply the same principle to our investigations of life...and for some reason it doesn't seem to work. We keep going down blind alleys and arriving at stalemate.

In the end it all comes down to WHAT you're looking at and HOW you're looking at it.

We're very good at deducing cause and effect, and from this capacity comes the remarkable technological developments at the macro level that can be seen to have developed through the 19th and 20th century. But it is very clear from the developments – or lack of – in medicine, that the same method of observing, the same mindset that can land a man on the moon is totally incapable of resolving issues of health and disease – which always occur at the micro level.

And yet the science – yes the science – is there, and has been there now for well nigh 150 years, to resolve matters of health in the same spectacular fashion we have taken control of our capacity for controlling the world in which we live. But this science has been obscured. Not just obscured but eradicated from history.

This is something critical to understand because we live in an age that worships science; but the science that you hear about is only the science that you are meant to hear about. For every one scientific discovery there is another scientific discovery that may directly contradict the preceding

one – guaranteed. So which theory is right? They can't both be right surely? Wrong. There is no reason why two directly contradictory theories shouldn't both be **partially** right, depending upon which angle you are coming from, which paradigm you are working under, which dogma you want to endorse.

In a truly scientific endeavour every proposition is wrong until proven right. Those that designed the Apollo missions to the moon were proven to be spectacularly right in their projections when Neil Armstrong announced 'one small step – one giant stride for Mankind', apparently from the surface of the Moon; but those who designed chemotherapy as an agent to cure cancer have been proven over and over spectacularly wrong. People die quicker from being treated with chemotherapy than if they left their cancer untreated. And yet oncologists persist in administering it. Why? Why do they persist in it?

If each one of the Apollo rockets had exploded as soon as launched or at any point between being launched and landing on the moon they would have been abandoned – until somebody could come up with something that actually worked. But when it comes to chemotherapy this has never happened. Nearly 100 years have passed of administering something that is totally inefficacious – pernicious in fact - and unquestionably responsible for more human suffering than any other therapeutic ever invented by man.

Again I have to ask: why do we persist? Was it not Einstein who said 'The definition of insanity is doing the same thing over and over and expecting different results'.

The answer to this question is 3 fold:

- 1 A faulty paradigm
- 2 Nothing better to offer
- 3 Monstrous vested interests

In fact we should invert those 3. No 3 should be No 1. In fact we could safely eradicate no's 1 and 2, and still have a conclusive answer. Because we have hard evidence that there have been innumerable therapeutics vastly superior to pharmacology, discovered by pursuing alternative paradigms, paradigms that have been proven superior, yet have been effectively, often brutally, suppressed by vested interests. (2)

DIFFERENT WAYS OF LOOKING - MICROSCOPY

What very few people realise is that there are many different types of microscopy, and that the sort of science we are told we have to believe in only employs one particular form, and a very limited form at that, namely Electron microscopy. Medical orthodoxy uses almost exclusively the electron microscope .

But the electron microscope has significant drawbacks not least that it is really only designed to observe dead matter. It is not designed to observe living matter. This you would have thought was a

significant drawback when dealing with matters of life and of health; but for some strange reason nobody seems to be in a hurry to remedy this. Why is this?

The answer I'm afraid is because our medical profession is not concerned with health – life; it is primarily concerned with disease...

THE ELECTRON MICROSCOPE

The limitations of electron microscopy are fourfold:

1 many materials require extensive sample preparation to produce a sample of life which is time consuming – **and also means that the sample is never free of taint.**

2 **the sample preparation may induce structural changes in the original structure.**

3 **as the field of view is very small so the area or the region of the sample observed may not represent the whole.**

4 **biological samples may get damaged on prolonged exposure to the electron beam.**

In these four drawbacks of electron microscopy you have a resume of the Disease of Modern Medicine. It is based solely on the investigation of dead tissue that has been corrupted before it has even been investigated. And this is what all pharmaceuticals and other therapeutics are based upon.

The advantage of only investigating dead tissue is of course IT DOESN'T CHANGE. Living tissue on the other hand is always in a state of transformation. As one commentator observed: ***'How many realize that the results of a culture.... collected from a patient the day before may have changed by the time the result is readable in the laboratory? In other words, yesterday's tests may be today's mistakes!'***

WILHELM REICH

Before looking at another form of microscopy we should review the work of an iconoclast working within the confines of ordinary microscopy, before electron microscopy totally dominated the field of medical research – Wilhelm Reich. When I first read Reich's ***Cancer Biopathy*** it was a revelation to me. Suddenly I had found a mind that seemed to understand cancer at its most elemental level. (3)

Reich did not have the advantage of the wavelength microscope used by Rife or Naessens (see below), but he did employ an ordinary lense microscope with unusually intense magnification. Reich was always careful to point out that other researchers wouldn't see what he was seeing unless they used the same optics. Pretty obvious really.

When Reich wanted to find out how to culture amoebas he was told that all he needed to do was put some old dead hay or grass in water and let it soak for a week or ten days. He was told the amoebas would develop as a result of 'spores in the air'. Reich was sceptical of this explanation so he observed the dead hay minutely while it was immersed in water, and what he saw astonished

him. James E Strick one of the foremost authorities on Reich and President of the Reich Foundation describes it thus:

‘Over days and even weeks, the grass blades slowly swelled up in the water and began to disintegrate into tiny round vesicles about the size of small bacteria..... Many of the vesicles would break free and drift off into the fluid. But sometimes a clump of vesicles would form near the edge of a disintegrating grass blade, and gradually a membrane would form around it. (4)

Reich gave to these vesicles the name of Bions which he described thus: ‘Bions are preliminary stages of life; they are transitional forms from the inorganic and non-motile to the organic, motile, and culturable state.’ In other words he saw his Bions, (almost certainly what Bechamp called Microzymas) as the essential precursor to life – an intermediate state between non living and living matter. This being the case Reich found it was not easy to ‘culture’ them, i.e. transport them from out of living tissue and encourage them to proliferate independently. Bions can only be observed in living tissue and will never be observed using electron microscopy - since electron microscopy is only capable of observing tissue that is dead or dying. Funnily enough modern day Virology has precisely the same problem when it comes to viruses...(5)

Principally Reich was convinced that the motility he observed was not just Browning motion, as his detractors would have us believe, but motility coming from within the vesicle. And this accords totally with Bechamp’s findings. James Strick writes:

‘Most essential of these observations was seeing clearly and unambiguously that the pulsatory movement within the tiny bions is sharply distinguishable from the purely physical Brownian movement exhibited by all microscopic objects in this size range. The Brownian movement is a random, place to place motion understood in current physics to be caused by statistically uneven bombardment of the object on all sides by molecules of the fluid.’ (6)

The motion that Reich witnessed was something altogether different – a pulsatory motion coming from WITHIN the vesicles having nothing to do with the action of surrounding molecules.

In chapter 9 of his 1937 book *Menschen im Staat*, translated into English as *People in Trouble*, Reich wrote:

‘Although I was aware that no structures are clearly resolvable over a magnification of 2000x, it was not seeing the finer structures themselves which interested me but seeing the motion within the bions. Although I have often emphasized this differentiation between structure and movement in the evaluation of microscopic objects, the objection can still be heard that I did not know how to use a microscope because I was unaware that there is a limit to microscopic observation using light. Prejudices are as deeply emdedded as lice in an animal's fur, and the greater the ignorance, the greater the arrogance. Since mechanistic researchers focus totally and exclusively on the dead structures of stained tissues, they do not understand that there is also movement and that the fine motion in a particle which is not yet noticeable at a magnification of 2000x is, however, visible at a magnification of 3000x." (7)

As Reich points out ‘Prejudices are as deeply emdedded as lice in an animal's fur’. Attempts to discredit and invalidate Reich’s work continue to this day. For instance see: ‘A Skeptical Scrutiny of

the Works and Theories of WILHELM REICH As related to The problems with Reich's use of the microscope' By Roger M. Wilcox. (8)

In this article you will find the suggestion that Reich's eyes may have 'played a trick on him'. Well yes they may. And if no other researcher had ever seen anything remotely comparable to what Reich was describing the case against him could be open and closed and his life's work could safely be dismissed.

But this is not the case. His observations were only corroborating the work of Antoine Bechamp almost 100 years earlier, and giving confirmation to the work of Gustav Enderlein and Gaston Naessens in the 20th century. And indeed this is WHY Reich was so dangerous to the Establishment; because he was actually saying 'Hey guys – Pasteur got it wrong. Bechamp was far closer to the truth of the matter. We don't need pharmaceuticals. All we need is a simple means by which to stimulate the life function in the cells – and this Reich provided with his orgone accumulator.

What is extraordinary is the extent to which scientists will go to defend their position in the face of all the evidence that contradicts that position. Of course Reich's eyes may have 'played a trick on him'...but is it likely that his eyes would play a trick on him countless times in succession?

Motility is something that can be observed without definition, that is, it is possible to observe something moving, without being possible to see the precise outlines of what it is that is moving - just as you can see something moving on the horizon without having the foggiest notion what it is that is moving.

Is it not also the case that whatever we are looking at we always need to allow time for the eyes to adjust? Think of moving from a very light room into a dark room. It takes time for the eyes to adjust. Similarly if you are reading a book and then lift your eyes from the book to look at the horizon it will take time for the eyes to adjust; and if you return from gazing at the horizon to reading the book it will take time for the eyes to adjust again. This is in the nature of human eyesight. Eyesight has to be allowed to acclimatise to what it is looking at. In order to see something really clearly there needs to be sufficient contrast, the object being regarded needs to be thrown into relief. This is what Dark Field Microscopy achieves.

DARK FIELD MICROSCOPY

Here is an excellent summary of what constitutes Dark-Field Microscopy:

'By reviewing living blood under a dark-field, phase-contrast microscope, pleomorphic forms can be seen. This type of live-cell analysis is also used in marine biology for observing tiny sea life with fragile outer skins. The high-powered microscope can magnify objects up to 28,000 times, enabling one to clearly view bacterial and fungal forms in exact detail in the blood! The blood specimen is lit by a special apparatus in the microscope called a phase-contrast condenser. Objects under the lens show up against a black and/or gray background. This provides superior quality images. One can see red and white blood cells; crystallized exotoxins, mycotoxins, cholesterol, metals; blood clots; signs of oxygen deprivation; undigested fats; bacteria, yeast, mold, and many other things--all in ONE drop of live blood! Watching live blood on a slide, or on a video, one can actually see bacteria, yeast,

fungus and mould feeding and growing as the blood loses its nutrition and oxygen. Most amazing is to see these forms coming right out of previously healthy red and white blood cells! They live off your body's vital nutrients: glucose, protein, fats, hemoglobin, tissues and organs. They disorganize, or change form, in the presence of oxygen. (9)

So why is this sort of microscopy being limited to marine biologists? Are sea anemones more valuable than human beings...?

Of course if you consult the experts you'll be told it's because electron microscopy is far superior and dark field microscopy is liable to reveal all sorts of strange 'artefacts'...(Microzymas perhaps?). One article has this to say:

'Blood Microscopy is often associated with live blood cell analysis using dark field techniques. Proponents of this technique believe it readily provides information without the need to stain dead cells, while sceptics question its validity. This type of analysis is controversial and misused by many natural healthcare practitioners..... Generally, those who employ in-office use of dark field blood analysis tend to be chiropractors, naturopaths and other holistic healthcare practitioners. Not approved by the FDA or covered by insurance, patients are required to pay out-of-pocket.' (10)

You get the picture. The very practise of employing dark field is suspect and not to be relied upon, only being relied upon by dubious profiteers.

ROYAL RIFE

Even when electron microscopy was in its infancy there were those who questioned its efficacy and were searching for alternative solutions. One such was Royal Rife who developed his own unique Universal Microscope. Even before he finalised the design of his Universal Microscope he was working on principles that were the antithesis to the Electron microscope:

*Rife's ordinary microscope (with 31,000 diameters resolution), was capable of detail and clarity surpassing the newly emerging electron microscopes. Its use of prismatically dispersed natural light frequencies, rather than electron beams and acid stains, allowed clear views of living subjects. Each microorganism has its own fundamental frequency of light, something Bechamp apparently took advantage of with his polarimeter. **Rife arrived at the conclusion that light could be used, instead of fatal chemicals, to "stain" the subject.*** (11)

Here's a brilliant description of how it works:

'The atoms that come together to form a molecule are held together in that molecular configuration with a covalent energy bond which both emits and absorbs its own specific electromagnetic frequency. No two species of molecule have the same electromagnetic oscillations or energetic signature. Resonance amplifies light in the same way two ocean waves intensify each other when they merge together.

The result of using a resonant wavelength is that micro-organisms which are invisible in white light suddenly become visible in a brilliant flash of light when they are exposed to the colour frequency that resonates with their own distinct spectroscopic signature.

Rife was thus able to see these otherwise invisible organisms and watch them actively invading tissues cultures. Rife's discovery enabled him to view organisms that no one else could see with ordinary microscopes.' (12)

I'm not going to waste your time or mine explaining the mechanics of it further. There are many excellent resources where you can research the technology involved and arrive at your own conclusions. Suffice to say there is a type of microscopy that enables the scientist or physician to view living tissue as opposed to dead or dying tissue, and yet for some bizarre reason our scientists and physicians are only permitted to use it when viewing marine biology and are prevented from using it for human biology. We need to be asking why?

Rife's unique contribution was not just designing a microscope that could see microorganisms in a way no other microscope could. Through his understanding of light and sound frequencies he realised that it should be possible to target pathogens with low audio frequencies in order to revert rogue cells into healthy cells. He identified that every microorganism has what he called an MOR, that is a Mortal Oscillatory Rate, a rate of vibration at which it would explode or shatter, or, more accurately, vibrate to the point it could revert to its original pristine form. He used the analogy of the opera singer and a wine glass. When a soprano hits a particularly high note it can in some instances cause fragile glass to shatter. Rife was firmly convinced the same principle could be applied to microorganisms.

Rife went on to build a phenomenal catalogue of frequencies for every condition known to Man – including cancer.

If we think of Bechamp's Microzymas, we can see precisely how Rife's frequencies work. Rife was targeting the pathogenic form of the Microzymas – bacteria, virus, fungus or mould, and encouraging the Microzymas to resume their normal functioning. In so doing he was targeting ONLY the rogue cells and leaving the healthy cells untouched. He was also achieving his ends in a totally non invasive way. No need for chemotherapy, radiotherapy or surgery with all the horrendous collateral damage. Inevitably Rife's findings caused considerable stir in the medical community. I'll let the Rife information website explain what happened next:

'In 1934, the University of Southern California appointed a Special Medical Research Committee to bring terminal cancer patients from Pasadena County Hospital to Rife's San Diego Laboratory and clinic for treatment. The team included doctors and pathologists assigned to examine the patients - if still alive - in 90 days.

After the 90 days of treatment, the Committee concluded that 86.5% of the patients had been completely cured. The treatment was then adjusted and the remaining 13.5% of the patients also responded within the next four weeks. The total recovery rate using Rife's technology was 100%.

On November 20, 1931, forty-four of the nation's most respected medical authorities honoured Royal Rife with a banquet billed as *The End To All Diseases* at the Pasadena estate of Dr. Milbank Johnson.

But by 1939, almost all of these distinguished doctors and scientists were denying that they had ever met Rife. What happened to make so many brilliant men have complete memory lapses?' (13)

It's very clear what happened. Suddenly all the so called regulatory authorities realised they had a massive threat on their hands, namely a means of curing cancer and how many other diseases requiring **no pharmaceutical drugs whatsoever**. What would you do if your entire existence depended on these same pharmaceutical drugs?

Morris Fishbein, then head of the AMA, the American Medical Association, and his cronies set about making sure nobody would ever hear about an invention that could mean 'the end of all disease' no less. Rife's laboratory was systematically pilfered both of his notes and components from his Universal microscope. A lawsuit was instigated against the company manufacturing Rife's frequency generators, the costs of which rendered the company bankrupt. The doctors who had supported Rife's work and been present at the 1931 banquet in his honour were either paid off – encouraged to retire with vast honorariums - or struck off the medical registry if they continued to be vocal in their support. The medical journals, all owned by the drug companies and the regulatory bodies like Fischbein's AMA, were all instructed never to publish anything on Rife's technology. Effectively Rife was disappeared.

Royal Rife died in 1971 aged 83 of valium and alcohol poisoning, 40 years after the banquet in his honour, and no doubt convinced he might as well never have bothered.

When you study the history of alternative medicine you realise this is a common story. Precisely the same happened to all the other researchers in this chapter – to more or less of an extent.

PIONEERS OF PLEOMORPHISM

The work of Antoine Bechamp was taken up by Gunther Enderlein (1872-1968) and later in the 20th Century by Gaston Naessens (1924-2018). In our own century their work is championed by the likes of Dr Barre Lando of Alfa Vedic and Dr Robert O. Young.

Increasingly proponents of Bechamp's microzymian theory seem like lone voices crying in the wilderness but it has never been more critical that their voices be heard.

Gunther Enderlein made no secret that his life's work was based on Bechamp's book 'Microzymas' He preferred to call the Microzymas 'Colloids of Life' or 'Protits'.

Gaston Naessens, pursuing his own line of enquiry, discovered the exact same phenomenon and named the Microzymas 'Somatids'.

FOUR NAMES AMOUNTING TO THE SAME THING

So we have 4 names for the same phenomenon according to which researcher we are listening to:

1 Antoine Becahmp – Microzymas

2 Gunter Enderlein – Protits

3 Wilhelm Reich – Bions

4 Gaston Naessens – Somatids

This can inevitably lead to confusion of a single simple blindingly obvious fact. The confusion is inevitable, and is undoubtedly encouraged by all those that seek to keep the truth about our biology from the human population.

Because Bechamp's theory has never been accepted, and indeed has been written out of the medical history books, because his theory has been ignored and there has never been any official recognition, it has been left to lone wolves pursuing their own researches totally outside the mainstream; and each has been forced to come up with his own nomenclature. But it is very clear to me that all are talking about the same thing, that is the phenomenon first discovered by Antoine Bechamp - the Microzyma, and hence I shall continue to refer to it as the Microzyma and only use the alternative names when discussing the individual researchers.

The Microzyma is to be found in all tissues and cells of the human body, the red blood cells, the white blood cells, in plasma and all other body fluids and tissues. The Microzymas are tiny, about 0.01 micron in radius (about the size of a virus!). The larger forms can be seen under any microscope's high power, oil immersion lens, as tiny dots, rolling, always moving. They are seen best with a dark-field microscope as tiny shining, moving points, and there are videos available on you tube that dramatically illustrate what we are discussing.

GUNTHER ENDERLEIN

Enderlein devoted the bulk of his scientific work which stretched for more than 40 years, to the complex question of pleomorphism, symbiosis and cyclogeny (the cycles organisms go through) of microorganisms. In 1925 he published his main work, *BAKTERIEN-CYCLOGENIE* (publisher W. de Gruyter & Co. Berlin, 1925) in which he presented his arguments and proofs for pleomorphism, arguments and proofs which directly echoed those of Bechamp. The following extract is from the book *Blood Examination in Darkfield according to Prof. Dr. Gnther Enderlein*. (14)

'According to Enderlein, 'germs' are not representing unchanging organisms that are independent of each other, but altogether they form a singular, common cycle, which has its origin in the colloidal, albuminoid substances called Protits that are contained inside of each particular cell.

Enderlein called these Protits, ENDOBIONTS (from the Greek endo- internal and bios- life). We can never separate ourselves from them. We coexist in a mutually symbiotic (meaning we live together, helping each other) relationship. We give them a vehicle for life, they give us blood forms like platelets, without which we couldn't exist (platelets are formed from the Protits, not in the bone marrow as taught by modern science). The Endobiont appears in all mammalian species and has shown evidence through some of its developmental forms to be of a plant nature. Our symbiotic union with them evidently occurred millions of years ago as our species grew into existence. Without some blood clotting mechanism in place, mammals could never have evolved.....

The Endobiont is always present, and cannot be removed from the living cell; the clinical symptoms of a disease depend on the stage of its development. This 'fungal parasite' can be present in all tissues and organs.' (15)

In an article entitled *A Modern Scientific Perspective On Prof. Dr. Enderlein's Concept Of Microbial Life Cycles* German biochemist Ronald Ullmann, provides a useful summation of Enderlein's research:

'...Enderlein thought that all microbes possessed a natural development cycle that began with microscopically invisible, or very difficult to view, primitive protein phases (protit, symprotit, makrosymprotit) . These phases then proceeded to viral forms (spermites) and bacterial forms (mychit, thecit, basit, phytit, rhabdit, linit and ascit), and finally culminated in a fungus (Mucor racemosus or Aspergillus niger). This proposed upward development from primitive phases to bacteria to fungus was called probaenogenie or the complex of endobiosis by Enderlein, and he identified the Endobiont as the primary cause of disease.'

We will see shortly how Gaston Naessens arrived at almost identical conclusion and further created a chart consisting of sixteen stages of transformation and evolution of the Microzyma.

'To sum up, he proposed that the development started with the most primitive form, a single protein or protit, which he thought was the primordial form of life and origin of every living being. Enderlein also theorized that the unification or polymerization of many protits into ball-like structures known as symprotits or macrosymprotits led to the development of the primordial nucleus. Next, reserves of single living colloids (symprotits) assembled around the nucleus to provide the cell plasma, enabling the transformation into a cell to occur. The protits could polymerize in different forms, creating new morphological structures such as spermite. Finally, as the cellular structures went through an upward development to more virulent forms due to a change in homeostasis, Enderlein proposed that the development of the highest forms to be pathogenic bacteria or fungi, which he believed to be Mucor racemosus or Aspergillus niger. Enderlein concluded that this upward development postulated as the life cycle of microorganisms is the cause of all forms of illness. He proposed that the protit or Endobiont is present in every cell of the human body, and under a specific stimulus will progress through an upward development to higher pathogenic levels, culminating in a fungus. He also theorized that this development was caused mainly by an improper diet that overfed the Endobiont with large amounts of protein and excessive nutrients. His basic understanding was that humans do not experience different kinds of illnesses, but one illness: the upward development of the Endobiont (that leads to endobiosis). According to the predisposition of the patient, the illness manifests different symptoms. To heal patients, Enderlein also theorized that the smallest elements from the life cycle of microbes (protit, symprotit, macrosymprotit and spermite) are completely apathogenic and useful for reversing endobiontic disease processes. This represents the main principle on which he based his isopathic way of treating illnesses. (16)

This excellent summation actually comes from an article that seeks to prove how Enderlein's conclusions were erroneous and how modern scientific research, which refuses to countenance any notion of pleomorphism, has concluded that 'the so-called endobiontic infestation of erythrocytes and serum are aggregation of globin and albumin, due to oxidative damage and other stress factors'.

In 1925 scientists were working under the misapprehension that, 'if something appeared the same it was the same' - known as 'comparative morphological research'. Science is now infinitely more sophisticated and knows that this is never the case. Just because something appears to be the same most definitely does not mean it IS the same.

The objections to Enderlein and Naessens' research would seem to hinge among other things on the so called impossibility of proteins self replicating and the fact that the discovery of DNA has invalidated any notion that one thing may morph into another because each microorganism has a specific genetic signature, that is a clearly differentiated gene sequence that is non transferrable.

These objections are entirely based on the dogmatic assertions of current orthodoxy. What if current orthodoxy were to be proven wrong? We will see later in this book how the researches of Luc Montaignier and Peter Gariaev would seem to indicate that DNA functions in a quite different way from the way in which current orthodoxy says it does. The Enderlein article acknowledges that the fact that human being share 99% of their genetic makeup with mice and with sheep makes it clear that it is not the genetic signature that is important but the way in which genes express themselves. But while we insist on believing that this is entirely dictated by which proteins are produced by which gene we will only ever be confronted by a welter or irresolvable conundrums and imponderables.

Are we not in danger of failing to see the wood from the trees? Could it be that reintroducing a degree of 'comparative morphological research' might make a lot more sense than continuing to divide out every aspect of our biology into an infinity of different components that results in an entirely mechanistic approach that may all too easily arrive at totally erroneous conclusions.

This is why I say: BEWARE THE PARADIGM! For the paradigm all too easily dictates what you are allowed to see.

When we see with our own eyes the transformation of a microzyma/protid/somatid into a rod bacteria (as can clearly be seen in the Naessens videos below) are we to conclude that what we are seeing is some sort of optical illusion because according to the orthodoxy that is not possible; or are we henceforward compelled to question the orthodoxy? It should be clear by now that this book takes the latter course.

GASTON NAESENS

In spite of the fact the work of Bechamp, Rife and Enderlein was effectively disappeared by the medical establishment in America their spirit was kept alive by a young Frenchman called Gaston Naessens. Even more remarkable is the fact that Naessens knew nothing of the work of Rife. It is a strange fact that surely only gives credence to Sheldrake's Morphic Resonance that the same great ideas often appear at one and the same time in totally different parts of the world quite independently of each other. It was thus with Darwins' Origin of Species and the researches of Arthur Russel Wallace. What Rife accomplished optically in the 1930s with his Universal Microscope, Gaston Naessens accomplished in the 1940s with his Somatoscope.

Naessens was born on 16 March 1924 in Roubaix, France. From an early age Gaston displayed a precocious capacity for invention. At the age of five he constructed an automatic toy with a Meccano set powered by an alarm clock spring. Subsequently the young Gaston built a home-made motorcycle and a mini-airplane.

Gaston studied at the University of Lille but his education was interrupted by the German invasion of France in 1940. Gaston and his fellow students managed to escape to Nice where they carried on their education in exile. Eventually Naessens was awarded a surrogate diploma from the Union Nationale Scientifique Francaise—a quasi-official institution under whose auspices the education of the displaced students continued. He never sought to have his degree ratified by the de Gaulle government when the French rule was restored.

Naessens was frustrated by the limitations of conventional microscopes and at the age of just 21 he set out to design his own superior microscope. He was fortunate to gain technical assistance from a group of craftsmen and artisans from Wetzlar, Germany, who provided invaluable assistance in checking out many of Gaston's original ideas on optics. Once the technical aspects had been resolved the microscope was constructed by Barbier-Bernard et Turenne, technical specialists and defence contractors near Paris. This was the Somatoscope. Naessens saw it as filling a gap between the ordinary microscope and the electron microscope. (17)

We have seen how Naessens had his own name for Bechamp's Microzyma – the Somatid. Naessens reckoned this primary building block of life is the essential precursor to DNA. He explained in simple language for a visiting journalist:

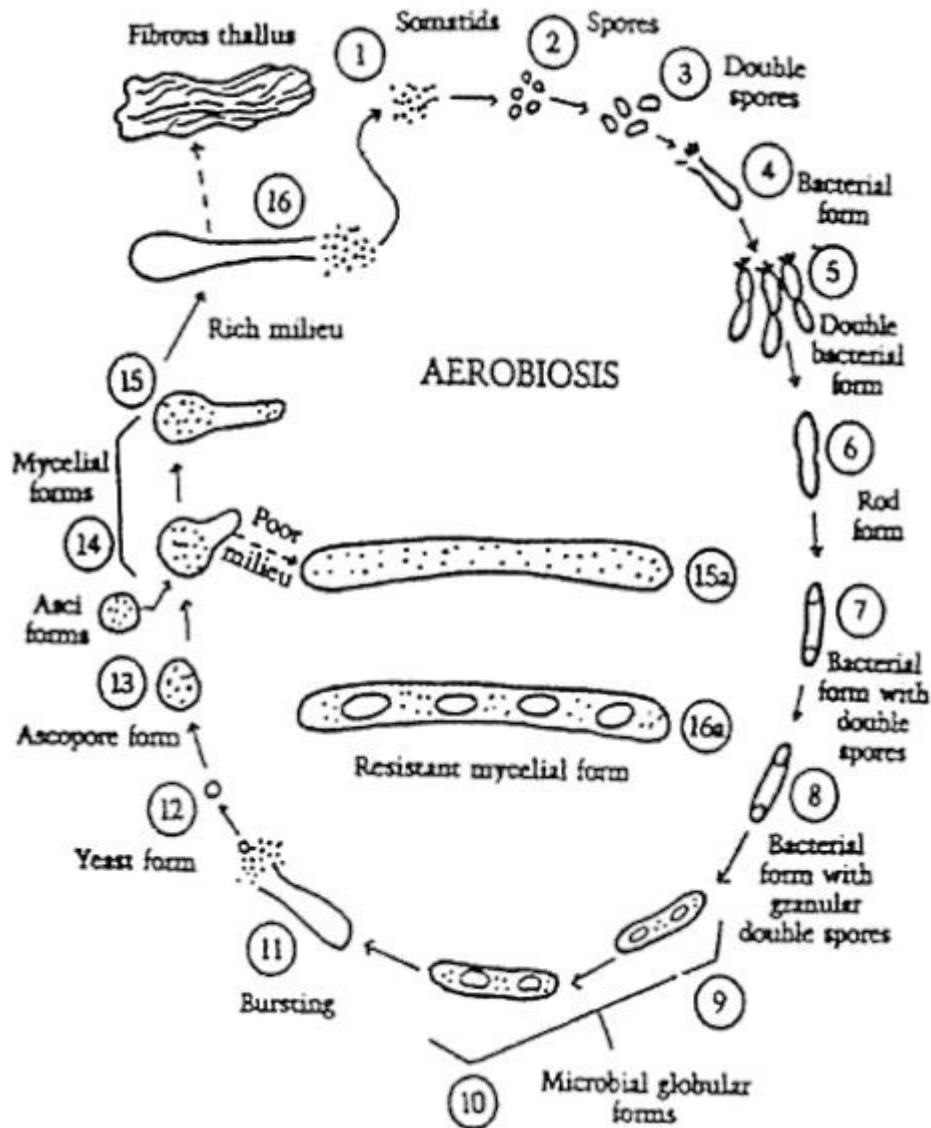
"You see," began Naessens, "I've been able to establish a life cycle of forms in the blood that add up to no less than a brand new understanding for the very basis of life. What we're talking about is an **entirely new biology**, one out of which has fortunately sprung practical applications of benefit to sick people, even before all of its many theoretical aspects have been sorted out." At this point, Naessens threw in a statement that would startle any biologist, particularly a geneticist: "**The somatids, one can say, are precursors of DNA. Which means that they some-how supply a `missing link' to an understanding of that remarkable molecule that up to now has been considered as an all but irreducible building block in the life process.**"

'Over years of careful microscopic observation and laboratory experimentation, Naessens went on to discover that if and when the immune system of an animal or human being becomes weakened or destabilized, the normal three-stage cycle of the somatid (microzyma) goes through thirteen more successive growth stages to make up a total of sixteen separate forms, each evolving into the next. (See diagram below of the somatid cycle). All of these forms have been revealed clearly and in detail by motion pictures, and by stopframe still photography, by Naessens's microscope. Naessens attributes this weakening, as did Bèchamp, **to trauma**, brought on by a host of reasons, ranging from exposure to various forms of radiation or chemical pollution to accidents, shocks, depressed psychological states, and many more.

By studying the somatid cycle as revealed in the blood of human beings suffering from various degenerative diseases such as rheumatoid arthritis, multiple sclerosis, lupus, cancer, and AIDS, Naessens was able to associate the development of the forms in the sixteen-stage pathological cycle with all of these diseases..... Among other things, it shows that when blood is washed to remove all somatids external to the blood's red cells, then heated, somatids latently present in a liquid state within the red blood cells themselves take concrete form and go on to develop into the sixteen-stage cycle. (Something Reich had witnessed for himself without the help of the somatoscope)

"This," says Naessens, "is what happens when there is immune system disequilibrium." It is not yet known exactly how or why or from what the somatids take shape. Of the some 140 proteins in red blood cells, many may play a role in the process. The appearance of somatids inside red blood cells is thus an enigma as puzzling as the origin of life itself. I once asked Naessens, "If there were no somatids, would there be no life!" "That's what I believe," he replied.' (18)

Here is an illustration of Naessens' Somatid Cycle:



What has to be understood from this diagram is that only the first three degrees of evolution relate to a healthy organism. Every single one of the subsequent degrees from 4 to 16 relate to a diseased organism; that is these are evolutions that occur when the environment is not conducive to the continuation of the somatid's healthy survival in the first 3 stages. There is a you tube video which gives an excellent illustration of this cycle in vivo. (19)

Once you have watched this it would be impossible to deny the pleomorphic nature of all microorganisms and their intrinsic relationship to the microzoma.

What also has to be understood is that contained in the diagram above is every single manifestation of a virus, bacteria or fungi, phages, bacteriophages and all genetic material associated that has ever been itemised from examinations conducted with electron microscopy – that is all the investigations of our virologists, bacteriologists and every other professional in a white coat that has ever looked down a microscope.

Having apprehended this simple fact it is easy to see that all these multitudinous forms with all the multitudinous names we attach to each different form have ONE origin. Not only that but all these forms have the capacity to return to the original pristine form of the somatid or microzoma and indeed all do return to this original pristine form. This is what happens when a body dies and decays. It is also what happens when a diseased organism has been restored to health.

All bacteria, all viruses, all exosomes, emerge from microzomas, (protids or somatids) the forerunners of cells. This is how some researchers believe blood bacteria to be connected with the origin of life. Virginia Livingston (1906-1990) believed these microbes were responsible not only for the initiation of life, but also acted as terminators leading to death. Wilhelm Reich referred to bacteria emanating from energy-depleted cells as "T-bacilli", the "T" derived from the German word "Tod", meaning death. He found T-bacilli in both healthy and sick individuals. However, in the blood of sick people they were more numerous. Reich devised a blood test to measure the vitality of blood. (For details, Google: Reich blood test)

At the conclusion of the video illustrating the Somatid cycle the video creator summarises as follows:

- 1 The somatid (microzoma) is endowed with polymorphism – a polymorphism controlled by blood inhibitors.
- 2 Growth hormones are generated during the somatidian cycles.
- 3 In both the animal and plant kingdoms cellular division requires the presence of the somatid.
- 4 When blood inhibitors are lacking, growth hormones are allowed to increase until they threaten cellular metabolism.
- 5 All degenerative diseases are a consequence of this disorder.

What these 5 points amount to is the ineluctable conclusion that the Somatid (Microzoma) is the origin of life in all its manifestations (always characterised by cell division) including manifestations that we characterise as disease. Disease is always the result of a deregulation in the milieu, or the terrain – that is the environment in which the somatid has its being.

The most accurate symbol for life is that of the Uroborus – the snake with its tail in its mouth – a symbol of eternal renewal and regeneration. Nothing in life ever remains the same for long.

Surely we have noticed this in our day to day experience of life. Every time we emerge from our front door the landscape confronting us has changed. The weather has changed, the light has changed, the temperature has changed, the grass has grown, leaves have fallen off the trees if it's

autumn, or sprouted if it's spring. And these are only the manifestations that we can see. How much else is transpiring that we can't see.

Every minute that we are living our bodies are constantly undergoing transformations – what else are our appetites and moods telling us? We feel hungry, we feel thirsty, we feel lustful we feel bored, we feel excited, we feel energetic, we feel listless. Our moods and appetites are changing minute by minute.

Why is this? Because our biology is changing minute by minute. The microzymas or somatids are expressing themselves differently minute by minute. If we really thought about it we would realise that our health is changing minute by minute according to how we are engaging with the world we find ourselves in. Heraclitus was right. We are living in the midst of a constant state of flux. This is what life is. Life is flux.

But what we can observe from the world around us is that in spite of this flux nothing is going anywhere; nothing, fundamentally is changing. There are certain constants that we can rely on.

We can rely upon the fact that the tree will grow leaves in spring and shed them in winter – unless of course it becomes diseased. We can rely on the fact that our loved one will still be there in the morning when we wake us – unless they get diseased. We can rely on the sun coming up in the morning – unless some cosmic cataclysm decrees otherwise. In other words we accustom ourselves to a certain degree of constancy.

It is of course an illusion. It is the illusion we have been born into. Nothing is actually constant. Everything is constantly changing. And so it is in the blood that courses through our veins. It always looks the same – but it never is the same. It is in a constant state of seething energy and transformation aiming to support us through all that we engage in our lives.

And this understanding is only possible because of the researches using dark field microscopy of Royal Rife and Gaston Naessens who, with their revolutionary microscopes, were able to confirm the work of Bechamp and Enderlein before them. With these videos on you tube, you have the illustration of how life functions and the relation of health to disease and vice versa. The two are intimately interconnected and cannot be separated out.

Louis Pasteur reckoned the blood to be sterile. This bit of nonsense should alert us to the fact that nothing from this man is to be trusted; and yet the notion that the blood is sterile continues to predominate in microbiology. The official line is that that this is because all the bacteria in our bodies are contained in the gastrointestinal tract which is reckoned to be outside the body. One popular website uses the image of a doughnut to illustrate the point. The body is the body of the doughnut and the gastrointestinal tract runs through the hole in the middle...

This is quite a cute explanation but doesn't really explain anything. How can the gastrointestinal tract truly be outside the body when it is the GI tract that is responsible for acquiring and processing all the nutrition that we take in on a daily basis. We know that health is largely dependent upon nutrition. Don't let anybody tell you different. Anybody that declares nutrition is not responsible for your health almost certainly has vested interests in a pharmaceutical company.

Why is it disease is still so prevalent in Third World countries? Not because of absence of vaccination as Bill Gates and his WHO would like you to believe, anymore that cancer has ever occurred through a lack of chemotherapy (as Dr Zach Bush likes to point out) but because of lack of proper nutrition in a population that is riddled with poverty and unemployment.

If nutrition is responsible for the state of health of your body how can the GI tract be reckoned to be outside the body it feeds? Of course it isn't. It's another piece of nonsense dreamt up to propagate an entirely erroneous conception of how human biology functions.

The GI tract is contained within the body and if in an average state of health it feeds the body while shielding it from the trillions of germs and bacteria that colonise it and facilitate the digestion of the food matter whatever it is and thereafter the absorption of the nutrients essential to maintain the vitality of the organism.

It is true that the blood of a healthy individual will be free of bacteria but this doesn't mean the blood is sterile. The blood is teeming with life, with microzymas, protids or somatids, and if the blood becomes toxic some of these will then morph into other forms in order to rid the blood of its toxicity. This is why researchers have found and puzzled over the fact that bacteria has been found in blood; because if the blood becomes polluted the microzymas will undergo transformations in order to address the pollution.

In 1977 Domingue and Schlegel confirmed "the existence of a novel bacteriologic system" in the blood. They cultured staphylococcal-like bacteria and filamentous cocco-bacillary forms from 71% of the blood specimens from ill patients; and from 7% of supposedly healthy people. These pleomorphic bacteria grew out of round complex "dense bodies" and developed into "ordinary bacteria." The authors concluded: "These organisms may represent an adaptation of certain bacteria to life in the blood." (20)

This was published nearly 50 years ago – but studiously ignored as is the wont for any study that contradicts the official paradigm.

This is only something to be puzzled over if you are convinced that bacteria always comes from without and is always monomorphic. If you have the understanding that bacteria is only another materialisation from the elementary life particle – the microzyma or somatid – then it ceases to be a mystery. Because clearly it can pop up anywhere the elementary life particle exists.

It is surely significant that both Rife's Universal Microscope and Naessens' Somatoscope used intensified light in order to create the added amplification. Without light it is impossible to see anything. If you want to see microscopically it makes sense that you would need more light than is necessary to see the landscape beyond my window or the table at which I am sitting. What I am looking at is customary; it is the same sort of thing that I am looking at every day of my waking life. The scientist peering down a microscope is looking at a level of reality which is beyond our customary perception. If you drop a pin on a gravel path your best chance of finding it is probably to wait till its dark and then take a torch. In other words you don't need the generalised light that is normally diffused across the landscape – you need a searchlight.

Naessens understood this. But he was a very modest man. He didn't claim to be doing anything original. In an interview published on you tube he refers to a predecessor in the 19th century who he

refers to as the Noon Lunatic – Emil Doyen - who in 1911 could see somatids in May June and July at noon i.e. when the sun's rays reach their zenith and contain ultraviolet light – he could see what could not be seen at other times of the year. (21)

Naessens created an instrument which he described thus:

'By decreasing the wavelength of light I can increase the resolution and therefore see particles that otherwise would be invisible'. It has to be understood that Frequency and wavelength are inversely proportional to each other. The wave with the greatest frequency has the shortest wavelength. Twice the frequency means one-half the wavelength. The principle underlying the somatoscope is an increase in the frequency of light which was precisely the same principle underlying Rife's Universal microscope. Think of the focussed beam of a torch as opposed to the dispersed light of an average striplight.

An understanding of Bechamp's discoveries is essential to an understanding of Reich, Rife, Enderlein and Naessens. All these researchers came to fundamentally identical conclusions. The nomenclature might be different, the details might be different but the conclusions are the same.

SO WE CAN SUMMARISE:

Microzymas, Somatids, Bions or Protids are the fundamental energy that is manifest in life. How they express themselves is entirely dependent upon the pH level of the organism. An acidic environment encourages the microzymas to express themselves as bacteria – aiming to clean up the acidic, and therefore toxic, environment and restore the equilibrium of the organism - which can only be maintained in an alkaline environment

Now this much I had gleaned from my researches into cancer cures. What I had not appreciated was how this fundamental realisation makes a nonsense of Pasteur's germ theory.

If disease is exogenous – that is it comes from outside the cell – a marauding invader – then the implication is that the individual is entirely at the mercy of random external enemies and has no control over his or her own health. And this is the theory upon which the entire edifice of modern medicine is constructed. But it is demonstrably false. How can I say this? Because if it was the case that we are all at the mercy of external invading forces – germs and viruses HOW IS IT THAT WE DON'T ALL BECOME ILL WHEN EXPOSED TO SAID HOSTILE FORCES...?

And the answer is blindingly obvious – namely that some are susceptible while some are not. And we define this by the state of the immune system. And the medical profession would like you to believe that the state of your immune system is entirely conditioned by the state of your vaccination history – which is BOLLOCKS.

Vaccination is about as barbaric and indefensible as the old superstition of submerging a supposed witch in a pond of water and pronouncing her innocent if she drowns and guilty if she survived; because fundamentally it is poisoning the system with extraneous toxins in order to achieve the much vaunted immune response but with no scientific rationale.

The real problem is that it is founded on a purely mechanistic view of what immune response is – namely the creation of antibodies - with no understanding of the huge complexity underlying the body's immunological response.

Every year we hear of some new discovery that has been made in treating this or that disease - and each new discovery is based on identifying some new microorganism or modulation of a microorganism that is only ever PART of the full picture which will NEVER be revealed to a scientist examining blood or tissue that has been removed from its natural environment under an electron microscope.

Now it might seem this is an entirely logical procedure. But it is only logical if you accept that all germs and bacteria are monomorphic – that is they only ever have one form, that each strain of bacteria, each germ is a self sufficient and irreducible entity unto itself. What Bechamp, Reich, Rife, Enderlein and Naessens proved is that this is not how it works. Watch Naessens' videos and you will see a somatid (microzyma) evolve in to rod form which is identified as bacteria. The bacteria hasn't flown in the window. It has evolved out of the very particle that gives you life.

Vaccination is based on a totally false concept of biology – the notion that germs and bacteria can all be labelled and identified, and having been labelled and identified introduced into the organism in small amounts in order to create an 'immune response'.

All germs and bacteria are pleomorphic – that is they emerge and disappear and morph into other forms according to the environment in which they find themselves.

What all the above researchers have in common, with the exception of Bechamp, is that they employed microscopes capable of seeing at far higher degrees of amplification than is the case with normal microscopy; and this inevitably meant they could see a great deal more clearly than is the case for the average scientist. And what they saw was that there are myriad organisms smaller than the average cell that are a constant throughout the natural world i.e. these micro organisms are present in healthy tissue or diseased tissue. They are present in every manifestation of organic life however we designate it; more than that they are present in every manifestation of organic matter whether we consider it alive or dead. They are present in rocks, in chalk, in sand, in wood – whether or not it still belongs to a live tree or not. They are responsible for all forms of manifestation in the created world. Nothing can exist without them.

They are also indestructible. How are they indestructible? They are pleomorphic. They adapt themselves to whatever conditions they find themselves in. They are also fundamentally electric in nature.

This is something Naessens' wife Françoise, who was his lifetime associate particularly identified. Questioned by Naessens' biographer Christopher Bird:

'There was something, was there not, about the somatid that related to its non-reliance and non-dependence upon any surrounding milieu needed by the virus, if it were to thrive? She responded

"Yes," agreed Françoise, "to continue its existence, the virus needs a supportive milieu, say, an artificially created test-tube culture, or something natural, like an egg. If the virus needs this kind of support for growth, either in vivo or in vitro, a 'helping hand,' as it were, the somatid is able to live

autonomously, either in a 'living body,' or 'glass-enclosed.' This has something to do with the fact that, while the virus is a particle of DNA, a piece of it, the somatid is, as we've already said, a 'precursor' of DNA, something that leads to its creation."

To try to get to the bottom of this seemingly revolutionary pronouncement, Bird later asked Françoise to set down on paper some further exposition of it. She wrote:

'We have come to the conclusion that the somatid is no less than what could be termed a **concretization of energy**. One could say that this particle, one that is "initially differentiated," or materialized in the life process, possesses genetic properties transmissible to living organisms, animal or vegetal. Underlying that conclusion is our finding that, in the absence of the normal three-stage cycle, no cellular division can occur! Why not? Because it is the normal cycle that produces a special growth hormone that permits such division. We believe that hormone to be closely related, if not identical, to the one discovered years ago by the French Nobel Laureate Alexis Carrel, who called it a trephone.'

And concerning the electrical nature of the somatid Françoise elaborated:

"The 'tiny bodies' discovered by Naessens," she went on, "are fundamentally electrical in nature. In a liquid milieu, such as blood plasma, one can observe their electrical charge and its effects. For the nuclei of these particles are positively charged, while the membranes, coating their exteriors, are negatively charged. Thus, when they come near one another, they are automatically mutually repulsed just as if they were the negative poles of two bar magnets that resist any manual attempt to hold them together." "Well," I asked, "isn't that the same as for cells, whose nuclei and membranes are, respectively, considered to have plus, and minus, electrical charges?" "Certainly," she replied, "with the difference that, in the case of the somatids, the energetic release is very much larger. Somatids are actually tiny living condensers of energy, the smallest ever found." (22)

We have seen how when discussing the origin of life it is almost impossible not to invoke the power of electricity. Even orthodoxy accepts this viz the Miller-Rey Experiment in 1953.

The lesson of Naessens' researches is incredibly important. It may seem insane to assert that the entire edifice of western medicine is based on a faulty paradigm. But there are videos on You Tube that make abundantly clear the difference between examining dead material under an electron microscope and examining live blood under a Somatoscope using dark field microscopy. I particularly draw your attention to a video available on You Tube in which Naessens explains very clearly the premise of his concept of the somatid. (23)

I urge you to watch these videos. You will find therein images of blood and other life samples as photographed using electron microscopy side by side with images of blood using Naessens' Somatoscope. These videos provide total corroboration of Bechamp's assertion that the microzyma is ubiquitous throughout life. (24)

See how different the landscape of our blood can look merely by looking at it from another angle. Once you have seen the video of living blood as seen under a Somatoscope you will never think the same about how blood is and how life is.

This is the critical thing to understand. All these researchers developed a way of seeing through their unique different types of microscope that enabled them to see far more than is possible with conventional microscopy, most especially electron microscopy – which is inimical to life. Particularly was this the case with Naessens' Somatoscope which enabled him to examine in vivo – living tissue.

I challenge the reader to examine the comparisons of images taken with electron microscopy and those taken with the somatoscope, and ask yourself which image seems to you more relevant to a living breathing organism. Which image makes more sense of what we are – how we feel ourselves to be as living breathing organisms?

What you are looking at is dancing pinpricks of light! These are the microzymas, the protids the somatids. These are what characterise all life on this planet. I was watching a fireworks display recently and thought I could be watching a demonstration of the microzymas. And it explained to me the popularity of fireworks. They provide a visual display of what life is at its most elemental – dancing pinpricks of light!

We inhabit a world dominated by a medical cartel that predicates all its treatments on the analysis of dead and dying tissue - living tissue that has been degraded and polluted with foreign proteins and mixed with multiple toxins. How can this be designated science? If I want to find out the properties of a banana do I put it in a blender with sheep's blood, monkey kidney tissue, artificial colourings and antibiotics and then make a chemical analysis of my findings, and then claim I have isolated the banana? Of course not. I just examine the banana.

Virologists will give you all sorts of specious reasonings for their alchemical procedures. They need to release this property from this protein, they need to bring the pathogen into focus in order to have any chance of seeing it at all etc. etc. Has it never occurred to them they may be creating the artefact that they want to see?

It never seems to occur to them that maybe it is simply that their way of looking at things is not just woefully inadequate but downright wrong; and rather than tinkering ad infinitum with the substance they seek to investigate they need to examine the assumptions they are making and question the methods that they are employing – methods which seem to be leading them ad infinitum down blind alleys; no different from Ptolemy inventing hugely complicated mathematical equations to explain something he didn't understand. No different from Albert Einstein. No different from quantum physicists desperately inventing ever more complicated theories to explain a universe they don't understand and can never have any hope of understanding while they pursue their utterly irrelevant computations. This is something Nassim Haramein has been extremely vocal about. Physics has been blighted by maths. The notion that everything can be explained by maths is only applicable to the material level at the most superficial level.

Somatids ONLY express themselves as disease, germs or bacteria in the presence of toxicity – that is in a toxic environment (an environment inimical to life) where they emerge as the scavengers of the toxic substances causing the disease – in other words they emerge in order to clean up the disease. Once the job is done they revert to their primordial condition. The article quoted from above gives a very beautiful description of how this happens:

‘When the rotting or putrefaction process is over, when there is nothing more for the newly formed viruses, bacteria and fungi to eat, they all break apart again, disappear, and turn back into the "little dots" they came from, the Protists/Microzymas/Somatids. They eat themselves and are reborn, the alchemical snake forever eating its tail (the Uroboros) or the Phoenix, a mythical bird of great beauty that was reborn from the ashes of its own funeral pyre’.

This is what Sayer Ji is referring to when he calls his recent book *Regenerate*.

Now I understand why this realisation is difficult to get a handle on. But it is quite clear to me Florence Nightingale was correct when she said diseases cannot be identified like cats and dogs. And this explains why Pasteur’s theory has prevailed. Because it fits in with our chronic human need to fix identity onto everything we encounter. What we seem incapable of acknowledging or accepting is that living processes are irreducible. Below a certain point it is not possible to divide and identify as we are so prone to do.

As above so below. On the Micro scale it is the same as the Macro scale. We cannot know God at either end of the spectrum. We can no more know the origin of disease than we can know the origin of life. We can only observe its functioning. To identify and label we have lost sight of the primacy of functioning. We literally fail to see the wood from the trees.

Abraham Maslow determined he was going to study healthy individuals in order better to understand what constitutes psychological health; likewise Wilhelm Reich. When we study what contributes to health then we begin to have an understanding of what contributes to disease. The modern medical machine driven by Big Pharma only knows how to study disease, and in the process we are chronically misconstruing the mechanisms that produce diseased states.

The difference between Florence Nightingale and the average medical scientist is that Florence was working with diseased human beings not diseased bits of human beings – there is a crucial distinction to be made between the two.

ALL disease is the natural expression of the organism seeking to regain homeostasis.

As Florence Nightingale identified there are no diseases only diseased conditions.

We’ve been playing God for too long – preying on the rest of the animal kingdom down to the level of the microorganisms we identify as germs, viruses and bacteria. We would seem to have a suicidal need to exterminate that which we are.

Bechamp’s conception of biology is anathema to the ‘scientific’ mindset that is driving the Globalist/Technocratic agenda – the Great Reset and Fourth Industrial Revolution etc - because it demonstrates so clearly how the circulation of life is an entirely natural process at the very heart of creation, how life concretizes and de-concretizes on a universal scale – Nietzsche’s eternal recurrence. There is only the body, the body becoming increasingly minded, through ever increasing complexification, before it is reabsorbed into the matrix that produced it in the first place – the Life matrix.

I would suggest that the microzyma/protid/somatid can be equated with the monad of Gottfried von Leibniz. See if you can see the similarity between the Microzyma and Leibniz's monad as described here:

'First off, Leibniz gives the name 'monad' to an absolutely *simple* substance. These absolutely simple substances must exist, because composite things exist. If we grant the existence of some composite thing — water molecules built of hydrogen and oxygen, for example — then we *also* grant the existence of the simpler elements of which the composite is composed (hydrogen and oxygen in our example) *even if* we can doubt that these 'pieces' may ever occur in isolation from the composite. Now, when we break a composite into its constituent parts, we can ask of those parts whether they are composite or simple. If composite we repeat the procedure, until we get to something absolutely simple — i.e., possessing no constituent parts. Leibniz calls this simple stuff 'monads'.' (25)

Gaston Naessens has suggested the somatid is the precursor for our DNA. It is therefore the precursor to life in all its manifestations, including disease. And it argues for a lack of divide not just between health and disease but between what we consider to be matter, what we consider to be mind, what we consider to be living and what we consider to be dead - life being incipient in everything. In this respect I can do no better than quote from Mike Hockney's excellent book on Leibniz:

The universe is about the ever increasing expression of the latent life and mind it possesses. It is NOT about the miraculous appearance of mind from non-mind and life from non-life. The gap between mind and non-mind, between life and non-life, is unbridgeable. A universe cannot express that which it does not inherently contain. Life and mind cannot "emerge" via the interactions of dead, mindless atoms, no matter how intricate those interactions. Mind and non-mind, life and non-life belong to different logical categories so it's a literal category error to assert that non-mind can ever become mind and non- life.

Many modern scientists sneer at the medieval alchemists' attempts to turn base metal into gold, yet they believe without question that base matter can be turned into life. Why is it easier to transform matter into life than it is to transform one type of matter into another type? Making dead atoms into life seems like the sort of unbelievable miracle that only God could accomplish. **But there is no miracle at all if life and mind are already present in atoms, albeit at their most basic level of expression. (26)**

Leibniz was theorising using his outstanding brain. Bechamp et al scientifically demonstrated the truth of the philosopher's speculations.

Thus Bechamp's Microzymas can be equated with Leibniz's monads. Once a life is engendered through sexual reproduction it enters a maelstrom of genetic information which it attracts and repels on a second by second basis building up increasingly complex structures until occasionally, very occasionally we have the realisation of a quantum miracle like Michaelangelo or Vincent Van Gogh. Epigenetics has proven that Lamarckian evolution is far closer to the truth than Darwinian determinism.

CHAPTER 7 ANOTHER WAY – REICH, RIFE, ENDERLEIN & NAESENS FOOTNOTES

1 See https://h2g2.com/edited_entry/A6672963

2 Royal Rife's Frequency Generator for instance – 100% efficacy in curing the most obdurate cancers. Show me a chemotherapy with 100% efficacy. The ONLY reason for the stalemate in healthcare and cancer research is MONSTROUS VESTED INTERESTS.

3 See <https://www.amazon.co.uk/Cancer-Biopathy-Discovery-Orgone-Vol/dp/0374510148>

4 See See <https://www.psychorgone.com/history/wilhelm-reichs-bion-experiments-an-unusual-origin-of-life-research-program>

5 See https://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia_reich08.htm

6 <https://www.psychorgone.com/history/wilhelm-reichs-bion-experiments-an-unusual-origin-of-life-research-program>

7 See Wilhelm Reich PEOPLE IN TROUBLE PA: 2 (Emotional Plague of Mankind) Paperback – Illustrated, 1 Jan. 1974 Publisher : Farrar, Straus and Giroux; Illustrated edition (1 Jan. 1974) ISBN-10 : 0374510350 ISBN-13 : 978-0374510350 . In a passage that appears on pages 261-262 of the 1976 translation.

8 For instance see: 'A Skeptical Scrutiny of the Works and Theories of WILHELM REICH As related to The problems with Reich's use of the microscope' By Roger M. Wilcox. See <http://www.rogermwilcox.com/Reich/microscope.html>

9 See <https://maximizedhealth.net/wp-content/uploads/2020/04/Germ-vs-Terrain-Theory.pdf>

10 See <https://www.microscopemaster.com/blood-microscopy.html>

11 See <https://maximizedhealth.net/wp-content/uploads/2020/04/Germ-vs-Terrain-Theory.pdf>

12 See <https://www.connersclinic.com/rife-technology-part-1>

13 See <https://www.energy-medicine.org/royal-rife.html>

Also see <https://humansbefree.com/2014/03/the-device-that-cured-cancer-destroyed-by-the-big-pharma.html>

14 Available from Semmelweis-B Verlag, D-27316 Hoya, Germany, compiled by Dr. med. Maria-M Bleker, 1993. *This book is also available, in English and German, at this address

15 See https://www.life-enthusiast.com/articles/pleomorphism-gunther-enderlein/?_cf_chl_jschl_tk_=bb0224a743f264b111d80f42ad78ebe7e04

16 See https://www.mold-survivor.com/a_modern_scientific_perspective.html

17 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KGJW94ciq4c>

18 See <https://raypeatforum.com/community/threads/the-somatid-gaston-naessens-714x-cancer-treatment.24419>

19 See https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ttl5NBo3_Z4

20 The full report, which contains pictures (full-screen) of the bacteria grown from blood, is online at: <http://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/pagerender.fcgi?artid=421412&pageindex=1#page>

21 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KGJW94ciq4c>

22 See <http://www.unariunwisdom.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/07/The-Persecution-and-Trial-of-Gaston-Naessens-by-Christopher-Bird.pdf>

23 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KGJW94ciq4c>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=F8ULrJfyvI>

24 This video <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=F8ULrJfyvI> shows microzymas in carrot juice, in the lymph from a dragonfly and from human blood

25 See <https://epochemagazine.org/36/what-is-a-monad-leibnizs-monadology>

26 See Hockney, Mike. The Last Man Who Knew Everything (The God Series Book 3) . Hyperreality Books. Kindle Edition.

CHAPTER 8 THE WHOLE PROBLEM OF CONTAGION

WHAT IS CONTAGION?

In the presence of epidemic or pandemic the question inevitably presents itself: WHAT IS CONTAGION?

We need to answer this question. In order to answer it we have to address the following questions:

1 How do we explain the fact every autumn we are presented with an epidemic of cold and flu bugs?

2 How do we explain 30 children in a classroom all developing the measles at the same time?

3 How do we explain the typhus epidemic? The swine flu? The SARS, the MERS, the Avian flu, AIDS...?

4 What is going on if not the spread of contagious disease...?

5 How do we explain contagious disease....?

6 What is the biological mechanism involved...?

How do we explain the choir in Seattle in 2020 where 60% of the choir all went down with COVID19 after just one rehearsal? How can you say if out of a choir of 100 60 developed identical symptoms after one rehearsal there isn't something contagious in the room? Simple answer: you can't.

The article I read about this inevitably accepted the standard premise of germ theory and therefore puts the super-spreader event down to lack of draconian containment measures such as social distancing etc. (1)

But let's look at it the other way round.

How about the 40% that didn't get sick? If the Virus was so virulent why didn't everybody get sick? Were the 40% just fortunate that they managed to evade the marauding virus?

VIRUS OR EXOSOME?

There are some who think the answer lies in exosomes. Dr James Hildreth has been reported as saying 'the virus is fully an exosome in every sense of the word'. As ever we are entering the quagmire of nomenclature; a hundred different definitions for the same thing. If you want to convince the world there's a dangerous disease traipsing across the globe you call it a virus. If you have a disinterested desire to understand biology you call it an exosome.

Let's call it an exosome. An exosome is a package of genetic information that has one job and one job only and that is to communicate; to communicate between cells both within the organism and without. (2)

If viruses can only exist endogenously, if they are just scavengers sent by the body to clean up the mess at a diseased site, then clearly it cannot be the virus that is transmitting between one human being and another. The virus is a healing agent not an infecting agent. But the concept of the exosome is of something that is being exuded from the cells. It is endogenous; that is it comes from inside.

What we are considering is two mechanisms achieving the same thing. In fact what we are talking about are one and the same thing. The name we give it is suggestive of a different function. On the one hand the virus is identified as poison because it emerges from diseased tissue, on the other hand the exosome is identified as a benign messenger.

In truth the distinction is surely false? Both are messengers, both are carriers of information. The information is neither good nor bad. The information is just information. How it will be received is entirely dependent upon the expectations and state of body and mind of the individual receiving the message.

In an interview about the measles virus Stefan Lanke, when confronted with question 'So how do you explain the fact all those kids in one classroom got sick? Answered: 'Well it must have been psychosomatic...'. In that moment in the interview he appeared to lose all credibility, which is a shame because the man unquestionably has a better understanding of virology than anyone else on the planet. (3)

But unfortunately the undeniable influence of psychosomatic factors is not anything like sufficient ammunition to abolish the Germ Theory; because germ theory is paradigmatically mechanistic. Disease is not mechanistic. Disease emerges from the quantum field. This is what Lanke was saying.

There can be no denying contagion is a fact of life. We experience it throughout our lives. It can hardly be refuted. So let's not try to pretend it doesn't exist; because clearly it does; but equally clearly we fail to understand the mechanism of action that fuels the fact of contagion.

The fact is it is not necessary to abolish the idea of air born germs. Bechamp identified the fact that germs were airborne before Pasteur; but Bechamp did not make the mistake that Pasteur made of saying that therefore germs are purely exogenous predators.

A VOICE OF SANITY AND REASON

Renee Dubos comes closest of anyone I have come across to a meaningful refutation of Pasteur's germ theory in his book *The Bacterial Cell*. Dubos argues for an ecological interface whereby the germ or virus must always be considered in relation to the organism it 'infects'.

"Virulence," Dubos opined in *The Bacterial Cell*, **"is not a permanent, intrinsic property of a given species....It expresses only the ability of a given strain of the infective agent, in a certain growth phase, to produce a pathological state in a particular host, when introduced into that host under well-defined conditions. This definition restores to the word virulence much of its earlier meaning; it refers to the disease and to the host-parasite relationship, rather than to some unique attribute of the microorganism.** (4)

This it seems to me is common sense.

Thus a disease state is always a result of an intersection between microbe and host. For indeed there is no distinction - the microbe appears as a result of an already diseased state.

In the case of the Seattle Choir that suffered an enormous outbreak we have to look at the demographic present in the room. Almost all those present in the room were over 65, the majority being in their 70's and some in their 80'sThus the majority had greatly reduced immunity. It is also almost certain the vast majority, if not all, would have received the flu vaccination. It has been conclusively proven that immediately following vaccination the natural immune system is compromised. Why? Because all the energy of the innate immune system is having to contend with the poison that has been introduced into the body through the vaccine.

Should we not be asking the question – **far from preventing disease is it not possible that vaccinations are the cause of the epidemics we keep experiencing?** Because there is no logic in introducing a pathogen into an otherwise healthy organism in order to produce an immune response which wasn't previously necessary.

The obsession with vaccination is comparable with Mankind's obsession with Insurance. It's the same mentality. It's the chronic need to protect against every eventuality. Few people seem to consider if they were just to create for themselves an emergency fund into which they pay a proportion of their income every month it would serve the same purpose as innumerable insurance policies. And at the end of the day that money still belongs to them not the insurance company. Similarly with vaccination if every human on the planet were to be educated and encouraged to support their own innate immune system they wouldn't have a fraction of the need for doctor's visits and pharmaceuticals...they would own their own health.

For all that I believe it is very difficult to counter Germ theory with the psychosomatic argument – a bit like trying to persuade a rabid materialist to believe in God – one thing is incontestable there is always a significant mental component to all disease. In the Seattle choir all the members knew there was supposedly a rampant virus at large – there had been debate as to whether they should cancel the rehearsal therefore the members were already on high alert when they came to rehearsal and their immune systems correspondingly suppressed...

The fact is you have to have a predisposition to disease – you have to already be 'ill at ease' in order to manifest symptoms of a dis-ease. This does not discount the very real biological mechanisms that occur in order to be in that susceptible 'dis-eased' condition, in which the 'virus' – or exosome - can take a hold and make you 'sick'. The medical profession does not like to acknowledge the psychosomatic component for the simple reason it cannot be examined under a microscope – it cannot be patented. So let's look at it as the medical profession insists on looking at it – from a purely mechanistic perspective.

How does the medical profession explain the fact that thousands and thousands of those testing positive for Coronavirus in the so-called Pandemic, are a-symptomatic, i.e. they have no symptoms of being ill at all? They have the dreaded lurgy but they give all the appearance of being perfectly well.

Should this not tell us something namely, that if your immune system is robust, **YOU HAVE NOTHING TO FEAR.**

Why did we close the world down for a 'virus' that is only any danger to those who already have compromised immunity? Would it not make much more sense to tell those with compromised immunity to self isolate and let the rest of the world go about its business?

Psychosomatic issues are not sufficient in themselves to account for an outbreak of disease

In the case of the Seattle choir the disease outbreak is unquestionably due to the general senility and compromised nature of the immune systems of those in the room.

In the case of the classroom full of schoolchildren it is the opposite problem to that in the choir of senior citizens. It is a room full of juvenile immune systems – that is immune systems that are not fully formed and in need of educating themselves. Thus it is my belief they invite in the pathogen – they welcome it as being necessary.

But this doesn't mean the pathogen is sitting around on the classroom desks waiting to infect each of the children as they enter the classroom. The pathogen is an organic vesicle, call it a virus or an exosome, contained in each of the children in the room. It is a vesicle that is needed by those children's immune systems and waiting to be activated. This invites a critical conclusion namely:

Contagion will only occur where it is required, where it is necessary. Because contagion is not the pathological syndrome it is made out to be. Contagion is merely communication, communication between different organisms.

When we realise that any one human being is a vast conglomeration – or corporation if you like - of millions of different organisms all working together – cooperating to maintain homeostasis in the greater organism (me) then we have to accept that this entity called me, in spite of appearances, is in a permanent state of flux (as the Pre Socratic philosophers apprehended) and is in a constant state of shedding and assimilating different microorganisms.

For centuries it was acknowledged that measles and chicken pox were rites of passage that all children had to go through. It is a necessity for firing up the immune system so that it may know what its work is in the future. It is well known that in the case of chicken pox if you don't contract it in childhood it is very likely to appear in adult hood and manifest as shingles – in men there is the possibility that it will result in impotence.

Now of course it is this notion of contracting 'disease' in order to give yourself immunity in the future that is the whole basis for vaccination theory. We get a little piece of attenuated virus injected into us in order that when the real disease comes along we already have immunity.

The theory sounds great but it depends entirely on two things: 1) the notion that a specific disease can be equated with a specific virus, and that that specific virus can be isolated and purified and 2) that immunity can be achieved without there having been a cell mediated response – in other words we can obtain immunity without developing symptoms. And this is a biological impossibility. But only thus is it possible to sell the notion of a vaccine.

THE IMMUNE SYSTEM IS NOT A MACHINE

The immune system is not a machine. Indeed it is not a system. It is a function of a living breathing organism and cannot be reduced to mechanistic principles except in so far as we can observe what is conducive to its smooth functioning and what isn't.

Florence Nightingale used to emphasise above all the necessity of fresh air. In the wild, animals have an unlimited supply of fresh air. Why should fresh air be conducive? Because it is the main source of oxygen. Human beings have a tendency to ignore this first requisite of a healthy organism. Thus in a classroom of children, in a choir rehearsal for senior citizens, in the middle of winter, guaranteed there will be a shortage of fresh air and ergo a shortage of oxygen.

The more fetid the air becomes, i.e. the more carbon dioxide and the less oxygen there is circulating, the more likelihood there is of triggering pathogens – because pathogens only thrive where there is an absence of oxygen; which is why underground trains, aeroplanes and any tightly confined space are the ideal breeding grounds for contagion to manifest. But the real problem on either the underground train or the aeroplane still is not **primarily** the lack of oxygen. The real problem is the already compromised immune systems of all those herded together.

There is another aspect to fresh air which we should not discount. The air we breathe is inundated with microorganisms which are essential to maintaining the smooth functioning of our biology – because they are constantly updating us – in the same way as your Anti-virus is constantly updating the operating system on your computer.

HOW OUR IMMUNE SYSTEMS ARE COMPROMISED

Compromised or suppressed immune systems are endemic in our way of life in the 21st century.

What does it take to cause compromised immunity? Answer: toxicity, toxicity and again toxicity.

What causes toxicity in the human organism? Answer: over stimulation of the sympathetic immune system, that is too much adrenaline, too much cortisol, in short too much stress. Stress and the attendant down regulation of the immune system can occur wherever any or all of the following are present:

1 stress through being enslaved to a clock

2 emotional distress

3 Existential angst – lack of a sense of meaning to your life

3 Poor nutrition – lack of nutrients, vitamins and hormones necessary for homeostasis causing:

4 Insufficient good bacteria in the gut

4 presence in the organism of toxic substances such as aluminium, mercury, formaldehyde and thimerosal present in vaccines, fluoride or chlorine in the water for which there are no excretion pathways.

5 additives, antibiotics and pathogens in the food chain

5 lack of hydration

6 lack of oxygen through polluted air

7 EMF's – electrical pollution from cellular phones, wi fi etc

8 inadvertent pathogens caused by all of the above

There are so many reasons why the human immune system is compromised. Should this not be where we are placing the emphasis on improving our health and fighting disease? Instead of which the entire narrative being purveyed by the current outbreak is that there is a marauding enemy that needs to be exterminated.

VIRUSES AND BACTERIA ARE OBLIGATE PARASITES THEREFORE THERE CANNOT BE AN EMERGENCE OF EITHER WITHOUT TOXICITY

The only defence against any marauding pathogen is a vibrant immune system (organism) and a healthy environment. Where either are compromised the delinquents in the bacteriological and virological world have an opportunity to express themselves. No different from delinquents expressing themselves in the slum areas of our inner cities.

Between 1958 and 1962 John B Calhoun developed his Behavioural Sink theory based on his observation of the effects upon rats of overcrowding. The results were disturbing. The effect upon the rats was to make them antisocial and psychotic in their behaviour. This is what happens to human beings deprived of their liberty. Look inside any prison. And similarly this is what happens to microorganisms constrained in a hostile environment – in our bodies. (5)

It has to be said that the whole concept of an immune system is in itself an obstacle to medical progress; because having an immune system suggests a front line artillery platoon ranged against a host of invaders, and this is not how Nature has fashioned us. Nature has fashioned us organically to co-exist on this planet with multitudinous other organisms both within and without the somatic boundary presented by our bodies.

The question we need to ask ourselves is why is it that illness is almost always occasioned either by toxic overload or a change in environment – unless it be the onset of senility and general breakdown of the organism due to old age?

Again the answer lies in one word – toxicity.

Toxic overload is endemic in the world we live in – we cannot avoid it. Our only recourse can be to attend to our diet and general well being through all the usual channels – exercise and good living – and if necessary supplement the diet with as many antioxidants, anti-virals, minerals and vitamins as possible.

Change of environment is not always avoidable and anyway change of environment is endemic in our lifestyle in the 21st century.

Thus it is often the case that people who have been away on holiday – particularly on a foreign holiday - get sick. My in laws travelled to Africa with some friends to go on safari a couple of years ago and all four of them went down with enteritis. Did they catch a bug on the aeroplane or in the swimming pool; or did they eat something that ‘disagreed’ with their stomachs? Highly unlikely. Because nobody else on the aeroplane or in the hotel that we know of got sick.

The fact is it was very clear that all four of them met with some genetic information (pathogen, virus or exosome) that their bodies were not equipped to deal with it; that is something that was identified by their bodies as a poison – a poison that had to be evicted as quickly as possible. Nobody else in the hotel got sick, so it couldn’t be blamed on the swimming pool or the food. They were staying with several people who had been on the same aeroplane who weren’t sick – so it couldn’t be blamed on the aeroplane either.

What made them sick was the interface between an environmental factor and the specific condition of their organisms which had clearly not met with the like before. This is the mechanism that Renee Dubos is describing in the passage above.

MICROBIAL SIGNATURES

It’s quite possible that my in laws were the only four people travelling on that aeroplane, staying in that hotel from SE Cornwall in the UK. Every geographical area on the planet has a specific microbiome, a specific gene pool which is always the optimum for that particular environment. This is how it works. How else could it be that each human being has a specific microbial signature.

Ever since the anthrax attacks in New York in 2001 there has been an intense interest in the question of the ‘microbial signatures’ that we all leave behind us. Rob Knight, Director of the Center for Microbiome Innovation at the University of California, San Diego, has been conducting microbiome research by evaluating the potential of using microbial cells on human skin as trace evidence for criminal investigations. An article published by the National Institute of Justice describes the research being conducted into the Forensic Microbiome:

‘The basis of Knight’s NIJ projects, along with the microbiome research of several other NIJ-supported scientists over the past 20 years, is the fact that each human carries a distinct microbial signature, a signature that is shed into the environment and left on objects that are touched.’ (6)

And this applies equally to dwellings and geographical areas. Every space, every location on the planet has a unique microbial signature.

Now if you transport four UK citizens from S.E. Cornwall to Africa within a 24 hour period you are giving each of their unique microbiomes a massive culture shock. This is what happens every time we travel outside our usual habitat. This is why we often get sick on or soon after a foreign holiday. We encounter millions of microbes we never usually encounter. If your so called ‘immune system’, i.e. microbial diversity is robust you don’t have anything to worry about. But increasingly this is not the case. Your microbial diversity has been under siege for decades now. What this means in real time is we are becoming less and less resilient when exposed to foreign microbial communities.

One of the oldest proverbs in the English language dating back to the early 17th century is 'One man's meat is another man's poison'. This expresses a universal truth.

The concept of interface is critical – this is what Rene Dubos was researching all his life – and this concept seems to be almost totally absent from all discussion of contagion.

It's the same with the seasonal flu. The change of season is a change in environment and a change of microbial activity, which produces new challenges to the immune system of all those that experience the change – and by immune system I mean not just some little bit of the organism, but the whole organism in its entirety. When oxygen levels decrease and carbon levels rise, all organic cells experience a sea change. They have to in order to survive. Basically in order to continue respirating as required they have to shed excess carbon. This is what happens when we manifest cold and flu bugs. Our bodies are excreting no different from when you have a full stomach and need to go to the toilet and relieve yourself. You may not welcome the intrusion on your daily routine but it is a necessity of nature. As the adage goes 'when you gotta go you gotta go'...

It's precisely the same when you get a cold or dose of the flu. At the end of it you'll be a great deal stronger; your health will be a great deal more robust than before you relieved yourself of the excess toxicity that has accumulated in your system through the summer months, when the planet is supplying an excess of oxygen through all the trees, leaves, plants and flowers that proliferate in those months. Changes in temperature, changes in humidity mean changes in the way in which each organism responds.

Why is a cold called a cold? I know that this is because when we get cold the immune system is suppressed and we develop a cell mediated response that results in the expulsion of large amounts of mucus. How do I know this? Because I have a daughter who has a compromised immune system having battled cancer at the age of 4-5 and I can guarantee without fail if she gets cold she develops symptoms of a 'cold'. Has she picked up a germ or a virus? This is what the doctor would tell me, were I foolish enough to take her to the doctor every time she demonstrates symptoms of a cold. Instead of which I dose her up with Vitamin C, Multivitamins and Colloidal silver and give her several sweeps of Rife frequencies and within a day or two she's right as rain.....

She hasn't contracted a germ. Because the environment in which she's living has changed and because her body temperature has dropped below what it would normally be it has enabled a proliferation of pathogens in her already damaged lungs and the body is then acting appropriately to rid her of the pathogens. By administering anti oxidants – vitamins, frequencies and colloidal silver I am assisting the body to do the work it wants to do. I am not introducing an antigen and adjuvant or an antibiotic that is going to give the body an added burden to contend with.

Why does the flu season prove most critical to the elderly and the immune-compromised? Answer: because their immune systems are entering senility. And then we have to consider why it is antibiotics are becoming ineffective and ditto vaccines.

PLEOMORPHISM

As we have seen the prevalence of the Germ Theory is entirely dependent upon the concept of monomorphism, that is the notion that every germ, bacteria or virus once identified can never be anything other than it is....

Unfortunately this is not borne out in Nature. Again it was Bechamp who realised that every germ, every bacteria appears as a result of an existing disease condition. All disease is the manifestation of the body instigating a cell mediated response to the presence in the system of something in the system that is inimical to homeostasis.

This something in the system is ALWAYS occasioned by an imbalance and is always as the result of an invasion for which the organism is not equipped to contend as it would normally in the case of its usual day to day interactions with the environment it inhabits.

In the case of measles or chicken pox it is essential that the body be allowed to go through this rite of passage. It is a question of the organism learning how to balance itself, and adapt itself to the environment it finds itself in. It is equally essential to allow the body to cleanse itself through the symptoms of colds and flu, because, as Florence Nightingale realised, there are no diseases – only diseased conditions. Chronic disease conditions occur always where there is a burden of toxicity in the body and its environment, a burden of toxicity that the organism can no longer contend with.

How have we come so far down an entirely erroneous concept of what is conducive to health?

HOW WE ARE ALIENATED FROM OURSELVES OUR BODIES AND OUR LIVES

I would suggest that the answer to the above question is the very same mechanism that is responsible for the alienation in our consciousness, illustrated by the chronic mental health crisis that pervades the so called civilized world, that is also responsible for the physical health crisis being currently experienced by the human race – and it can be summed up in the ‘them and us’ way of conceiving our place in the world...

And it comes about as a result of the very same mechanism that supposedly defines our humanity – that is our capacity to differentiate ourselves from the rest of Nature. It all stems from the moment that we identified ourselves in the mirror and said this is me here and that is you over there – see Appendix 1: The Curse of Adam). From that moment we ceased to think of ourselves as part of creation and became fixated upon the notion we are separate from the rest of creation and in some way above it. And the being above it is the problem – thinking ourselves superior to the rest of Creation; because once you think yourself superior you want to take control, you imagine you have an inviolable right to take control.

This is almost a definition of what it is to be a human being – at all costs we have to take control of the environment we find ourselves in. And this has paid spectacular dividends in so many areas of human life. We have landed men on the moon; in the Western world even the most impoverished live in a state of comfort that would have been un-thought of 100 years ago, with electric lighting, refrigeration, central heating etc

But this assumed superiority has been a massive handicap in the development of functional medicine – by which I mean medicine that seeks to remedy and retain the functionality of the average human organism. It has paid off only in one area – and that is in the case of emergency medicine where the advances in knowledge of anatomy and available technologies have enabled the medical profession to repair the body in quite extraordinary ways when it has broken down. It is incontestable that this has meant that countless lives can now be saved from critical illness or injury, who formerly would have died. But this is the only area in which we can congratulate ourselves.

Otherwise modern medicine is the reflection of a chronic state of alienation. And the sad fact of the matter is that the greatest enemy to health now is the very medical machinery itself, fuelled and driven by the pharmaceutical companies that comprise what has become known as Big Pharma. The whole pharmaceutical industry is built around Pasteur's Germ Theory of Disease – the notion that we are assailed on all fronts by enemies of the human estate and that it is incumbent upon us to arm ourselves against these same enemies – with a pill for every ill.

And we are all complicit in this state of affairs. Why? Because no one wants to be sick. At the first sign of symptoms, of a cell mediated response, usually accompanied by inflammation and fever we rush to the doctor for symptomatic relief. And the medical profession usually has something to do just that i.e. that provide symptomatic relief – a pill for every ill. And the result is we can rise from our sickbed within a matter of days or hours and resume our working lives. But this quick resumption of functionality comes at a price. And the price is disruption of the body's natural capacity for homeostasis. Increasingly we are seeing that the short term fix achieved by the overuse of antibiotics, antiseptics, anti-bacterials, anti-virals and analgesics is resulting in an epidemic of long term chronic illness that is disabling an entire generation.

And there is a simple explanation for why this is. Interestingly the translation of antibiotics is – 'against life'. Every time we introduce an antibiotic into a living organism we are interfering with the natural process by which the organism would normally treat itself – we are interfering with the microbiome which is normally responsible for sustaining homeostasis; because antibiotics, like chemotherapy and radiotherapy, kill not just the bad guys but the good guys as well.

Now this may not be a problem if it happens intermittently – and particularly in life threatening situations it represents a huge advance in our ability to save and protect life. But if it becomes a habitual recourse – 2 or 3 times per year - there comes a point where it permanently affects the body's capacity to self regulate; and eventually produces side effects that require further medication to alleviate further symptoms which in their turn may produce a whole new set of side effects requiring further medication and so on and so on ad infinitum – until the body has no capacity to self regulate left, which is when the cells cease to function normally convert into cells that no longer require oxygen and shortly produces a cancer diagnosis...

You would have thought that the discovery of the Microbiome would have changed the way the medical profession tackles disease – but it doesn't seem to have impacted one jot.

There is a genuine concern about antibiotic resistance and there has been a levelling off of prescriptions of antibiotics unless considered absolutely necessary – which is a big advance. The reason antibiotics have become ineffective is simply because bacteria are pleomorphic – that is they never remain the same – they are always morphing into something else. And it's precisely the same

with viruses. Hence the idiocy of vaccinating and the increasing incidence of so called 'viruses' becoming 'vaccine resistant'...

RADICAL ORGANICISM

It is not necessary to dispense with the germ theory entirely. This is why it is so dangerous and has been so apparently efficacious. It contains a partial truth. It was Bechamp who first identified that germs and pathogens generally could be air borne and indeed that they are the essential precursor to life expression of all kinds.

Nobody can deny the fact of epidemic expression of certain kinds of disease – flu epidemics etc , bubonic plague in the middle ages, leprosy, etc But Pasteur's Theory is not the answer for these phenomena.

WHY PASTEUR'S GERM THEORY DOES NOT EXPLAIN CONTAGION

What happens in an epidemic?

You have an interface occurring between a particular stressor, toxin, pathogen and an ill equipped immune system – an inadequate immune response that cannot repel the stressor without going through a cell mediated response. Even in the worst epidemics there will always be those that survive whether it be the common cold or bubonic plague. And this immediately makes clear that there are those whose immune response IS adequate...their immune systems are sufficiently robust to assimilate even the most alien of aggressors.

Was it because they had been vaccinated? The history of vaccination (see Part 5) tell us this has nothing to do with it. By immune response we do not mean just the creation of antibodies. We mean a systemic capability to process and refute the toxicity of the stressor that is being presented. And this will be determined not just by the individual's genetic inheritance but by the entire gestalt of who that individual is – their physical and mental predilections and constitution.

All epidemics will be found to be as a result of interface between compromised immunity and environmental stressor. We have seen how the reason colds and flu take off in the winter is because the related pathogens can express themselves at the lower temperatures experienced in winter.

The whole concept of herd immunity arises from the realisation that this interface is only ever temporary. There has never been an instance of a flu epidemic that perpetuated itself indefinitely. Why? Because Nature sorts itself out. There may be some lives lost along the way. This is the way of it. And has absolutely nothing to do with vaccination schedules or otherwise. Exactly as has been the case with COVID19 there will be those who because of pre existing health conditions, and/or old age, simply do not have the immune systems to cope with the new stressor. **This has always been the case and always will be the case.**

And this is why to discuss finding a vaccine for COVID19 is idiotic. As Dr Thomas Cowan has pointed out in the film Terrain:

'Fundamentally the vaccine agenda is a war on the ability of cells to clean themselves out. Instead, they're literally injecting children & people with these toxins preventing the child or the person from mounting a defence to clean these toxins out of their cells. And you end up with chronically sick people'. (7)

And this is clearly illustrated in the statistics concerning chronic illness in children . Before 1986 – the year when vaccine manufacturers were released from all liability - in America at any rate- the figure was 11% . By 2017 the figure was 54%. (8)

THE WAR ON OUR BIOLOGY

The simple fact is this: in going to war with the germ or the virus we are going to war with Life.

The word germinate is immediately derived from the word germ and means the creation of new life. Life and the Germ are synonymous. When we talk about a Microbiome we are talking about a vast conglomeration of billions of microorganisms. And these microorganisms are germs. We characterise that of which we are compounded as germs and then we go to war with them. This is a precise description of what every living organism on the planet is. We are all of us conglomerations of billions of germs. And we are living in a sea of germs. No amount of antibac will change that.

Dr Zach Bush always says there are 10 to the power of 31 germs not just inside us but in the air we breathe , across the lands we walk and in the seas we fish. The germ is Life. To imagine we can exterminate the germ is to want to exterminate life.

This is the sad fact of the matter. In our human all too human obsession with controlling we are waging law on life. Most particularly we have waged war on the body's need to excrete. Indeed we have demonised everything to do with excretion – the body's need to rid itself of toxic waste.

THE BODY'S NEED TO EXCRETE POISON

This demonization of excretion pathways has a long history. From the moment a child is born the first imperative is toilet training. This is basically teaching the infant that it cannot just relieve him or herself when he or she wants to, but must regulate and take control of his or her autonomic system. Ideally you empty the bowels first thing in the morning and then you sit on it for the rest of the day. We all accept this as being part and parcel of civilised living. But it comes with health consequences. The accumulation of toxic waste in the bowels and intestine can lead to bowel cancer. It's the price we pay for being 'civilised'.

Now since the advent of the COVID era and the obsession with symptoms that has been propagated through pandemic containment measures, it is now all too clear that to cough or to sneeze is an act of terrorism and could well result in you being quarantined for weeks on end. It's not permitted. And in order to ward against contagion we have to all wear masks whenever we are in an enclosed space with other human beings.

What is the result of this going to be? That the diversity of our microbiomes is going to be drastically reduced. And what will this mean? That our proclivity to 'contract' - more accurately 'express' - disease is correspondingly increased. A combination of the sanitation measures we all take for granted in the civilized world, the obsession with protecting against the virus, the instigation of insane containment measures to ward against contagion will mean that our natural immune systems will be reduced to virtually zero. Why? Because we will never be receiving any genetic updates from the environment.

In this sense we are just like computers. We need to be constantly receiving genetic updates. These genetic updates are what allow us to interact with the environment we find ourselves in. If we don't receive these updates, or only receive very limited updates we can look forward to a lifetime of chronic disease. Because our biology is no longer up to date. We have become obsolete. We have 'obsoleted' ourselves. Worse than that through demonizing ALL the excretion pathways – that is all that comes out of us - we have ensured that we become chronically sick on a routine basis.

This isn't about to happen. This has already happened. I am surrounded by people who are chronically sick and chronically dependent upon medications kindly supplied by their kindly doctors.

It used to be the case that mothers were encouraged to allow their children to play outside in the dirt because it was known that this in itself is a means of strengthening the immune system. In the same way that parents used to hold measles parties and chicken pox parties with the express intention of ensuring as many kids got infected as possible. Because it was known that contracting the 'disease' was the best way of ensuring lifetime immunity in the future.

I recently came across a very refreshing article entitled '13 "Gross" Things You Can Do To Make Your Immune System Stronger' which encouraged everything from not washing your hands, kissing your dog, foregoing showers to eating your own boogies; all of which may make you wince. But the important point is made that the aim of cutting back on the personal hygiene is to encourage your own microbial diversity which in turn will mean you are better able to cope with totally alien pathogens when you come in touch with them. (9)

The author isn't saying that basic rudiments of hygiene and sanitation aren't important. Of course they are. Indeed it is to the realisation of the importance of hygiene and sanitation that we owe the greatly increased life spans that evolved throughout the 20th century. But as with everything else in life it is a question of balance. If we excrete something, whether it be faeces, urine or mucous, it is because it is inimical to the smooth functioning of our biology. And we don't want this waste matter accumulating around us. Because it is in the nature of all biological waste matter that it has to decompose or be decomposed. And this necessarily entails the proliferation of bacteria, of flies and maggots and all the other agents of decomposition.

In the days when there were open sewers in the streets the air became fetid from the accumulation of these agents and inevitably there was a dreadful stink. A dreadful stink is usually an indication of biological decomposition. Walk across a battlefield littered with corpses and I suspect you'll discover what I mean. When organic matter decays it generally stinks. Most people want to avoid anything that stinks. Animals sequester their excrement. So do primitive people. It's instinctive. But this doesn't mean EVERYTHING about our biology is dirty.

We need to look at it from the other end of the spectrum. As the poet WB Yeats observed:

“But Love has pitched his mansion in
The place of excrement;
For nothing can be sole or whole
That has not been rent.”

Crazy Jane Talks with the Bishop

There is a tacit acknowledgement in these lines of the way in which EVERYTHING in life is beset by contradictions. And until we recognise this and are willing to live with the basic mess that this essential contradictoriness of all experience inevitably confers we will not grow beyond our current stalemate.

Whether we like it or not Yeats is correct – the organs of excretion are also the parts of ourselves that engage in sexual activity, that enable us to experience the pleasure of sex and that enable us to propagate the race. Without sex there would be no race. And OK, I’m well aware of all the research that reckons very shortly we’ll be able to propagate the race in artificial wombs without the need for any sexual congress precisely as described by Aldous Huxley in Brave New World, but it remains to be seen just what sort of human race this artificial breeding is going to result in.

When a baby is born it emerges from the woman’s vagina. If it doesn’t emerge from the woman’s vagina, if it is ‘untimely ripped’, as Shakespeare put it, through Caesarian section, it will invariably have a compromised ‘immune system’, because it has not received the biological baptism that is the exposure to all the multitudinous microorganisms that inevitably proliferate in the woman’s vagina. It is now generally recognised that this exposure is an essential rite of passage for the baby. Without it the baby is exposed and vulnerable to so called ‘infection’; that is, it does not possess the microbial diversity necessary to contend with the enormous microbial challenges it must face in the world outside the womb. It is clear from this that a certain degree of exposure to ‘germs’ is absolutely essential for health.

The same applies to viruses and bacteria of all sorts. Without exposure we have no means of defence.

Bill Gates has recently (2022) ‘sadly’ had to acknowledge that the latest ‘variant’ of COVID19 – the so called ‘Omicron’ variant has done a better job of inoculating the world against COVID19 than any of his vaccines. It’s sad for him because he manufactures the vaccines. It is of course anything but sad for the human population that is finally being allowed to obtain true herd immunity through natural ‘infection’. There could be no clearer illustration of the depths of our ignorance concerning so-called ‘viruses’ and their mechanism of action. (10)

We have a choice. We either choose to live in a state of natural symbiosis with this world we have been born into or we can go to war with it. It would seem we are electing the latter course of action.

I see this as an entirely natural result of our total misconception of what we are. Everything about the human seeks to compartmentalise and control. This tendency is responsible for our entire

civilisation. But it is a tendency that has now tipped beyond the point where it is any longer beneficial to us. We now seek to control that which cannot be controlled. Nowhere is this clearer than in the arena of human health. The entire human race is now suffering from OCD on a cosmic scale.

The instigation of public hygiene and sanitation was an essential development, responsible for vastly increased quality and length of life for a large proportion of the human population. However the demonization of the germ, of bacteria, of the virus, has all but eradicated the benefits of public hygiene and sanitation. As we have seen this is because we are pursuing a faulty health paradigm. There must be those in the medical and scientific communities who realise this now. Where are they?

It is not possible to target a singular virus. There is no such thing as a singular virus. No disease ever emerged from the action of one single pathogen be it virus, germ or bacteria for all the reasons we have examined. But what COVID19 has demonstrated is that the World Health Organisation has no intention of relinquishing the stranglehold it has obtained over public health; it seeks to sign agreements with all governments whereby from here on in pandemic preparedness is to be the defining feature of public life. All based on a mirage.

And we can now see how we have arrived at this point. There has been a steady and ongoing determination to program the human population that we are at war, that our biology is the enemy and the only way to defeat the enemy is to submit ourselves to a fascist regime of interventions, none of which have any basis in the reality of our situation whatsoever.

This has been done through the propagation of the notion of the Almighty Virus.

We had typhus and anthrax and rabies and measles and chickenpox and then we had HIV and AIDS and now we have Coronavirus. And we have to be so dreadfully afraid; because we are under siege. The enemy is at the gates and the only recourse is pharmaceutical prophylactics.

We have demonised the germ

We have demonised the virus

We have demonised sex

We have demonised breathing

We have demonised our biology

In summation: we have demonized ourselves and we have demonized Life itself.

It can now be clearly seen that the instigation of the AIDS epidemic was an essential step on the road to medical fascism. Because it was with AIDS that demonization of the biological reached its apogee. Once that had been achieved it became clear the human population could be convinced of anything – anything at all. The success of COVID19 Pandemic has proven that beyond a shadow of a doubt.

Now it is clear that the common cold has been branded a deadly disease and everyone will accept it without question. Anything becomes possible for our lords and masters.

The real problem of contagion would seem to be we're a race of congenital idiots.

CHAPTER 8 THE WHOLE PROBLEM OF CONTAGION FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://www.livescience.com/covid-19-superspreader-singing.html>

2 See <https://rupress.org/jcb/article/162/6/960/33690/When-is-a-virus-an-exosome>

See <https://livingfullynourished.com/news/en/2020/04/23/0001/virus-and-exosomes>

3 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Dxc1adZDnJ4>

4 See Renee Dubos The Bacterial cell 1945, p. 193 See https://ia801602.us.archive.org/33/items/in.ernet.dli.2015.271563/2015.271563.The-Bacterial_text.pdf

5 See <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2636191>

6 See <https://nij.ojp.gov/topics/articles/forensic-microbiome-invisible-traces-we-leave-behind>

7 See <https://www.knowingthetruth.com/terrain-the-film-full-documentary>

<https://web.archive.org/web/20220712163019/https://terrainthefilm.com>

8 See <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/ebook-sign-up/ebook-sign-up-the-sickest-generation>

9 See <https://www.bustle.com/p/13-gross-things-you-can-do-to-make-your-immune-system-stronger-15573084>

10 See <https://www.commondreams.org/views/2022/03/13/democrats-slash-5-billion-global-covid-aid-biden-already-behind-vaccine-donations>

CHAPTER 9 IMPLICATIONS OF THE MICROBIOME

THE MICROBIOME – A CONSTANT INTERFACE BETWEEN ‘VIRUSES’ AND THE HUMAN GENOME

There has been in very recent times what Sayer Jo calls a Copernican shift in our understanding of how mammals including humans interact with viruses and bacteria. Copernican shift is not an exaggeration; because this new understanding finally proves the fallacy of Pasteur’s Germ Theory upon which the whole of Western medicine is based, and corroborates the findings of Bechamp, Enderlein and Naessens.

Germ Theory states that blood is sterile and all germs are exogenous in nature – that is they come always from outside and only serve to ‘infect’ our organisms. The discovery of the Microbiome indicates that, far from being sterile we are literally infested with microorganisms many of which we identify as viruses and bacteria. Viruses and bacteria are reckoned to account for anything between 50% and 90% of our genetic makeup, which means we are more Virus than Human!

This being the case it is insane to say that viruses and germs are our enemy.

What is the Microbiome. The Merriam-Webster Dictionary defines it thus:

1 a community of microorganisms (such as bacteria, fungi, and viruses) that inhabit a particular environment and especially the collection of microorganisms living in or on the human body

The entry goes on to give randomly chosen quotes using the expression as follows:

‘Your body is home to about 100 trillion bacteria and other microbes, collectively known as your microbiome.’ — Carl Zimmer

‘... what's arguably become the hottest area of medicine: microbiome research, an emerging field that's investigating how the bacteria that live in and on our bodies affect our health.’ — Sunny Sea Gold

The second definition given is as follows:

2 the collective genomes of microorganisms inhabiting a particular environment and especially the human body.

They form one community among the many that make up the human microbiome: the full genetic complement of bacteria and other organisms at home on your skin, gums, and teeth, in your genital tract, and especially in your gut. — Nathan Wolfe (1)

The fact is the Microbiome is an internal ecosystem of bacteria, fungi and viruses integral to our survival that dictates the health of the gut, and consequently the efficiency of the immune system. Without these bacteria fungi and viruses we would not survive.

Our individual Microbiomes have been referred to as our “genetic footprints” since they help determine our unique DNA, hereditary factors, predisposition to diseases, body type and weight,

and much more. The bacteria that make up our Microbiomes are not only found inside our bodies but all over us and around us on every surface we touch and every part of the environment we come into contact with. We are inseparable from the bacteria and viruses with which we are infested.

And if you're a germophobe it's no good going out and drinking a litre of bleach; there is nothing you can do to rid yourself of the viruses and bacteria that live with you every moment you are alive

So called viruses – or the Microzymas from which they emerge - are indestructible. They have been found to survive even in nuclear waste.

Is it any surprise then that we are failing to get to grips with the problem of 'infection', that we find bugs keep evading our attempts to exterminate them. This ceases to be a puzzle once you accept that microbes – germs and viruses are pleomorphic - they change shape and function according to the environment they find themselves in.

There is not a single organ of the body that doesn't contain a Microbiome of its own.

The lungs, the liver, the kidneys, the heart, the brain, the colon, the endocrine system all are colonised by vast numbers of microbiota. Scientists were surprised to find that this includes the genitourinary system since people presenting with symptoms of urinary tract infections are often found to have no bacteria present in the urine....or so we thought.

It thus becomes clear that customary ways of testing are insufficient, not fit for purpose. It appears that common culture methods do not detect many kinds of bacteria and other microorganisms that are normally present. (2)

As ever it all comes down to what you're looking for and how you're looking for it. Could it not be that what we term the Microbiome may only be confirmation of Bechamp's Microzymas, Enderlein's Protids, Reich's Bions and Naessens' Somatids?

In fact we cannot avoid a direct correlation between the two. Every one of the microorganisms identified will have a Microzyma, Protid or Somatid (all being the same thing) at its base

Thus when the organism dies researchers into the Microbiome describe the Microbiome of the living body as collapsing, and being replaced by a different composition of microorganisms which they call the Necrobiome that establishes itself in order to help with the complex decomposition process.

But it is a huge mistake to think of the Microbiome as fleeing the deceased organism en masse and being replaced by a wholly new so called Necrobiome. **Microbiome and Necrobiome are one and the same thing** – the Necrobiome only being a more advanced fungal development of the microorganisms that previously constituted the Microbiome, viruses, bacteria, and fungi being only differing expressions of **the same basic particle of life** –the indestructible Microzyma.

It has been observed that the Microbiome of any individual will change as a result of ANY change in environment. Thus any new challenge to an individual's Microbiome will occasion a change in the way in which that Microbiome functions; anything that creates an acidic i.e. poisonous environment will instigate Naessens' somatic cycle by which the Microzymas will commence their transformation into bacteria and fungi which ultimately leads to the deregulation of the individual organism's capacity for homeostasis – which is the ONLY definition for disease.

No two Microbiomes are the same, for which reason it is insanity to imagine that you can vaccinate the globe against a particular bug – as is happening now as I write this in 2020/22.

‘Infection with multiple herpes viruses, for instance, is an inextricable part of the human condition, to which more than 90% of humans are subject. Because the ancestral herpes viruses infect birds, reptiles, and mammals, pioneering researcher and world-renowned expert in immunology, virology, and infectious disease, Dr. Herbert W. “Skip” Virgin IV states, “**The herpes viruses have been studying you far longer than you have been studying the herpes viruses**”. In fact, herpes viruses co-evolved down species-specific lines with the speciation of mammals in evolutionary history.’ (3)

Our bodies acquire immunity by acquiring new challenges, new pathogens. The research Sayer Ji refers to research that indicates that the herpes virus lying latent in the immune system confers immunity to many other conditions. Thus immunity is far more complex than just the creation of antibodies.

There is a growing body of research that suggests the inheritance of acquired characteristics is not so unlikely as Neo Darwinians would like to have you believe. I say Neo Darwinians because, as Rupert Sheldrake has pointed out, modern day orthodoxy misrepresents Darwin – who never denied the possibility or fact of the inheritance of acquired characteristics and in fact even mentions it as being a part of his theory in *The Origin of Species*.

Sayer Ji quotes from an article ***Soma-to-Germline Transmission of RNA in Mice Xenografted with Human Tumour Cells: Possible Transport by Exosomes***. The essence of this study is that the cells of our bodies are speaking all the time to our genes – not the other way round. The cells of our bodies are far more intelligent than we are. (4)

Sayer Ji comments on this study:

‘These findings overturn the so-called Weismann barrier, a principle proposed by the German evolutionary biologist August Weismann (1834 – 1914), that states hereditary information can only move from genes to body cells, and not the other way around, which has long been considered a nail in the coffin of the Lamarckian concept that an organism can pass on characteristics it has acquired during its lifetime to its offspring.

Over the past decade, however, the seeming impenetrability of the Weismann barrier has increasingly been called into question, due to a growing body of evidence that epigenetic patterns of gene expression (e.g. histone modifications, gene silencing via methylation) can be transferred across generations without requiring changes in the primary DNA sequences of our genomes; as well as the discovery that certain viruses contain the enzyme reverse transcriptase, which is capable of inscribing RNA-based information directly into our DNA, including germline cells, as is the case for endogenous retroviruses, which are believed responsible for about 5% of the nucleotide sequences in our genome. Nonetheless, as the authors of the new study point out, until their study, “no instance of transmission of DNA- or RNA-mediated information from somatic to germ cells has been reported as yet.” (5)

The essence of this study is that the Weismann barrier does not exist. Weismann was wrong. It is perfectly possible for information acquired in our bodies at the cellular level to be communicated through sperm into the next generation.

If we think about this it makes perfect sense. We know that if a pregnant mother becomes sick she will inevitably communicate the disease she suffers from to her baby. I was born with jaundice because my mother developed jaundice while on holiday in Spain when she was pregnant with me and my twin brother. This transmissibility of an acquired condition is blindingly obvious and indisputable. What is to say that things are being transmitted down to us from our parents at a much subtler less quantifiable level?

THE GENE HOAX

What is being called into question here is the supremacy of the gene, and the notion that our inheritance is totally fixed according to the DNA sequences we inherit from our parents. Modern orthodoxy is fixated on the supremacy of the gene. But this supremacy falls apart when we understand that the fundamental building block of Life, as Bechamp, Naessens and Enderlein all identified, **precedes the gene**.

This is what Rupert Sheldrake is inferring with his concept of morphic resonance – the memory field in which all living matter develops. As Sheldrake has argued coherently the one thing totally absent from the current paradigm is any explanation of how living matter takes form. We are so convinced that DNA is the answer to the life riddle but cannot explain how an earth worm has precisely the same amount of DNA as a human being, in spite of there being quantum differences in the structure and functioning of the two. If DNA were the sole defining feature of life how is this discrepancy to be explained...?

In an article entitled *'No Sex Required: Body Cells Transfer Genetic Info Directly Into Sperm Cells, Amazing Study Finds'*, published 8 years ago, in 2014, Sayer Ji explains the significance of research that indicates that genetic information received from the environment may be transferred down the generations. Ji observes:

'The researchers concluded that their study's findings strongly suggest, "exosomes are the carriers of a flow of information from somatic cells to gametes," and that their "results indicate that somatic RNA is transferred to sperm cells, which can therefore act as the final recipients of somatic cell-derived information."

The researchers further expanded on the implications of their findings:

"Work from our and other laboratories indicates that spermatozoa act as vectors not only of their own genome, but also of foreign genetic information, based on their spontaneous ability to take up exogenous DNA and RNA molecules that are then delivered to oocytes at fertilization with the ensuing generation of phenotypically modified animals' (6)

Sayer Ji comments:

'The implications of research on exosome-mediated information transfer are wide ranging. First, if your somatic cells, which are continually affected by your nutritional, environmental, lifestyle and even mind-body processes, can transfer genetic information through exosomes to the DNA within your germline cells, then your moment-to-moment decisions, behaviours, experiences, toxin and

toxicant exposures, could theoretically affect the biological 'destinies' of your offspring, and their offspring, stretching on into the distant future.' (7)

Now this runs directly in the face of the Central Dogma of genetic theory which states that genetic information can only travel in one direction. 'The central dogma of molecular biology is a theory stating that genetic information flows only in one direction, from DNA, to RNA, to protein, or RNA directly to protein'. In other words RNA cannot be updated to DNA. (8)

It is a dogma that has come into sharp focus with the mRNA vaccines being rolled out against COVID19. The official line is that DNA cannot be affected by RNA. The clear evidence from research such as this is this is not the case. The problem would appear to be that all the research is based on the apparent behaviour of molecules that are reckoned to be the final determinants of life and heredity but are clearly not. The very fact the 98% of the human genome is reckoned to be Junk indicates that we have missed something absolutely critical to our understanding of human biology. I would argue that that something is the Microzyma.

The concept of the Microzyma explains so much that is not otherwise comprehensible, particularly in the fields of virology and microbiology. What we are witnessing in all matters of health and disease is a continuous interface between the Microzymas in the human body with the Microzymas in the surrounding environment. Life is talking to life and reacting appropriately on a moment by moment basis, and most crucially is being adapted and is adapting the gene pool on a moment by moment basis. This is a continuous and symbiotic process that only breaks down when the toxic burden of the host becomes so great it is no longer possible for the Microzymas to continue their function of speaking with the environment they exist in and they are forced to enter upon the cycle of change that means they can cease from requiring oxygen and exist solely from a process of fermentation. As such they become the rogue cells, the outliers, that are no longer cooperating with the environment – for the simple reason they can't. This is a definition of cancer cells; but the critical thing to realise is this is wholly avoidable. Disease is wholly avoidable if we would only attend to this one simple matter of maintaining an alkaline environment in the body that will not permit the degradation of the Microzymas into aberrant forms.

Mendelian genetics is perhaps the most pernicious theory ever to have been perpetrated on the human race. Because from it has grown the entirely deterministic thinking that pervades Social Darwinism and the wholly abhorrent notion of Eugenics; and above all the notion that we are all victims of our genes and can do nothing to change the card that we have been handed at birth.

The takeaway message is this:

MICROBIOME = MICROZYMAS = THIS VIRAL BACTERIAL SOUP WE INHABIT IS THE LIFE WITHIN US

When the conditions for life within us become compromised the Microzymas, being pleomorphic, enter upon a cycle of transformation that is manifest in exosomes which are ejected from the cell because they are poisonous. These are what are currently identified as viruses, bacteria and fungi

So we can extend the equation:

LIFE = MICROBIOME = MICROZYMAS = VIRUSES, BACTERIA & FUNGHI = EXOSOMES = DISEASE SYMPTOMS ***WHICH ARE NO OTHER THAN THE ATTEMPT OF THE MICROBIOME TO SELF REGULATE ITSELF IN ORDER TO SUSTAIN LIFE.***

The Microbiome cannot do its job of achieving homeostasis in a toxic environment. Therefore it creates disease in order to expel the toxins. Every day I am seeing more how the discovery of the Microbiome demolishes the Germ Theory.

TO SUMMARISE:

- 1 The microbe is ubiquitous and incipient
- 2 The microbe is the smallest life form human beings acknowledge
- 3 But it is not the smallest constituent of life – it is a development of it in the same way every single living thing on the planet is a development of aggregations of the smallest constituent.
- 4 The smallest constituent is the Microzyma, the protid, bion or somatid as discovered by Bechamp, Enderlein, Reich and Naessens.
- 5 This is a constituent of the genetic makeup of all that lives – it is a constituent of the cell.
- 6 The Microzyma is therefore responsible for the microbe as it is responsible for the dinosaur, a blade of grass, or Albert Einstein
- 7 The Microzyma is the indestructible manifestation of life
- 8 All life originated in a microbial soup. If life were to disappear from Earth there would still remain behind the Microzyma
- 9 Microzymas have been found to exist in prehistoric fossils
- 10 Microzymas have been found to survive radioactive material
- 11 Microzymas are indestructible
- 12 Microzymas are the only infallible manifestation of life and they are ubiquitous throughout the organic universe.

Thus Microzymas are found not only throughout the plant and animal kingdoms – but throughout the created universe. Think of them like a microchip. Each one given the right conditions has the capacity to develop into a living corpuscle. It is microzymas that are responsible for the creation of DNA – they precede DNA. Microzymas are electrical in nature – they function according to the influence of cosmic radiation – as manifest in light and sound. Thus the influence of the sun's rays that is responsible for all life on earth. The universe is suffused with Microzymas. They can lie dormant for billions of years

Thus when 40 years ago there were claims that life had been found on Mars it is almost certain that what was found – and then unfound because inconvenient - was Microzymas dormant or semi dormant because the conditions on Mars are not conducive to life as we know it.

All life as we know it occurs as a result of the aggregation of Microzymas; the better the conditions for this aggregation the more complex the life forms that can evolve. We have made a pastime of labelling the almost certainly infinite variety of manifestations of Microzymas. We have become so adept at viewing life at the microscopic – as well as the telescopic - level that we are all the time leaping to conclusions about how life works . Almost certainly most of these conclusions are wrong!

Thus we assume bacterial microbiota are the smallest living particles. We identify viruses as being dead, or obligate parasites, because that is the only way we can make sense of what we see. In reality we can be certain that viruses are no more dead than the cells they 'infect' or attach to; they are but transformations of microzymas that are in the first stage of evolution – or devolution – away from the pristine state.

This process of evolution or devolution has been minutely documented by Enderlein and Naessens

Bechamp was the first to identify these Microzymas. He made a tremendous scientific discovery. Under certain conditions (and by a process known as “vibrionen evolution”) he observed Microzymas transform into bacteria. First, they enlarged into round coccoid forms. Then the round forms might couple into two or more units; or they might sprout into rod forms of bacteria. Bechamp was sure the “little bodies” were involved in the fermentation process and in the production of disease.

Where do microzymas come from? Bechamp startled the scientific world by declaring: “They are the organized and yet living remains of beings that lived in long past ages. They are the transmitters of heredity. Within the chromatin material of the human sperm are contained all the microzymian granules needed to genetically reproduce all the different cells essential for the reproduction of the human species.” (9)

Thus it could be said that microzymas are the origin of our lives, the origin that lives inside us dancing in the cells of our bodies. This is not just fanciful. If you look up modern day research into theories on the origin of life you come up against many similarities with Bechamps’s original research.

In 1986, a chemist called James Ferris found that a common type of clay called montmorillonite is a catalyst that helps organic molecules form. He later found that it also accelerates the formation of small RNAs. This led Ferris to speculate that this ordinary-looking clay was the site of the origin of life, an idea that was taken up by Jack Szostak of the Harvard Medical School . Szostak took that idea and ran with it, using montmorillonite to help build his protocells.”

“In 2001, Szostak and Luisi set out their case for this more unified approach. Writing in Nature, they argued that it should be possible to make simple living cells from scratch, by hosting replicating RNAs in a simple, fatty blob. It was a dramatic idea, and Szostak soon decided to put his money where his mouth was. Reasoning that "we can't put out that theory without anything backing it up", he decided to start experimenting with protocells. Two years later, Szostak and two colleagues announced a major success.

The researchers had been experimenting with vesicles: spherical blobs, with two layers of fatty acids on the outside and a central core of liquid. Trying to find a way to speed up the creation of the vesicles, they added small particles of a kind of clay called montmorillonite. This made the vesicles form 100 times faster. The surface of the clay acted as a catalyst, just like an enzyme would. What's more, the vesicles could absorb both montmorillonite particles and RNA strands from the clay surface. These protocells now contained genes and a catalyst, all from one simple setup.

The decision to add montmorillonite was not done on a whim. Several decades of work had suggested that montmorillonite, and clays like it, could be important in the origin of life. Montmorillonite is a common clay. Nowadays it is used for all sorts of things, including making cat litter. It forms when volcanic ash is broken down by the weather. Since the early Earth had lots of volcanoes, it seems likely that montmorillonite was abundant. (10)

We have seen in the chapter devoted to Bechamp how Bechamp was experimenting with clay long before Jack Szostak was even thought of. Bechamp had found microzymas in clay that had been formed over millennia.

The Microzyma is surely an answer to the riddle of what Life is. Something had to precede the cell. The complexity of the cell could not have sprung into being out of nowhere. If any of our preconceptions about life are correct there had to be an evolution. The Microzyma was pre-existent, was already incipient in the world before life as we recognise it emerged. It gave rise to the Microbiome, which in turn gave rise to all the infinitely variegated forms of life with which our planet is populated, culminating in the much vaunted rationality of the human being – the being that still has a very long way to go before learning how to employ his own rationality to his own benefit.

CHAPTER 9 IMPLICATIONS OF THE MICROBIOME FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/microbiome>

2 See Drake MJ, Morris N, Apostolidis A, Rahnema'i MS, Marchesi JR (April 2017). "The urinary microbiome and its contribution to lower urinary tract symptoms; ICI-RS 2015". *Neurourology and Urodynamics*. 36 (4): 850–853. doi:10.1002/nau.23006. hdl:1983/3b024f95-9f86-406a-9be3-ce35984b8de1. PMID 28444712.

Aragón IM, Herrera-Imbroda B, Queipo-Ortuño MI, Castillo E, Del Moral JS, Gómez-Millán J, et al. (January 2018). "The Urinary Tract Microbiome in Health and Disease". *European Urology Focus*. 4 (1): 128–138. doi:10.1016/j.euf.2016.11.001. PMID 28753805.

Schmiemann G, Kniehl E, Gebhardt K, Matejczyk MM, Hummers-Pradier E (May 2010). "The diagnosis of urinary tract infection: a systematic review". *Deutsches Arzteblatt International*. 107 (21): 361–7. doi:10.3238/arztebl.2010.0361. PMC 2883276. PMID 20539810.

Wolfe AJ, Brubaker L (February 2019). "Urobiome updates: advances in urinary microbiome research". *Nature Reviews. Urology*. 16 (2): 73–74. doi:10.1038/s41585-018-0127-5. PMC 6628711. PMID 30510275.

- 3 See <https://www.greenmedinfo.com/blog/profound-implications-virome-human-health-and-autoimmunity>
- 4 See <https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/24992257> Abstract Title: Soma-to-Germline Transmission of RNA in Mice Xenografted with Human Tumour Cells: Possible Transport by Exosomes.
- 5 See <http://totalhealthresonance.com/body-cells-transfer-genetic-information-directly-sperm-cells>
- 6 See <https://journals.plos.org/plosone/article?id=10.1371/journal.pone.0101629#pone.0101629-Sciamanna1>
- 7 See <https://greenmedinfo.com/blog/no-sex-required-body-cells-transfer-genetic-info-directly-sperm-cells-amazing>
- 8 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Central_dogma_of_molecular_biology
- 9 See <https://rense.com/general96/bechamps.htm>
- 10 See <http://www.bbc.com/earth/story/20161026-the-secret-of-how-life-on-earth-began>

CHAPTER 10 A NEW PARADGM

All my researches have lead me to the realisation we are long overdue for a massive paradigm shift when it comes to health care. The current paradigm based on Pasteur's Germ Theory makes no sense at all. It simply does not account for the facts – those facts that we all encounter on a daily basis in our lives. The depressing thing to realise is that a paradigm that aligns with the facts has been in existence for nearly 150 years and the pioneer was none other than Louis Pasteur's arch rival Antoine Bechamp.

Bechamp identified that there is an entity smaller than the cell. He called it a Microzyma. This microzyma is a basic unit of life and is ubiquitous throughout the created world. It is fundamentally pleomorphic – it can change shape according to the environment it finds itself in; it is endemic throughout the plant and animal kingdom, from the humblest amoeba up to the greatest human genius. It is the same throughout Nature.

The Microzyma is eternal and indestructible. Ergo Life is eternal and indestructible. The Microzyma is responsible for all manifestations of life – from the highest to the lowest, including disease, viruses, bacteria fungi etc. Think of the Microzyma as a basic building block, a basic brick in a gigantic box of Lego. How it manifests itself is according to the instructions received – which we humans have elected to call the genome – the genetic programming that suffuses all life.

We have become obsessed with gene sequencing – with identifying little clusters of life that we reckon are responsible for our experience of life; but we ignore the Microzyma. In fact we mis-categorise it as virus or bacteria or achaella or any other name we can give it; thus we demonise it. In the process we have demonised life.

Now of course you can dismiss Bechamp as a crank. And largely this is what has happened. I have described how I recently read an article about the Microbiome headed – *'The 19th-Century Crank Who Tried to Tell Us About the Microbiome'*. (1)

The amusing thing was the article was basically saying that the discovery of the Microbiome confirms that Bechamp was right and Pasteur was wrong – but of course the article would never have been published if that was the heading. Why? Because the Microbiome is the greatest embarrassment the contemporary medical establishment has to contend with – which is presumably why my Microsoft spell check refuses to recognise the word...

The reason Bechamp has been erased from history is his discoveries make a mockery of the entire procedure of modern medicine. But the problem for the medical establishment is Bechamp won't go away. A succession of independent minded researchers have confirmed his findings. They include Royal Rife, Wilhelm Reich, Gaston Naessens, Gunther Enderlein and in our own time Dr Robert O Young, Dr Barre Lando, Dr Thomas Cowan, Dr Stefan Lanke, Sayer Ji and Dr Andrew Kaufmann. These are only the most prominent. What do they all have in common? They have all been demonised, ridiculed and deplatformed. Nowadays they are identified as spreaders of 'misinformation'. As we shall see misinformation is just a way of labelling 'inconvenient information'. What do all these researchers have in common?

They all understand that the discovery of the microbiome makes a nonsense of Pasteur's germ theory; they all understand the fundamentally pleomorphic nature of all microorganisms including viruses and bacteria; they all understand that viruses and bacteria are not the enemy of human beings but nature's scavengers with a janitorial function.

Whether they all embrace the existence of a fundamental unit of life that precedes the cell I couldn't say; but certainly this was the case for Enderlein and Naessens who simply renamed Bechamp's microzymas, protids and somatids respectively. Through their researches they witnessed that this fundamental unit of life is pleomorphic – that is it can change shape and function according to the requirements of the environment it finds itself in.

This means that, while the microzyma/protid/somatid is responsible for all of life, it is also responsible for all disease – the two coexist side by side. As Dumas pointed out 'Nothing is created, nothing is lost'. It is all part of one extraordinary organic system that characterises life on this planet.

Therefore there is no such thing as infection. There is only evolution. All disease occurs as a result of dying tissue. All disease, including cancer, is as a result of evolution of microzymas. There is no such thing as devolution. There is no such thing as disease. There is no such thing as death – as far as the microzymas are concerned. The body may appear to decay, the individual may appear to be diseased, the body may appear to die. All that is happening is that the microzymas are adapting to what's happening around them. The microzymas are always aiming to achieve homeostasis of the organism.

If the environment becomes unbalanced the microzymas will adapt accordingly in an attempt to rectify the balance. Cancer is always the result of an attempt by the organism to isolate a problem – to quarantine a problem for the greater good of the whole organism. It is usually an indication of something that has gone drastically wrong in the ecology of the body; but the fact remains it is still an evolution. Whichever way you look at it is a means by which the organism attempts to self regulate.

The reason human beings find it so difficult to cope with disease is they think about it. And the thinking about it only makes it worse. We expect to be above all functional. We expect to be able to do what we want to do. We view our bodies as a confounded nuisance when they fail us; which is absurd because we remain our bodies – we always ARE our bodies. Our experience of life only occurs because we are sentient biology – we are conglomerations of microzymas that have been built up over aeons of evolution to manifest in the individuals that we identify with as I or ME.

But the problem we have is we have identified ourselves solely with our capacity to think and not at all with our physical being. We have separated ourselves out from ourselves and choose to see our bodies as NOT-ME, as being something I am encumbered with; and this is hardly surprising in a civilisation where the vast majority of the world's population is carrying around a huge burden of dis-ease – obesity, cancer, heart disease, rheumatism, arthritis, auto immune disease, Lymes disease etc. For when the body is diseased it is not possible to inhabit it as we were meant to inhabit it; it is not possible to live as we were meant to live. (2)

Think of your body as a tuning fork – a tuning fork that was intended to resonate with the universe around you and then imagine what happens if you coat the prongs of the tuning fork with blu-tak or

plasticine. Suddenly it can no longer vibrate. Suddenly it no longer has a purpose. It is no longer fit for purpose – literally. All it is is a useless piece of metal coated in plasticine –or blue tak.

This is how the average human being is living his life – unable to vibrate as we were supposed to vibrate.

Once having seen a video of Microzymas as Gustav Naessens viewed them under his microscope you become aware that they are dancing – literally dancing and vibrating when in a healthy condition; infinitesimal small pinpricks of light cavorting in the cells of our bodies. It's fantastically inspiring to witness. For it makes you realise that we are constructed of countless pin pricks of light. It makes you realise that the post Impressionist painter Seurat was right when he constructed all his pictures from miniscule points of colour. He had intuited something essential about what it is to be alive. But the equally fascinating thing to witness is how these pinpricks of life lose their iridescence when the environment becomes polluted; when they don't obtain sufficient oxygen they stop dancing.; they become sluggish; they start to morph into other shapes, into rod like shapes no longer with the motility they had previously . (3)

Think of what happens to you in worst case of claustrophobia. Maybe as a kid you were once locked into a cupboard. Or think what it is to be on the underground in the middle of the rush hour; deprived of oxygen you start to sweat, you begin to feel giddy, your eyesight becomes blurred, you begin to feel sick, you close your eyes and try to think of something else, but your body is so uncomfortable all you can think of is how sick you are feeling, eventually you panic....

Or imagine yourself drowning – desperate for oxygen but you can't get it; very quickly you lose consciousness and before too long you're dead. This is what is happening to the Microzymas when your body becomes too toxic; but the Microzymas have no intention of dying – they can't die. What do they do? They convert themselves into organisms that do not require oxygen anymore – they convert themselves into bacteria, into fungi, into viruses, into exosomes, and ultimately into cancer cells. They convert themselves in order to survive...

But all that was needed was not to have been locked in the cupboard in the first place – or never to have gotten on that train.

The only thing that has convinced the Microzymas to convert themselves from being healthy vibrant organisms into pathogenic organisms has been the necessity to survive and to live. Life feeds on life – and so does death – which is only another stage of life - as far as the Microzymas are concerned.

If we have this understanding of life as something that is endlessly self perpetuating we no longer have to fear disease. All we have to do is make sure we are always doing everything to ensure that the body has all that it needs to self regulate. And this can be expressed in one word: Nutrition, Nutrition and again Nutrition. If the body has the correct nutrition it will self regulate. If it fails to get the correct nutrition it will deregulate itself.

The miraculous thing about the Microzymas is that once having converted into bacteria or fungi through malnutrition they can then convert themselves back to their original pristine form once the diseased condition has been addressed. We all know this. We know from our experience of life.

We all know each day we start out feeling fresh and revived after a good night's sleep. We may get stressed through the day dealing with whatever we have to deal with. Eventually we get tired and we retire to bed possibly feeling ill and exhausted. The next day we're ready to start over.

It's the same with all the common ailments that afflict us. If we neglect ourselves, if we get over tired, or fail to eat properly or fail to keep ourselves hydrated, too many late nights, we fall prey to colds and flu. We are effectively stopped in our tracks while the body recalibrates. We feel wretched for a few days. Then we feel better and resume where we left off.

Chronic disease only develops where the basic terrain of the body is so polluted that the Microzymas never have a chance to revert. The environment remains hostile to the extent they realise they only have one option and that is to continue surviving through a process of fermentation rather than respiration. And this is a precise description of what cancer is.

Thus your health is entirely in your own hands. You have to feed your body as it needs to be fed. The components of good nutrition are both complex and simple at one and the same time; simple because the components are straightforward; complex because every single organism has different needs.

The simple components of nutrition are as follows:

Vitamins

Minerals

Protein

Carbohydrates

Fats

Water

To these I would add:

Oxygen,

Sunlight

Sleep.

You might argue that Oxygen, Sunlight and Sleep are not nutrition. In themselves they may not be but they provide nutrition essential to the smooth functioning of the Microzymas. We all know that oxygen is essential to life; without it we cannot breathe; if we cannot breathe we cannot live – simple as that.

You have to understand that your body is a processor of light first and foremost. And this is why Enderlein said we are closer to plants than is ever acknowledged properly. We process light energy. We emit light – something that was established by a Russian embryologist in the 1920's, Alexander Gurwitsch, i.e. 100 years ago. If we are deprived of light we wither and die just as plants wither and

die without light. It is well known that Vitamin D3, a critical component of the immune system is stimulated in the body through sunlight. There are many doctors who lay the blame for the annual cold and flu season in the northern hemisphere solely at the feet of Vitamin D deficiency.

Sleep is the essential opportunity for the body to recalibrate itself. There is a ludicrous notion in the Western world that surviving on very little sleep is the sign of a super energetic individual. But consider this: one of the most effective means of torturing a human being is sleep deprivation.

These are the critical components for any organic system to self regulate. This is the true significance of the alchemical symbol of THE UROBORUS.

Here is an excerpt from my book on Colin Wilson ref the uroborus:

‘The serpent or snake with its tail in its mouth that forms the ancient symbol of the uroborus or ouroboros. The term derives from Ancient Greek: οὐροβόρος, from οὐρά (oura), "tail" + βόρα (bora), "food", from βιβρώσκω (bibrōskō), "I eat".

The earliest representation we have of the uroborus was discovered in the tomb of Tutankhamun dating back to the 13th century BC. It features in almost all of the world’s myths. In Indian Tantra it is associated with the Kundalini serpent that lies at the base of the spine and is the life force itself. The symbol crops up repeatedly in the interrelated traditions of Gnosticism, Hermeticism and Mediaeval Alchemy. It symbolizes the creative force of introspection and the eternal return or cyclicity of life, especially in the sense of something constantly re-creating itself. It recurs and recurs as a cultural symbol – Nietzsche’s eternal recurrence and Jungian mandalas are only the most obvious instances. It is also a symbol of completeness, of the All in One of all the great mystics. It was adopted by the Theosophists as part of their official seal.



Early alchemical uroboros illustration with the words ἕνθ' ἅπλ' ("The All is One") from the work of Cleopatra the Alchemist (c. third century, Egypt)'

Above all the Uroborus is a symbol of completeness and integration. It is surely the origin of the matrimonial ring symbolising the completeness that the union of these two human beings brings.

The snake is also significant for the fact that it sheds its skin and effectively starts over every so often. But there is nothing remarkable in this. The cells in our bodies are doing this all the time;

hence the fact that every seven years most of the cells in our bodies have been entirely replaced. We are born again – literally. We are constantly in a state of being born again that is if we allow the process to take care of itself, if we don't interfere with it through toxic overload.

Life will always continue where there is a reason to continue. Human beings die when they no longer have a reason to live. I know that is a sweeping statement if ever there was one, but at a very deep level I believe it to be true.

Once we have this understanding of ourselves as a self regulating system entire unto itself as part of an infinitely greater self regulating system we stop needing to find piecemeal solutions. We begin to understand that the only solutions are to be found at the quantum level. Instead of treating individual symptoms we have only to ask one question namely, what is preventing the body from regenerating as it wants to do?

Health is not be found in engendering chronic dependency on drugs and pharmaceuticals. Rather it is about discovering what will allow the body to rid itself of the toxic overload that prevents it from self regulating. When we take pills, if we take pills, we should always be asking the question: 'Is this going to assist my body in self regulating or is it going to prevent my body self regulating?'

If the answer is the latter - don't take it!

The same goes for every conceivable medical intervention, whether it's a drug or surgery or other physical intervention. There was a time I used a back brace in order to allow myself to bend or lift after I'd had surgery to remove my spleen and found it almost impossible to do either. I became dependent upon it. I wore it 24/7. I thought I was safer using it. I was wrong. Eventually I began to suffer from hideous gastro intestinal pains. I became convinced I'd given myself a hernia. I was at a loss to know what to do. I couldn't lie down at night. I had to sleep sitting up. Not only could I not bend or lift I couldn't even walk properly.

Somebody suggested I should dispense with the back brace. They were absolutely right. Within a few weeks I was back to normal, and have never looked back since, and have never again resorted to a back brace. The fact is the brace was preventing the abdominal muscles from doing the work they are supposed to be doing. It was also impeding the natural functioning of the GI tract. There was unquestionably a short window of time after I had surgery when it was useful. But very quickly it became counter-productive. Very soon every time I put it on it was preventing my body from self regulating. It was preventing the proper functioning of the GI tract and it was preventing the rebuilding the musculature in my abdomen. ***The problem was not in my body but in my conception of my body and what was necessary to it.***

The same goes for every conceivable intervention that is not based on helping the body to self regulate. The same applies to statins routinely administered for heart problems, for antibiotics routinely administered for every instance of so called 'infection', for blood thinners (Warfarin) for beta blockers, for HRT therapies, for so called anti-inflammatory, for anti pyretics (paracetamol and ibuprofen etc) and for vaccines. ALL these interventions are coming between the body and its capacity to self regulate and are therefore pernicious and counterproductive.

As Dr Rima Laibow found out on her first day at medical school every single one of these pharmaceutical interventions damages enzyme pathways and causes a slew of side effects which will

then be identified as some new or recurring disease requiring further pharmaceutical intervention and consequently further damage to the body's own natural repair pathways. (4)

I run three community choirs where the average age is 75+. I am surrounded by individuals with chronic conditions and chronic dependencies. And they're not getting better; they're not healing. All I see is deterioration. And they will probably say 'it comes of getting old'. But it doesn't have to be like this. It's only because they're told on a routine basis it comes of getting older. I try to counsel them to start taking responsibility for their own conditions for changing their diets, for changing their lifestyle, for avoiding junk food and incorporating large quantities of vitamins. Very very few take any notice of me. Because they have been conditioned to think doctor always knows best...

And the extraordinary thing is they continue to think this even when they experience absolutely no improvement in their situation – only deterioration. They never question the fact that 'doctor always knows best'

My only hope is that the clearly fraudulent nature of the COVID crisis and the severe harms being suffered by those who are submitting themselves to the incessant vaccination campaigns, said to be addressing the fictitious disease, will reach a critical mass where people are FORCED to question what they have never questioned in their lives before, namely the highly dubious assertion that 'doctor always knows best', when that doctor is merely a highly paid flunkey for an industry built on propagating disease.

CHAPTER 10 A NEW PARADIGM FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://www.wired.com/story/the-19th-century-crank-who-tried-to-tell-us-about-the-microbiome>

2 See Epilogue 'The Curse of Adam'

3 See 'Polimorfismo' Dr Gaston Naessens <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=F8ULrJfyvI&t=28s>

I consider this to be the most important video of all the millions of videos on you tube

4 See <https://zeeemedia.com/interview/dr-rima-laibow-devastating-90-of-the-global-population-will-die-globalist-agenda>

THE DISEASE OF MODERN MEDICINE

PART 2

HOW WE GOT HERE - SOME HISTORY

Chapter 1 A History of Trial and Mostly Error

Chapter 2 The Founding of Rockefeller Medicine

Chapter 3 The Problem with Drugs

Chapter 4 Polypharmacy and Big Pharma Greed

Chapter 5 How to Create a Disease

Chapter 6 The Great Aids Hoax

SOME HISTORY: Chapter 1 A History of Trial and Mostly Error

The entire history of medicine is a story of continuous trial and error – more of the latter than of the former, for what is clear now is how little we know and how little we understand. Anybody who says how much we know and understand is deluding themselves.

FIRST PRINCIPLES

Let's get down to first principles. What are we doing when we medicate? I suggest two things and two things only:

1 we are trying to save lives

2 we are trying to improve quality of life by removing unpleasant symptoms

Symptoms are the body's way of signifying that something is wrong. Diagnosis of symptoms depends upon an understanding of the way in which the body works and what gives rise to the symptoms in the first place.

Medicine can only be predicated upon what is known and what can be seen. For the first few millennia without the assistance of microscopy what could be seen was literally that – what could be seen with the naked eye. The invention of microscopy inevitably changed all that – not necessarily for the better. Until that time arrived physicians were constricted by what they could see and what they knew of the body's functioning.

PRIMITIVE MEDICINE

Jeremy Narby has described in his book *The Cosmic Serpent* how to this day the Navaho Indians imbibe psychedelics in order to be able to commune with the spirits of plants, because they know that in Nature there is to be discovered a remedy for every ill.

This almost certainly was the origin of all medicine, the origin of the notion that it is possible to heal through discovering an herb or any other plant that contains healing properties.

The problem we have nowadays in our much vaunted civilisation is we don't have access to more than a fraction of what Nature has to offer. We only have access to that that has been monetized – either through drugs or supplements.

This is the main difference between the medicine of today and the medicine of the Stone Age. A BBC article comments condescendingly 'The early physicians stumbled upon herbal substances of real power, without understanding the manner of their working.' And we do?

This is the million dollar question – do we truly understand the 'manner of their working' – or do we just think we do...?

The same article gives the following examples of herbs that have been incorporated into contemporary medical practice:

'Snakeroot plant is used in orthodox medical practice to reduce blood pressure.

Doctors in ancient India gave an extract of foxglove to patients with legs swollen by dropsy, an excess of fluid resulting from a weak heart.

Digitalis, a constituent of foxglove, is now a standard stimulant for the heart.

Curare, smeared on the tip of arrows in the Amazonian jungle to paralyze the prey, is an important muscle relaxant in modern surgery.'(1)

Gradually, over the centuries, knowledge of the healing properties of plants accumulated so that by the 6th century BC we find a physician working in India in about the 6th century BC by the name of Susruta listing literally hundreds of herbal remedies. And these remedies have continued to be recognised as efficacious in treating the whole spectrum of human disease conditions to the extent that there has been mounting concern in the pharmaceutical industry at the continuing widespread use of herbal remedies in preference to pharmaceutical drugs. (2)

Big Pharma will never lose an opportunity to warn against the dangers of self medicating with natural products – which is laughable when you consider the well documented lethality of many prescription medications. In any case this should not lead us to imagine plants and herbs in ancient times were reckoned to be the main means of healing sick individuals.

So called primitive peoples were far more advanced than we are today in one respect – they realised that all illness has a spiritual or mental component as well as a physical component. They thus acknowledged something that we have lost, namely that herbs and plants could only address the surface of the problem – the symptoms. In order to truly heal a patient it was necessary to be rid of the cause of the ailment. And for primitive peoples this was often caused by evil spirits and would require an exorcism.

We may scoff at this, but the science of epigenetics has proved conclusively that sickness is always related to environmental issues, which includes primarily the state of mind and the emotional condition of the patient. Thus it is not enough to address the symptoms. It is essential to get to the root of the problem that caused the diseased condition in the first place.

Of course we now know that environmental issues can include many physical challenges, principally pollution, whether of the water, the food supply, the air or the soil. Anything toxic is a threat to organic homeostasis. But the psychological factor remains a critical factor. Read Viktor Frankl's ***In Search of Meaning*** to see what I mean. All the prisoners of the Nazi death camps were confronted by the same horrendous circumstances. All were malnourished. All were diseased to some extent. Those that survived were those that held on to a sense of meaning in their lives in spite of all the horror surrounding them and visited upon them. (3)

Thus the shaman's exorcism should not be discounted. The mind of man sabotages his health far more than physical stresses. Incantation, spells and self-induced trances (often assisted by herbal drugs) form the standard practice of the medicine man or shaman.

And it could be said nothing much has changed except the intention behind the incantation, spells and trances. Whereas it used to be to rid the patient of evil spirits now it is to brainwash the patient into believing he or she needs whatever pharmaceuticals doctor thinks best.....

HERE'S A THOUGHT.....

How about we stop devolving responsibility for our health onto pharmaceutical companies and their myriad minions and start researching for ourselves what constitutes Health and how best to go about attaining it....?

In Chapter 8 of one of his last books *Atlantis & the Kingdom of the Neanderthals* the English polymath and autodidact Colin Wilson writes of the ways in which Jivaro Indians believe that true knowledge can only be acquired through the use of hallucinogenic drugs, specifically a drug called ayahuasco. The anthropologist Jeremy Narby described his experience of taking ayahuasco.....

'Suddenly I found myself surrounded by two gigantic boa constrictors that seemed 50 feet long. I was terrified...in the middle of these hazy thoughts, the snakes start talking to me without words. They explain that I am just a human being. I feel my mind crack, and in the fissures, I see the bottomless arrogance of my presuppositions. It is profoundly true that I am just a human being, and most of the time, I have the impression of understanding everything, whereas here I find myself in a more powerful reality that I do not understand at all and that, in my arrogance, I did not even suspect existed'. (4)

Not surprisingly there is extreme prejudice in western countries against narcotics of all sorts. And this is not just because of the deleterious effects of addiction, but principally I would suggest because the effects of the drugs undermine the very foundations upon which our civilisation is based. They encourage a passivity which is the very opposite of the teleological. They open a world, a form of knowledge, that is inimical to the civilisation that has developed so arduously over so many centuries through development of a rigidly left-brain mentality. They may enable the user to extend awareness and consciousness but they disable the user from being able to do anything with the extended awareness thus achieved. As Colin Wilson has pointed out they destroy the will. (5)

If it is possible to learn the medicinal properties of herbs through submitting to the drug ayahuasco then surely it is unnecessary for a student of medicine to attend medical school for seven years before qualifying to practise in the community....or is it? Is there not, should there not be, a place for both approaches - the primitive & the civilised, the eastern and the western, the intuitive and the rational?

The advances in western medicine have been phenomenal and there are many aspects that far outstrip and could never be replaced by more primitive forms. And these advances have come through treating the human body in a rigorously mechanistic fashion. The benefits of this approach can be easily verified by observing the drastic fall in infant mortality and the equally impressive extension in life expectancy in western societies. But at what cost? These statistics should be viewed in conjunction with crime statistics, unemployment statistics & mental health statistics.

There has been a cost involved, a huge cost in abandoning a holistic approach to medicine, a cost which has been identified and partially addressed by the alternative therapy market...disciplines such as homeopathy, acupuncture, herbalism, various eastern methods – all of which have invited to

varying degrees the scorn and derision of the orthodox medical community (only very recently there was an article in the Daily Mail of a study that had proved conclusively most alternative medicines had little better than placebo effect) it seems to me there is a clear place for both forms, and rather like the religious dichotomies that have divided the world for centuries, at the present time there appears to be little meeting ground between the opposing positions.

Yet history in the end is always forced to respond to what works on a purely pragmatic level, and since there are clearly benefits to be obtained from both positions a time must come when the differing positions establish some sort of working relationship. Because Western medicine is basically mechanistic in orientation it specialises in coping with crises once the machine breaks down, but notably fails to prevent the machine breaking down in the first place....and this is where all the alternative therapies have a role to play. Because it may very well be that from a mechanistic perspective the alternative medicines only have a placebo effect...in other words have little OBSERVABLE effect on the operating of the machine, but that is almost certainly because by the time western medicine comes to apply itself the machine is already seriously impaired and in need of drastic repair....which is where western medicine excels.

But does not the placebo effect tell us something of critical importance about the human machine? The fact that the belief within the patient that he is taking a certain remedy which will have such and such an effect can actually induce just the observable effect anticipated by the patient, indicate that the mental component in physical health is far more critical than we ever give it credit for...?

In 1999 Harvard University Press published a book entitled *The Placebo Effect: An Interdisciplinary Exploration*. This book was based on a conference at Harvard University in December 1994, sponsored by the Harvard Mind, Brain, Behaviour Interfaculty Initiative. It brought under one roof some of the leading authorities on placebo and placebo effects.

An intelligent review appeared in *The Lancet*:

'To understand the placebo effect is to grasp simultaneously the success and the failure of medicine. This yin-yang comes through clearly in *The Placebo Effect*.... The speakers and discussants were all experts. Their charge at the conference, according to one participant, was 'to create some destabilization of current thinking with respect to placebo effects.' In this the text succeeds admirably... The power and the prevalence of placebo effects should interest any healer, and so should this book. From it one will learn that ultimately the placebo effect cannot be understood, for once we discover some detail of its mechanism, that knowledge will no longer be considered a placebo effect.-- "The Lancet" (6)

In other words the placebo effect evades analysis. And yet it is. It cannot be denied. What the patient thinks has a clear effect on medical outcomes – regardless of the treatment being administered.

The problem is the obsessively left brain consciousness of most westerners means the average individual's awareness of his physical condition at any one time is severely limited. We are divorced from our bodies by our very outer-directedness – we do not truly inhabit them. We are always seeking outside of ourselves for distraction, for means by which to forget that we inhabit our bodies. We have a need above all **not** to be that which we are. We deny our animal origins.

The novelist Laura del Rivo once told Colin Wilson how 'she used to roll herself into a ball and say: 'Isn't it nice to be me?' and Wilson comments 'And indeed it is nice to be you – provided you turn your full attention on it and don't permit any leakage. But this is precisely what we do as we grow up – we spread our attention too thin and then accept that diluted version of reality as the real thing. And so the 'certain blindness' sets in. Animals don't do that. They live comfortably in the present and turn their total attention to anything that interests them. We 'civilized' humans have forgotten how to do this. And we are not even aware we are short-changing ourselves, because we think this is the way things are'. (7)

The strict bifurcation of experience means we do not accept that our bodies are influenced as much by psychic influences as by physical impacts. A survey should perhaps be conducted which observed whether adherents to alternative therapies have as much recourse to western medical treatment at its most extreme viz hospitalisation, as do those who give no thought to their physical well-being until such time as they discover they are critically ill. My suspicion is that those who generally have a more holistic approach to health would prove to be far less a burden to national health services than those who don't.

EASTERN MEDICINE

The history of western medicine is inevitably dominated by the so called scientific method and the capacity to analyse, explicate and interpret the machinery of the body.

In the East a more intuitive method prevailed– an awareness that there was something altogether mysterious about the functioning of the body and that the body could not be separated out into component parts but must be considered as a holistic unity.

This Eastern approach continues to this day to be the modus operandi of most alternative and holistic doctors. It is a modus operandi which is dismissed by allopathy as being unscientific. This is clearly illustrated if you visit any mainstream medical textbook or encyclopedia. For instance if you visit the article on Chinese medicine on Wikipedia you will find this:

'It has been described as "fraught with pseudoscience", and the majority of its treatments as having no logical mechanism of action.'

And this:

'One of the basic tenets of TCM (Traditional Chinese Medicine) is that the body's vital energy (ch'i or qi) is circulating through channels called meridians having branches connected to bodily organs and functions. The concept of vital energy is pseudoscience.'

And this:

'There is no scientific evidence for traditional Chinese concepts such as qi, meridians, and acupuncture points. The TCM theory and practice are not based upon scientific knowledge, and there is disagreement between TCM practitioners on what diagnosis and treatments should be used for any given person. The effectiveness of Chinese herbal medicine remains poorly researched and supported, and most of its treatments have no logical mechanism of action. There are concerns over

a number of potentially toxic plants, animal parts, and mineral Chinese compounds, as well as the facilitation of disease. Trafficked and farmed-raised animals used in TCM are a source of several fatal zoonotic diseases. The probable bat-to-human COVID-19 infection may have been among people processing bat carcasses and guano in the production of TCM.’ (8)

What does ‘unscientific’ mean in the context of these articles? Simply that the concepts involved cannot be seen, measured and conceptualised from within the parameters of the Western materialistic scientific paradigm.

There are two reasons for this. Science does not have the technical means available and the scientific researchers do not have the intellectual, emotional or spiritual equipment to understand what they are looking at. This is through no fault of their own. This is because they have been locked into a solely materialistic world view that demands that every piece of research adhere to the fundamental tenets of the central dogmas. This is the purpose of peer review – to ensure that nothing is published or accredited that contradicts the central dogmas

Thus not only is Traditional Chinese medicine unscientific and inefficacious ‘with no logical mechanism of action’ but it is responsible for the ‘facilitation of disease’, the spread of ‘several fatal zoonotic disease’ and oh yes this is the trump card - the spread of COVID 19...Inference inevitably intended – TCM is useless, dangerous – and SHOULD BE EXPUNGED!

Of course Western allopathic medicine is totally scientific, has never been responsible for spreading disease and has never killed anybody in spite of the fact that iatrogenic deaths - that is deaths caused by medical negligence or error - is one of the biggest killers on the planet, placed as the third cause of death behind heart disease and cancer in Europe and America amounting in America alone to 7.8 million iatrogenic deaths over a ten year period which is more than all the casualties from wars that America has fought in its entire history. (9)

As I write this in September 2020 the World Health Organisation has been forced to acknowledge that far from eradicating polio in the third world polio it is accelerating, and the virus being discovered is almost entirely vaccine induced , that is it is not the wild strain of polio that is appearing but the vaccine strain! So the 400 individuals suffering from all the horrendous effects of polio identified so far (and you can bet your bottom dollar that’s a conservative estimate) have all been given the disease by vaccine (10)

But of course because these deaths have been induced by science, by evidence based medicine having entirely ‘logical mechanism of action’ they are entirely justifiable.....presumably.

Chinese traditional medicine has been in existence as long as the Chinese people – it has evolved with them. I find it difficult to believe that the figures for iatrogenic deaths exhibited by Western allopathic medicine could possibly be matched by recipients of TCM. How can I say that? Because there is nothing in the arsenal of herbal medicines purveyed by TCM that could begin to match the toxicity of Western interventions - notably Chemotherapy and Radiation, the standard of care for the disease we call Cancer. I therefore find it laughable that the article on Wikipedia repeatedly expresses concerns re toxicity of the herbs being employed in TCM.

The Cochrane Foundation apparently underwent reviews of many TCM medications and in almost all instances found insufficient proof of efficacy. And I guarantee such proof will never be available.

Why? Because 'proof of efficacy' is always sponsored by major drug companies and major drug companies have a vested interest in ensuring that no proof of efficacy in any treatment that is not pharmaceutical is ever found.

In the end what is efficacy? It is the experience of the patient on the receiving end of the medication. And has nothing to do with peer reviewed double blind studies. Now if TCM was the only medication available, as it inevitably was for thousands of years in China, you could argue that there was nothing to compare with and the populace was being subjected to a paradigm over which they had no choice. But that is no longer the case.

Even in Communist China, which is now at the head of the allopathic technocratic 4th Industrial Revolution we are now witnessing spreading across the Western world, traditional medicine has not been outlawed but is integrated into the allopathic paradigm. While in the western world many thousands of people are turning to Chinese medicine and finding it therapeutic in ways allopathic medicine has failed miserably to address – most notably chronic conditions which have in many instances been brought about by allopathic medications.

Acupuncture is flourishing. Why is that? Because it achieves results. Allopathy will tell you it's entirely as a result of the placebo effect. So what? If it produces results and alleviates suffering it's doing the job required of it – a job which would not have been done by sitting at home popping analgesics and thinking about it.

It could be said that ALL medicine is responsible for the placebo effect, i.e. every single compound we ingest will be effective only to the extent we believe it will be effective. But this is something Allopathy is not willing to countenance; because the allopaths refuse to take cognisance of the human being as a functional unity.

All medicine evolves out of the culture it serves and reflects that culture. Thus Chinese medicine evolves in China, Tibetan medicine in Tibet, Ayurvedic medicine in India, African medicine in Africa, Allopathic medicine has evolved in the Western world with its obsession with materialistic (matter is all there is) Science. But in the end the human species is one species. We are one. And whether you are Indian, Tibetan, Chinese, English or American we are all the same.

Every culture will have different temperamental characteristics, and consequently quite distinct cultures. But every single culture has something to contribute to the whole. Allopathic medicine excels in crisis management because largely that is how we live our lives. The eastern attitude to life is very different – it is more intuitive and instinctive in its approach and is therefore opposed to a mechanistic conception. Therefore its prescriptions are far more likely to treat chronic conditions at the cellular level than the allopathic prescriptions which principally aim at removing symptoms.

In a rightly ordered universe it should be possible for every individual to choose what medical assistance they seek out. Every human being has the right to bodily sovereignty, the right to do their own research and decide for themselves what is suitable for them. The notion that there is only one way and the government will mandate what that way is - under whatever pretext - is obnoxious and should never be countenanced in a free world .

We need to understand the mechanisms by which different cultures have produced different systems of medication, how they have evolved and what they can tell us about the subject of human

health. Once understanding these mechanism we can begin to see how they become applicable or how they deserve to fall into redundancy . In other words what works and what doesn't work?

This is the only question we should ask ourselves. And if we are convinced that a modality doesn't work and is going to be injurious to us or our children then we should refuse it – period.

EGYPTIAN

The history of medicine is of course as long as the history of the human race, but we can only know as far back as humans became capable of keeping some sort of records. Thus we can date as far back to the Egyptian architect/physician Imhotep who in 2600 BC described the diagnosis and treatment of 200 diseases .

As any reader of John West's *The Serpent in the Sky* or the writings of Schwaller de Lubicz will know it is incontestable that the Egyptians had a wholly different view of the universe than we have in the industrialised West in the 21st century. Above all they had a holistic understanding that refused to separate out everything into its constituent parts. They were always seeking to approximate their observations to a unified theory. This is nowhere better illustrated than in their system of writing - the hieroglyphics which adorn their buildings and the many papyrus that have been unearthed by archaeologists over the centuries and are now securely locked away in museums.

Far from the linear Nature of the language with which I am writing this book these hieroglyphs present a means of communication that aimed at communicating layers of meaning many of which are completely lost to our rationalistic intelligence.

In the introduction to Schwaller de Lubicz's *Ancient Egyptian Science and the Evolution of Consciousness* Robert Lawlor looks at the many meanings inherent in the symbol of the jackal, which is often to be found inscribed on funeral urns containing the intestines of the diseases. Lawlor tells us the jackal is associated with the jackal-headed Neter, Anubis, 'who is always pictured leading the soul of the deceased into the first stages of the lower realms of the dwat, or world of transformations'.

Lawlor describes how in Ancient Egypt the Jackal was known as The Judge, because in the way it handles its food it shows the capacity for discernment between what is good and what is bad. Apparently the jackdaw, having torn its prey to pieces buries the detritus and waits for it to rot before attempting to eat it. And it appears to know the precise moment when the food is ready for consumption and can discriminate between what is good to eat and what isn't.

Thus it transforms putrefied flesh into life-giving nourishment. It was thereby for the Egyptians a symbol for the process of digestion, the process which is endemic throughout the natural world, the process of death and rebirth. In order for death and decay to initiate new life there has to be a process of dissolution, represented in our digestion by the action of enzymes that breaks down the food we consume in order to release the nutrients to sustain us. Lawlor points out that this process is emblematic of a much wider syndrome in the human world:

‘Our analytically directed minds are "jackal" in function. Not only do we analyze our society as it undergoes a decomposition, but our analyzing, separating mentality is the force that is destroying it. We are disintegrating not only the atoms of matter, but our social institutions, the very characteristics of our own psychological makeup and physical well-being, and other forms, such as religion and spiritual teachings from many cultures’

And he makes an incredibly important point: ‘Perhaps we are performing this seeming desecration in harmony with the laws of nature, **whereby the death of the old gives life to the new**. The jackal, however, knows innately that the destructive analysis must be arrested at just the right moment... **The Egyptian sage would tell us that we must worship-the jackal function in us and find out from it, through identification, the precise timing and laws applicable in the delicate process of the transmutation of our epoch.**’ (11)

What becomes clear is that the Egyptian way of thinking was rooted in the Hermetic understanding of ‘As Above So Below’. Thus we can be certain that when the Egyptians observed the workings and pathologies of the human body they would have drawn analogies not just with the world in which they lived but the entire cosmos stretching beyond them.

The ancient Egyptian civilization represented a quantum leap on the other ancient cultures. Above all through the hierarchical organisation and stratification of their society the Egyptians for a time achieved a degree of stability and wealth previously unheard of which in turn gave them the leisure to contemplate and analyse the universe in which they found themselves. They were the first people to develop empirical methods to cure disease, rather than simply seeking spiritual explanations for it.

It is well known fact that the Egyptians were skilled embalmers. The perfection of their methods is borne out by the fact Egyptologists have discovered innumerable mummies in states of almost perfect preservation. The process of embalming inevitably meant that the practitioners could observe and understand the construction of the human body, even if this didn’t mean they understood its actual workings.

THE CHANNEL THEORY

The Egyptians developed a theory of physiology that saw the heart as the centre of a system of 46 tubes, or 'channels', which has come to be known as the Channel Theory. They may not have understood the function of all the different channels – the veins, arteries, intestines, lungs etc - but they understood one absolutely critical thing – namely that disease always seemed to develop as the result of one or more of the channels getting blocked.

Their observation of these inner workings was of course always confined to when the body was dead. But they were also able to arrive at conclusions from their observations of the natural world.

It has been suggested that they made a correlation between the functioning (or malfunctioning) of their agricultural irrigation channels and the workings of the channels in the body; for they knew from bitter experiences when an irrigation channel became blocked it could cause immense damage to their fields.

Many of their cures were based on this 'Channel Theory'. They thought that if they could unblock the 'channels' of the body by making people vomit, or bleed, or empty their bowels, then they could cure sickness – and they probably weren't so far wrong...

This may seem ridiculously simplistic. Yet if we stop to think about it how often is a blockage in the body the cause of disease? And how often in our daily lives do we experience the results of the pipe of flesh becoming blocked through inadequate digestion with attendant symptoms, of constipation, heart burn, indigestion, etc. This syndrome extends to all systems of the body. (12)

Recently we have experienced with the roll out of the COVID vaccines an explosion of problems relating to blood clots – strokes, heart attacks, and other shocking neurological problems. All caused by blockages caused by the mRNA vaccines. Physicians who have taken the trouble to analyze the blood of patients who have been recently vaccinated with these vaccines have found that the common denominator is a disastrous clotting of the blood, to such an extent that the COVID vaccine has been dubbed 'the clot shot'. Anything that impedes the flow of blood in the organism is going to have disastrous consequence – the Egyptians could have told us this. (13)

It might be thought that the Egyptian's channel theory is similar to the Chinese concept of meridians in the body that is the basis of the Chinese practise of Acupuncture. The comparison is useful because it highlights a fundamental distinction between the two cultures.

The Egyptians were empiricists and based their researches upon their observations in real time in the 'real' world. So their channel theory was achieved through observation of the blood vessels and the gut while the Chinese approach, while still based on observation, was altogether more intuitive and theoretical, and relied on the concept of an energetic body quite distinct from the corporeal one. The interesting thing is the efficacy of acupuncture has never gone away; while many of the observations of the ancient Egyptians have long been superseded.

What does this tell us? The empirical scientific method is only as good and as relevant as the physician employing it at the time they employ it. This has been clearly demonstrated throughout the history of medicine that has ensued ever since.

THE GREEKS

The whole history of medicine could be said to witness the gradual erosion of the holistic conception of human health enjoyed by primitive peoples, up to and including the Egyptians, to an almost entirely mechanistic understanding of the human body divorced from all spiritual, emotional or intellectual content.

In some ways it could be said the rot that has led to the medical fascism being rolled out across the globe today (2021) was instigated by the Greeks. Why? Because the Greeks exalted Reason above all other human attributes and the faculty of reason was indistinguishable in their thinking from the employment of logic, and logic is always a left brain activity devoted to separating out and analysing the constituent parts of a problem or project. And this was their approach to the human body.

And we can be enormously grateful for what the ancient Greeks brought us. For all our science and technology has stemmed from their understanding of how to employ the faculty of reason. But unfortunately, the same mentality that eventually saw the creation of the printing press and the steam engine has been applied to the human body and to the subject of health now to such an extent that the only thing Western medicine excels at is crisis management.

One of the biggest advances the Greeks made on the Egyptians was the realisation that the human body was not needed in the afterlife. Whereas the Egyptians were seeking to preserve the body for the afterlife the Greeks were treating it as the disposable remnants of **this** life. Therefore Greek doctors at Alexandria in Egypt began to dissect bodies. Some even dissected the bodies of criminals who were still alive. This was how the surgeon Herophilus realised that the brain, not the heart, controls the movement of the limbs, and Erasistratus discovered that the blood moves through the veins - although he did not realise that it circulated. Thus the Greeks began to find out in a systematic way about the **inside** of the body.

And this understanding was critical for the development of surgery and life saving interventions when the body has broken down through persistent abuse or neglect. So it has been generally agreed that the barbaric process of human vivisection was justified, and this also is symptomatic of a pathological tendency that extends throughout the civilization emanating from the Greeks, a tendency that can be summed up with the term 'for the greater good'. Celsus, a Roman writer on medical history justified the suffering of the criminals as providing 'remedies for innocent people of all future ages'.....

A Greek physician, Hippocrates is often regarded as the father of modern medicine. A century or more after his death a group of medical works was gathered together under his name. The Hippocratic Collection, and in particular the Hippocratic Oath, which is part of it, has remained the broad basis of medical principle up to our own day.

Hippocrates practised and taught medicine in about 400 BC on the Greek island of Kos. Where Hippocrates differed from his contemporaries was in paying close attention to the symptoms of disease, a tendency that has become a disease in itself in the current age where far too often we are treating symptoms rather than the causes of disease.

I think it is worth reminding ourselves of the precise wording of the Hippocratic Oath taken by every aspiring physician before entering the medical; profession as published on the website of the NIH in America:

Hippocratic Oath

I swear by Apollo the physician, and Asclepius, and Hygieia and Panacea and all the gods and goddesses as my witnesses, that, according to my ability and judgement, I will keep this Oath and this contract:

To hold him who taught me this art equally dear to me as my parents, to be a partner in life with him, and to fulfill his needs when required; to look upon his offspring as equals to my own siblings, and to teach them this art, if they shall wish to learn it, without fee or contract; and that by the set rules, lectures, and every other mode of instruction, I will impart a knowledge of the art to my own

sons, and those of my teachers, and to students bound by this contract and having sworn this Oath to the law of medicine, but to no others.

I will use those dietary regimens which will benefit my patients according to my greatest ability and judgement, and I will do no harm or injustice to them.

I will not give a lethal drug to anyone if I am asked, nor will I advise such a plan; and similarly I will not give a woman a pessary to cause an abortion.

In purity and according to divine law will I carry out my life and my art.

I will not use the knife, even upon those suffering from stones, but I will leave this to those who are trained in this craft.

Into whatever homes I go, I will enter them for the benefit of the sick, avoiding any voluntary act of impropriety or corruption, including the seduction of women or men, whether they are free men or slaves.

Whatever I see or hear in the lives of my patients, whether in connection with my professional practice or not, which ought not to be spoken of outside, I will keep secret, as considering all such things to be private.

So long as I maintain this Oath faithfully and without corruption, may it be granted to me to partake of life fully and the practice of my art, gaining the respect of all men for all time. However, should I transgress this Oath and violate it, may the opposite be my fate.

Translated by Michael North, National Library of Medicine, 2002 (14)

Interestingly it is published with this addenda 'It also does not explicitly contain the phrase, "First, do no harm," which is commonly attributed to it.' And no, it doesn't contain the phrase 'First do no harm' but it does contain the phrase '**and I will do no harm or injustice to them**' i.e. my patients....

I wonder why the NIH is so keen to point out the phrase 'First do no harm' is not included? Does it suggest it's OK to commit harm secondarily or thirdly? The text itself doesn't qualify the statement. Actually 'I will do no harm or injustice' is far more all-inclusive than 'First do no harm'. And in the COVID era it has been all but totally abandoned. For now it would seem the Hippocratic Oath has been wholly dismissed and physicians are ONLY answerable to the administration they serve rather than the individual needs of the patient.

FOUR HUMOURS

It was another Greek physician, one Polybus, who had an even more far reaching influence on the history of medicine when in an essay entitled ***On the Nature of Man*** he introduced a medical theory which became orthodox in Europe for some 2000 years. (I have seen this sometimes attributed to Hippocrates himself) It states that human beings are composed of four substances or 'humours', just as inanimate matter is made up of four elements.

The Human body contains blood, phlegm, yellow bile, and black bile. These are the things that make up its constitution and cause its pains and health. Health is primarily that state in which these constituent substances are in the correct proportion to each other, both in strength and quantity, and are well mixed. Pain occurs when one of the substances presents either a deficiency or an excess, or is separated in the body and not mixed with others. (15)

Too much of any one humour will give a person certain recognizable characteristics. He or she will be sanguine, phlegmatic, melancholy or choleric.

This notion of the humours prevailed until the middle of the 19th century when it was supplanted by Pasteur's Germ Theory. I leave the reader to decide whether that was a good thing or not... (16)

THE ROMANS

The Romans were a highly practical people as befits a nation of empire builders. The same mentality that prevailed in ancient Rome prevails across the world today with one critical difference. Where the Romans instigated measures that demonstrably made sense and saved lives we in the 21st century seem to be hell bent on instigating as many modalities that destroy lives as we can muster.

The Romans preferred prevention to cure and put all their energies into public health facilities, rather than following the medical theories that they knew about from the Greeks – who they distrusted.

Like the Egyptians and the Greeks, the Romans believed in personal health and hygiene. The writer Juvenal coined the phrase 'a healthy mind in a healthy body' while Celsus advised exercises before a meal, and bathing weak parts of the body. Galen prescribed gym exercises and deep breathing as a way to health.

GALEN

Galen was of Greek origin but is usually remembered as Roman since most of his professional life was spent in the service of Rome. He was the first physician to be passionate about writing and his huge influence can be put down almost entirely to the assiduousness with which he documented all his observations. These observations came from two sources – working as the attending physician to gladiators and his dissection of apes and pigs.

In AD 158 Galen was appointed chief physician to the gladiators in Pergamum. The appointment inevitably gave him the opportunity to study wounds of all kinds. His knowledge of muscles was invaluable in enabling him to warn his patients of the likely outcome of the operations he carried out on them. But it was principally his dissection of apes and pigs which gave him the detailed information for his medical tracts on the organs of the body. Nearly 100 of these tracts survive. They became the basis of Galen's great reputation in medieval medicine, unchallenged until the anatomical work of Vesalius.

Through his experiments Galen was able to overturn many long-held beliefs, such as the theory (first proposed by the Hippocratic school in about 400 BC, and maintained even by the physicians of Alexandria) that the arteries contain air - carrying it to all parts of the body from the heart and the lungs. This belief is based originally on the arteries of dead animals, which appear to be empty.

Galen demonstrated that living arteries contain blood. His error, which became the established medical orthodoxy for centuries, was to assume that the blood goes back and forth from the heart in an ebb-and-flow motion. This theory held sway until the time of Harvey.

Nevertheless Galen had an incalculable influence on medicine for the next 1000 years. His books shows a sound knowledge of bone structure. He also studied the lungs, the muscles, the heart and blood and the nervous system. From his experiments on pigs when he cut the spinal cord in different places he realised how the nervous system takes messages from the brain to the muscles. Inevitably he made some mistakes in his anatomical discoveries, solely carried out on pigs and monkeys, when translating the results of his experiments onto humans. But he remains a giant in innovation for his time and can be compared with Ptolemy in the world of astronomy, in that he established a paradigm which, although faulty, yet prevailed for centuries to come.

THE DARK AGES

Mediaeval medicine acknowledged many essentials to health that we seem to have lost, namely the importance of fresh air and exercise and the state of your spiritual health. In mediaeval times it was advocated that you visit your priest BEFORE you visit a doctor. And when you consider the work of Bruce Lipton and Louise Haye it is easy to see there was scientific justification for this. We get sick far more easily from the way we think than from what we eat.....(17)

Mediaeval medicine was dominated by practitioners in the Church and by so-called folk remedies – that is plant and herbal remedies that had been discovered and utilised successfully by generations of ordinary people going about their ordinary lives.

The only hospitals tended to be affiliated either to universities or monasteries. In his play **Romeo and Juliet** Shakespeare portrays a monk Friar Lawrence who eloquently describes the powers he has discovered in plants and herbs:

O, mickle is the powerful grace that lies

In herbs, plants, stones, and their true qualities:

For nought so vile that on the earth doth live

But to the earth some special good doth give,

Nor aught so good but strain'd from that fair use

Revolts from true birth, stumbling on abuse:

Virtue itself turns vice, being misapplied;

And vice sometimes by action dignified.
Within the infant rind of this small flower
Poison hath residence and medicine power:
For this, being smelt, with that part cheers each part;
Being tasted, slays all senses with the heart.
Two such opposed kings encamp them still
In man as well as herbs, grace and rude will;
And where the worser is predominant,
Full soon the canker death eats up that plant.

Thus we can see the application of the Christian sentiments that inevitably filled a monk's life, sentiments that ultimately see Christ as the ultimate physician and all of Creation as being in some way reflective of the duality at the heart of the Christian religion – the potential for grace or sin, health or sickness being ever held in a constant delicate balance.

The words of Friar Lawrence could have been taken from the writings of Paracelsus. Paracelsus was one of the great physicians of mediaeval times and he brought to the task of healing people a unique perspective

A DIFFERENT VIEW OF THE PHYSICIAN'S JOB – PARACELSUS & GOETHE

Paracelsus's philosophy and practise of medicine was rooted in the Hermetic Notion of 'As above So below'. For Paracelsus there could be no distinction between the inner and the outer, the physical and the spiritual, between subject and object. The essence of his medicine was the conviction that 'Life is spiritual'.

"It cannot be denied that the air gives life to all corporeal things, such as grow from the earth and are born of it ; but the special life of each thing is a spiritual being, an invisible and intangible spirit There is nothing corporeal which has not within itself a spiritual essence, and there is nothing which does not contain a life hidden within. Life is something spiritual. Life is not only in that which moves, such as men and animals, but in all things ; for what would be a corporeal form without a spirit? The form may be destroyed; but the spirit remains and is living, for it is the subjective life. There are as many spirits and lives as there are bodily forms. Therefore there are celestial, infernal, and terrestrial spirits, spirits of human beings, of metals, stones, plants, &c.

The spirit is the life and the balsam within all corporeal things"(18)

This is about as far removed as it would be possible to be from the modern practise of medicine, which views the physical body as no more than a machine and searches always for one solution one panacea for each particular disease, instead of acknowledging, as Paracelsus did, that two individuals may demonstrate identical symptoms but require entirely different treatment according to their distinctive individual functioning as spiritual beings.

Now it seems to me that the reason Paracelsus is dismissed today as antiquated, and unscientific, is not so much a question of what he was actually saying but a question of semantics – that is how he said it.

We may struggle today with notions of the magical or the spiritual. We may fancy ourselves as hardened materialists who refuse to acknowledge anything beyond the material; but if we discount all the talk about spirits and magic and supplant it with the notion of our interior emotional, psychological life, maybe we won't find it so difficult to understand where Paracelsus is coming from; because whether or not we believe in an afterlife or even a spiritual life, we all know that we have an emotional life – because we experience it day in day out.

And we may attribute this emotional life merely to the action of hormones and the functioning of the endocrine system – i.e. we may ascribe our emotions purely to physiological causes; but perhaps we might allow ourselves to wonder is it possible that the emotions that we allow ourselves to experience might have an influence on the physical functioning of the endocrine system...?

If we really think about it we know that our physical and emotional or psychological lives are inextricably entwined. If we eat a big meal we feel sleepy, if we don't get enough sleep we get tired and irritable. Conversely if we are setting out on holiday, regardless of whether we've had enough sleep, regardless of what we had to eat for breakfast we feel happy and excited. Merely thinking about something can change the way we feel physically. We think about starting a new job we get 'butterflies' in the pit of the stomach. We think about someone who has just died we feel sad, we may even weep. We look through a family photo album and we are carried away with a flood of memories every one of which may evoke a different emotion. And yes, those emotions are the result of changes in the balance of endocrines in our blood stream, but it doesn't change the fact that those physiological changes responsible for the change in emotions were evoked, initiated by, thoughts – mind influences matter every bit as much as matter influences mind – the two cannot be separated out. And this is all that Paracelsus - and Goethe after him - are arguing for; that we cannot discount the mental component in our lives – the spiritual component – call it what you will.

So much disease is initiated by the way in which we experience our lives emotionally and psychologically. Most animals only get sick when they are about to die. Human beings get sick all the time; and the reason for this is the complexity of the relationship between the physical and mental components.

The central concept in Paracelsus' medical philosophy is that of signature. Every organic being has its own signature and the job of the physician is to identify what the signature is and bring like together with like (see below)

We can see how this concept was the basis of Homeopathy.

In De Natura (Check) Paracelsus writes:

'I have reflected a great deal upon the magical powers of the soul of man, and I have discovered a great many secrets in Nature, and I will tell you that he only can be a true physician who has acquired this power. If our physicians did possess it, their books might be burnt and their medicines be thrown into the ocean, and the world would be all the more benefited by it. Magic inventrix finds everywhere what is needed, and more than will be required. The soul does not perceive the external or internal physical construction of herbs and roots, but it intuitively perceives their powers and virtues, and recognises at once their signatum. This signatum (or signature) is a certain organic vital activity, giving to each natural object (in contradistinction to artificially made objects) a certain similarity with a certain condition produced by disease, and through which health may be restored in specific diseases in the diseased part.

This signatum is often expressed even in the exterior form of things, and by observing that form we may learn something in regard to their interior qualities, even without using our interior sight. We see that the internal character of a man is often expressed in his exterior appearance, even in the manner of his walking and in the sound of his voice. Likewise the hidden character of things is to a certain extent expressed in their outward forms. As long as man remained in a natural state, he recognised the signatures of things and knew their true character; but the more he diverged from the path of Nature, and the more his mind became captivated by illusive external appearances...'(19)

This concept of the signature of things is at the heart of the ancient art of medicine practised to this day by the shamans in native Indian tribes such as the Navaho of South America.

What Paracelsus is saying is that originally Man had the ability to recognise and identify this signature of things – but we lost the ability through the process of so called civilisation and the scientific approach which separates us out from the universe that surrounds us, that insists on making a clear distinction between subject and object.

The Navaho Indians drink ayahuasca and other hallucinogenics in order to enter into the spirit of plants. By so doing they can identify which plant can be used for which patient; notice I do not say 'which condition', but 'which patient' – because it is of the essence of Paracelsus's procedure that each patient is unique and will require specific antidote – not necessarily applicable to any other patient with the same condition.

THE RISE OF MATERIALISM

From the 17th century on this sort of approach to medicine became absolutely taboo, dismissed as airy fairy nonsense – the province of poets and mystics, not men of science.

One poet who refused to accept this hard and fast distinction between science and art, between mind and matter, body and spirit was Wilhem Goethe. In his book *The Lost Art of Imagination* Gary Lachmann writes at length about Goethe's unique approach to scientific research. Concerning evolution:

‘(Goethe) did not see it as a mechanical process, driven by ‘natural selection,’ ‘survival of the fittest’ and accidental mutations brought about by sheer chance. On the contrary, evolution for Goethe was the sign of an intelligent force working from within outward, rather than the result of purely external factors impinging on a passive, reactive matter. Nature was a great alchemist and in its manifold forms Goethe saw the active, creative response of life to the surroundings in which it found itself, as well as the growth and development of its own inherent purposiveness, its own self-direction. For Goethe life was not some infinitely plastic stuff that would passively submit to the push and pull of the environment, **but an intelligent creative force that took advantage of the conditions in which it found itself in order to actualise to the optimum its inherent possibilities.**’ (20)

The key sentence here is

Nature was a great alchemist and in its manifold forms Goethe saw the active, creative response of life to the surroundings in which it found itself, as well as the growth and development of its own inherent purposiveness, its own self-direction

Now this may strike us as no less airy fairy than the writings of Paracelsus. But in the New Biology there is increasingly acknowledgement of the fact that environment is the clue to gene expression. (21)

Through his study of plants Goethe came to the conclusion that all plants are but manifestations of the Urpflanze – the ultimate plant that was expressing itself in a myriad different ways through all individual plants

Lachman again:

Many have tried to explain it and Goethe himself was aware of the difficulty in doing so. ‘My theory is difficult to describe,’ he confided in a journal. ‘No matter how clearly and exactly it is written down, it is impossible to understand merely from reading’. Goethe’s remark tells us that what is important in being able to understand his idea is that one should have the kind of experience that enabled Goethe to see his Primal Plant. **One could know it adequately only in this way, and this required a special effort of imagination, what Goethe called ‘active seeing’,** something different from the passive reflection we usually consider ‘seeing’ to be. Goethe’s ‘active seeing’ is similar to the effort that Owen Barfield suggested was needed in order to experience ‘participation’ consciously. **In essence Goethe and Barfield are speaking of the same thing: using the imagination as a means of knowledge.** Goethe’s Urpflanze was – or is – a kind of botanical Platonic Form, an ideal model from which all actual plants emerge. In Jungian terms we can say it is the ‘archetypal’ plant.’ (22)

Now this notion of ‘active seeing’ is no different from what Paracelsus is talking about when he talks about the signature of things: ‘This signatum is often expressed even in the exterior form of things, and by observing that form we may learn something in regard to their interior qualities’.

It is also, I would suggest, this very form of ‘active seeing’ that the Navaho Indians aim to promote when under the influence of ayahuasca – seeing through the surface of things to the essence contained within. And it is this concern for the essence of things that is demonstrably lacking from contemporary medicine and I am convinced is responsible for the total stalemate that pertains when it comes to the treatment of cancer.

As Wilhelm Reich ascertained cancer is a disease of the entire organism; and is more often than not preceded by emotional distress or dysfunction. If we don't take this into account we are unlikely to get to the root of the problem.

PETROLEUM

It is impossible to discuss the disease of modern medicine without reference to petroleum which is at the base of so many pharmaceutical products. Indeed it was John Rockefeller's realisation that he could capitalise on the waste products of his oil production through utilising them in the productions of medicines that enabled him to monopolise the medical industry and ultimately monopolise global health through the creation of the World Health Organisation – with all the disastrous consequences we see today.

It may seem a very strange notion that medicine can come from petroleum but the potential for medical applications of petroleum has been known for centuries. 'Petroleum' is a Latinization of the Byzantine Greek and means "rock oil," a straightforward description of the syrup of hydrocarbons found between layers of rock. Centuries before being tapped and processed to power the modern world petroleum had been employed for medicinal purposes. The Persian polymath Ibn Sina (c.980-1037), who was known in the West as Avicenna, discussed medicinal petroleum in his enormously influential encyclopaedia of medicine. Its translation into Latin spread that knowledge into Europe, where it reached Constantinus Africanus (c.1020-1087), the first Latin writer to 'employ the word petroleum' (23)

So there's nothing new about the medicinal use of petroleum. What is new is the sheer scale and ubiquity of it. Mention of petroleum leads us inexorably to the founding of what I shall call the Medical Industrial Complex.

SOME HISTORY: CHAPTER 1 A HISTORY OF TRIAL AND MOSTLY ERROR FOOTNOTES

1 See <http://www.historyworld.net/wrldhis/PlainTextHistories.asp?historyid=aa52>

2 See http://www.japsonline.com/admin/php/uploads/121_pdf.pdf

3 See <https://www.amazon.co.uk/Mans-Search-Meaning-classic-Holocaust/dp/1846041244>

4 See Colin Wilson *Atlantis and the Kingdom of the Neanderthals*
<https://www.amazon.co.uk/Atlantis-Kingdom-Neanderthals-Years-History/dp/1591430593>

Jeremy Narby The Cosmic Serpent <https://www.amazon.co.uk/Cosmic-Serpent-DNA-Origins-Knowledge/dp/075380851X>

For an extensive article on Ahayuasca by Jeremy Narby see: <https://greatmystery.org/jeremynarby>

5 See Colin Wilson *Beyond the Outsider* Appendix 1 The Mescaline Experience Arthur Barker Ltd 1965

6 See *The Placebo Effect: An Interdisciplinary Exploration*: 8 (Mind/Brain/Behavior Initiative) Ed Anne Harrington Harvard University Press 1999

See also <https://www.amazon.co.uk/Placebo-Effect-Interdisciplinary-Exploration-Initiative/dp/067466986X>

7 See Colin Wilson *Atlantis and the Kingdom of the Neanderthals* See:

<https://www.simonandschuster.com/books/Atlantis-and-the-Kingdom-of-the-Neanderthals/Colin-Wilson/9781591430599>

8 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Traditional_Chinese_medicine

9 See <https://www.globalresearch.ca/drug-induced-iatrogenic-disorders-the-third-leading-cause-of-death-in-the-us-and-britain/5626283>

10 See <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/news/polio-vaccine-causing-polio-outbreaks-in-africa-who-admits>

11 See *Symbol And The Symbolic Ancient Egypt and The Evolution Of Consciousness* - Schwaller De Lubicz Inner Traditions Bear and Company; Original ed. edition (22 Jun. 2000) ISBN-10 : 9780892810222

12 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ancient_Egyptian_medicine

13 See <https://drrichwier.com/2021/08/18/mengele-fauci-zyklon-b-and-the-poisonous-clot-shot>

14 See https://www.nlm.nih.gov/hmd/greek/greek_oath.html

15 See Mann, W. N. (1983). G. E. R. Lloyd (ed.). *Hippocratic writings*. Translated by J Chadwick. Harmondsworth: Penguin. p. 262. ISBN 978-0140444513.

16 For a complete breakdown of the Greeks' understanding of the four humours see: http://www.greekmedicine.net/b_p/Four_Humors.html

17 See <https://www.historyextra.com/period/medieval/medieval-medicine-killer-or-cure>

18 See <https://selfdefinition.org/magic/paracelsus/hartmann-life-of-paracelsus/03-cosmology.htm>

19 See <http://naturasophia.com/Paracelsus.html>

20 See Lachman, Gary. *Lost Knowledge of the Imagination* (Kindle Locations 1155-1158). Floris Books. Kindle Edition.

21 See the researches of Mina Bissell. https://www.ted.com/speakers/mina_bissell

22 See Lachman, Gary. *Lost Knowledge of the Imagination* (Kindle Locations 1187-1191). Floris Books. Kindle Edition.

23 See <https://daily.jstor.org/petroleum-used-medicine>

SOME HISTORY: CHAPTER 2 THE FOUNDING OF ROCKEFELLER MEDICINE

DR DULCAMARA

It is impossible to comprehend the state of modern medicine without understanding the influence of the Rockefeller family, and their impact on the development of the medical industrial complex over the past 100 years or so. Two researchers in recent years have revealed in depth the Rockefeller influence - G. Edward Griffin and James Corbett in his documentary "How Big Oil Conquered the World,"

Until the latter half of the 19th century most medicines were natural products that could not be patented and therefore could not be capitalised upon, except by individuals concocting their own potions – individuals like JDR's father William Rockefeller who was little more than a travelling salesman who travelled the US retailing various potions making outlandish claims for his dubious products, not unlike Doctor Dulcamara in Donizetti's opera *L'elisir d'amore*, The Elixir of Love. The elixir of the title is in actual fact nothing more than wine decanted into a medicine bottle.

An article that appeared in the St Louis Dispatch of Feb 2nd 1908 described how for years, William lived under assumed names and prior to his death had been masquerading as Dr. Levingston. An associate recalled how he "had a big jug of medicine and [he] treated all diseases from the same jug," The good doctor would laugh about his concoction magically being able to cure anyone willing to give him money. William would have been astounded at the massive industry his son was instrumental in bringing into existence using precisely the same con trick - the notion 'Doctor always know best' – even when he doesn't. (1)

John D. learned a lot from his father's example. William Rockefeller had called his brand of snake oil "Nujol," which stood for "new oil,". His son's company Standard Oil promoted "Nujol" as a laxative under their Stanco subsidiary. "Nujol" sold at the druggist for 28 cents per six ounce bottle; it cost Standard Oil less than one-fifth of one cent to manufacture. Thus was immediately illustrated a potential for mark up and profit that was too good to be true.

In his book, "Bloodlines of the Illuminati," Fritz Springmeier describes how JD's father (William Avery Rockefeller, 1810-1906?) was "totally corrupt and lacked any type of morals." He was a con-man, a gambler, a bigamist, involved in the occult, practiced black magic, sold narcotics (it wasn't illegal then), and eventually went into the oil business. He stole, lied, and abused his way through life, and although he wore the best of clothes and never lacked for money, he made most of his money dishonestly. He married at least two women around the U.S., and had a number of mistresses. He was charged with raping a woman and escaped the state of New York to prevent being sent to jail for it. (2)

JD's mother was Eliza Davidson. When she married William, she moved in with him and his mistress. Springmeier's book alleges that Eliza was an extremely cruel woman although historians have been persuaded to characterize her as a very pious woman. She may well have been both – pious and

cruel – the two often go together. For what is piety other than self righteousness? And self righteousness is always indifferent to the needs and feelings of the other; in other words cruel.

It was in this environment that young JD grew up, an environment devoid of real love, warmth and affection, an environment that undoubtedly shaped his psychological outlook on life. Springmeier notes that one of the most compelling attributes in JD's rise to power was his utter ruthlessness; he was willing to do anything to gain power over others. His abiding motto was 'The only sin is competition' and he had a genius for removing it.

HOW DOES AN OIL MAGNATE BECOME A MEDICAL EXPERT?

So how is it an oil tycoon came to involve himself in medicine? In the case of John D. Rockefeller the answer is simple. He had made a vast fortune out of drilling for oil. Oil is the result of but one part of a process that also releases coal and gas. Inevitably in the search for oil there is an accumulation of other products that are useless to the oil producer. Chief among these other products is coal tar. By the time John D entered the oil business coal tar had already been identified as having anti microbial properties.

Let us not forget that anti microbial means anti life; that is a poison. This is the crux of the matter. Once Pasteur's Germ Theory had established itself as prevailing dogma the principle challenge for the newly emerging medical profession was finding the means to kill the invading critters – that is the germs and viruses marauding across the planet waiting to assail us all. What was needed was a poison that would do this without killing the patient.

Coal tar was initially considered a filthy, useless industrial waste product, a result of gas production from coal. However, in the 19th century it became the foundation of the European dyestuffs industry, and it was not long before it also became the foundation of the pharmaceutical drug industry.

Indeed there was a time when coal tar derivative dyes and drugs were interchangeable: chemicals in coal tar were altered and turned into both dyes and drugs. For instance in 1856, 18 year old William Henry Perkin was trying to synthesize quinine, the anti-malarial drug, when he accidentally created "aniline purple" dye, later renamed "mauve" or "mauveine". Coal tar derivatives are still used in cosmetics and pharmaceuticals to this day.

When chemists started making claims for medicinal properties in the chemical compounds resulting from their researches into dyes a whole new market opened up because suddenly it was possible to come up with an entirely original concoction, patent it, and mass produce it. The first prime example of this was Bayer's success with Aspirin derived from the willow tree.

In 1828 Johann Büchner, a professor at the University of Munich, isolated a yellow substance from the tannins of willow trees that he named salicin, the Latin word for willow. In 1829 a pure crystalline form of salicin was isolated by Henri Leroux, a French pharmacist, who then used it to treat rheumatism. In the late 1800s large-scale production of salicylic acid for the treatment of pain and fever was initiated by the Heyden Chemical Company in Germany. (3)

The firm Bayer was founded in 1863 in Barmen as a partnership between dye salesman Friedrich Bayer and dyer Friedrich Weskott as a dyestuffs producer.

Wikipedia tells us: 'The versatility of aniline chemistry led Bayer to expand their business into other areas, and in 1899 Bayer launched the compound acetylsalicylic acid under the trademarked name Aspirin. In 1904 Bayer received a trademark for the "Bayer Cross" logo, which was subsequently stamped onto each aspirin tablet, creating an iconic product that is still sold by Bayer.

In 1898, Bayer began selling patented Diacetylmorphine which Bayer aggressively promoted as "Heroin," a product of boiling opium, as a children's cough medicine, or for adults, claiming it was not addictive....' (4)

Bayer's success with Aspirin and Heroin was a major incentive to any ambitious entrepreneur, and pointed the way to a bright future for any promoter of this new type of medicine, which has sometimes been characterised as Heroic medicine, a medicine based above all on fighting and destroying symptoms.

What is Aspirin? An analgesic and pain killer. What does every living creature want to avoid at all costs? Pain. This was the USP, the central marketing tactic for the new medicine. It was a means of achieving a pain free existence.

It was also the beginning of the end in terms of the human race understanding what really constitutes health. Because this new paradigm was aimed principally at treating symptoms – of which pain has always been the most egregious. And eventually this addressing of symptoms would become the centre of the business model that assumes health is no more than an absence of symptoms – or pain.

I have seen it suggested that a great part of the overwhelming mortality experienced globally in the so called Spanish flu was caused by chronic over prescription of aspirin and I can well believe it. It is a problem that remains to this day with a huge over dependency on antipyretics such as paracetamol and ibuprofen both of which can have fatal consequences if used to excess and both of which interfere with the cell mediated response so critical to achieving lasting immunity to anything. Tamiflu is only the latest rebranding of this sort of medication designed to stop the symptoms in their track.

Thus it was patent medicine and European chemistry morphed into a paradigm of pharmaceutical drugs, where industrial titans such as Rockefeller and Carnegie poured bottomless funds into the creation of entire medical schools, licensing laws, research projects, and more.

This new concept of medicine has to be understood in the context of the Industrial Revolution which in itself was a product of the Age of Enlightenment that put Man at the centre of the universe and established the conviction that Man was infinitely perfectible.

The notion established itself that Mankind could achieve anything – anything at all. By the beginning of the 20th century having established electricity, telecommunications, locomotion and very shortly aviation, it didn't seem too far-fetched to imagine that it was going to be possible to eradicate disease in the same way we had learned to defy gravity and communicate across the air waves. And

JDR saw himself as the man who was going to achieve this. The incentive was purely monetary. The best thing about petrochemicals was that everything could be patented and sold for high profits.

But there was one big problem for Rockefeller and that was that natural/herbal medicines were very popular in America at that time. Almost half the doctors and medical colleges in the U.S. were practicing holistic medicine, using knowledge from Europe and Native Americans.

I watched an interview recently with Dr Rima Laibow, who at the outset of the interview describes how in one of the first lectures she attended at medical school she was informed that virtually everything she would be treating in her career would be side effects – side effects from pharmaceutical drugs, because, as the instructor informed her, virtually every pharmaceutical drug prescribed poisons the enzyme systems in the body. Dr Laibow never forgot the lesson. She has never prescribed a pharmaceutical drug. (5)

And yet this is the paradigm that has been relentlessly promoted for well over a century now and has resulted in a situation where iatrogenic death – death caused by medical error – is the third leading cause of death in the world behind cancer and heart disease. When you realise that a vast amount of cancer and heart disease is caused by prescriptions of pharmaceutical drugs, prescriptions that are probably not included as being the result of medical error this pushes iatrogenic death to the NO 1 cause of death on the planet today; and this is what Rockefeller and Carnegie poured their millions into.

COLOURANTS

Dr Stefan Lanke has described how it was discovered dyes have antimicrobial properties:

‘The second thing that was derived from Germany and Robert Koch, was this: Robert Koch relied on new colorants to be able to dye bacteria. And naturally, he received these dyes from the colorant industry. Then, all other medical researcher took the same colorants, took healthy tissue, they acidified the tissue and discovered they had the same colouring reaction and the exact same bacteria can be seen and photographed, just as Robert Koch did.

But then they also discovered, these dyes killed bacteria by making holes in them, they inhibit the DNA of the bacteria, these can no longer reproduce, the bacteria die. From this, antibiotics were derived, from colorants. BASF, BAYER, IG Farben, Hoechst, Merk and so on.

The pharma- industry was derived from colorant manufacturers based on the infection hypothesis.’
(6)

This article is essential reading for anyone who wants to get a grasp on the historical perspective behind virology – a perspective that has almost wholly been excised from the history books.

Lanke’s English is limited, or the translation makes quaint reading, but the message is abundantly clear. It is impossible to divorce the history of medicine from political history. As Rudolph Virchow , the bacteriologist with the most integrity, once remarked "Medicine is a social science, and politics is nothing else but medicine on a large scale".

Before the advent of penicillin the principle anti microbial medication was sulfonamide.

Wikipedia explains: 'Sulfonamide drugs were the first broadly effective antibacterials to be used systemically, and paved the way for the antibiotic revolution in medicine. The first sulfonamide, trade-named Prontosil, was a prodrug. Experiments with Prontosil began in 1932 in the laboratories of Bayer AG, at that time a component of the huge German chemical trust IG Farben. The Bayer team believed that coal-tar dyes which are able to bind preferentially to bacteria and parasites might be used to attack harmful organisms in the body. After years of fruitless trial-and-error work on hundreds of dyes, a team led by physician/researcher Gerhard Domagk (working under the general direction of IG Farben executive Heinrich Hörlein) finally found one that worked: a red dye synthesized by Bayer chemist Josef Klarer that had remarkable effects on stopping some bacterial infections in mice. The first official communication about the breakthrough discovery was not published until 1935, more than two years after the drug was patented by Klarer and his research partner Fritz Mietzsch' (7)

Thus medicine was no longer primarily about Biology. It was primarily about chemistry and could be practised under the cloak of 'science' – the same science that had so successfully ushered in the Industrial Revolution and all the technological advancements that came with it.

There can be no question that the ascendancy of Pasteur's Germ Theory in the halls of medicine was principally responsible for instigating this new medical paradigm; for the Germ Theory is a paradigm that characterises disease as the enemy - an enemy that has to be sought out and exterminated. The fact that Pasteur was a chemist and not a biologist only underlines the paradigm shift that was taking place.

The genius of Pasteur did not lie in his understanding of biology but in his understanding of the tenor of the times and the ruthless ethic of self aggrandizing power and corruption that underpinned the capitalism and colonialism which had characterised the 19th century, and was in itself only a reflection of his own ruthless ambition, no different from that of J.D. Rockefeller.

Once Rockefeller had appreciated the profit potential the new medicine presented it wasn't long before he set about getting in on the act. The first thing was to establish an unassailable monopoly over the means of production. To this end he joined forces with other oligarchs like Andrew Carnegie, the steel magnate, Henry Ford et al whose wealth was comparable to his; principle among these was Carnegie. The combination of the oil tycoon and the steel tycoon was enough to ensure success even in an endeavour as preposterous as transforming and monopolising the practice of medicine.

WHY MONOMORPHIC V PLEOMORPHIC MATTERS

Now all this was only possible because in France in the mid 19th century it had been resolved that all pathogens are monomorphic, that is have only one form and can thus be clearly isolated and then medicated. It was from this moment originated the notion of a Pill for Every Ill. Alexander Fleming's discovery of antibiotics sealed the fate of the human race because it appeared to ratify the notion that an ANTI- biotic could be applied as a cure for every alien, invading biotic...

But the problem is, as we have seen, Pasteur was wrong – demonstrably so. Pathogens – viruses and bacteria - are not monomorphic they are pleomorphic. That is they are constantly changing shape and function in order to adapt to the environment they find themselves in.

Now the question has to be asked – if bacteria are monomorphic, that is they can't change shape and function, HOW IS IT POSSIBLE THAT BUGS EVOLVE INTO SUPERBUGS....? How is it possible that we have the whole problem of drug resistance due to mutating bacteria that can no longer be killed by the antibiotic administered? If bacteria are all monomorphic, having one identity from first to last, how is it they yet manage to change themselves? Can somebody please suggest an answer to this question?

I have to admit none of this was of any interest to me whatsoever, until the global lockdown of March 2020, when suddenly I realised that this entirely erroneous theory (and that is all it has ever been – a theory) was being weaponized against the human race. And suddenly I realised it is now the ONLY question of any importance and something that EVERYBODY needs to be talking about because the future of the species is at stake. Medical orthodoxy has now shown its hand – has revealed what it truly is – a means of instigating the enslavement of the entire human race.

ROCKEFELLER'S FLUNKIES

In 1901, John D. established the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research modelled on the Pasteur Institute in France and the Robert Koch Institute in Germany. He recruited Simon Flexner, a pathology professor at the University of Pennsylvania, to serve as its director. Simon's brother, Abraham, was also in education and was contracted by the Carnegie Foundation to write a report on the state of the American medical education system.

Flexner travelled the length and breadth of the nation visiting every single medical school. Ostensibly the reason was to improve the level of medical training in America and bring it up to European levels. The report made several recommendations:

- 1 Reduce the number of medical schools (from 155 to 31) and the number of poorly trained physicians;
- 2 Increase the prerequisites to enter medical training;
- 3 Train physicians to practice in a scientific manner and engage medical faculty in research;
- 4 Give medical schools control of clinical instruction in hospitals
- 5 Strengthen state regulation of medical licensure (8)

It also advocated that whatever schools remaining should be affiliated with existing universities rather than be allowed to exist as independent entities. Ostensibly the reason for this was that it would be difficult for medical schools to be self sustaining financially and it would be easier if it were incorporated into a greater educational body. In reality this was part of Rockefeller's ambition not just to train medical stooges but to influence and ultimately dictate educational policy. This is the man who said: "I don't want a nation of thinkers, I want a nation of workers."

Rockefeller's business advisor Frederick T Gates was more explicit: "In our dream we have limitless resources, and the people yield themselves with perfect docility to our moulding hand. The present educational conventions fade from our minds; and, unhampered by tradition, we work our own good will upon a grateful and responsive rural folk. We shall not try to make these people or any of their children into philosophers or men of learning or of science. We are not to raise up among them authors, orators, poets, or men of letters. We shall not search for embryo great artists, painters, musicians. Nor will we cherish even the humbler ambition to raise up from among them lawyers, doctors, preachers, statesmen, of whom we now have ample supply." Rev. Frederick T. Gates, Business Advisor to John D. Rockefeller Sr., 1913 (9)

In other words what Rockefeller and his associates desired was a population of brainless idiots. And to be fair only brainless idiots would accept Rockefeller's entirely nonsensical brand of medicine.

And yet here was Rockefeller employing a low level academic (Flexner) to compile a report to demonize all natural health remedies and make his own perverted form of medicine the only sort of medicine anyone could access. The Flexner Report was designed with one goal only - to undermine all competition to Rockefeller's patentable medicine. (10)

Thus naturopathic and homeopathic medicine, medical care focused on un-patentable, uncontrollable natural remedies and cures, was now dismissed as quackery; only chemical drug-based allopathic medicine requiring expensive medical procedures and lengthy hospital stays was to be taken seriously.

In 1900, there were close to two dozen homeopathic medical schools, roughly 100 homeopathic hospitals, and dozens of homeopathic pharmacies in the U.S. By the time Rockefeller and Carnegie had had their way, on the pretext of following through the recommendations of the Flexner Report which they had commissioned, only two homeopathic colleges remained.

In order to ensure the hegemony of his medical products Rockefeller knew it was essential to propagate the virus theory of Louis Pasteur. To which end his foundation dedicated itself to the new science of virology. A recent article on Global Research News describes the intention behind this:

Creating Virology

'This medical takeover, backed by the most influential doctors' organization, the AMA, and its corrupt head, Simmons, allowed Simon Flexner to literally create modern virology under Rockefeller rules. The highly controversial Thomas Milton Rivers, as director of The Rockefeller Institute's virology laboratory, established virology as an independent field, separate from bacteriology, during the 1920s. They realized they could manipulate far easier when they could claim deadly pathogens that were invisible germs or "viruses." Ironically virus comes from Latin for poison.

Virology, a reductionist medical fraud, was a creation of the Rockefeller medical cabal. That highly important fact is buried in the annals of medicine today. Diseases such as smallpox or measles or poliomyelitis were declared caused by invisible pathogens called specific viruses. If scientists could "isolate" the invisible virus, theoretically they could find vaccines to protect people from harm. So their theory went.....

Soon virus researchers at the Rockefeller Institute, in addition to claiming discovery of the poliomyelitis virus, claimed to discover the viruses that caused smallpox, mumps, measles and yellow fever. Then they announced “discovery” of preventive vaccines for pneumonia and yellow fever. All of these “discoveries” announced by the Institute proved false. With the control of the research in the new area of virology, the Rockefeller Institute, in collusion with Simmons at AMA and his equally corrupt successor, Morris Fishbein, could promote new patented vaccines or drug “remedies” in the influential AMA journal that went to every member doctor in America. Drug companies refusing to pay for ads in the AMA journal were blackballed by the AMA.’ (11)

It beggars belief that the world stood by and watched as a bunch of power hungry megalomaniacs determined they were going to introduce and market an entirely unproven and toxic way of practising medicine and eliminate all the competition that had established itself over millennia; but then it’s no different from the way in which the human race has allowed itself to be hoodwinked into submitting to COVID terror. And it is symptomatic of a chronic tendency in human beings to accept what they are told by authority. And history is always written by the vested interests...

The Rockefeller and Carnegie Foundations started showering millions of dollars on medical research and educational facilities and in the process dictating policy what could be taught and what could not be taught resulting in a sweeping overhaul of the American medical system.

It is a well known fact that your average doctor is clueless when it comes to nutrition. And there is a simple reason for this. The notion that Hippocrates may have been right when he said ‘Let food be thy medicine and medicine be thy food’ is anathema to an industry intent on propagating the notion of a ‘pill for every ill’.

G. Edward Griffin has pointed out the takeover of the medical industry was accomplished by the takeover of the medical schools. Rockefeller, Carnegie and their associates funded the schools only on condition that they could dictate the curriculum that was taught. To ensure that their objectives were met a condition of funding was that the school or college would accept onto its board one or more representatives of the funding body, most usually one or both Flexner brothers and Frederick Taylor Gates, author of the paragraph above about the need for education to be used solely for purposes of dunning down the population...(12)

The few remaining accredited schools following the Flexner Report were able to build state of the art buildings and laboratories, they were able to equip the laboratories with state of the art equipment, they were able to hire the best teachers, but all on one condition and one condition only, namely, that they toed the line and only taught what was in the best interests of the funders. ‘Who pays the piper calls the tune’ has never been more apt.

And what made anyone think that John D Rockefeller scion of a snake oil salesman and con man had the right to dictate medical policy? It is no different in our own day 120 years later giving a software merchant (Bill Gates) the right to dictate global health policy.

The procedure of both men is no different from the Mafiosi and their protection rackets. Indeed modern medicine is one vast protection racket. What we are seeing is the inevitable outcome of a society that puts a premium not on knowledge or truth but on wealth and prestige.

And it continues up to this day. If you remember that 90% of everybody still believes 'Doctor knows best' and doctors are trained to only mete out one kind of medicine, namely pharmaceutical medicine, and are not permitted to have a brain of their own and discuss with patients anything other than pharmaceutical medicine, doctors are very far from being in a position to always know best; because their horizons have been reduced to the promotion and prosecution of a demonstrably faulty paradigm. And if they dare step out of line they risk being struck off the medical register. The general public has been very successfully hoodwinked into believing what Big Pharma wants it to believe, namely that pharmaceutical drugs are the only means to attain and retain health.

And yet Pharmaceutical companies are unquestionably the most corrupt companies on planet earth. And the evidence is all there in the public domain for anyone to see. (13)

But nobody seems to notice – or care. The thinking would seem to be 'If doctor prescribes it it's got to be good'. So what if the companies manufacturing said drug have been sued thousands of times for causing irreparable harm with their products? So what if the whole industry came into being as the result of two extremely corrupt individuals who very clearly had no concern but their own wealth and prestige, namely Louis Pasteur and JD Rockefeller? The public is led to believe these were two of Mankind's greatest benefactors – their only motivation being to save lives and alleviate suffering...

So we accept with impunity the fact that drug companies have virtually taken over the economy. More than that they are in the process of taking over entire governments and dictating not just health policy but are getting to the point since the COVID Scamdemic where they can dictate the small details of people's lives and countries' economies.

If you turn on the television in America what do you see? Nothing but advertising from drug companies. An incredible number of the major channels and the ranking programmes are sponsored by Pfizer manufacturer of the leading COVID vaccine. What does this tell us? The one thing we can be sure the programmes are never going to breathe a word against their sponsors. So it's no different from the situation with medical schools at the outset of the 20th century and ever since. The company that sponsors has readymade free marketing. Who pays the piper calls the tune...

HOW KNOWN CARCINOGENS BECAME THE BASIS OF ALL MEDICINES

If you look up coal tar on the internet it won't be long before you come across the fact that is a known carcinogen, that is it is inimical to human health and likely to cause cancer and you might wonder why in that case is it used as a medicine. Surely the aim of a medicine is to cure disease not cause it?

But this is to fail to understand the principle that underpins all allopathic medicine, that is, all 'scientific' medicine that relies on the synthesizing and manufacturing of chemical drugs.

It is no accident that quacks are referred to as snake oil salesmen. William Rockefeller, father of John D Rockefeller is openly acknowledged to have been just that. (14)

The entire edifice of Western medicine is built on the same principle by which we cure somebody of snakebite, that is, you administer poison in order to illicit an immune response. In the case of snakebite poisoning the antidote is snake venom, that is, the same substance that caused the affliction in the first place.

Vaccination – or inoculation - is built on precisely this notion- the notion that you may prevent disease by administering a portion of it in order to illicit an immune response. Because what Pasteur's germ theory engendered was the entirely erroneous notion that each specific disease was caused by a specific pathogen and ergo the only thing necessary to target each specific disease was to identify and manufacture a specific antidote to that specific pathogen (see The Disease of Specificity). (15)

But it goes deeper than this even.

If we remember that coal char is a carcinogen , and then we remember that ALL pharmaceuticals originate from petroleum products like coal char that are acknowledged to be carcinogens, and that these products are routinely added to the World Health Organisation's list of essential medicines, and then we remember the fact that the world is being assailed by a cancer epidemic of enormous proportions where 1 in 2 of all human beings is reckoned to receive a cancer diagnosis in their lifetime, then we can begin to see the true ramifications of our almost total reliance on petrochemicals.

And it isn't just about medicines; it's the colour dyes being used throughout the clothing industry it's the entire cosmetics and hygiene industry, it's the plastics we use for bottling and storing, it's the pesticides, herbicides and antibiotics routinely being used throughout the farming and agricultural industries.

What are petroleum products formed from? Decaying matter, the decaying matter formed by long dead living organisms. An online students' website explains:

'The coal we burn today got its start some 300 million years ago. Back then, dinosaurs roamed the Earth. But they didn't get incorporated into coal. Instead, plants in bogs and swamps died. As this greenery sunk to the bottom of those wet areas, it partially decayed and turned into peat. Those wetlands dried out. Other materials then settled down and covered the peat. With heat, pressure and time, that peat transformed into coal. To extract coal, people now have to dig deeply into the earth.

Petroleum — oil and natural gas — comes from a process that started in ancient seas. Small organisms called plankton lived, died and sank to the bottom of those oceans. As debris settled down through the water, it covered the dead plankton. Microbes dined on some of the dead. Chemical reactions further transformed these buried materials. Eventually, two substances formed: waxy kerogen and a black tar called bitumen (one of the ingredients of petroleum).' (16)

Whether it's oil, coal or gas the origin is the same – long decayed organic matter.

If we now remember the researches of Bechamp and how the fundamental building blocks of life are tiny little ferments that he called microzymas (and other researchers have called protids or somatids), and that Bechamp reckoned these to be immortal and to remain dormant in all decayed

matter, we can begin to see that in our almost total dependence on petrochemicals in the 21st century we are releasing every minute of every day incalculable numbers of microzymas with every facet of our industrialized society from the burning of fossil fuels to the manufacture of medicines, plastic dyes, cosmetics etc.

This came home to me when I came across this on the same website:

‘Any of these organisms, when they die, can be turned into fossil fuels.....but it takes the right conditions, **including an oxygen-free (anoxic) environment**. And time. A whole lot of time.’

Now the characteristic of every microorganism inimical to human health is that it is an evolution from the microzyma that only happens in an anaerobic environment – that is deprived of oxygen. And what did Otto Warburg win the Nobel Prize for? Identifying that cancer cells can only survive and proliferate in an anaerobic environment, that is, in the absence of oxygen.

I keep coming back to this. What we are dealing with between health and disease is always and only different manifestations of life. The same article makes another incredibly important point:

‘Fossil fuels store energy in the bonds between the atoms that make up their molecules. Burning the fuels breaks apart those bonds. **This releases the energy that originally came from the sun. Green plants had locked up that solar energy within their leaves using photosynthesis**, millions of years ago. Animals ate some of those plants, moving that energy up the food web. Other plants just died and decayed.’

Now it would be possible to say ‘You see; the petrochemical and pharmaceutical industries are only recycling energy from the sun – what could be more natural than that...?’

As we know it is possible to say anything about anything. Yes indeed we are always and only recycling the same energy. In physics there is a law called the conservation of energy:

‘The law of conservation of energy is a physical law that states energy cannot be created or destroyed but may be changed from one form to another. Another way of stating this law of chemistry is to say the total energy of an isolated system remains constant or is conserved within a given frame of reference’ (17)

But we have to go back to Naessens’ SOMATID CYCLE to understand that some manifestations of energy are conducive to life energy as we need it, while some are inimical to it; and the determining factor is always the degree to which that manifestation is aerobic – relying on oxygen - or anaerobic - not relying on oxygen. It is the anaerobic manifestations that are always inimical to biological organisms that rely absolutely on the presence of oxygen.

This is the central dialectic at the heart of life as we know it.

CONCLUSION

If we understand that all anaerobic organisms are inimical to life we can justifiably identify them as poisons.

Our entire modern civilization is built on the manufacture and consumption of poisons, that is, substances inimical to life. This process commenced with the Industrial Revolution and reached its apogee with the instigation of Rockefeller's allopathic medical machine which effectively relegated all naturopathic, herbal homeopathic and osteopathic medicine to the level of quackery – unscientific and therefore not to be trusted.

The problem has only been compounded by the development of the mass packaging storing and shipping of food; because inevitably we have grown further and further from our natural biological origin – the SUN.

When you are consuming fresh fruit and vegetables or even freshly slaughtered animals you are consuming microzymas that have been bred and have flourished in the sun. When you consume packaged foods – food that has died months or years previously, when you consume pharmaceuticals made from petrochemicals you are consuming microzymas that have been dormant for millions of years and have converted to anaerobic functioning – that is functioning without oxygen, functioning inimical to life. This is the definition of a poison.

If we recall Dr Rima Laibow's description of her first lesson at medical school, namely that all pharmaceutical drugs poison the body's enzyme systems, we are surely behoven to enquire into the role and function of enzymes.

What are enzymes? They are described as 'proteins that act as biological catalysts (biocatalysts). Catalysts accelerate chemical reactions' (18)

As such enzymes fulfil the function of a conductor standing in front of an orchestra. They are responsible for ensuring the smooth functioning of all the body's operating systems, for maintaining what is known as homeostasis, a balanced condition conducive to the smooth functioning of the body, i.e. the condition that we designate as health. If the functioning of the enzymes is interrupted or damaged there will immediately be collateral damage or 'side-effects'.

We have had occasion throughout this book to observe that in truth there are no such thing as side effects. There are only effects. The effect of damaging the enzyme systems is to cause deregulation of the entire system.

The Wikipedia article on enzymes credits Pasteur as being one of the first to understand the action of enzymes:

'when studying the fermentation of sugar to alcohol by yeast, Louis Pasteur concluded that this fermentation was caused by a vital force contained within the yeast cells called "ferments", which were thought to function only within living organisms. He wrote that "alcoholic fermentation is an act correlated with the life and organization of the yeast cells, not with the death or putrefaction of the cells.'"(19)

Of course there is no mention of Bechamp, who was the first to appreciate the critical action of enzymes (synonymous with his 'microzyma' or 'little ferments') but even Pasteur acknowledged that these ferments were 'correlated with the life and organization of the yeast cells, not with the death or putrefaction of the cells.' And this realization should have given him pause. Because it was this fact that made Bechamp realise there was no distinction to be made between the living and

decaying other than the nature of the functioning of the same principles of organisation. Thus the enzymes or microzymas that were essential for maintaining health were equally implicated in creating disease symptoms, and the determining factor behind how the enzymes or ferments behaved was entirely dictated by the environment in which they found themselves.

The Wikipedia article acknowledges this very point: Having stated that drugs may be enzyme suppressors or stimulants it continues: 'An enzyme's activity decreases markedly outside its optimal temperature and pH, and many enzymes are (permanently) denatured when exposed to excessive heat, losing their structure and catalytic properties'.

But so fixated was Pasteur on achieving a quick fix – and acquiring for himself the accolades that would inevitably follow on his supposedly 'successful' treatments for diseases such as smallpox, anthrax and rabies - that he chose to ignore this critical point and continue down the path on engendering the disease fetish.

THE TERRAIN

Let me try to make this clear. The enzyme or the microzyma is not the problem. The germ is not the problem. Pasteur acknowledges this himself when he says the yeast ferment that he observes is an agent of life.

The sole problem in any disease condition is the nature of the terrain in which the disease appears, principally as Dr Robert O Young has so spectacularly demonstrated the pH level, that is the state of acidity or alkalinity of the organism that is host to the ferment. Killing the ferment, the pathogen, the germ, whatever you want to call it, is not the answer. The only answer is to address the pH level of the blood to ensure that the ferment can no longer function in a dangerous life-threatening manner and ensure that it will revert to its proper function of sustaining life. (20)

To do this it is necessary to address the nutrition of the body to raise the pH to a level that will render the germ or ferment harmless. Pharmaceutical medicine does the precise opposite. By killing enzyme pathways through introduction of poisons – petrochemical drugs - you are not addressing the problem you are exacerbating it.

There are innumerable modalities that can be employed to create the necessary conditions that the body will heal itself and regenerate, all of which have been characterised as Terrain medicine. Terrain medicine doesn't target the symptom as an enemy but asks the question what is this symptom telling me about the terrain or the soil of the body and how do I need to change the terrain in order to change the behaviour of the inhabitants, the symbionts that live within the body, namely all the multitudinous microorganisms that congregate to form any living biological organism.

But Terrain medicine is dismissed as quackery and its practitioners are dismissed as quacks - for one reason and one reason only: they cure people and give their patients a new lease of life. The terrain practitioners show their patients how to avoid getting sick again in the future. They demonstrate with living results how and why people should avoid once and for all dependency on pharma medicine. Hence they are a live threat to an industry that relies on ignorance and dependency. And hence the effort to expunge them in an effort that has been reaching its endgame in the COVID era

when all alternative practitioners are being once again demonised and slandered as quacks just as Rockefeller and Flexner were doing 100 years ago. It would seem nothing changes.

And nothing has changed for a good reason. Those that instigated the Flexner Report in 1910, the report that saw all true medicine replaced by petrochemicals, are still in charge of our so called 'health care' today. As Jon Rappoport pointed out in an article 'Exposed: The Nazi roots of the European Union' published 7 June 2017 it is possible to trace a direct line of descent from the instigation of Pharmaceutical medicine consequent to the Flexner Report, to the foundations of the Nazi regime in the 1930's, to the foundations of the European Union in 1948 3 years after the end of World War 2, ratified by the Maastricht Treaty in 1993 (21)

What Rappoport points out is that pharmaceutical and chemical companies have been an intrinsic part of the globalist agenda that has been unfolding over the past century. Central to the ascendancy of the Nazi regime was the support of what I have called the medical industrial complex, which in Germany was epitomised by the notorious corporation I.G. Farben – the corporation responsible for manufacturing and supplying the Nazi's with the means to exterminate millions in the death camps, Auschwitz, Buchenwald, Belsen et al. This was eugenics blatantly carried out in front of the world, involving the most heinous crimes against humanity ever witnessed in the modern world. And it was achieved with full compliance, nay connivance, of the medical profession that had already established itself around Rockefeller's petrochemicals, i.e. poisons.

The vision of the Nazis was to create a united Europe to be home to the Aryan race - the 1000 year Reich. They failed. And they failed because ordinary human decency would not accept the unacceptable. But the vision remained amongst all those who had funded Hitler – which includes the British and Americans eugenicists, those same individuals that were later to become key figures in the United Nations, in Unesco, the World Bank and above all the World Health Organization that is the Rockefellers, the Rothschilds, the Gates, the Harrimans et al. I have detailed elsewhere the participation of the British and Americans in extreme eugenicist policies.

After the Americans liberated the Nazi Death Camps and films started emerging of the atrocities perpetrated there eugenics became a dirty word and the very concept was abhorrent to most civilised people. But the concept never went away. And as Vera Sharav, a Holocaust survivor, has been extremely vocal in pointing out the same mechanisms that led to the Holocaust can be observed in broad daylight emerging in the COVID era. And it's all happening in the name of Health.

Rappoport has spent 30 years exposing the egregious insult to the human race represented by the pharmaceutical industry and the captured regulatory agencies that have allowed a situation to develop where iatrogenic death (that is death by medical 'error' is now reckoned to be the third leading cause of death in the Western world. The roll out of the mRNA COVID vaccines will unquestionably now have moved iatrogenic death into first place.

In the 1940's it was I G Farben supplying Zyklon B to the Nazis that led to genocide. In the 2020's it is Pfizer and Moderna supplying mRNA vaccines for a fictitious virus. The difference now is whereas in the 1940's the extermination was only happening in Germany. Now it is happening globally. The intention is the same. To remove the undesirables. And as the Club of Rome identified in the 1970's we the human race are now collectively ALL the undesirables. Genocide is transpiring and there will

be no liberation of the death camps this time round, only the continuing over loading of the world's mortuaries and funeral homes.

This is the inevitable result of having allowed ourselves to be persuaded that petrochemical poisons are a legitimate way to treat disease.

SOME HISTORY: CHAPTER 2 THE FOUNDING OF ROCKEFELLER MEDICINE FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://www.newspapers.com/newspage/138890740>

See <https://www.history.com/news/john-d-rockefeller-father-con-man-origins>

2 See https://www.cia.gov/library/abbottabad-compound/FC/FC2F5371043C48FDD95AEDE7B8A49624_Springmeier.-.Bloodlines.of.the.Illuminati.R.pdf

Interestingly this pdf is supplied courtesy of the CIA...

3 See <https://www.sciencehistory.org/distillations/aspirin-turn-of-the-century-miracle-drug>

4 See <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bayer>

5 See <https://rumble.com/v197ohr-dr.-rima-laibow-devastating-90-of-the-global-population-will-die-globalist-.html>

6 See <https://abruptearthchanges.com/2017/11/17/dr-stefan-lanka-the-history-of-the-infection-theory>

7 See <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sulfonamide>

8 See Barzansky, Barbara; Gevitz, Norman (1992). *Beyond Flexner: Medical Education in the Twentieth Century* (1. publ. ed.). New York: Greenwood Press. ISBN 978-0313259845.

9 See Frederick T. Gates, "The Country School of Tomorrow," Occasional Papers, no.1 (New York: General Education Board, 1913), p. 6.

10 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Flexner_Report

11 See <https://www.globalresearch.ca/toxicology-vs-virology-rockefeller-institute-criminal-polio-fraud/5786537>

12 See <https://www.naturalhealthremedies.biz/cancer/the-truth-about-cancer-a-global-quest-episode-1>

Also see <https://redpilluniversity.org/expo-homepage>

13 See www.drugwatch.com

14 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_Rockefeller_Sr

15 As an interesting side note one doctor, Dr Bryan Ardis, "is convinced that Covid19 is not a respiratory disease of any kind. It is actually venom poisoning", and cites extensive research into snake venom being combined with mRNA technology to support his assertion. The assertion is highly controversial. Nothing would surprise me. I couldn't possibly comment except to say whether snake venom is involved in the COVID Plandemic or not one thing is for sure the pandemic has been conclusively proven to be a mass poisoning event

See <https://www.changeexchangehealth.com/post/dr-ardis-snake-venom-covid-bombshell>

16 See <https://www.sciencenewsforstudents.org/article/explainer-where-fossil-fuels-come>

17 See <https://www.thoughtco.com/law-of-conservation-of-energy-605849>

18 See <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enzyme>

19 See <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enzyme>

20 See <https://www.drrobertyoung.com/post/kate-hudson-s-go-to-diet-the-ph-miracle-alkaline-diet>

21 See <https://blog.nomorefakenews.com/2017/06/07/exposed-the-nazi-roots-of-the-european-union-2>

SOME HISTORY: CHAPTER 3 THE PROBLEM WITH DRUGS

We have seen how everything about modern medicine is about stopping the symptoms – that is stopping the body from dealing with the problem that it has been presented with. This exclusive concentration on symptoms means that we are never addressing the cause. Since all disease is caused by existing toxicity in the organism this concentration on treating symptoms with toxic drugs is only compounding the problem long term.

We take one symptom and determine what is the appropriate treatment for that symptom; where appropriate we extract tissue from the patient and examine it microscopically; we then determine what is occurring according to our 'engage the enemy and do battle' paradigm - that is we look for the invader and then determine how we are going to exterminate the same. We have become astonishingly good at this but give no thought to the collateral damage that may occur when we engage the so called enemy.

Since the invader is not an invader at all but is the body's attempt to correct an existing imbalance and by removing the symptoms we have effectively stopped the body from its attempts to resolve the problem we engender a whole sequence of events that can only be described as collateral damage. Warmongers are familiar with the term. That is they know that when they bomb a munitions factory for instance they will always kill a number of innocent bystanders –but those lives are considered to be acceptable 'collateral damage'.

The procedure of modern medicine is no different: you target your disease with toxic and invasive therapies, you know that you are going to kill some of your patients but in the great risk/benefit equation this is considered acceptable. Except it isn't.

Has it ever occurred to anybody that if you did nothing you might actually save more lives? Of course not.

Now this mentality pervades both the medical profession and all the corporate interests that sponsor it.

The reason this has been allowed to perpetuate is quite simply that it appears to be a rational and acceptable procedure. Why? Because the vast majority of the population is already chronically ill in some capacity or other, that is, their biology is already disrupted to the extent that the body is not capable of doing the work it was originally designed to do.

So your kindly doctor steps in to assist the body in doing the work it is clearly incapable of doing. And of course we are hugely grateful when we are relieved of our symptoms and can resume our normal working lives. But in the process we are not addressing the reason we got sick in the first place.

What we should be doing is assisting the population to restore their biology to a condition when it can begin to do the work it was designed to do.

Every time we take a prescription medication we compound the problem further by engendering a whole new catalogue of symptoms, in other words we engender more and more sickness.

What do we see on the box of every prescription medication? An extensive list of side effects. We may also find a list of drugs suitable for treating these side effects. This in miniature illustrates the revolving door of pharmaceutical medication.

Let's look at a particular instance

Drugs are constantly being reviewed for their potential to address different disease conditions. One such is Niclosamide described as an anthelmintic, developed in 1958 to treat infestations of tapeworms. Niclosamide is currently (2020) being investigated as a possible treatment for SARS Cov2...

You may wonder how a drug to treat tapeworms could possibly be an effective treatment for acute respiratory symptomsbut here you have one of the most perplexing aspects of modern medicine, namely that any patented drug may be recycled to treat ANY condition – with impunity. And the thought occurs, is it a question that it is not the drugs themselves that are occasioning whatever healing is being effected? Is it possible that the drugs are merely a means of stimulating the immune system to do the job it has failed to do hitherto by introducing an extra degree of toxicity into the system which quite literally shocks the immune system into the work it has been failing to do....? If this were the case it would matter very little which drug you were administering so long as it administered the requisite shock...

This thought only occurred to me when shortly after I had my spleen removed I acquired a stubborn 'infection' and was admitted to hospital where the doctors were quite candid with me – they didn't have a clue what the infection was or what antibiotic I needed, so they were just going to blast me with as much antibiotic as they could until they saw a response. It was the same when my little girl was being treated for cancer.

What is an antibiotic? It is a means by which you kill bacteria. But as we know an awful lot of bacteria is becoming antibiotic resistant. We know why this is. We know that it is entirely down to the fact that all bacteria, viruses, parasites and fungi are pleomorphic - they will keep changing form and function according to whatever toxicity they are presented with. This is probably the simplest illustration of why the human race is still extant – in spite of the intense toxification of the planet that has occurred in the last couple of centuries. To a certain extent our bodies adapt to the levels of toxicity we confront them with. And they do this because we are largely constructed of bacteria, viruses and fungi, all of which have recently been designated the Microbiome. The Microbiome is assisting us every inch of the way, and we insist on demonising it and targeting it for extermination.

Since it is all too clear antibiotics are not the way forward a whole new science of immunology is developing whereby the doctors do precisely what I have outlined above – that is they shock the immune system into action. We have seen how my little girl was threatened with high dose chemotherapy in an aim to wipe out the immune system entirely in the hope that it might reboot itself.

This is equivalent to introducing a Trojan Horse virus onto your computer in order to wipe the hard drive in the hope that some months along the line you might be able to reclaim your documents. The chances of you're being able to do so are remote. You might reclaim your computer but it's unlikely any files will be left. Hardly surprising that most cancer patients after rounds of

chemotherapy and radiation present as hollow shells of their former selves and not infrequently die shortly afterwards.

Let's look at a short extract from the abstract 'Inhibition of Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus Replication by Niclosamide' (1)

Already in the title we have the clue to the fact we are doing battle with the microbial agents – it could as well be KGB agents...

The abstract commences with an outline of the emergence of the SARS CoV virus first identified in southern China in November 2002 and identified as spreading throughout the coming months to the point where there were 8000 cases reported to W.H.O and 800 fatalities. The opening concludes *'Thus, effective antiviral agents are urgently needed to fight this emerging deadly disease'*

We have to fight this 'emerging deadly disease' – the enemy has to be exterminated.

There is no mention in the article that China, the most technocratic country on the planet, has the highest levels of pollution and corresponding carbon concentration of anywhere on the planet. The pollution comes from multiple sources - intensive spraying of glyphosate, intensive vaccination campaigns, intensive concentration of population in overcrowded cities, intensive use of toxic chemicals for public hygiene, not to mention population wide use of mobile phones (which are a requirement for every member of the population to achieve their necessary social credit status), intensive surveillance systems across the country now employing intensive 5G technology; all of which combine to mean that the inhabitants of Southern China are living in a toxic soup.

The human body is remarkably adaptable and can cope with vast amounts of toxic invasion over many years. But there inevitably comes a point where the body can cope no more. Think of what happens if somebody were to place a mask over your face covering your nose and mouth and then tie a rope around your neck and pull it tighter and tighter. What would happen? You would very soon be struggling for breath, very soon you would lose consciousness and soon after you would die. You would die of asphyxiation. This is what is happening to the population of China. And how many other intensively developed and over populated parts of the world?

Call it what you will Sars Cov2, Sars Cov3, COVID 19, COVID 22, it matters not. You are talking about one thing and one thing only – oxygen deprivation. The human body – no living organism - can survive without oxygen.

What do you need to do to avert asphyxiation? You need to remove the mask covering from your nose and mouth, you need to remove the rope from around your neck. In other words you need to remove the things that are causing you to asphyxiate. In terms of SarsCov 2 or any other respiratory condition you need to remove the pollution that is rendering the lungs incapable of doing the job they were designed to do.

The next part of the abstract describes how 'A small chemical library consisting of a set of marketed drugs was evaluated for anti-SARS-CoV activities', each in turn. Vero E6 cells were infected with SARS Cov. Drugs were added one hour before infection and then evaluated for inhibitory capacity. Eventually (2',5-dichloro-4'-nitrosalicylanilide) one drug was found to be effective as a virus replication inhibitor - Niclosamide.

From which it can be seen that the virus is the enemy to be exterminated. What is the virus? The virus – by which read exosome or microzoma – is the body's means of attempting to remove the chronic toxicity that has accumulated in the body, or in this case the experimental tissue. And this is what we are seeking to exterminate.

The word that predominates in this passage of the Abstract is 'infection'. That is we are taking tissue from the body (or a body – any body - it could be from a monkey, a bat, a pig or a human). We are taking Vero E6 cells. We are chemically staining these cells so that we can see them under a microscope. In other words we are radically altering the nature of what we are looking at before we even get started and then we are introducing the infective agent which we have decided to call SarsCov2. How we are doing this is a matter for debate. Since it is a matter of record that we have never yet succeeded in isolating the supposed virus 'SarsCov 2'. It would be more accurate to say we are introducing genetic material that we believe to be associated with 'SarsCov2'. We are then waiting to see what happens. Surprise, surprise we see cytopathic effects. That is we see signs of infection...

What are these signs of 'infection'? Signs of deterioration and deregulation of the normal functioning of the cell...

Now surely we would expect to see such signs in any living cell that is removed from the organism in which it had its origins? Removed from the capacity for oxygen assimilation that is only possible within the matrix of a living organism, that has been already subjected to chemical staining...?

What did Bechamp, Naessens say about the behaviour of the microzoma/ somatid ? The critical determining factor is the chemical environment in which it finds itself. How can we be sure that the signs of cytopathic effects are purely as result of the introduction of the genetic material associated with SarsCov2? Or is it conceivably the effects of the chemical with which we have stained the sample, or simply the fact that the cells are naturally deteriorating as a result of having been removed from their normal environment – or, which is most probable, a combination of all three.....?

Once the cytopathic effects have been observed we introduce the drug. And we notice that the cytopathic effects are inhibited. Yippee! We have just stopped a decaying cell from decaying any further, in spite of the fact the decaying cell had every right to be decaying since it had already, once removed from the living organism in which it had its being, lost its *raison d'être* – it no longer has a reason to be. This is the single most defining feature of all life down to the infinitesimally small – the reason to be. Without a reason to be there can be no life.

In fact as we have seen in examining the work of Bechamp, Naesens et al there is no such thing as decaying or even dying. There is only living and the infinite variety of means and ways by which life manifests itself and reconstitutes itself on a minute to minute basis.

A cell that is exhibiting cytopathic effects is a cell that can no longer do what it was designed to do – that is, exist through respiration. It must now change its function. It has become a lonely and isolated cell removed from the matrix in which it can fulfil its original function. Thus the force of life – yes life – is breaking it down! The microzymas or viruses, have gone to work to clear the debris,

clean up the site to make way for new life. This is a process that we witness every autumn and winter on the macro scale of our planet's organic existence.

Now I hear you say that's all very well but is not the science of medicine about saving individual lives if at all possible from the cytopathic effects that are leading the individual cell – or human being – to decay? And this is irrefutable; but it's the way in which we are doing it that is the problem.

We are looking to inhibit the cytopathic effects of the 'infection' when we should be looking at how to prevent the 'infection' in the first place. And once the cytopathic effects have commenced we should be looking at changing the conditions that have caused the deterioration and encouraging the cells to repair themselves. We know they are quite capable of this. So what we have to do is not target the enemy, the invader, which is neither an enemy nor an invader, but change the environment that has occasioned the deterioration in the first place.

How did Bechamp come to his conclusions concerning microzymas ? Through observing the coagulation of blood. Through the study of fibrin which is the final effect of the coagulation process. (2)

The very fact that free flowing blood coagulates and thus stops the process of bleeding from open wounds – which would inevitably result if unchecked in the expiration of the organism, is indicative of the extraordinary powers of self regulation of human somatic cells when faced with drastic changes in circumstance and environment. For some bizarre reason we do not allow the possibility that the body can do this. Instead we assume we have to exterminate the enemy.

Wikipedia is known to be controlled and run by the vested interests behind the subject matter of the articles but it is still the most readily available source for information, so I make no apology for referring to it (3).

Here is what Wikipedia has to say about Niclosamide:

'Niclosamide, sold under the brand name Niclocide among others, is a medication used to treat tapeworm infestations. This includes diphylobothriasis, hymenolepiasis, and taeniasis. It is not effective against other worms such as pinworms or roundworms. It is taken by mouth.

Side effects include nausea, vomiting, abdominal pain, and itchiness. It may be used during pregnancy and appears to be safe for the baby. Niclosamide is in the anthelmintic family of medications. It works by blocking the uptake of sugar by the worm.

Niclosamide was discovered in 1958. It is on the World Health Organization's List of Essential Medicines. It is not commercially available in the United States. It is effective in a number of other animals.' (4)

The authors of this study should have known there was never any possibility of Niclosamide being adopted as a treatment for COVID19. Just by the very fact it's been on the WHO's List of Essential Medicines since 1958 would invalidate it as a treatment for a novel coronavirus. Look at what happened when physicians started advocating for Ivermectin and Hydroxichloroquine...

On the WHO's website Niclosamide is listed as a pesticide:

'Niclosamide is a lampricide and molluscicide. It kills a wide variety of snails, cestodes and Cercariae by affecting the respiration and the carbohydrate metabolism. It probably disturbs oxidation processes by inhibiting oxygen uptake. The main target pest in agricultural use is the golden apple snail (*Pomacea canaliculata*) in paddy fields (rice-cultivation). (5)

The thing that leaps out at me here is the sentence 'It probably disturbs oxidation processes by inhibiting oxygen uptake' – the use of the word 'probably' is highly significant. They don't actually know how it achieves the effects it has – they're guessing! Nevertheless they are suggesting that a product that inhibits oxygen uptake should be prescribed for somebody suffering from a severe respiratory condition such as COVID19 . Where is the sense in that?

Let's forget for a moment the idiocy of considering this drug as a treatment for a severe respiratory infection. Another thing that leaps out at me from the Wikipedia article is that Niclosamide achieves its objective – namely of exterminating the tapeworm - by blocking the uptake of sugar by the worm.

'Niclosamide inhibits glucose uptake, oxidative phosphorylation, and anaerobic metabolism in the tapeworm'

The conclusion from this is simple. Tapeworms and parasites generally only develop where there is an over acidic environment. And the priority is to change that environment. Now you could say that this is what the drug is doing; but let's look at some of the other uses of Niclosamide:

Wikipedia:

'Niclosamide's metabolic effects are relevant to wide ranges of organisms, and accordingly it has been applied as a control measure to organisms other than tapeworms. For example, it is an active ingredient in some formulations such as Bayluscide for killing lamprey larvae, as a molluscicide, and as a general purpose piscicide in aquaculture. '

Niclosaminide is actually registered as a pesticide suitable for the extermination of Aquatic snails and Sea lamprey. It is clear that its prime capacity is to kill. And yes it is changing the environment, the terrain, but it is doing it in such a drastic fashion that the collateral damage is inevitably considerable. Why else would side effects include 'nausea, vomiting, abdominal pain, constipation, and itchiness, dizziness, skin rash, drowsiness, perianal itching, or an unpleasant taste to occur'. In other words in order to remove the parasite it is deregulating the entire metabolic system.

Now let's look at what an alternative treatment protocol might be:

Here's an excerpt from an article on the excellent Verywellhealth website about ridding yourself of parasites:

'Practitioners of natural medicine sometimes recommend certain dietary strategies in the treatment of intestinal parasites to optimize stomach acid, which is protective against food-borne parasites. These strategies include:

'Temporarily avoiding coffee, refined sugar, alcohol, and refined grains

Including more garlic in your meals

Increasing your consumption of carrots, sweet potatoes, squash, and other foods high in beta-carotene (a precursor for vitamin A, which may increase resistance to penetration by helminths)

Rebuilding beneficial bacteria in your gut by loading up on probiotic-rich foods such as yogurt

Eating foods rich in vitamin C and B vitamins

Avoiding raw meat or fish

Some practitioners also suggest an intestinal cleanse or detox, an approach that involves pairing a high-fiber diet with supplements said to aid your body in clearing out intestinal parasites. These supplements include psyllium, beetroot, and flaxseeds.'

From personal experience I know the above recommendation to be sound and efficacious advice not just for ridding yourself of parasites but for your general health; and without any of the side effects of going into battle with Niclosamide.

All of this advice is geared to changing your inner terrain, to making the body inhospitable to the parasites. It is common sense advice that could be offered to anybody suffering any kind of infection.

Basically it is geared to changing the pH of the body from acid to alkaline in order to allow the cells of the body to respire as they need to and become inhospitable to parasites.

Parasites are only evolutions of microzymas; that is they are microzymas that are no longer able to support normal function so have transformed the cells in which they exist into bacterial and parasitical forms

It should be noted that the above advice on the Verywellhealth website comes with the following disclaimer:

'Despite the potential benefits, there is currently a lack of scientific evidence that either diet or intestinal cleansing can help treat intestinal parasites'.

Which is then further supplemented by the following:

It can be tempting to try natural remedies to help rid your body of intestinal parasites and speed up your recovery. While there are preliminary laboratory and animal studies that suggest that certain remedies may offer some benefits, clinical trials (the kind of research you want to see before trying any treatment) are lacking. Also, little is known about potential effects to be aware of at the doses typically used. If you think you have parasites, it's crucial that you consult your physician to get diagnosed. Proper treatment may prevent the condition from worsening and lessen the likelihood of complications. (6)

This sort of disclaimer is standard on any website offering advice on natural treatments for any condition. It is a legal requirement to tell any potential reader that you must first consult a physician before you try anything. If you take this at face value you will haul yourself off to the doctors armed with all your research and you will be told that it's all purely anecdotal, there's no point wasting your time with any of it and doctor always knows best. If you show any recalcitrance about taking the medication you will then be told all the worst case scenarios of leaving the condition untreated. In

other words you will be frightened into accepting the medication be it Niclosamide or whatever, regardless of the side effects (collateral damage) because if you don't do it you will suffer from seizures and/or death. I'm not exaggerating. Here's an excerpt from the Healthline article ref ridding yourself of tapeworms:

'Even though tapeworms can travel to the intestines, they can also migrate to other parts of the body and cause organ or tissue damage. This is known as an invasive infection. You might experience additional symptoms.'

Some people with an invasive infection develop:

headaches

seizures

a cyst or lump

If a tapeworm cyst ruptures, you may have symptoms of an allergic reaction like hives and itchiness.

See your doctor if you develop any of the above symptoms. They can conduct tests and make a diagnosis. (7)

It is always essential that you consult your doctor so that they can conduct tests and make a diagnosis. What is a diagnosis? A diagnosis is a name – a name appended to your condition, a name attached to the problem, a location attached to the problem and of course a solution to be offered. Create a problem then manufacture a solution.

Now I'm not suggesting that there isn't always a worst case scenario and always a possibility that things may go from bad to worse. But they won't go from bad to worse if you take evasive action. And what I object to is the notion that you as an individual cannot take evasive action of your own, and the notion that because natural remedies have not been subjected to double blind peer reviewed studies and clinical trials, they are by definition ineffective.

A lot of people may elect to go down the allopathic and naturopathic routes combined. There are occasions when this may well be justified. There are also innumerable occasions when it makes no sense at all. Why? Because it is more than likely that the drug will exacerbate the toxic load in the body thus ensuring that the pH of the blood continues to be too acidic and the body will never be able to resolve the problem on its own.

Let's return to the abstract ref Niclosaminide for SARSCOV 2:

Before any introduction of infection the Vero E6 cells being studied were maintained in Dulbecco's modified Eagle's medium supplemented with 10% fetal bovine serum - that is serum from the fetus of a cow.....

*'Subsequently, the effect of niclosamide was further confirmed with several alternative assays.....antiserum from a convalescent SARS patient was used as the primary antibody because many prominent bands could be observed in cells infected by SARS-CoV. **These proteins are likely to be SARS-CoV antigens, as they were not present in noninfected cells.'** (8)*

There are innumerable issues I want to unpick in this:

First is the fact that the researchers clearly do not know the nature of the antibody that they are introducing to their toxic concoction – they are merely assuming ‘these proteins are likely to be SARS-CoV antigens’. But they don’t know. Does this give you confidence?

The new concoction is then treated with ‘horseradish peroxidase-conjugated goat anti-human immunoglobulins’... Who dreamt that one up? (9)

Goat anti-human immunoglobulins gives you the clue (immunoglobulins is just another name for antibodies), i.e. these are antibodies from a goat and they are anti-human. Horseradish peroxidase is apparently an enzyme found in the root of the horseradish plant which ‘catalyzes the oxidation of various organic substrates by hydrogen peroxide’ (10)

All this means is that the horseradish acts as a stain so that the researchers can see what they want to see. But what else does it do? That is the million dollar question. It’s an enzyme from an organic substance which means it must interact at an organic level; in other words it changes whatever it is it is being applied to. As for why the antibodies have to come from a goat – that’s anybody’s guess. I’m sure they’d have an elaborate scientific explanation for it. Next time you see a goat see if you can recognise the resemblance between yourself and it...

Next is the use of fetal bovine serum. What on earth are we thinking of? How could serum taken from the foetus of a cow possibly be relevant to a treatment for humans?

I posed the question to the internet and the first answer to the question came from America’s FDA . Apparently it is necessary to developing antigens – i.e. growing viruses and bacteria to use a ‘growth medium’ i.e. you have to have living tissue which is decaying in order to generate viruses and bacteria. The FDA explains the use of cows thus:

‘Cow components are often used simply because cows are very large animals, commonly used for food, and thus much material is available’ (11)

In other words they use a cow because it’s big.....and presumably the most cost effective. An elephant is bigger but being less ubiquitous than a cow would presumably cost a great deal more money. But if they can use a cow I see no reason why they shouldn’t use an elephant. Next time an elephant keels over at the circus perhaps it should be carted off to the nearest vaccine laboratory....

No doubt we would be told that a cow is closer in genetics to a human being than an elephant; but this argument doesn’t hold water. I share many of my genes with a banana but it doesn’t make me a close relative. Human beings are closely related to chimpanzees – we share between 98.6 and 99% of the same DNA - but if you look at chimpanzees and you look at a human being you may notice significant differences.

Ferrets have been used extensively in developing flu vaccines. (12)

The apparent justification for using ferrets in experiments with Coronavirus is that ferrets have remarkably similar respiratory systems to human beings – an assertion that would appear to be borne out by the fact the ferrets died in precisely the same way as kids died in the 1960’s from a condition termed ‘paradoxical immune enhancement’ after receiving an RSV vaccine

What is a 'paradoxical immune enhancement'? What this means is that while the vaccine may have produced an admirable immune response when it came to the ferrets being exposed to the wild virus they suffered total collapse of all their living organs and died soon after. All this really means is that they killed the ferrets with their vaccine, just as they killed kids in the 1960's with their RSV vaccine.

When is this insanity going to end...?

Ferrets may have remarkably similar respiratory systems to human beings but they are not human beings and all human beings are not made equal. It could be argued 'OK we killed the ferrets and we killed the kids in the 1960's but maybe if we give it to Arnold Schwarzenegger he'll survive to tell the tale...'

Is this what they're thinking now with the mass roll out of a COVID 19 vaccine...? Give it to the adults. You never know most of them might survive, and if thousands of them die – heigh-ho! But that's another story.

The point is all these experimentations, whether on cows, elephants or ferrets make no sense whatsoever. 98.6 or 99% genetic similarity sounds a lot but the 1.4 or 1% difference demonstrably accounts for quantum differences between different species. And therefore to say that it works on a cow, a ferret or an elephant does NOT mean it will necessarily work on a human being. Human beings will never be cows, ferrets or elephants any more than mice, monkeys or kangaroos will ever be cats. What's good for one is most definitely not good for all.

The classification of species is as much to blame for the shambles we're in as the classification of diseases. Because ferrets have a remarkably similar respiratory system to human beings does not mean thereby we should be using them as examples of what works when treating human beings. Our ears and noses are no doubt remarkably similar to orang otangs. Does that mean we should be studying orang otangs to discover why our noses or ears dysfunction?

Every species is unique unto itself and every individual of every species is unique unto itself.

You cannot predicate what will happen when you give a certain drug to a ferret what will happen to a human being, any more than you can predicate what will happen when you give a drug to Arnold Schwarzenegger what will happen if you give the same drug to an infant, or your elderly aunt.

Added to this is the disastrous tendency to divide our bodies out into individualised systems respiratory system, lymphatic system, nervous system, gastro intestinal system, cardiac system, pulmonary system, ENT – you name it - and assume that there is no point of interaction between the different systems and that a problem in one system may not very well be caused in a totally different system.

In a recent interview with Dr Mercola, Dr Andrew Wakefield described how he came to make a relation between the MMR vaccine and autism.

Wakefield graduated in 1981 from Royal Free Hospital in London. He trained as a surgeon and went into gastroenterology. His principal interests were inflammatory bowel disease, and he ended up running a large research team at the Royal Free Hospital in London, which is part of the University of

London. Wakefield I became interested in the possible viral origins of Crohn's disease and ulcerative colitis, and that led him to looking at measles virus.

After publishing a paper in The Lancet in 1995 he got a call from a mother who said her child was developing normally but then had his MMR vaccine and regressed into autism very, very quickly after experiencing what turned out to be encephalitis. The child also had terrible bowel symptoms, gastrointestinal problems, failure to thrive, pain, bloating, diarrhoea, and that was the reason the mother got in touch with Wakefield. She was convinced there was a link between the bowel and the brain ...and Wakefield proved to his own satisfaction she was right. He and his team investigated and treated innumerable children and in virtually every single instance they found a correlation between inflammatory bowel disease and autism and that both conditions could be addressed through diet and anti-inflammatories. In other words they introduced a naturopathic approach to the disease.

For his pains Wakefield was accused of fraud, struck off the medical register and demonised in the world's press.

The critical point here is that the mother that contacted Wakefield knew without any shadow of a doubt there was a connection between the bowel and the brain, i.e. between the gastrointestinal system and the cerebral system. The extraordinary thing is that science also knows this – beyond any shadow of a doubt. Science knows that the state of the gastrointestinal system affects every conceivable aspect of biological functioning in a human being – or in any living creature for that matter. Ever since the discovery of the Microbiome science has been uncovering the intricate ways in which the human body exists in a symbiotic relationship with the trillions of microbes that inhabit and comprise it. (13)

Why would the medical profession wish to suppress this knowledge? Pretty obvious really.

If all aspects of human functioning are influenced by the state of the gastrointestinal tract then it must be clear that all matters of human health are influenced by one thing and one thing only – nutrition.

Pharmaceutical drugs do not contribute to the flora and fauna in the gut, they do not constitute food in any sense of the word . They are toxic and they only contribute to the demise of the flora and fauna in the gut and consequently they engender disease.

Drugs are not biological organisms – they are artificially constructed chemical concoctions. As such they unquestionably have a chemical impact on the cells of our bodies and in the process may well engender alleviation of symptoms. But at the same time they engender dependency; because the body is not being assisted. The body is being tutored and addicted.

So what happens is you get the development of Stockholm's Syndrome at the cellular level. Just as kidnap victims come to develop an unhealthy attachment and even reverence for their captors, so do the cells of our bodies come to love and depend on the infusion of chemicals that allow them to express themselves – even if only in the short term. There is a word for this and it is addiction.

The cells of our bodies become addicted to the chemicals that are introduced in order supposedly to rectify an imbalance – no different from a body that is addicted to nicotine or a body addicted to caffeine or to heroine or marijuana or LSD. In so doing the body is deprived of its right to be self

determining – something for which it has a miraculous capacity. The body becomes incapacitated and soon becomes incapable of existing without the addition of the artificially constructed chemical substance. It soon forgets that it was ever possible to exist without it. I have the evidence for this in my own life. All my adult life I have been a chain smoker – which of course has had disastrous effects on my state of health...

Wakefield has said very candidly that he has come to rely on a mother's instinct as being all but infallible, and this is the underlying message of his latest film '1986 The Act'. Of course this would be dismissed as unscientific hogwash by the medical establishment. What does a mother's instinct have to do with anything? And this underscores everything that is wrong with modern medicine. It has become totally depersonalized and de humanized; because everything has to have been clearly evidenced under a microscope.

We seem determined to ignore the fact that when we look at anything under a microscope we are looking at the quantum world – where nothing is quite what it seems and where Heisenberg's uncertainty principle and the observer effect prevail, that is by the act of looking at it we are changing the way it behaves.

A mother's instinct is quintessentially an example of Zac Bush's quantum sensing. It is not interested in dissecting and analysing – it simply knows.

If acupuncture has any efficacy – which it clearly has – how can it be that sticking a pin in one part of the body can have beneficial effects on a totally different part of the body? The answer is simple. As Wilhelm Reich identified, and how many holistic physicians since, the body is **a functional unity** not only unto itself but in relation to the personality of the individual inhabiting or expressing itself within that body.

An individual is a quantum package like any other quantum package and can only be treated as such. Instead of which we splice it up into this little bit and that little bit – and in so doing create a quite other quantum package – with an entirely different set of problems and challenges than the quantum package we started out with.

Thus to experiment on a decaying tissue sample containing bovine foetal serum and say it is relevant to what happens in a living human being is not just idiotic it's insane. And frankly you'd have to be insane to consider the revelations resulting from the procedure have any relevance to your own state of health.

IMMUNE RESPONSE

The notion of eliciting an immune response is probably the daftest notion of all. An immune response is inevitable if you introduce a foreign substance – a toxin into an organism. The body will always create antibodies to attempt to deal with what it perceives as a foreign invader. It doesn't matter what that foreign substance is the body will produce an immune response.

To say that therefore we have rendered the recipient immune is tantamount to saying if we pour some bleach down his throat we have rendered him sterile. Well OK it's possible we might make somebody sterile with a bottle of bleach – but we'd also kill them...

And this is what we are doing in our attempts to render human beings immune to a supposed pathogen. And we've been doing it for centuries. When are going to come to our senses....?

CHAPTER 3 THE PROBLEM WITH DRUGS FOOTNOTES

1 See: 'Inhibition of Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus Replication by Niclosamide' by Chang-Jer Wu, Jia-Tsong Jan, Chi-Min Chen, Hsing-Pang Hsieh, Der-Ren Hwang, Hwan-Wun Liu, Chiu-Yi Liu, Hui-Wen Huang, Su-Chin Chen, Cheng-Fong Hong, Ren-Kuo Lin, Yu-Sheng Chao, John T. A. Hsu DOI: 10.1128/AAC.48.7.2693-2696.2004 published by the American Society for Microbiology under the heading Antimicrobial Agents and Chemotherapy
<https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/15215127>

2 See <https://www.thrombocyte.com/what-is-fibrin>

3 See <https://uncommondescent.com/intelligent-design/wikipedia-co-founder-laments-loss-of-objectivity-again>

4 See <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Niclosamide>

5 See <https://web.archive.org/web/20170110145622/http://www.who.int/whopes/quality/en/Niclosamide.pdf>

6 See <https://www.verywellhealth.com/natural-remedies-for-intestinal-parasites-88232>

7 See <https://www.healthline.com/health/how-to-get-rid-of-tapeworms#outlook>

8 See <https://aac.asm.org/content/48/7/2693.long>

9 See <https://www.nordicmubio.com/product/goat-anti-human-igg-fab-conjugated-with-horseradish-peroxidase> for further elucidation, though you'll probably need a phd in biochemistry to make head nor tail of it.

10 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Horseradish_peroxidase

11 See <https://www.fda.gov/vaccines-blood-biologics>

12 See <https://undark.org/2020/04/25/ferrets-covid-19>

13 See <https://7thchakrafilms.com/film-info/the-director> for genuine information about Andrew Wakefield. Because he threatened monstrous vested interests he is one of the most reviled individuals on the internet. I would encourage anyone to seek out interviews and make your own mind up about him and his motivations. DON'T RELY ON MSM OR THE FACT CHECKERS.

SOME HISTORY: CHAPTER 4 POLYPHARMACY AND BIG PHARMA GREED

"Human beings, the potentially highest form of life expression on this planet have built the vast pharmaceutical industry for the central purpose of poisoning the lowest form of life on the planet--germs! One of the biggest tragedies of human civilization is the precedence of chemicals over nutrition."--Dr. Richard Murray

The Daily Mail on line published an articles on 23 February 2016 with the heading ***'How Big Pharma greed is killing tens of thousands around the world: Patients are over-medicated and often given profitable drugs with 'little proven benefits,' leading doctors warn'***. (1)

The article describes how the Queen's former doctor, Sir Richard Thompson was backing a campaign calling for an urgent public enquiry into the 'murky' practices of drugs firms, claiming too much medicine is doing more harm than good worldwide and also the questionable efficacy of many drugs including the ubiquitous statins.

The experts, led by NHS cardiologist Dr Aseem Malhotra, claimed that too often patients are given useless – and sometimes harmful – drugs that they do not need. They maintain drugs companies are developing medicines they can profit from, rather than those which are likely to be the most beneficial; and they accuse the NHS of failing to stand up to the pharmaceutical giants.

Sir Richard was quoted as saying: 'The time has come for a full and open public enquiry into the way evidence of the efficacy of drugs is obtained and revealed. There is real danger that some current drug treatments are much less effective than had previously been thought.'

He said the campaign highlights the 'often weak and sometimes murky basis on which the efficacy and use of drugs, particularly in the elderly, are judged'.

Dr Malhotra, is a trustee of the King's Fund health think tank, a member of the Academy of Medical Royal Colleges and advisor to the National Obesity Forum. (2)

He was quoted as saying commercial conflicts of interest were contributing to an 'epidemic of misinformed doctors and misinformed patients in the UK and beyond'.

Furthermore, he claimed the NHS is 'over-treating' its patients, and that the side effects (effects) of too much medicine is leading to countless deaths. And he claimed the full trial data on statins – cholesterol-lowering drugs prescribed to millions - has never been published, and also points to questions about the efficacy of Tamiflu, a drug that cost the NHS nearly £500 million.

The group has called on Parliament's Public Accounts Committee to conduct an independent enquiry into the safety of medicines.

Dr Malhotra said: 'There is no doubt that a "more medicine is better" culture lies at the heart of healthcare, exacerbated by financial incentives within the system to prescribe more drugs and carry out more procedures.

‘But there’s a more sinister barrier to making progress to raise awareness of - and thus tackle - such issues that we should be most concerned about...And that’s the information that is being provided to doctors and patients to guide treatment decisions.’

He accused drugs companies of ‘gaming the system’ by spending twice as much on marketing than on research.

Dr Malhotra believes prescription drugs often do more harm than good, with the elderly particularly at risk. And he claims one in three hospital admissions among the over-75s are as a result of an adverse drug reaction.

In addition to Sir Richard, Dr Malhotra is backed by Professor John Ashton, president of the Faculty of Public Health; psychiatrist Dr JS Bamrah, chairman of the British Association of Physicians of Indian Origin; cardiologist Professor Rita Redberg, editor of medical journal JAMA Internal Medicine; and Professor James McCormack, a pharmaceutical scientist.

In an interview for BBC World Service it is very clear that the main problem is the regulatory boards are controlled by vested interest in the industry. (3)

DR ASEEM MALHOTRA

Dr Maholtra first came to public prominence questioning the efficacy of statins:

in 2014 NICE – the NHS drugs rationing watchdog – lowered the threshold for prescribing statins to encourage GPs to prescribe the drugs to more people. It later emerged that six of the 12-strong panel received funding from drugs manufacturers - either by being paid directly to give speeches or 'advice', or through funding for research.

Maholtra insists the risks and efficacy of statins have never been adequately assessed. In 2017 he published a book the Pioppi Diet which became an international bestseller and was basically advocating the dietary and lifestyle choices necessary to avoid ever having to take statins again. You can imagine how popular that was with the manufacturers....

In a speech delivered to the annual British Association of Physicians of Indian Origin medical conference in Birmingham in 2016 Dr Maholtra warned of 3 main problems in the medical profession:

- * Biased funding of research - funded because it is likely to be profitable, not beneficial for patients
- * Biased reporting in medical journals
- * Commercial conflicts of interests and an inability of doctors and patients to understand health statistics and risk

The net result of these problems is vast over prescription and thousands dying from the side effects

Maholtra is not alone in his concerns. In 2015 the medical director of NHS England, Sir Bruce Keogh, admitted that one in seven NHS treatments - including operations - are unnecessary and should not have been carried out on patients. (4)

In the US, it is estimated that one third of all healthcare activity brings no benefit to patients. (5)

Then there's the problem of old wine in new bottles. In a talk given at the University of Montana, in 2009, former editor of the New England Journal of Medicine, Dr Marcia Angell revealed that of the 667 new drugs approved by the FDA between 2000 and 2007, only 11 per cent were considered to be innovative or improvements on existing medications. And three quarters were essentially just copies of old ones. (6)

This is happening all the time. As soon as a drug runs out of patent it is withdrawn from the market and replaced by a new one which is usually virtually identical with the previous drug but can be retailed at 10 times the price. It's good business of course for the manufacturers but ensures the healthcare providers are constantly strapped for cash in order to safeguard the profits of the shareholders in the pharmaceutical companies.

The Food and Drug Administration reports that adverse events from prescribed medications have more than tripled in the past decade in the United States. (7)

This has resulted in more than 123,000 deaths in 2014 and 800,000 total serious patient outcomes - including hospitalisations and life threatening disability.

Even the CDC website admits: 'Adverse drug events are a large public health problem'

Adverse drug events cause approximately 1.3 million emergency department visits each year. About 350,000 patients each year need to be hospitalized for further treatment after emergency visits for adverse drug events. People typically take more medicines as they age, and the risk of adverse events may increase as more people take more medicines. (8)

What the CDC doesn't admit is how many of these people die. Anyway one can be certain anything admitted by any regulatory board will be a gross underestimate of the true state of affairs

PETER GOTZSCHE

One person who has long been outspoken on the dangers of modern medication is Peter Gotzsche, professor of research design and analysis at the University of Copenhagen. He estimates prescription drugs are the third most common cause of death after heart disease and cancer. In particular, he is deeply concerned about the impact of psychiatric drugs including antidepressants and dementia drugs.

Writing in the BMJ, he calculated they are responsible for more than half a million deaths in those aged over 65 in the US and European union. (9)

This is due to suicides but also because patients are over-medicated and drowsy.

In 2018 Peter Gotzsche's impeccable moral stance with regard to the industry he served saw him struck off the very organisation he co founded the Cochrane Foundation which used to be the go to place for research independent of all industry ties

Gotzsche published an impassioned letter in the BMJ explaining what led to his expulsion. In the letter he observes: 'When Iain Chalmers started the Collaboration 25 years ago, he wrote in the invitational letter to 50 people, including me, that the collaboration is "committed to opposing any tendency for it to become dominated by any nation, institution, or individual.'" And he concludes 'unfortunately, Cochrane has gone in that direction.' In other words it has become just another captured agency. (10)

POLYPHARMACY

There is a word for the over prescription of medicines and it is polypharmacy. The problem with polypharmacy is that the more drugs you take, the more likely you are to experience side-effects that are then misinterpreted by a doctor or nurse as a symptom of disease that needs treating with additional medicine.

Gotzsche is quoted in the BMJ as saying:

I have lost count of the number of over-medicated elderly patients I have treated, with sometimes three or four blood pressure medications making them dizzy and fall over. It's a vicious cycle and one that costs lives each year. The elderly are particularly vulnerable to polypharmacy with one in three hospital admissions in the over 75s the result of an adverse drug reaction. Many of these patients will fall and suffer a hip fracture because of medication side effects and a quarter of these will die as a result. (11)

In 2013 Gotzsche published a book, *Deadly Medicines and Organised Crime: How Big Pharma has corrupted health care*, in which he clearly laid out the parallels between the way in which Big Pharma operates and the operations of major crime syndicates like the Mafia, i.e. bribery corruption, blackmail and extortion

See Gotzsche PC. *Deadly Medicines and Organised Crime: How Big Pharma has corrupted health care*. London: Radcliffe Publishing; 2013

If we visit the website Drugwatch we get a pretty good idea what Gotzsche was writing about. this website inventories the criminal penalties incurred by drug companies viz:

ASTRA ZENECA

'Over the years, AstraZeneca has had its share of legal trouble, paying more than \$1 billion in federal fines and legal settlements for corrupting clinical trials and illegally promoting antipsychotics. It has also had to deal with several lawsuits filed by patients who say the drugmaker's products injured them'. (12)

From improper marketing to claims of defective drugs, the company has faced several lawsuits linked to its products over the years. Principle among these were scandals surrounding their blockbuster antipsychotics, Seroquel and Seroquel XR. From claims that the drug caused diabetes to improper drug marketing, AstraZeneca faced several lawsuits and paid more than a billion in fines. These lawsuits resulted in:

In 2010, AstraZeneca paid a \$520 million fine brought by the U.S. Department of Justice for promoting Seroquel for unapproved uses.

In 2011, the company paid \$647 million to settle 28,461 lawsuits that claimed the drugmaker failed to warn the public that Seroquel could cause diabetes.

They also faced lawsuits concerning their drugs Nexium and Prilosec both of which are proton pump inhibitors used to treat acid reflux, GERD and other gastrointestinal problems. Proton pump inhibitor lawsuits claim AstraZeneca and other drugmakers failed to warn that these drugs can cause kidney disease, kidney injury, kidney failure and acute interstitial nephritis, or AIN.

Then there was the cholesterol drug Crestor (rosuvastatin) used to prevent or treat heart disease, heart attacks and strokes. People who say they were harmed by Crestor took AstraZeneca to court, claiming in lawsuits the drug contained dangerous defects. A consumer advocacy group also called for the recall of Crestor from the U.S. market but no recall was ordered.

Then there was Onglyza. The FDA approved Onglyza (saxagliptin) in 2009 to treat Type 2 diabetes. AstraZeneca and partner Bristol-Myers Squibb made hundreds of millions of dollars annually from Onglyza, but a study reported Onglyza increased the risk of hospitalizations due to heart failure. The FDA warned of the increased risk in April 2015. Following the warning, people filed several lawsuits claiming that Onglyza caused their heart failure.

And finally Farxiga. The FDA rejected Bristol-Myers and AstraZeneca's once-daily Farxiga (dapagliflozin) before approving it in 2014. The FDA had originally denied it because data in studies showed a possible risk of bladder cancer.

After the FDA released several warnings linking the drug to serious side effects, lawsuits claimed the drug can cause ketoacidosis, kidney problems, UTIs and other side effects. (12)

MERCK

Patients injured by Merck's drugs have filed thousands of lawsuits against the company. The drug maker has been forced out billions of dollars in damages to patients and their families as a result. Products under scrutiny include Fosamax which is a bisphosphonate medicine that alters bone formation and breakdown in the body supposedly to slow bone loss and help prevent bone fractures.

Fosamax is used in women to treat or prevent osteoporosis caused by menopause and in men and women to treat osteoporosis caused by taking steroids. (13)

Merck has paid millions in settlements and jury verdicts to thousands of people who say Fosamax caused their injuries. Multidistrict litigation (MDL) in New York over Dead Jaw Syndrome has mostly resolved. A second MDL in New Jersey for bone fractures involved more than 560 lawsuits as of May 2018. More Fosamax lawsuits are pending in multicounty litigation (MCL) and state courts.

Januvia is an oral diabetes medicine that helps control blood sugar levels. Studies have linked Januvia to pancreatitis, pancreatic cancer and severe joint pain. According to lawsuits, some former Januvia users died after using the drug. A judge dismissed Januvia lawsuits in 2015. But as of 2018, an appeals court reinstated hundreds of pancreatic cancer lawsuits.

NUVARING

Organon, a subsidiary of Merck, manufactures NuvaRing, a birth control ring associated with life-threatening blood clots. Because of the possible side effects, the FDA released a drug safety communication in October 2011. People filed more than a thousand federal NuvaRing lawsuits. The company settled almost all of them for \$100 million in 2014.

Merck changed Propecia's label in 2011 to warn of the possibility of cancer and sexual side effects. It warned side effects may continue even after stopping treatment. As of May 2018, about 900 Propecia lawsuits remained pending in federal court in New York.

VIOXX

Vioxx is one of Merck's most well-known drug recalls. Vioxx is a COX-2 inhibitor (pain reliever). It was linked to an increased risk of cardiovascular problems like heart attack and stroke.

The painkiller was on the market for five years before Merck pulled the plug. The FDA approved Vioxx in 1999. An estimated 25 million Americans used the drug.

One sales rep working for Merck at the time and promoting the drug Vioxx was Brandy Vaughan. Brandy came to realise that the company she was working for was totally corrupt and knew perfectly well the risks attached to the drug Vioxx yet continued to sell it anyway.

Unlike most pharmaceutical reps Brandy had both a mind of her own and a conscience and when she realised what was involved with she refused to cooperate any further in what was effectively genocide. She quit her job and devoted what time she had left on this planet (she died in 2020) to alerting the world to the corruption at the heart of Big Pharma.

There are many who question why she died when she did.

Merck denied reports of dangerous cardiac side effects for years. But in September 2004 Brandy was vindicated when Merck pulled the drug from the market. It based its decision on findings from a clinical trial called APPROVe.

Vioxx was blamed for more than 3,400 deaths. Merck paid nearly \$7 billion to settle tens of thousands of Vioxx lawsuits and to cover civil and criminal fines. Merck's Vioxx settlement ended personal injury lawsuits brought by 47,000 people and about 265 potential class-action cases.

MERCK SCANDAL

The federal government and Merck's own shareholders targeted the company's questionable business practices. They accused the company of tax fraud, price gouging, misleading shareholders and lying under oath.

In 2007 The company agreed to pay \$2.3 billion to settle a tax dispute with the Internal Revenue Service. In 2008 Merck paid \$671 million to settle federal health-care fraud claims. In 2013 Merck paid \$688 million to settle two shareholder lawsuits. In 2016 Judge Beth Labson found Merck lied to the court and its business partner. Labson overturned a prior \$200 million verdict in favour of Merck. (14)

JOHNSON AND JOHNSON

In 2019, Johnson & Johnson was found partially liable for the "human and financial costs" of the opioid epidemic in the U.S. and was ordered to pay \$572 million to the state of Oklahoma. While the company denied any wrongdoing, "data revealed during the trial proved a culture of downplaying the risks of opioids to customers and physicians," Cassiobury Court reported, adding:¹

"Sales representatives were trained to tell doctors that the risk of addiction was 2.6% or less if the drugs were prescribed by a doctor and, most shockingly, doctors were specifically targeted as 'key customers' if they had a history of prescribing a high amount of opioids."

In "Capitalism Gone Wrong: How Big Pharma Created America's Opioid Carnage," published in The Guardian July 24, 2019, Chris McGreal, author of "American Overdose, the Opioid Tragedy in Three Acts," wrote:²

"Oklahoma's attorney general accused the company of a 'cunning, cynical and deceitful scheme' to ramp up narcotic painkiller sales as one of a web of firms that created the biggest drug epidemic in American history as profits surged. The companies worked in step to change medical culture and practice by influencing doctors, researchers, federal regulators and politicians." (15)

NOTABLE JOHNSON & JOHNSON RECALLS

Johnson & Johnson recalled some of its most popular products after patients reported injuries. The FDA and other government agencies investigated.

1982 - McNeil

Product Recalled - Tylenol (acetaminophen) capsules because it was found **to be laced with potassium cyanide (poison)** resulting in several patient deaths

Other recalls included several OTC medicines including Tylenol, Motrin, Benadryl, St. Joseph aspirin, Sudafed, Pepcid, Mylanta, Roloids, Zyrtec, Zyrtec Eye Drops (tens of millions of bottles). The reasons given for the recalls included unpleasant smells causing nausea; tiny metal shards in liquid medicines and wrong ingredient levels.

It is tempting to wonder were these 'metal shards' an early attempt to include nanoparticles – the same as are being used in COVID vaccines?

J&J have been responsible for a plethora of medical devices and contraptions many of which have caused injury to the unsuspecting public. These are retailed through subsidiary companies such as DePuy Synthes, a franchise of orthopaedic and neurosurgery companies. Acquired by Johnson & Johnson in 1998, its companies form part of the Johnson & Johnson Medical Devices group. DePuy develops and markets products under the Codman, DePuy Mitek, DePuy Orthopaedics and DePuy Spine brands. (16)

In 2010 DePuy's ASR Hip Resurfacing System and ASR XL Acetabular System (metal-on-metal hip implants) was recalled because it was causing metal poisoning (metallosis), patients were experiencing loosening of the implant or joint dislocation and having to endure additional surgeries.

Another subsidiary is Ethicon. Their website boasts 'WE FORGE NEW PATHS TO HEALING'. These paths have included:

Gynecare Prolift Kit, Gynecare Prolift+M Kit, Gynecare TVT Secure and Gynecare ProSima Pelvic Floor Repair System Kit (transvaginal mesh implants). All of which were recalled in 2012. Reasons for Recall included perforation of organs; vaginal bleeding and scarring; mesh erosion; severe pain.

In 2014 Ethicon's 'Power Morcellators' were recalled. Reason for Recall - Spread of uterine cancer; rapid progression of the disease and DEATH.

In 2016 A similar product used for treating hernias, Physiomesh, a flexible composite hernia mesh. Reason for Recall - Studies showed higher revision rates after implant. In other words it was utterly useless

These are only the most notable recalls

PFIZER

We should pay particular attention to Pfizer, since Pfizer has led the way in deploying entirely experimental and unsafe mRNA vaccines across the global population in order to address the entirely fictitious, or fabricated 'virus' known as SARS COV2 the instigator of the disease known as COVID19.

In his 2010 paper, "Tough on Crime? Pfizer and the CIHR," Robert G. Evans, Ph.D., Emeritus Professor at Vancouver School of Economics, described Pfizer as "a 'habitual offender,' persistently engaging in illegal and corrupt marketing practices, bribing physicians and suppressing adverse trial results." Between 2002 and 2010 alone, Pfizer and its subsidiaries were fined \$3 billion in criminal convictions, civil penalties and jury awards.

Such sums did nothing to deter the company. In 2011, Pfizer agreed to pay \$14.5 million to settle federal charges of illegal marketing, and in 2014 they settled federal charges relating to improper marketing of the kidney transplant drug Rapamune to the tune of \$35 million. (17)

Pfizer set a record for the largest health care fraud settlement and the largest criminal fine of any kind with \$2.3 billion in 2009.

Source: U.S. Department of Justice

The Dept of Justice press release reads:

Pharmacia & Upjohn Company has agreed to plead guilty to a felony violation of the Food, Drug and Cosmetic Act for misbranding Bextra with the intent to defraud or mislead. Bextra is an anti-inflammatory drug that Pfizer pulled from the market in 2005. Under the provisions of the Food, Drug and Cosmetic Act, a company must specify the intended uses of a product in its new drug application to FDA. Once approved, the drug may not be marketed or promoted for so-called "off-label" uses – i.e., any use not specified in an application and approved by FDA. Pfizer promoted the sale of Bextra for several uses and dosages that the FDA specifically declined to approve due to safety concerns. The company will pay a criminal fine of \$1.195 billion, the largest criminal fine ever imposed in the United States for any matter. Pharmacia & Upjohn will also forfeit \$105 million, for a total criminal resolution of \$1.3 billion.

In addition, Pfizer has agreed to pay \$1 billion to resolve allegations under the civil False Claims Act that the company illegally promoted four drugs – Bextra; Geodon, an anti-psychotic drug; Zyvox, an antibiotic; and Lyrica, an anti-epileptic drug – and caused false claims to be submitted to government health care programs for uses that were not medically accepted indications and therefore not covered by those programs. The civil settlement also resolves allegations that Pfizer paid kickbacks to health care providers to induce them to prescribe these, as well as other, drugs. The federal share of the civil settlement is \$668,514,830 and the state Medicaid share of the civil settlement is \$331,485,170. This is the largest civil fraud settlement in history against a pharmaceutical company. (18)

Other lawsuits against Pfizer have cited the following drugs: Protonix for causing kidney problems, Prempro for causing breast cancer, Chantix for causing suicidal thoughts and severe psychological disorders, Depo-Testosterone for causing strokes, blood clots and heart attacks, Effexor for causing birth defects, Zoloft for causing birth defects, Eliquis for causing severe bleeding; Lipitor for causing Type 2 Diabetes

These are not isolated instances. In each case the number of claimants runs into thousands and the company has been forced to fork out literally billions of dollars in compensation. (19)

The astonishing thing is these businesses remain viable in the light of the payments they are annually compelled to make. The fact that they continue to be viable indicates two things: 1 the fines are irrelevant compared with the profits that the companies annually rack up and 2 like the banks they are considered 'too big to fail' and also too critical to the globalist agenda that relies on their products to keep the global population sick and dying. It is difficult not to see Pfizer as the modern day equivalent of IG Farben, the company that in the 1930's was responsible for engineering the Holocaust.

Question: Would you trust ANY product retailed by these companies? I certainly wouldn't.

One of the most egregious instances of Pfizer's criminality concerns the drug Trovan. Trovan is a drug severely restricted in use because of its potential to cause liver damage. Injury to the liver as a result of taking Trovan can lead to liver failure and death.

TROVAN

In 1996, Pfizer conducted an unapproved clinical trial. It involved children with meningitis in Nigeria, CBS News reported. The trials led to the deaths of 11 children. Dozens more were left disabled.

For two weeks, the Pfizer team set up shop adjacent to - within meters apparently - of a medical station run by Doctors Without Borders and began dispensing the experimental drug. Of the 200 children picked, half got the experimental drug and the other half the already licensed antibiotic Rocephin. Eleven of the children treated by the Pfizer team died, and many others suffered side effects such as brain damage and organ failure. (20)

Pfizer denied wrongdoing. According to the company, only five of the children given Trovan died, compared to six who received Rocephin, so their drug was not to blame. I'm not sure this helps. Clearly the drugs were either equally ineffective or equally lethal – whichever way you look at it. Anyway this wasn't the real issue.

The real issue was that the parents of the children were never told their offspring were being given an experimental drug.

Pfizer produced a permission letter from a Nigerian ethics committee but it later transpired the letter had been backdated. The ethics committee itself wasn't set up until a year after the trial had already taken place.

In 2011, Pfizer paid \$700,000 to four families who lost children during the Trovan trials. In addition, the company set up a \$35 million fund for those affected by Trovan. Pfizer also agreed to sponsor health projects in Kano, Nigeria. One has to wonder precisely what those health projects consisted of. No doubt they entailed the purchase and administration of large quantities of Pfizer products. (21)

When it came to the COVID vaccines Pfizer decided it was now in an unassailable position and could start holding countries to ransom over their 'life saving' (read threatening) products

The company signed deals with nine South American countries. Two notable countries not on the list were Argentina and Brazil.

Talks with Argentina began in June 2020 . Pfizer demanded immunity as they wanted from all nations. Argentina unhappy with terms which said they would not accept liability for negligence – which you'd assume was reasonable but Pfizer not happy. They demanded Pfizer take out a prohibitive insurance policy . Argentina agreed but Pfizer still not happy . They now demanded sovereign assets as added insurance. These included bank reserves, military bases and embassy buildings as collateral. In other words the company, no doubt backed by the CIA and the American government were looking for an easy way to grab Argentina and end its sovereign status, using the favoured means of all governments for gaining sovereign assets off of foreign powers – debt.

They know in the context of the fabricated pandemic there is urgent demand for their product. They know perfectly well they are peddling an extremely dangerous product. They know perfectly well there will be law suits resulting from the lives destroyed by their extremely dangerous product. They can be fairly certain that sooner or later the Argentinian government will be unable to meet the liabilities. If they didn't anticipate the possibility why would they be demanding sovereign assets..?

Argentina made the right decision. Brazil similarly declined to be blackmailed into surrendering its sovereign rights.

How can a supposedly private company imagine it has the right to make such extraordinary demands.. Of course it doesn't. Because it is not just a private company. Pfizer is an integral part of the corporate takeover of America. It is dictating policy to the government. It is integral part of the same forces that are forcing the Great Reset and the Fourth Industrial Revolution. The same forces instigating fascism across the globe. (22)

And this is where we have to confront the fact that Big Pharma has nothing to do with looking after the health of the global population. Big Pharma is a money making machine for funding government and now an instrument for introducing eugenics policies across the globe.

When Sir Richard Thompson called for an open enquiry into the questionable practices of pharmaceutical companies in 2015 he couldn't have dreamt where the world was headed and how Big Pharma aided and abetted by the World Health Organisation would brazenly emerge from the closet and attempt to dictate health policy across the globe.

We should be grateful that they have emerged from the closet. For now it is clear for all to see how the entire health industry has been co opted and is being employed for entirely nefarious purposes.

CHAPTER 4 POLYPHARMACY AND BIG PHARMA GREED FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/health/article-3460321/How-Big-Pharma-greed-killing-tens-thousands-world-Patients-medicated-given-profitable-drugs-little-proven-benefits-leading-doctors-warn.html>

2 Dr Maholtra has recently been in the news again. Having advocated for the cOVID vaccine throughout the pandemic he suddenly did an about turn and started warning the public of the

dangers thereof and calling for the total cessation of the roll out. This about turn was apparently occasioned by the sudden death of his father following a COVID vaccination. It has been suggested Dr Maholtra is controlled opposition. If this were tyo be the case I suppose it's possible his apparent patients' advocacy is the same.

3 See <https://www.bbc.co.uk/programmes/p05618p2>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aeuGUiJQDA&t=2s> which concludes with the statement patients are being used as guinea pigs

4 See https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/health/news/11733871/One-in-seven-treatments-not-necessary-warns-NHS-chief.html?_tmc=DIY5ykDIMNnQ-aOKNUSZb7DqW520GAnK3_SO8lhARsA

5 See <https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2014/jul/19/patients-hospital-care-over-intervention>

6 See <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/health/article-3460321/How-Big-Pharma-greed-killing-tens-thousands-world-Patients-medicated-given-profitable-drugs-little-proven-benefits-leading-doctors-warn.html>

7 See <https://www.fda.gov/drugs/drug-interactions-labeling/preventable-adverse-drug-reactions-focus-drug-interactions>

8 See https://www.cdc.gov/medicationsafety/adult_adversedrugevents.html

9 See <https://www.bmj.com/content/350/bmj.h2435>

10 See <https://blogs.bmj.com/bmj/2018/11/08/peter-c-gotzsche-cochrane-no-longer-a-collaboration>

See also <https://stg-blogs.bmj.com/bmj/2016/06/16/peter-c-gotzsche-prescription-drugs-are-the-third-leading-cause-of-death>

11 See <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/health/article-3460321/How-Big-Pharma-greed-killing-tens-thousands-world-Patients>

12 See <https://www.drugwatch.com/manufacturers/astrazeneca>

13 See <https://www.drugs.com/fosamax.html>

14 See <https://www.drugwatch.com/manufacturers/merck>

15 See <https://articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archive/2021/03/24/big-pharma-gene-therapy.aspx?ui=53952221cd49f00d4e4c890740939>

16 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/DePuy_Synthes

17 See See <https://articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archive/2021/03/24/big-pharma-gene-therapy.aspx?ui=53952221cd49f00d4e4c89074093954f06>

18 See <https://www.justice.gov/opa/pr/justice-department-announces-largest-health-care-fraud-settlement-its-history>

19 See www.drugwatch.com

20 See <https://www.nutritruth.org/single-post/leaked-data-warn-about-mrna-vaccine-problems>
which is a reprint of an article by Joseph Mercola

21 See <https://www.drugwatch.com/manufacturers/pfizer>

22 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2zoSSHx9QtA&t=312s>

SOME HISTORY: CHAPTER 5 HOW TO CREATE A DISEASE

HOW BIG PHARMA EXPANDS MEDICAL DEFINITIONS TO CREATE MORE 'PATIENTS' I.E. CUSTOMERS – AND A LUCRATIVE MARKET FOR DRUG COMPANIES

Some years ago I came across an article exploring how the pharmaceutical industry has made it a common practice to invent diseases, convince the general public they probably have the disease, issue a new medication for the newly created disease - and thus create a whole new market for their products.....

I have since discovered this article was part of a last bastion of true investigative journalism: **THE MILWAUKEE JOURNAL SENTINEL**. I encourage you to visit this page to discover the mechanisms that the pharmaceutical industry use to grow the industry and to then reflect on how these mechanisms are being employed in the COVID era....(1)

CREATING A DISEASE

In 2001, an automated telephone survey paid for by a drug company asked adults a simple, uncomfortable question: How often do you go? Apparently nearly 17% of adults in the United States — some 33 million people — were declared to have overactive bladder disorder as a result of this survey.

At the centre of the issue are two urologists, known as the “godfathers” of ‘overactive bladder disorder’: Alan Wein of the University of Pennsylvania and Paul Abrams of the University of Bristol in England. The two researchers re-named the condition, developed a definition for it and organized drug-company sponsored conferences that advocated for using drugs to treat it.

Typically both have longstanding financial ties to companies that market overactive bladder treatments. While the paper from Wein and Abrams about the survey did not say all of the 17% of adults with overactive bladder needed to be treated, that was the implication when drug companies began using the number. “The pharma people would love it if that prevalence is in fact the market for treatment, but it’s not,” Wein said. “There are many more people who qualify than who need treatment.”

Tell that to the over worked GP’s looking to clear their waiting rooms with the quickest solution to the problems they’re presented with. The drug option is always the fastest solution and if they’ve got it they’ll use it, and the pharmaceutical reps know it.

The fact of the matter is overactive bladder disorder is nothing new. Until Wein and Abrams got in on the act it was just considered an inevitable symptom of getting older. Any savvy GP would recommend Kegel exercises to strengthen the pelvic floor – such as are recommended to women who have just given birth. But of course Kegel exercises don’t make any money for anybody.

The Milwaukee Journal points out what we have here is ‘an example of illness inflation — an effort driven by drug companies to create or expand the definition of conditions that are part of everyday life and to create guidelines that call for treatment with drugs that are expensive and often dangerous.’

Wein and Abrams held their first overactive bladder conference in London in June 1997. The conference was sponsored by the company pioneering research into treatments for the disorder - Pharmacia.

The article describes what happened next:

‘In December of that year, the field’s major journal — Urology — published a special supplement on overactive bladder with about 30 articles on the condition. The introduction, written by Wein and Abrams, talked about a “promising” new drug — Detrol, which was manufactured by Pharmacia. The FDA approved the drug the following year and by 1999 a new definition — which expanded the number of people who met the criteria — was being written by the International Continence Society.

So once you’ve created something of course you need to ensure a market for it and not only ensure a market but make sure that market keeps growing

In 2002, a slide presentation from Neil Wolf, then a Pharmacia vice president who was in charge of the global launch of Detrol, showed how the company tried to drum up a market.

Its title: “Positioning Detrol.”

Its subtitle: “Creating a Disease.”

The slide presentation describes how Pharmacia started to target “key opinion leaders” among doctors in 1996. It boasts how the International Continence Society’s definition of overactive bladder subsequently expanded “dramatically and rapidly.” I bet it did!

In 2009, a study funded by Pfizer, which bought Pharmacia, pushed the number of people said to have overactive bladder up to more than 42 million — or nearly 19% of American adults. Three of the six authors were paid consultants to Pfizer; a fourth was a Pfizer employee. (2)

HOW DID THEY GROW THE NUMBERS..?

In effect, they took a smaller group of mostly older people who had incontinence, or leakage, and added to it a larger group of middle-aged and older people who simply have problems with urgency and going often. So an internet survey conducted in 2011 found which 37% of respondents said they experienced symptoms “sometimes.” But only 25% said their symptoms occurred often. And an even smaller number, 23%, said they had “bothersome” symptoms.

Nevertheless 37% is a great deal better than 25% or 23%. In 2011 an internet survey funded by Pfizer managed to expand the number of potential customers for the company’s drug to 46 million. Two of

the six authors were listed as Pfizer employees. Three of the four remaining authors listed affiliations with United BioSource Corp., a firm that does work for the pharmaceutical industry.

Carl Elliott, a bioethicist at the University of Minnesota, called overactive bladder a primary example of “disease-mongering.”

“The basic idea is selling a drug by selling a disease,” he said. “You expand the diagnostic category to create a larger market for the drug.” (3)

NOMENCLATURE –CHANGE THE NAME – MAKE IT SEXY!

The very name “overactive bladder” was created with marketing in mind. If anybody has any doubts as to the importance of marketing in pharmaceuticals I hope to put that doubt to bed. Marketing is all they are concerned about. Not health; marketing; because pharmaceuticals are a business. They are big business. And what is the sole and only purpose of business? To make money.

Overactive Bladder was simply a re branding for the common complaints of incontinence and ‘detrusor instability’ (detrusor being the muscle that controls flow of urine from the bladder)

Apparently Professor Wein was concerned that the use of the word instability might suggest a psychiatric connotation, “which we didn’t think was very good,” said Wein, the inventor of the condition.

In contrast, he said, the term “overactive bladder” was “pretty intuitive.” Bloody obvious I’d say. But then there would be no possibility of misconstruing it. Just so we are in no doubt Professor Wein explains:

“You hear ‘overactive bladder’ and immediately it puts in your mind a picture of something you can recognize,” he said.

Apparently experts claim the name change helped make the condition more acceptable for public discussion, including patients bringing it up with their doctors. Those doctors, meanwhile, were encouraged to screen patients for the condition — and to keep them on their medication once it was started.

Of course the icing on the cake is that you can reduce it to a simple acronym – OAB. Have you noticed how popular acronyms and abbreviations are in the medical fraternity, particularly when it comes to chronic conditions – PTSD, ASDH, ADH, AIDS, IBS, MERS, SARS, COVID, MS, HRT, HTN, NSR, RDS, UTI, the list could be expanded indefinitely?

The whole purpose is to make these sometimes life threatening conditions seem acceptable and cosy and above all normal. It also means you can talk about them confidentially with your doctor and be reasonably confident that anybody over hearing won’t have a clue what you’re talking about....

Above all it makes you part of a club. And everybody wants to belong to a club. It’s the same with abbreviations. It always bemuses me when I hear people talking about how they’re off to get their ‘chemo’, as though it was the most natural and sensible thing to be doing on a Wednesday

afternoon - when of course it's insane. But it gives you an identity – particularly if you didn't have one before, an identity that says 'I'm part of an exclusive club'. It also confers heroic status. If you can survive chemo you can survive just about anything.....but I digress.

IF YOU THOUGHT YOU HAD A PROBLEM BEFORE WAIT TILL YOU START TAKING THE DRUG.....

While overactive bladder is not a life-threatening condition, the drugs used to treat it have been included in more than 12,000 reports of problems to the U.S. Food and Drug Administration since 2013. That includes nearly 200 deaths and more than 700 hospitalizations. Among them:

A 77-year-old man died from kidney failure after taking the overactive bladder drug VESIcare and several other drugs.

A 51-year-old woman was hospitalized with paranoid delusions and difficulty urinating after taking the generic overactive bladder drug oxybutynin and other drugs.

An 81-year-old man was hospitalized with high blood pressure after taking the overactive bladder drug, Myrbetriq.

Questioned about these figures the company responded with the usual 'safe and effective' guff, and 'the advantages far outweigh the risks', even though the drug has only performed marginally better than placebo.

NOW WE'VE RENAMED THE DISEASE WE'D BETTER RENAME THE DRUG - WHEN THE PATENT RUNS OUT...

Same condition, different drug:

For years, Detrol was the main overactive bladder drug on the market, racking up \$400 million in sales in 2001.

But Detrol soon had competition, and it faced a limited lifespan. The drug's patent was set to expire in 2012. As a generic, it would mean lower costs for consumers, but Pfizer — which now manufactured the drug — faced a substantial loss of revenue.

In 2008, Pfizer got the FDA to approve a new overactive bladder drug — Toviaz. The drug is in the same class as the Detrol brand, but is slightly different chemically. Experts say the move is a common technique, as drug companies work to maintain the value of their products.

In 2010, Toviaz sales were \$76 million, according to IMS Health, a drug market research firm. By 2015, they reached \$238 million, an increase of more than 200%. (4)

ILLNESS INFLATION

Illness Inflation has become a weapon - a weapon being very successfully wielded against humanity. I know because I am forever hearing from people I care about how they've recently been diagnosed with this or that syndrome or condition.

Of course it's nothing new. It's been creeping up on us. In the 1980's there was ME, STD's and the biggest hoax of all which we'll cover in another chapter – AIDS.

The article from which this information was gleaned bears the headline 'New and Expanded medical Definitions create more Patients - And A Lucrative Market for Drug Firms' – from binge eating disorder to overactive bladder, new definitions, or lowered thresholds mean millions more people – overnight – fit the criteria of having treatable disorders. Remember Statins....? This includes:

- 1 Adult ADHD
- 2 Binge Eating Disorder
- 3 Female Sexual Interest/Arousal Disorder
- 4 Intermittent Explosive Disorder
- 5 Low Testosterone
- 6 Overactive Bladder
- 7 Pre- Diabetes
- 8 Pre Menstrual Dysphoric Disorder

Let me tell you I have at least 5 of these disorders - not least Intermittent Explosive Disorder when examining this crap.....

And of course every one of them will have a pre conceived demographic and every one of them will have a pre conceived diagnostic plan and a preconceived treatment protocol and a pre conceived bottom line for the benefit of shareholders.

Can you begin to see the extent of the scam....?

We need to be talking about Illness Inflation. COVID19 is without question the gravest instance of illness inflation the world has ever seen.

Illness inflation is the process of taking common everyday conditions and turning them into medical disorders, thanks to new definitions or lower thresholds established by medical organizations and doctors with financial ties to drug companies. This creates — overnight — a new, lucrative market for drugs.

AND NOW IT WOULD SEEM THE COMMON COLD IS THE LATEST ADDITION....Until very recently Coronavirus was identified as 'the common cold'.

The 'Milwaukee Journal Sentinel/MedPage Today' investigation found that eight common conditions that were not part of mainstream medicine 20 years ago are now said to affect more than 180 million Americans. And those are just the start.

"The formula is you have to convince people there is an incredibly prevalent problem that has been totally ignored and now, all of a sudden, we are on the verge of developing miracle treatments to fix it," said Lisa Schwartz, a physician with the Dartmouth Institute for Health Policy and Clinical Practice.'

RISKY DRUGS WITH MINIMAL BENEFITS

Sounds like a pretty good definition of the COVID Vaccines.

The mechanism of creating diseases is nothing new. Since the turn of the millennium we have seen a succession of epidemic/pandemic 'viruses' stalking the planet. Think:

MERS

SWINE FLU H1N1

AVIAN FLU

SARS COV 1

AND NOW

SARS COV 2

And through studying the way in which SARS COV 2 has been manufactured and rolled out across the planet we can see how all the other so called epidemics have been manufactured.

IT'S A BRANDING GAME – A MARKETING PLOY

You take a pre existing Condition and you give it a NEW NAME AND A NEW STORY.

Then you scare the living daylight out of the target population.

How have they now extended this across the entire globe?

ENTRAINMENT

You slowly but surely train the population to believe whatever you want them to believe.

It started with AIDS.

What is AIDS?

ACQUIRED IMMUNITY DEFICIENCY SYNDROME

A Syndrome – not a Disease.

Not a clearly identifiable thing but a syndrome...Did you know that the HIV virus has never been isolated any more than SARS COV2 – it's a fiction. If you stop to think about it we are all suffering from AIDS to some extent...

We are all suffering from immune deficiency and we have all acquired immune deficiency from the ways in which we live our lives. What is the logical way in which to overcome immune deficiency?

REMOVE THOSE FACTORS THAT ARE CAUSING THE DEFICIENCY

Instead of which we are being told the only way to improve our immunity is to increase the toxicity of the body in order to create the antibodies for the disease we probably don't have and will never have....

IT'S NONSENSE

IT MAKES NO SENSE

AND THE ONLY SOLUTION TO NONSENSE IS TO DISMISS IT!

CHAPTER 5 HOW TO CREATE A DISEASE FOOTNOTES

1 See www.jsonline.com/illnessinflation

2 See https://www.ajmc.com/view/a220_09mar_onuks90tos97?page=2

3 See <https://eu.jsonline.com/story/news/investigations/2016/10/16/overactive-bladder-drug-companies-helped-create-3-billion-market/92030360>

4 See <https://eu.jsonline.com/story/news/investigations/2016/10/16/overactive-bladder-drug-companies-helped-create-3-billion-market/9>

5 www.jsonline.com/illnessinflation

SOME HISTORY: CHAPTER 6 THE GREAT AIDS HOAX

The official story about AIDS goes like this:

The origin of HIV is traced to chimpanzees and simian immunodeficiency virus (SIV), an HIV-like virus that attacks the immune system of monkeys and apes. In 1999, researchers identified a strain of chimpanzee SIV called SIVcpz, which was nearly identical to HIV, and can spread between chimpanzees and humans.

The important word here is nearly. The genome for a chimpanzee is nearly the same as a human being – but I think we can all agree there are significant differences between the species. For many years scientists assumed Mars had a similar atmosphere to Earth and would be an ideal second home for human beings. It doesn't and it isn't. Similar does not equal the Same. And this is a very, very important point. Because we are forever being told something is so similar that it has to be related when actually a 2% differential may indicate something that is totally alien.

The story goes that SIVcpz likely jumped to humans when hunters in Africa ate infected chimps, or the chimps' infected blood got into the cuts or wounds of hunters. Researchers believe the first transmission of SIV to HIV in humans that then led to the global pandemic occurred in 1920 in Kinshasa, the capital and largest city in the Democratic Republic of Congo. The virus then spread from Kinshasa via migrants and the sex trade until in the 1960s it spread from Africa to Haiti and the Caribbean. The virus then moved from the Caribbean to New York City around 1970 and then to San Francisco later in the decade. International travel from the United States helped the virus spread across the rest of the globe. (1)

Why do we swallow this bollocks?

When you realise that no virus has ever been isolated, and therefore identified, how in the name of God can researchers in 1999 determine that a virus emerged in Kinshasa in 1920 - 69 years previously? It's no different from saying that humankind originated when God summoned Eve from Adam's rib 6,000 years ago. Was anybody there? Did anybody know what HIV was in 1920? Of course not.

This is a story dreamt up no different than the fable of Adam and Eve to explain to the gullible masses how something inexplicable came into being. It was probably done using a computer simulation, just like the computer simulation that suddenly became SARS COV2.

The medical profession and all governing bodies have learned that what human beings need most of all is a story. It doesn't matter how nonsensical the story. If it is purveyed by a corporate body with authority it will be accepted without question. There will always be dissenters. There will always be those who point out the story is nonsensical but they can easily be discredited, remaindered, silenced or worse. The main thing is that the corporation, whether it be a church, a government or a World Health Organisation sticks to the story through thick and thin and denounces anyone that deviates from it as dangerous subversives and heretics.

Look how this has worked out through history. Is it any different now? If you suggest the narrative behind COVID19 is a pile of baloney you're branded an Anti-Vaxxer Conspiracy Theorist and even a Domestic Terrorist; if you suggest that Russia was goaded by NATO into invading Ukraine you're probably branded a full blown political terrorist. In spite of the fact that both statements are almost certainly true. But inconvenient...

PETER DUESBERG

Take Peter Duesberg, a distinguished virologist at the University of Berkeley who could not accept the story about HIV and AIDS being purveyed by the health authorities in America.

Duesberg was a respected UC Berkeley molecular biologist, cofounder of the first retroviral oncogene. He is also author of a book entitled *'Inventing the AIDS Virus'*, in which he contends that HIV is not the cause of AIDS but is a harmless cellular passenger, like a hitchhiker. And HIV infects less than one in 10,000 T cells, which thrive. For Duesberg AIDS instead is caused by multiple lifestyle issues such as long-term, heavy duty recreational drug use in the Western world and, in Africa and the third world generally, malnutrition and bad water, insufficient sanitation etc, all of which challenge the immune system to the extent it eventually breaks down. Then the problem is compounded when doctors prescribe antiretroviral drugs, like AZT. Duesberg maintains that Dr. Anthony Fauci Health Czar of the USA had his team suppress these facts.

In 1988 Duesberg published a paper in Science titled, "HIV is Not the Cause of AIDS." RFK Jr. In his recent book *The Real Anthony Fauci* describes what happened next:

"Dr. Fauci summoned the entire upper clergy of his HIV orthodoxy—and all of its lower acolytes and altar boys—to unleash a storm of fierce retribution on the Berkeley virologist and his followers... Dr. Fauci's career depended on the universal belief that HIV alone causes AIDS... The AIDS establishment, down to its lowliest doctor, publicly reviled Duesberg. NIH defunded him, and academia ostracized and exiled the brilliant Berkeley professor. The scientific press all but banished him. He became radioactive... A frenzy of anti-Duesbergism swept the field like grass fire. Duesberg's name became so degraded that debasing him became a means of career advancement. Being seen with him was career suicide for aspiring scientists." (2)

And this is the fate of anybody who questions the orthodoxy in any discipline or walk of life. It's called in England the Old Boys' Network. The corporation closes ranks. The same happened to Dr Andrew Wakefield when he had the temerity to suggest the MMR vaccine might be partially responsible for the explosion in autism amongst children, something which is incontestable to anybody willing to look at the data.

Both Duesberg and Wakefield are highly qualified medical scientists expressing legitimate concern about treatments that could very well be impacting adversely the lives of thousands of people. But they are not even allowed to express a legitimate viewpoint. How can this be right?

Duesberg is not alone in his concerns about AIDS. In a Rapid Response to an article calling for an increase 'in the numbers of drugs in antiretroviral combination therapy', in the esteemed BMJ, Mohammed Ali Al-Bayati, President, Toxicologist, and Pathologist, Toxi-Health International, gives a

devastating demolition of the standard of care for AIDS patients, entitled '*Stop Giving People Toxic Drugs: HIV Does Not Cause AIDS*' (3)

The summary of Mohammed Ali Al-Bayati findings are as follows:

- 1) HIV is a harmless virus, both in vivo and in vitro. The HIV-hypothesis is not supported.
- 2) AIDS in drug users and homosexuals in the U.S. and in Europe results from heavy ancillary use of glucocorticoids and other immunosuppressive agents. Physicians prescribe these drugs to treat a wide range of chronic illnesses of the respiratory and gastrointestinal systems, and other organs.
- 3) The appearance of AIDS in the U.S. and Europe coincided with the approval of glucocorticoid aerosol use in 1976, the introduction of crack cocaine, the use of heroin by inhalation, and the use of alkyl nitrites by homosexuals to enhance anal sex.
- 4) AIDS in haemophiliacs relates to the use of corticosteroids and other immunosuppressive agents to prevent development of antibodies for factors VIII and IX, and used to treat other chronic illnesses such as joint disease.
- 5) AIDS in people receiving blood and/or tissue follows use of glucocorticoids to prevent transfusion and tissue rejection, and to treat other illnesses.
- 6) AIDS in infants and children is caused by their exposure to drugs and corticosteroids in utero, and to corticosteroids used after birth to treat their chronic illnesses.
- 7) AIDS in Africa results from malnutrition, the consequent release of endogenous cortisol, and opportunistic diseases. Atrophy in the thymus and lymphoid tissue in people suffering from malnutrition has been known since 1925; malnutrition also impairs T cells function. **Feeding an adequate diet reverses these changes. It cures AIDS!** Thymus size in malnourished children increased from 20% of normal to 107% of normal, after nine weeks of feeding.
- 8) Kaposi's sarcoma (KS) and lymphoma result from the use of steroids and drugs, and the release of endogenous cortisol. They are not caused by a slow virus. Stopping treatment with immunosuppressive agents prior to metastasis reverses KS in some cases.
- 9) **The medications currently used to treat patients with AIDS, such as AZT, protease inhibitors, and glucocorticoids are highly toxic. They can cause AIDS in asymptomatic patients; they worsen the condition of AIDS patients and even lead to their death. These drugs have no therapeutic value; their use should stop forthwith.**
- 10) Damage to the immune system is rapidly reversible after removal of the true insulting agent or treatment of the true causes, i.e the toxic medications.

Mohammed Ali Al-Bayati also draws attention to the following:

In pregnant women up to 15% in America are found to be cocaine users which inevitably causes immune deficiency in the infants who are basically born with a 'passive drug habit'.

The prevalence of KS and lymphoma, lymphadenitis, and tuberculosis in Africa are similar to those reported in the male homosexuals AIDS patients in US and Europe and even higher. However, AIDS in Africa occurs almost equally in males and females **because starvation affects both sexes equally.**

'The study of Fawzi et al. in Tanzania clearly demonstrated that HIV is a harmless virus. Feeding HIV-positive malnourished pregnant women proper nutrition reversed the impairments of the immune system functions. This measure also improved the outcome of their pregnancy'. (4)

The conclusion is very clear. The true cause of AIDS can be ascribed to one of two things either 1. over exposure to toxic lifestyle and toxic medication or 2. to chronic malnutrition, lack of hygiene and sanitation - as is all pervasive in third world countries, particularly Africa.

HOW TO TEST FOR A NON EXISTENT VIRUS

The relevance of the diagnosing and treatment of AIDS to our current situation regarding COVID19 is absolute. Precisely the same indeterminacy surrounds the testing for COVID19 as has surrounded the testing for AIDS. Hardly surprising since the test being used now is the same PCR test as has been used to propagate the AIDS pandemic; the only difference being that AIDS is a mortal disease, involving the collapse of the entire immune system where COVID19, as first identified, is no different from the average flu and pneumonia that has traditionally killed human beings with co morbidities every year since records began.

But the test for AIDS is not testing for AIDS. It's testing for the antibodies supposedly produced by the body to combat the so called 'virus' identified as HIV which is supposedly the cause of AIDS. What nobody seems to realise is that nobody has ever proved that HIV **IS** the cause of AIDS. Which is just as well as it has become apparent that most of us have HIV inside our bodies; so if it were the case that HIV causes AIDS most of us should be dead or dying....

I hear immediately howls of protest. How can you say HIV doesn't cause AIDS? Everybody knows that. Everybody knows HIV is the cause of AIDS. We've known that since 1983 haven't we?

No we haven't. We've been told since 1983 that HIV causes AIDS and we've believed it. Because somebody called Robert Gallo in America and somebody called Luc Montaigner in France came out in front of the cameras and on television announced they had discovered that HIV causes AIDS . And the rest is history.

The reason this was so important was now they had something to test for; now Big Pharma had a means of supposedly identifying AIDS across the globe and prescribing (selling) medicines for it.

And in the same way as they concocted a 'virus' as being the cause of COVID19 (SARS COV 2) that is entirely ubiquitous throughout the human population, so with HIV they had concocted a virus (by which read arbitrary sample of genetic material) which is ubiquitous throughout the human population, and particularly in third world countries where vast numbers of people live in insanitary conditions without proper nutrition, and said this is the cause of AIDS .

The thinking behind the AIDS pandemic must have gone something like this:

'First we have to discover a new 'virus', then we have to find a way of testing for it. Then we have to encourage everyone to test for it – TEST TEST TEST - whether or not you have any symptoms, because you see – and this is absolutely critical – the fact that you have no symptoms doesn't mean that you're not diseased and that you're not highly infectious! We have to convince the population that every single member is a potential vector for the disease. Once we've done that we can begin prescribing medications, we can instigate a regime of chemotherapy drugs that will ensure you feel horrendously sick for the rest of your natural life and will also ensure that eventually you will die, whether or not you were sick in the first place. The growing incidence of deaths will further confirm the narrative that there's a deadly disease at large and you have to live in dread of the disease that was never caused by a virus in the first place and that is only engendered and exacerbated by our treatment of it.'

For the first ten years of the so-called AIDS epidemic patients were prescribed a chemotherapy drug called AZT that was guaranteed to kill you and kill you fast. This is what killed Freddie Mercury, Rock Hudson, Rudolph Nureyev, Arthur Ashe, Derek Jarman, and how many others.

When you understand that pharmaceutical companies are businesses no different from any other business you are on the road to wisdom. What is the first thing you do if you're setting up a business? You look for a market and if there isn't one, and you're really canny, you create one. This is precisely what happened with AIDS and AZT.

When the drug was first introduced it was at such a high dosage it was guaranteed to kill you. Once enough people had been killed by the drug – sufficient that is to convince the population that there was a deadly disease abroad. The dosage was rolled back so instead of killing everybody – which would hardly be an effective business strategy - it just ensured many thousands, nay millions, of people were kept alive but deadly sick. Here's the conclusion from an article in 1989 entitled SINS OF OMISSION, published at the time it was announced not only sick people but anybody at all carrying the HIV virus, whether sick or not, would be prescribed AZT.

THE AZT SCANDAL BY CELIA FARBER

'The news that AZT will soon be prescribed to asymptomatic people has left many leading AIDS doctors dumbfounded and furious. Every doctor and scientist I asked felt that it was highly unprofessional and reckless to announce a study with no data to look at, making recommendations with such drastic public health implications. "This simply does not happen," says Bialy. "The government is reporting scientific facts before they've been reviewed? It's unheard of." (5)

When Peter Duesberg heard the news that AZT was to be offered to people who were asymptomatic, he was particularly appalled when the Gay Men's Health Crisis President Richard Dunne started urging "everybody to get tested," and of course those who test positive to go on AZT. "These people are running into the gas chambers," said Duesberg. "Himmler would have been so happy if only the Jews were this cooperative." (6)

The HIV/AIDS Scam was the predecessor and the progenitor of the COVID19 scam. Now we know what makes you ill we're going to target it and sign you up for the rest of your natural life to a draconian regime of disease identification and containment.

HOW DID IT ALL START?

In 1981 5 gay men all got sick having visited an LA nightclub. They would all eventually die. The cause was almost certainly the extremely high octane lifestyle of the five men who were all using drugs on a daily basis and particularly what are known as Poppers a muscle relaxant that greatly facilitates anal sex and the achievement of orgasm. These 5 men were all regular subscribers to the bath houses of San Francisco, notorious for their 'anything goes' culture.

Kary Mullis, inventor of the PCR test and, like Duesberg, a vocal opponent to the official position re HIV, explained in an impassioned speech made in 1997 that the men who frequented these establishments were experimenting with an extreme way of life that meant minimal sleep and minimal nutrition. If they were working they were taking amphetamines throughout the day to keep themselves going. Inevitably their immune systems were compromised. (7)

What does the acronym AIDS stand for? Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome. This is a rare instance where a disease name precisely describes what it is. It is a breakdown of the immune system so that the patient can suffer from any number of disease manifestations and outcomes, including pneumonia, cancer and death. And it is ACQUIRED; that is it is obtained through life style choices or impositions (AZT).

What is the solution to a Deficiency? Identify the deficiency and rectify it, in a sane world at any rate. What is the medical profession doing with AIDS? Exacerbating the deficiency, when what should have been happening is supplementation of the minerals, vitamins and nutrients that are deficient.

How can a chemotherapy drug be prescribed to address an immune deficiency...? This is a question I have returned to over and over in this book.

What does chemotherapy do? It wipes out the immune system. It kills the white blood cells so that there is no longer any possibility of the body fighting infection. Where is the sense in prescribing a chemotherapy drug that wipes out the immune system to somebody whose immune system is already collapsing? What is going to be the end result? You don't need to be Einstein. The net result is you are going to accelerate the process of the disease.

And this is precisely what happened with AZT.

I don't care how many PHD's and microbiologists and biochemists and white coats you line up against the wall; I don't care how much you quote to me your peer reviewed studies; I don't care how many Nobel Prizes you've been awarded. I say to you this is arrant nonsense; and worse than that it's criminal malfeasance to be perpetrating such arrant nonsense on an unsuspecting public in the name of science.

But I don't know really why we should be so surprised. The procedure with AIDS is no different from what's been transpiring for decades in cancer wards. Far more people die of chemotherapy than have ever been killed by cancer. This has been statistically proven. (8)

This stuff is out in the public domain. Not so many years ago it was the job of journalists to go looking for it and make the information available to the general public. This is no longer happening –

because it is considered MIS information or DIS information and apparently the public no longer needs to be aware of it.

I have no commercial interest one way or another. But I am confident in saying far more people have died of AZT than have died of AIDS. I have no proof for it. But there is ample corroboration out there if you look for it. (9)

We have a quite extraordinary situation where if you are chronically ill whether it be cancer, AIDS, or COVID19, the medical profession is employing protocols to accelerate your demise.

The best advice Mullis could give to anyone is steer clear of the men – and women – in white coats. They don't know what they're prescribing because they're just doing as they are told by Big Pharma.

Now if you're living in the western world where there is still a modicum of freedom and capacity for self determination left that's all very well and potentially possible. You can choose to self medicate. And this is what I would recommend to anyone suffering from viral disease of any description whatsoever. The treatment that you need is the very reverse of what will be offered to you by the physicians and clinicians in white coats. What you need is to roll back on the lifestyle choices that have induced the immune deficiency in the first place.

But for many in the world this is not an option. For many in the world there is no option. Nowhere is this more the case than in Africa where medical imperialism has been rolled out with ferocious intensity ever since Christian missionaries arrived at the beginning of the 19th century. Missionary zeal and imperialism work hand in hand. Both stem from the notion of superiority. I know something better than you do. I was born better than you. My job is to assist you.

Unquestionably there have been many thousands of well meaning souls who have given their lives to genuinely wanting to help their fellow men and women – however misguided.

And if it has been inculcated in you since birth that you belong to a superior culture and superior way of living; if even more than this it has been inculcated in you that you have a prerogative on salvation – or even worse that you are a Chosen People, whether it be Christian, Jewish or Moslem - and you are of a kindly, well meaning disposition then you may well feel it is your duty to assist in the enlightenment of your less fortunate fellow human beings. And this is totally comprehensible.

Unfortunately it is a syndrome that has been exploited down the ages and never more so than in the era of industrial and pharmacological 'philanthropy' that was issued in from the moment John D Rockefeller realised that the best way to protect his fortune, and eventually enlarge it beyond anything he could have imagined when he started out trading in oil, was to reinvent himself as a philanthropist dedicated to the education and welfare of humanity at large.

This enabled Rockefeller and his fellow business magnates and bankers to instigate a power grab of unprecedented dimensions not least the resources and wealth of third world countries all under the cloak of philanthropy. It was the missionary principle on a gigantic scale and we are seeing the results today in the dictatorship of world health policy that has been appropriated by the Rockefellers and their crony Bill Gates, son of notorious eugenicist William Gates.

This monopoly of health care has had catastrophic results for the third world not least Africa; because Bill Gates is not remotely interested in health. He is only interested in sickness and the opportunities it affords him to massively accelerate his wealth. He is on record as saying 'Vaccinations was the best investment choice I ever made'. At Davos in January 2019 he boasted "We feel there's been over a 20-to-1 return," yielding \$200 billion over those 20 or so years, Gates told CNBC's Becky Quick on "Squawk Box" from the World Economic Forum in Davos, Switzerland. He hastily added "Helping young children live, get the right nutrition, contribute to their countries — that has a payback that goes beyond any typical financial return.' (10)

He doesn't give a toss about young children. How has he multiplied his 10 billion investment by 20/1? By taking charge of the health policy of governments of third world countries ensuring those governments enforce mandatory vaccine campaigns, then charging whatever he fancies for his product – the vaccines.

This syndrome got seriously under way with the AIDS hoax. In an interview widely available on the internet (dependent upon the censorship status of your country) Kary Mullis explained very clearly the problem:

'The people that are AIDS researchers are now getting neurotic. If you ask them any questions there was a time when I first started asking questions I was always – Where are the papers just tell me the papers that you had that convinced you that HIV was the cause of AIDS? Because I need to reference those papers. I was working on one test for HIV with PCR, and I need to write a little report to the NIH to say 'here's the progress we've made'. And the first line of it was 'HIV is the probable cause of AIDS'. I thought that was true. This was before I got intimately involved. And I said 'What's the reference for that quote?' And I looked for it for 2 years and I never could find it. And at the end of 2 years I'd asked everybody at every meeting that I'd gone to that talked about AIDS. I'd ask you now I'll look through the computer database. There is no reference there is nobody that should get credit for that statement.'

Mullis concludes:

'Now that's a pretty weird situation in science, where getting credit for a discovery is the most important thing in your life. It's silly to hear people say 'You don't believe that HIV causes AIDS'. You don't believe that? I mean it's just a word. But it's a very, very important distinction. I think that's why it has become a very emotional kind of thing because people get personally committed to what really is a body of evidence that can be analysed you know by a lot of people – at this point there's so much of it out there nobody can analyse all of it.' (11)

I've heard it said that Mullis was anti-State. He wasn't anti-State. He was anti mendacity. He was anti corruption, and above all he was anti idiocy. And I can't imagine what it must have done to the man in the small hours of the night to realise that his invention was being used to perpetrate an enormous hoax on the human population with huge ramifications in terms of suffering, misery and death. Some see it as significant that Mullis died only weeks before the declaration of the COVID19 pandemic. Certainly it can be said it is highly unlikely he would have taken lying down the egregious abuse of the test he created to convince the world of a pandemic that clearly doesn't exist.

Mullis concluded his autobiography with this paragraph:

“A segment of our society was experimenting with a life style and it didn’t work. They got sick. Another segment of our pluralistic society, call them doctor/scientist refugees from the failed War on Cancer, or just call them professional jackals, discovered that it did work. It worked for them. They are still making payments on their BMWs out of your pocket.”

Bob Funkhouser from the website AIDSTruth.org comments on this passage:

‘I suppose if one really believes HIV does not cause AIDS and it’s all been an elaborate, well-executed scam, then you can say such things and think you’re shedding light on a shady situation. But HIV/AIDS science is peer-reviewed, not cooked up in some smokefilled room. And Duesberg’s views that drugs are the cause of AIDS have never been proven and in fact have been discredited... Mullis is guilty, I’m afraid, of mistaking his own projections -- or perhaps those of Peter Duesberg -- for reality. Maybe that glowing raccoon outside his Mendocino cabin, or the diethyltryptamine, did some damage after all.’ (12)

Mullis was open fodder all his life for being discredited due to his self avowed addiction to alcohol and other recreational drugs. I don’t really care what he did in his spare time. I dread to think what Anthony Fauci does in his spare time. I take a man on his words and his actions. What possible reason could Mullis have for declaring there was no proven causality between HIV and AIDS? The more the PCR test was rolled out across the globe the greater his fame/notoriety was guaranteed.

I’m sure Mr Funkhouser is sincere when he questions Mullis’ viewpoint. But has he actually followed up on Mullis’ assertions? Does he know that Mullis was wrong? To say that something is peer reviewed is absolutely no guarantee of accuracy. (13)

When a former editor of a top publisher of peer reviewed studies declares **‘the fact that it’s published does not mean we should trust it’** we need to take notice. Mr Funkhouser needs to take notice. Peer review is a scam. It’s a means of ensuring only orthodoxy prevails. And dissenting voices are squashed.

MORE PARALLELS BETWEEN AIDS & COVID19

There are many parallels between the AIDS pandemic and the COVID pandemic. One of the most striking narratives is that surrounding the origin of the ‘virus’, and the possibility that it was engineered.

Of course those that claim there is no such thing as a virus have difficulty in explaining how a pandemic originated in the first place. And indeed it is perfectly clear with COVID there never was a pandemic – until, that is, they started vaccinating. And actually the same applies to AIDS. There was no pandemic until they started treating it with AZT.

So how do we explain the first cases? How do we explain that there clearly was a disease condition in the first place? The answer is to be found in one word. Poisoning.

All disease conditions occur as a result of poisoning. And the poisoning can come from any number of environmental and epidemiological factors. Principle among these is vaccines. AIDS first got going

as a result of a campaign to vaccinate the gay community against Hepatitis B in America and according to some, smallpox in the third world.

In 2020 we saw virtually no excess mortality as a result of the COVID pandemic, and what there was was undoubtedly caused by the extremity of the containment measures. However this has changed drastically since the roll out of the vaccines and it is going to be very interesting to see how this is explained. I assume by a new pandemic.

Now much of the alternative narrative around COVID has revolved around the well documented fact that Anthony Fauci and his minions had been conducting 'gain of function' research into coronaviruses for many years prior to 2020. In 2014 President Obama appeared to call a halt to this research amidst concerns about biosecurity and the possibility of a lethal pathogen escaping the labs.

What actually happened was the research was moved off shore to Wuhan in China, among other places. The justification for this can be found in a tiny footnote to the original consultation document 'U.S. Government Gain-of-Function Deliberative Process and Research Funding Pause on Selected Gain-of-Function Research Involving Influenza, MERS, and SARS Viruses'.

This footnote reads 'An exception from the research pause may be obtained if the head of the USG funding agency determines that the research is urgently necessary to protect the public health or national security.' (14)

There has been intense debate as to whether the whole COVID pandemic wasn't as a result of a lab leak in Wuhan. This theory is inevitably appealing since the pandemic was supposed to have originated in a wet market in Wuhan.

There was a corresponding alternative narrative that accompanied the AIDS pandemic, which dates back to 1969 ten years before the first recorded cases of AIDS.

Here is an Extract from House of Representatives Department of Defense Appropriations for 1970 Hearings Part 5, 1969

129 -Tuesday, July 1,1969 SYNTHETIC BIOLOGICAL AGENTS

This is an exchange between a Mr Sikes and a Dr MacArthur:

Dr. MacArthur. There are two things about the biological agent field I would like to mention. One is the possibility of technological surprise. Molecular biology is a field that is advancing very rapidly and eminent biologists believe that within a period of 5 to 10 years it would be possible to produce a synthetic biological agent, an agent that does not naturally exist and for which no natural immunity could have been acquired.

Mr. Sikes. Are we doing any work in that field?

Dr. MacArthur. We are not.

Mr. Sikes. Why not? Lack of money or lack of interest?

Dr. MacArthur. Certainly not lack of interest.

Mr. Sikes. Would you provide for our records information on what would be required, what the advantages of such a program would be, the time and the cost involved?

Dr. MacArthur. We will be very happy to.

(The information follows:)

The dramatic progress being made in the field of molecular biology led us to investigate the relevance of this field of science to biological warfare. A small group of experts considered this matter and provided the following observations:

All biological agents up to the present time are representatives of naturally occurring disease, and are thus known by scientists throughout the world. They are easily available to qualified scientists for research, either for offensive or defensive purposes.

Within the next 5 to 10 years, it would probably be possible to make a new infective microorganism which could differ in certain important aspects from any known disease-causing organisms. Most important of these is that it might be refractory to the immunological and therapeutic processes upon which we depend to maintain our relative freedom from infectious disease.

A research program to explore the feasibility of this could be completed in approximately 6 years at a total cost of \$10 million.

It would be very difficult to establish such a program. Molecular biology is a relatively new science. There are not many highly competent scientists in the field. Almost all are in university laboratories, and they are generally adequately supported from sources other than DOD. However, it was considered possible to initiate an adequate program through the National Academy of Sciences - National Research Council (NAS-NRC). (15)

This was the beginning of a whole line of research that would ultimately lead to Anthony Fauci's Gain of Function research into Coronavirus. Basically the aim is simple: how to make a benign virus more lethal through genetic engineering.

Now the notion that AIDS was caused by this sort of research was given credence by the fact that Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara in an address to international bankers in 1970 had pointed to the need to tackle the problem of population growth.

"On October 2, 1970, just 15 months after the above exchange, Robert McNamara who served as the eighth United States Secretary of Defense from 1961 to 1968 under Presidents John F. Kennedy and Lyndon B. Johnson and now World Bank President, made a speech to international bankers in which he identified population growth as "the gravest issue that the world faces over the years ahead."

In his speech to the bankers, McNamara argued that population growth was leading to instability, that a 10 billion world population would not be "controllable."

McNamara observed: **'It is not a world that any of us would want to live in.** Is such a world inevitable? It is not sure but there are two possible ways by which a world of 10 billion people can be

averted. **Either the current birth rates must come down more quickly or the current death rates must go up. There is no other way.'**

In his book *Trilaterals Over America* Anthony C Sutton writes:

'In brief, Robert McNamara was in the final decision-making role for development of AIDS at the very time he was contemplating the idea that "world death rates must go up." This is more than coincidence.

Our conclusion is that Trilateralist Robert McNamara knowingly encouraged development of AIDS as a means to reduce the world's population. It is difficult to arrive at any other conclusion". (16)

Now this conclusion has been supported by innumerable researchers since, most notably Aajonus Vanderplanitz and Dr Robert Streker who became convinced that AIDS was caused by vaccination campaigns. Apparently hundreds of conditions cause false positive AIDS test results. The fact that AIDS is an autoimmune condition par excellence gives credence to their work.

VANDERPLANITZ asserted AIDS was created in a laboratory – UCLA University of California LA 1961-62 they created a mixture, they combined the waste product, the lymphonomic virus of a sheep and the leukaemic virus of a cow. Vanderplanitz was extremely outspoken on the subject of viruses. (17)

The only way to get a virus is when the organic tissue is so toxic the natural bacteria cannot do its janatorial work of cleansing that it would normally do. In this situation your body makes a solvent which is what they call a virus . It's not alive, has no nucleus, no respiratory system, no digestive tract, no circulatory system. It's not alive. It's a waste product. It's no more than dissolved animal tissue. So what they do is they take animal tissue and put it in a petri dish, in a contaminated environment but with enough solution to keep them alive. So the cells start taking themselves apart with solvents and will eventually kill the cell. This solvent (virus) will kill the cell by poisoning it and tearing itself apart.

Vonderplanitz references Dr Robert Streker.

The only way to make a virus is to put diseased animal tissue in a petri dish. The only way for it to get inside a human is if it is injected.

According to Vonderplanitz 'They intubated the leukaemic virus of a cow and the lymphonomic virus of a sheep. They put them together and created a bioweapon. Why?

Why create cancer in laboratory animals?

Ostensible reason was they wanted to study cancer. But this makes no sense because there's plenty of agents already available that can cause spontaneous tumours – cadmium etc.

Dr. Robert B. Strecker, M.D., Ph.D. practiced internal medicine and gastroenterology in Los Angeles. He was a trained pathologist and held a Ph.D. in pharmacology. In 1983, Dr. Strecker and his brother, Ted Strecker, an attorney, were preparing a proposal for a health maintenance organization (HMO) for the Security Pacific Bank of California, and needed to know the long-term financial effects of insuring the treatment of AIDS patients. As this information was not readily available in 1983, both brothers began researching medical literature to learn what they could about this relatively new

disease. The information they uncovered right from the beginning was so startling to them, so hard to believe, that it would dramatically alter both their lives and lead them on a five-year quest culminating with the creation of "The Strecker Memorandum", one of the most controversial and informative tools of our time, along with a companion set of documents known as "The Bio-Attack Alert". (18)

Streker found this virus created in a laboratory was licensed to be tried on 'undesirables' by which they meant homosexuals. How to administer it?

In LA, Houston and San Francisco 90% of those being treated for Hepatitis B were homosexuals. Hepatitis is a viral detoxification – which occurs when the naturally occurring bacteria in the liver can't clean it. The liver cells have to make solvents ('viruses'). So the liver makes these viruses in order to cleanse itself. Thus all hepatitis disease is a disease attempting to reverse a toxic condition

According to Vonderplanitz following on from the research of the Streker brothers the Hep B vaccine was contaminated with the bovine+sheep virus. 10% of AIDS victims in American cities were not homosexual – from which the Streker brothers presumably deduced these heterosexuals must have had the Hep B vaccine..???

Streker contended that once the new virus had been trialled on the gay population in America it was introduced into the African population via the smallpox vaccine

123 million vaccines were given. How many AIDS cases in the first year? 95 million

75 million people died Then they were told we have help for AIDS . And this was the chemotherapy drug AZT.

The African nation were then charged enough for the AIDS treatments that there was no way they could pay. When they defaulted they were told then we'll take your resources instead to be owned and run by the World Bank

So USA and UK effectively took over 27 African countries with the AIDS hoax. It was a Trojan Horse – a stealth war. Problem Reaction Solution. (19)

'The US spends over \$87 billion conducting a war in Iraq, while the UN estimates that for less than half that amount we could provide clean water, adequate diets, sanitation services and basic education to every person on the planet' Tim Perkins Confessions of an Economic Hitman. (20)

I highly recommend you watch the Strecker Memorandum. Stecker was an orthodox trained gastroenterologist so he totally buys into Germ Theory and the tenets of orthodox virology that have been perpetuated ever since governments and corporations realised the political usefulness of the notion of viruses as insatiable predators. Thus Strecker was predicting the eradication of the human race within a matter of years of his discoveries of the AIDS virus.

Since Streker's memorandum was published in the 1980's and we are now in 2021 I think we can safely discount the notion that AIDS is to be the eradicating event Strecker thought it would. But this doesn't mean we should dismiss Strecker's research in toto. There is much that makes perfect sense and explains numerous anomalies in the AIDS narrative

For instance at the beginning of his presentation Strecker observes that the lethality of the AIDS virus stems from the fact that it is a retrovirus that can insert itself into cells and turn them into veritable viral factories..... Where have we heard this sort of rhetoric before? How about Bill Gates describing the action of his mRNA as turning each individual into a vaccine manufacturing factor?

Now you could say that becoming a virus manufacturing factory is not all the same thing as being a vaccine manufacturing factory. But bear with me.

On closer examination it can easily be seen that what is being referred to **is** the same thing. In order to become a virus manufacturing plant it is first necessary to acquire a retrovirus that can gain access to your cells and therefore your genome and commence a process of endless replication

What is the mRNA vaccine? It is introducing strands of messenger RNA that are designed to instruct the cells of your body and your DNA to produce viral proteins in order then to elicit an immune response.

The end result is the same, namely to turn your body into virus producing machine; the one by direct introduction of a retro virus, the other by instructing the cells to produce the viral proteins that have not previously been introduced directly.

Should we then be asking the question: Are mRNA vaccines picking up where the AIDS 'virus' (AZT) left off? If Strecker's conjectures concerning the origins of the AIDS virus are to be believed and it was fundamentally a depopulation bio weapon then in retrospect it could be said it wasn't as efficient as the likes of Ted Turner Bill Gates, Stanley Johnson and Prince Phillip might have liked. The world's population has not decreased but continues to increase!

So now one has to ask the question: Has it been decided that enough is enough? Has it been decided now it is necessary to take the bull by the horns and do the job properly by enforcing mRNA vaccines on the entire global population knowing perfectly well that this will cause an explosion of auto immune disease? Because this is the inevitable result of any mass poisoning campaign. The whole concept of auto immune disease is a fabrication. There are only two states of any biological organism be it human or otherwise – namely healthy and diseased.

Disease is always caused by poisoning. What label you want to call the diseased condition – whether it be AIDS, Autoimmune Disease or Cancer - is irrelevant. The fact is a diseased condition has occurred due to an excess of toxicity.

EVERY VACCINATION CAMPAIGN IS A MASS POISONING CAMPAIGN

AIDS was/is a mass poisoning event induced by other medically induced mass poisoning campaigns. The poisoning occurred in two stages. Firstly there was the mass vaccination campaigns for Hep B, principally among homosexual communities in America and shortly after this the mass roll out of the Smallpox vaccine across Africa. Then once the disease of AIDS had been associated with the HIV virus (entirely spurious) came the mass roll out of testing and diagnosis followed by the mass roll out of chemotherapeutic agents to treat the disease – principally AZT. It was this that usually ensured the so called disease was fatal.

What do the homosexuals who frequented the bath houses of San Francisco and the vast majority of the population of Africa have in common. One thing: compromised immunity. Either through lifestyle choices (the homosexuals in America) or gross malnutrition and absence of sanitary living conditions (Africa). If you make a toxic assault on an already compromised immune system you will inevitably end up with a possibly fatal diseased condition. If you then treat that diseased condition with an additional toxic assault as was the case with AZT then you can almost guarantee a fatal outcome. And this is precisely what happened in the case of the AIDS epidemic.

You choose a target population whether there is a high level of immune compromise. You then introduce a poisoning event = vaccine campaign to increase the level of disease prevailing. You then finish the job with a second mass poisoning event through your treatment of the disease.

Ty Bollinger has quoted Celia Farber, a journalist who attended an AIDS conference in 2008, where she was talking to a representative of Glaxo, the company that manufactures AZT. This representative openly admitted that for the first few years of the AIDS epidemic the dosage of AZT was lethal and it was only when they wound it back that they began to make some progress in treating the disease. (21)

But this was a sorry day for the eugenicists. Up to that point they must have considered they were finally achieving their ends in reducing the population through a deadly disease (PLAGUE). Once they reduced the dosage of AZT victims started surviving for years at a time.

Other methods had to be explored. Enter:

SARS COV 1, SWINE FLU, BIRD FLU, ZIKA VIRUS, EBOLA

Strecker's great concern was that from his researches he believed the AIDS virus had been created in order to turn cancer into a virally contagious disease, and for a time it looked as though this had been achieved; but as ever this is based on a misconception of what cancer is. Cancer is not a viral disease any more than tuberculosis is a viral disease.

So the question has to arise was AIDS deliberately introduced into the human population? Was it a deliberate depopulation agenda? And whichever way you look at it the answer has to be yes.

Even if we give those that manufactured it the benefit of the doubt and agree they firmly believed their researches were for the benefit of Mankind and that splicing together sheep and pig viruses was a useful exercise the end result has been the same.

So I have two propositions for you:

1 the science of virology is entirely spurious and has only ever led to mass disease events attributed to fictitious viruses but in fact caused by multiple environmental factors

2 the science of virology has been co-opted by bad actors and weaponized against the human race

I believe BOTH statements to be true.

In the end the origin of a 'virus' is neither here nor there. However which way we look at it it is a poison. Vonderplanitz observed the only way you can 'catch' it is if it is injected into you but let's

suppose Vonderplanitz was wrong and it is equally possible to 'catch' a virus from other people carrying the 'virus'.

In this book we have looked at how we are living in a microbial soup and how in fact each one of us is little more than a vast microbial conglomeration, and how we are constantly exchanging genetic information with the environment around us. This being the case we are receiving and emitting genetic information every moment we are alive.

So it is quite possible to envisage if a pathogen is released into the environment it is going to communicate with the microbiome we inhabit and we with it. Nevertheless the degree to which we may become sick from encountering a rogue pathogen remains entirely dependent on the strength or otherwise of our innate 'immune system'.

There will be many who will not get sick through aerosol dispersion. I would imagine this has been proven in the many clandestine experiments that have been carried out on the human population (See Chapter Assaults on the British and American People in the name of Science). Hence the necessity of injecting if you want to be absolutely certain that the pathogen is going to be taken up.

And now of course we have the whole new ballgame of the mRNA vaccines that are actually designed to instruct your DNA to produce the pathogen itself! What has already been proven with these mRNA vaccines is that they cause an almost immediate drop in immune function. (22)

This being the case mRNA vaccines could well be the answer to the maiden's prayer of those who seek to control/decimate populations with aerosols. If the immune function is reduced below a certain point **everybody will become susceptible**, whereas previously maybe only a small percentage would have succumbed. Dumbing down the immune system would unquestionably be the best way to render a population defenceless against any and all so called biological attacks.

Every 'epidemic' or 'pandemic' in the modern era has been accompanied by a mass vaccination campaign and in every instance the act of vaccinating has only exacerbated the situation. It happened with smallpox in the 19th century, it happened with the so called Spanish Flu at the time of World War 1. And it's been happening ever since with Swine Flu, Avian Flu, SARS COV 1 and now SARS COV 2. And it will continue to happen in every so-called pandemic situation they choose to dream up next.

WHAT IS A PLAGUE?

I've called this chapter The Great AIDS Hoax. In truth it should have been called the Great Pandemic Hoax.

When we were at school we were taught about the Biblical plagues in Egypt and the Black Death in Europe, the Spanish Flu (which was never Spanish) and all the other plagues mentioned above. There is a major distinction to be made between the ancient plagues up to and including the Black Death – bubonic plague - and the invented plagues of the 20th and 21st centuries. And that is simply this:

In ancient times poverty was rife, consequently malnutrition was rife and standards of hygiene and sanitation compared to what we enjoy today were non-existent. There were open sewers everywhere. The human population existed in a toxic soup compounded principally of its own waste products. You could say nothing has changed. But the challenges we face in 2022 are quite different from the challenges faced by a city dweller in Ancient Rome, Egypt or Mediaeval Europe.

When you appreciate that all disease originates from a lack of nutrition, hygiene, sanitation and toxic lifestyle you realise that ALL disease stems from environmental and epidemiological factors. And the sort of disease that is found to be prevalent will reflect whatever environmental and epidemiological factors are prevalent at the time. 17th century London was little better than a cesspit, infested with filth, rats, flies and other janitorial predators. Hence the appearance of bubonic plague. The Wikipedia article on bubonic plague states:

Globally between 2010 and 2015, there were 3,248 documented cases, which resulted in 584 deaths. The countries with the greatest number of cases are the Democratic Republic of the Congo, Madagascar, and Peru.....

What do the Congo, Madagascar and Peru have in common? They all experience high degrees of poverty, political unrest, lack of health facilities, lack of basic amenities.

Concerning plague in mediaeval Europe the article states:

‘Furthermore, the plague most affected those of poor upbringing due to greater exposure, poor sanitation techniques and lack of a healthy immune system due to a poor diet’ (23/24)

I rest my case.

The ONLY plague confronting humanity in the 21st century where a large proportion of the world’s population enjoys advanced levels of hygiene and sanitation is cancer; because cancer occurs as a result of toxic insult and lack of sufficient oxygen for the cells of the body to respire properly. If the cells of the body cannot respire properly they convert to a way of functioning that does not require oxygen. As Wilhelm Reich identified this is what happens when we die. Thus it could be said the only plague we have to contend with in the 21st century is death itself. And I’m afraid, whatever Ray Kurzweil may wish, death isn’t going anywhere soon.

SOME HISTORY: THE GREAT AIDS HOAX FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://www.hivtalk.net/the-history-of-hiv-and-aids-in-the-united-states>

2 See <https://www.simonandschuster.com/books/The-Real-Anthony-Fauci/Robert-F-Kennedy/Children-s-Health-Defense/9781510766808>

3 See <https://www.bmj.com/rapid-response/2011/10/28/stop-giving-people-toxic-drugs-hiv-does-not-cause-aids>

4 Fawzi WW, Msamanga GI, Spiegelman D, et al. Randomized trial effects of vitamin supplements on pregnancy outcomes and T cell counts in HIV-1-infected women in Tanzania. The Lancet 1998; 351:1447-1482

5 See <https://www.spin.com/2015/10/aids-and-the-azt-scandal-spin-1989-feature-sins-of-omission>

6 See <http://virusmyth.com/aids/hiv/cfsins.htm>

7 See: <https://www.bitchute.com/video/mC4mR3or7l0C>

8 See [https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lanonc/article/PIIS1470-2045\(16\)30383-7/fulltext](https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lanonc/article/PIIS1470-2045(16)30383-7/fulltext)

9 For instance see <https://www.bmj.com/rapid-response/2011/10/28/stop-giving-people-toxic-drugs-hiv-does-not-cause-aids> Published by the BMJ in 2002. Has anything changed in the treatment narrative for AIDS? Very little.

10 See <https://www.cnbc.com/2019/01/23/bill-gates-turns-10-billion-into-200-billion-worth-of-economic-benefit.html>

11 See <https://www.bitchute.com/video/8SjzUDxBZL9t>

12 See <https://www.aidstruth.org/sites/aidstruth.org/files/documents/Dancing-Naked-in-the-Mind-Field.pdf>

13 See: <https://www.theguardian.com/society/2006/may/03/health.medicinandhealth>

14 See: <https://www.phe.gov/s3/dualuse/Documents/gain-of-function.pdf>

15 See <https://spingola.com/House-Bill-15090.pdf>

16 [Trilaterals Over America](#) Antony C. Sutton 1995 See <https://archive.org/details/274441AntonySuttonTrilateralsOverAmerica/page/n1/mode/1up>

17 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=t4DaHVF23gw>

18 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fevYSHQoeD4>

19 See <https://www.c-span.org/video/?190718-1/confessions-economic-hit-man> Tim Perkins
Confessions of an Economic Hitman

20 See also Video Once Were The Living <https://www.bitchute.com/video/GYQJTJ7Vdhud>

See also Aajonus Vonderplanitz on Viruses <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Jg0YPMJDnKo>

21 See Modern Medical Myths Ty Bollinger <https://www.amazon.com/Monumental-Medical-Mainstream-Multitude-Manufactured/dp/0978806573>

22 See <https://www.bitchute.com/video/Rc4QUUNviPFK>

23 See Theilmann J, Cate F (2007). "A Plague of Plagues: The Problem of Plague Diagnosis in Medieval England". *The Journal of Interdisciplinary History*. 37: 374

24 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bubonic_plague

THE DISEASE OF MODERN MEDICINE

PART 3

SOME MORE HISTORY: ORIGINS OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

Chapter 1 Money Makes the World Go Round

Chapter 2 Colonial Indifference

Chapter 3 How British and American Eugenics Inspired the Nazi Holocaust

Chapter 4 Assaults on the British and American People in the Name of Science

Chapter 5 Weaponized Psychiatry

Chapter 6 A Tale of Two Thinkers: Lehrer and Harari

SOME MORE HISTORY: CHAPTER 1 MONEY MAKES THE WORLD GO ROUND

“Banking was conceived in iniquity and was born in sin. The bankers own the earth. Take it away from them, but leave them the power to create money, and with the flick of the pen they will create enough deposits to buy it back again. However, take it away from them, and all the great fortunes like mine will disappear and they ought to disappear, for this would be a happier and better world to live in. But, if you wish to remain the slaves of bankers and pay the cost of your own slavery, let them continue to create money.” — Sir Josiah Stamp, Director of the Bank of England (appointed 1928). Reputed to be the 2nd wealthiest man in England at that time. (1)

As the old song says Money makes the world go round. What I had never realised is the extent to which this is the case. Like many people I have always assumed there is a world of business where anything goes and then there is the government the legislature and the judiciary to protect our individual rights; but this is absolutely not the case. There is only monstrous vested interests extending from the bottom to the top.

The government is a corporation. The judiciary is a corporation. What does this mean? The government and the judiciary have only one purpose and that is to make profit for the corporation. There is no separation between the government and business, there is no separation between the judiciary and business. All are enmeshed.

When government, the judiciary and business are all enmeshed there is only one recourse for the individual and that is to common and natural law, because there is no recourse in a social setting. Society offers no recourse to the individual that has been targeted by a corporation – which may include the government and the judiciary.

What is a corporation? One definition is as follows: ‘A corporation is a legal entity that is separate and distinct from its owners. Corporations enjoy most of the rights and responsibilities that individuals possess: they can enter contracts, loan and borrow money, sue and be sued, hire employees, own assets, and pay taxes. Some refer to it as a "legal person." (2)

There is only one aim of a corporation as a legal entity and that is to make money. And that is the sole aim of every institution in the body politic.

HOW DID WE ARRIVE AT THE PRETTY PASS WE FIND OURSELVES IN TODAY?

If Darwin was correct (he probably wasn't) we started out as savages, descendents from the ape, with little more self awareness or capacity for reflection than the average chimpanzee.

At this infant state of our evolution we had only one concern and that was for subsistence. In order to survive we had to subsist, i.e. we had to eat and drink. And all the hours of the day would have been given over to making sure we had enough for the day.

The first advance came when we realised that the clue to efficiency was division of labour. Individuals were assigned roles according to their abilities. Principally this meant not everyone had to devote all their waking hours to hunting and fishing, to sourcing for themselves their daily bread. Thus there commenced a **devolution of responsibility**.

It is this process of devolution of responsibility that is reaching its endgame now.

With the introduction of coinage, of tokens of exchange – money – this unique feature of the human race was accentuated.

Now the most prized ability was not your prowess with the sword or the spear it was your ability to earn money. Nothing much has changed down the millennia except an ever widening gulf between those who create wealth and those who consume wealth.

As civilization developed this division of labour became more and more pronounced and led to increasing specialisation in particular trades and professions. Over the centuries there has been a steady process of centralization of power, moving the locus of control further and further away from the individual.

A landmark in this process was the formation of the Bank of England in 1688.

The notion has always been (I had assumed) that a central bank controlled by the government was put in place to regulate all banks and take control of the economy.

The same goes for the Federal Reserve in America created as recently as 1913. I'm sure most Americans assume it is there to regulate and control finance and protect the people from malpractice and fraudulent selling.

Does anybody question why it was for several years the Banks were inviting you to reclaim money paid by you unwittingly due to THEIR mis-selling of PPI Payment Protection Insurance? The banks were compelled to repay billions of dollars. This was but one instance where the banks were found out and compelled to acknowledge what in actual fact is their normal modus operandi of defrauding and extorting millions of dollars from unsuspecting customers for no very good reason at all.....

In reality both the creation of the Bank of England and the Federal Reserve gave an all powerful monopoly to a select few banking houses – the Rothschilds, the Rockefellers, Walbergs et al (3)

The bottom line is both the Bank of England and the Federal Reserve basically consist of a cartel of fabulously wealthy individuals who have become wealthy by exploiting the system of Fractional Reserve Lending whereby a bank may lend vast amounts of money that it doesn't actually have at extortionate rates of interest. In order to do this they don't have to have any gold reserves themselves – and indeed they don't.

In 1971 amidst the Vietnam War Richard Nixon abandoned the gold standard in America and ever since it's been a free for all, whereby all gold reserves are held by the government. And in the meantime governments borrow against the collateral. But their borrowing vastly exceeds their assets, so in fact they are owned by the banks who are the sole determiners of who can borrow how much. Currently the US is reckoned to hold \$11 billion worth of gold (4) while the amount of cash in circulation amounts to \$2 trillion (5)

The notion that governments control the banks is entirely erroneous. It's the other way round. Governments are totally owned due to the amount to which they are indebted to the banks. This means the banks can control policy. What does this mean for you and me?

We're just beginning to find out. In order to function the banks are dependent upon the captains of industry and their shareholders. Who are these captains of industry?

The biggest investors in the banks are those who control the world's natural resources and essential services and these are the resources that every man woman and child on the planet depend upon – or what are known as the Big 6 i.e., the banking, pharmaceutical, agricultural, military-industrial complex, energy and media industries. These include oil, steel, water, electricity, food and seeds (agriculture), telecommunications, public utilities, transport and, most critical at the present time MEDICINE. All of these are answerable to the banks for their sustainability. That is they can only function with the support of the banks.

A bank is only as good as the assets it holds. It can only acquire assets if people deposit their earnings with them and if they get to acquire assets from individuals, governments and nations defaulting on their loans. The more they lend the more potential there is to acquire assets.

Debt, or rather the creation of indebtedness is therefore critical to the globalist agenda.

We have arrived at a point where all the world's governments are indebted to the banks and ditto all the world's industries, and all are being held to ransom by the banks and those with the dominant shares in them. The banks only remain viable so long as they can keep collecting interest payments on the loans they have made – either that or they have to collect the assets against which the loans have been made.

What we are seeing now is a situation in which the banks have realised they can't continue as they have. The corporations that bankroll the banks have called time. Now it's pay-back time.

A key component of international banking is fractional reserve lending. This is a system whereby a bank may lend up to 10 times what they actually have to lend out, and charge the customer extortionate amounts of interest for the privilege. In other words the bank is enabled to create money out of thin air and lend it out on the assumption that a large percentage of the customers will default on the loans.

The great poet Ezra Pound understood the nature of fractional reserve lending and the blight it was on Mankind and wrote a great poem Canto XLV 'Usura,' exposing its pernicious influence on Mankind. (6)

In a documentary on Pound for the BBC Monitor Series Huw Wheldon explained: 'Poetry is the medium that Pound has chosen to express his belief that any society based on banks and banking, financial monopolies and the Stock Exchange is doomed because it is rotten at the core. All these things according to Pound are so much usury. The whole great plan of the Cantos drives that one idea. You will get no great creative effort in a world that is hamstrung by financial monopolies, with usury – or 'usura' (in Italian) (7)

God only knows what Pound would have to say if he were alive today.

Throughout the year of 2020 when the world was locked down due to a totally fictitious pandemic it has been observed that the billionaires are getting wealthier while the majority of the global population is falling further and further into poverty. And that is precisely what was intended. It is the corporations that ensure the validity of the banks. Through a persistent process of mergers and takeovers corporate business now controls all the mainstays of human existence – that is food, water, industry, technological systems and medicine. Medicine has now become key.

Not many people realise to what extent medicine is big business.

The practise of modern medicine has little to do with health – which is not to say there aren't many fine and caring doctors working in the profession; but the paradigm under which they are working is not primarily concerned with health, but with two things and two things only: profit and control. Pharmaceutical companies are invested in keeping you sick. In fact the whole globalist agenda is invested in keeping you sick. People who are sick are much more easily controlled.

The important thing to realise is that the financiers are not remotely interested in the welfare of humanity. They are only interested in their bottom line. And that means abolishing all competition. John D Rockefeller's famous bon mot was 'all competition is a sin'. They don't want competition – they don't want a free market economy where individuals and companies can compete for market share.

When we look over the history of the 20th century we find that all the most cataclysmic events have been engineered by the globalist agenda not least the 1st and 2nd World Wars which were facilitated by the introduction of mass propaganda campaigns. In recent times the Iraq War, and the destruction of Libya, Palestine, Syria, – the prostitution of the 3rd World – the green agenda in India and Africa, mass vaccination campaigns with no regard for collateral damage, have all been part of the same globalist agenda . All have been engineered to take control of these economies, reduce the indigenous peoples to penury and utter dependency and instigate systems of control that ensure all the wealth flows into the pockets of the globalist engineers.

Read Klaus Schwab's Great Reset and you will find there is no talk about how countries may build sustainable economies for themselves there is only talk about the economic opportunities being opened up by the Great Reset – new markets for exploitation, new opportunities for wealth creation – if you have it in the first place (wealth that is). It is clear he does not even consider the cost in terms of human lives and human quality of life – because he is only interested in what each human being may or may not contribute to GDP.

ACCOUNTANTS RULE OK

For decades now we have sensed that the world is being run by accountants and economists. How often do we hear the explanation: 'This is what Accounts tells us we must do?' No other consideration is allowed. It is a syndrome that has permeated not just business but the arts and sciences and education.

The problem is accountants and economists have no imagination, no creative fire. They only have one ability - and that is crunching numbers. Thus value has become debased. There is no such thing as intrinsic value, or aesthetic value. There is only economic viability.

Now we begin to see the inevitable results of this inexorable trend. The accountants and economists only serve those who have accumulated the wealth and for whom wealth and 'having it' is the only value, i.e. the billionaire members of the Club of Rome, the Bilderburg Group, the Trilateral Commission etc. If you don't have it, if you don't have wealth, you are expendable.

In essence what has transpired over the last 100 years has been colonialism on a global scale. The only Empire now to be established is that of the human race. No single country, nation or union of nations will predominate. It is one world organised and run by a small cabal of those that bankroll it – the ur-capitalists; those who have made it their mission over centuries to acquire and now have the means of acquiring globally. The abolition of the middle classes and the abolition of a free market economy are essential to the success of their endeavour.

The net result of all this is that nothing is what it seems to be. The apparently independent and disconnected, nations, governments, professions, businesses, corporations and industries are all serving the same force and are therefore all owned by the same force – which is global finance and banking. Of course there are independent mission statements characteristics and qualities and policies associated with all the individual nations, corporations and professions etc. But these are an illusion.

Who pays the piper calls the tune!

So it may appear as though government is in place to protect the interests of individual citizens. WRONG. The government is in place in order to obey the dictates of its masters – that is the powers that bankroll the government.

It may appear the judiciary is in place in order to mete out justice. WRONG. The judiciary is in place to safeguard the interests of those that bankroll the government.

It may appear as though the medical system is in place to look after your health. WRONG! The medical system is in place to assist in the agenda of those than bankroll the government – which is precisely what is happening now. In the world of COVID19 the world's governments are being held to ransom by the medical system.

The medical profession became a captured agency just as the nations, governments and judiciaries have all become captured agencies, that is, their first responsibility is not for the nation's health but advancing the interests of the financial interests behind it. It's a revolving door.

For years now it has been apparent that health has been weaponized. No longer is the well being of the patient the first priority. When the WHO organization – another gigantic corporation, owned by its largest investor which used to be the USA, and now is Bill Gates – moves into a Third World country the deal is the Government is assisted with large loans on condition that they implement the health strategy favoured by the WHO – namely all health is to be found in a syringe.

Various countries have found out what this can mean, most recently the Phillipines with the dengue vaccine and India with the polio vaccine. India kicked Bill Gates out. Sadly it is unlikely because they were turning their back on the pharmacological method of tackling disease. More likely was the realisation they could fund their own health programmes.

One man Micki Willis understood precisely what was happening with the onset of the COVID19 pandemic and made a documentary exposing the seedy corporate background fuelling it. (8)

Guided by the meticulous work of Dr. David E. Martin, Plandemic II: Indoctrination, tracks a three decade-long money trail that leads directly to the key players behind the COVID 19 pandemic. Plandemic II connects the dots between all forms of media, the medical industry, politics and the financial industry to unmask the major conflicts of interests with the decision makers that are currently managing this crisis. (9)

This video should be required watching for the entire global population Why? Because it explains so much that is otherwise inexplicable about what is transpiring in the world today.

To put the revelations of Micki Willis' documentary in historical perspective we need look no further than Oswald Spengler's monumental The Decline of the West. I have seen it suggested that this work became in the 1930's something of a textbook for the social engineers operating out of the Tavistock Institute. I have no way of verifying this – though it wouldn't surprise me. (10)

Spengler clearly identified that once civilizations go into decline Money becomes increasingly the determining factor of everything. Wikipedia has an unusually intelligent article on Spengler's magnum opus. Here's the resume:

THE DECLINE OF THE WEST

'The Decline of the West (German: Der Untergang des Abendlandes), or The Downfall of the Occident, is a two-volume work by Oswald Spengler. The first volume, subtitled Form and Actuality, was published in the summer of 1918. The second volume, subtitled Perspectives of World History, was published in 1922. The definitive edition of both volumes was published in 1923.

According to Wikipedia:

'Spengler introduces his book as a "Copernican overturning" involving the rejection of the Eurocentric view of history, especially the division of history into the linear "ancient-medieval-modern" rubric. According to Spengler, the meaningful units for history are not epochs but whole cultures which evolve as organisms. He recognizes at least eight high cultures: Babylonian, Egyptian, Chinese, Indian, Mesoamerican (Mayan/Aztec), Classical (Greek/Roman), Arabian, and Western or European. Cultures have a lifespan of about a thousand years of flourishing, and a thousand years of decline. The final stage of each culture is, in his word use, a "civilization".

Spengler also presents the idea of Muslims, Jews and Christians, as well as their Persian and Semitic forebears, being 'Magian'; Mediterranean cultures of the antiquity such as Ancient Greece and Rome being 'Apollonian'; and the modern Westerners being 'Faustian'.

According to Spengler, the Western world is ending and we are witnessing the last season—"winter time"—of Faustian Civilization. In Spengler's depiction, Western Man is a proud but tragic figure because, while he strives and creates, he secretly knows the actual goal will never be reached.' (11)

The importance of Spengler lies in his view of the rise and fall of civilizations as something fundamentally organic – as every manifestation of life must be. The accuracy of his analysis of what forms a democracy is unassailable – see below. I found these two critical concepts in Spengler elucidated on Wikipedia:

THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN CULTURE AND CIVILISATION AND BEING AND BECOMING

First is the distinction between Culture and Civilization:

Spengler uses the two terms in a specific manner, loading them with particular values. For him, Civilization is what a Culture becomes once its creative impulses wane and become overwhelmed by critical impulses. Culture is the becoming, Civilization is the thing become. Rousseau, Socrates, and Buddha each mark the point where their Cultures transformed into Civilization. They each buried centuries of spiritual depth by presenting the world in rational terms—the intellect comes to rule once the soul has abdicated.

The second is the distinction between Being and Becoming, a distinction that the German Existence philosopher Martin Heidegger was to build upon.

For Spengler becoming is the basic element and being is static and secondary, not the other way around. He advises that his philosophy in a nutshell is contained in these lines from Goethe:

"the God-head is effective in the living and not in the dead, in the becoming and the changing, not in the become and the set-fast; and therefore, similarly the intuition is concerned only to strive towards the divine through the becoming and the living, and logic only to make use of the become and the set-fast".

Reading this article made me realise Spengler continues to have extreme relevance to the world we live in today, and confirms the suspicion that indeed Spengler's thinking may have driven much of the social engineering we've seen over the last century. For instance:

'Spengler asserts that democracy is simply the political weapon of money, and the media are the means through which money operates a democratic political system. The thorough penetration of money's power throughout a society is yet another marker of the shift from Culture to Civilization...

Democracy and plutocracy are equivalent in Spengler's argument. The "tragic comedy of the world-improvers and freedom-teachers" is that they are simply assisting money to be more effective. The principles of equality, natural rights, universal suffrage, and freedom of the press are all disguises for class war (the bourgeois against the aristocracy). Freedom, to Spengler, is a negative concept, simply entailing the repudiation of any tradition. In reality, freedom of the press requires money, and entails ownership, thus serving money at the end. Suffrage involves electioneering, in which the donations

rule the day. The ideologies espoused by candidates, whether Socialism or Liberalism, are set in motion by, and ultimately serve, only money. "Free" press does not spread free opinion—it generates opinion, Spengler maintains.

Spengler admits that in his era money has already won, in the form of democracy. But in destroying the old elements of the Culture, it prepares the way for the rise of a new and overpowering figure: the Caesar. Before such a leader, money collapses, and in the Imperial Age the politics of money fades away...

The principle of aristocracy is all but defunct in our day. It has been supplanted by the meritocracy – or more accurately technocracy. The meritocracy is ruled purely by acquisition and consolidation of wealth. The aristocracy of today consists of Richard Branson, Rupert Murdoch, Warren Buffet, Donald Trump, Bill Gates, Zuckerberg et al. These are the technocrats – those that control the media and the dissemination of information.

This doesn't conflict with but rather endorses Spengler's argument. Money is King. Nobody but a multi millionaire/billionaire could be elected to The White House. Who will the rising Caesar be? (think Napoleon, Hitler, Stalin – all of whom arose out of periods of deep political and social unrest) ...Bill Gates.... God help us!

The article continues:

'Spengler notes that the greater the concentration of wealth in individuals, the more the fight for political power revolves around questions of money. One cannot even call this corruption or degeneracy, because this is in fact the necessary end of mature democratic systems.

On the subject of the press, Spengler is equally contemptuous. Instead of conversations between men, the press and the "electrical news-service keep the waking-consciousness of whole people and continents under a deafening drum-fire of theses, catchwords, standpoints, scenes, feelings, day by day and year by year." Through the media, money is turned into force—the more spent, the more intense its influence.

For the press to function, universal education is necessary. Along with schooling comes a demand for the shepherding of the masses, as an object of party politics. Those that originally believed education to be solely for the enlightenment of each individual prepared the way for the power of the press, and eventually for the rise of the Caesar. There is no longer a need for leaders to impose military service, because the press will stir the public into a frenzy, clamor for weapons, and force their leaders into a conflict.'

For Spengler the only power strong enough to overcome money is blood.

This is a highly controversial point. For if blood is associated with race then it would be sufficient to render Spengler beyond the pale. Actually indications are that his concept of blood was much more that of a life force a la Bergson, that is the sheer impersonal power of succeeding generations that will always rebel and refute the preceding generation and will always work for something new

The article continues:

*'Spengler talks about the final struggle with money also being a battle between capitalism and socialism, but again socialism in a special sense: "the will to call into life a mighty politico-economic order that transcends all class interests, a system of lofty thoughtfulness and duty sense." He also writes "A power can be overthrown only by another power, not by a principle, and only one power that can confront money is left. **Money is overthrown and abolished by blood.** Life is alpha and omega ... It is the fact of facts ... Before the irresistible rhythm on the generation-sequence, everything built up by the waking-consciousness in its intellectual world vanishes at the last." Therefore, if we wanted to replace blood by a single word it would be more correct to use "life-force" rather than "race-feeling".'* (12)

But there is ambiguity here. If money embraces both capitalism and socialism – which it does – then the only thing left is this abstract concept of blood – the Life force. And this abstraction is never going to replace the rule of money.

When Spengler refers to socialism as the will to call into life a mighty politico-economic order that transcends all class interests, a system of 'lofty thoughtfulness and duty sense', he refers to a realm of idealism that has been the cause of more human misery perhaps than any other ideology. This ostensibly is what motivated Lenin after the Russian Revolution, but also what motivated Hitler after the Depression. It is a dangerously nebulous concept and could be applied to any ideology that ostensibly had the betterment of the human race as its aim. It could be applied to any quick fix solution – 'lofty thoughtfulness and duty sense' could be said to underpin any number of totalitarian regimes.

Spengler identifies democracy with the tyranny of money. Socialism and Marxism call for State ownership of the forces of production. The history of 20th century has proved how disastrous may be the consequences of attempting to implement Marxist theory in practise. Quite simply it doesn't work. Why doesn't it work? Because fundamentally all societies are only aggregates of individuals – and aggregates of individuals all existing at a certain time in a certain cultural climate – which in itself is only created by the same aggregate of individual intelligence. Every society or civilisation has emerged from an aggregate of circumstances, in which the majority must acquiesce if there is to be any possibility of surviving or being perpetuated.

The lessons to be learned from the World Wars in the 20th century was not that the age of colonialism was dead or that Nazism was pernicious, but that all territorial and racial theory is pernicious and the individual human being will only tolerate so much abuse of his right to self determination before he revolts.....

So what is different about the world in 2023?

The main difference is that the world no longer consists of different nations; it consists of different cultures and memes – different ways of contending, or not contending, with the fundamental existential question – the Lebensfrage: Why am I here and now that I am here what am I supposed to be doing with the time that I have?

Until very recently every one of these cultures and memes was an open book. Everybody could inspect every other culture, every individual had the right to a viewpoint and ideally had the right to express a viewpoint about every other or alternative viewpoint – all through the medium of the

internet and social media. The internet created a global community where anyone could speak to anyone about anything. The current Coronavirus pandemic is the first indication of the profound ramifications this new global village has had; and it is indicative that the openness of this global village is not going to be allowed to pertain by the fact that all alternative narratives concerning the so called pandemic, concerning globalization, enforced vaccination etc is being radically censored. Free speech is disappearing at a rate of knots.

And what becomes clear is that there is a very definite polarization developing between an official narrative being purveyed from above – the Medical Martial Law we all find ourselves living under – and a rebellious undertow that refuses to accept the official narrative, and is questioning just what the hell is going onI know I am.

SOME MORE HISTORY: CHAPTER 1 MONEY MAKES THE WORLD GO ROUND FOOTNOTES

1 See <http://www.themoneymasters.com>

2 See <https://www.investopedia.com/terms/c/corporation.asp>

3 See <https://www.corbettreport.com/episode-005-central-banking-is-a-hoax>

See also <https://www.corbettreport.com/federalreserve>

4 see <https://www.fiscal.treasury.gov/reports-statements/gold-report/21-02.html>)

5 see <https://www.cnbc.com/2021/01/05/cash-in-circulation-is-soaring-and-that-usually-means-good-things-for-the-economy.html>

6 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mEADZ2PJ6iY>

7 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hCyihQ7Ynr4>

8 See Plandemic II: Indoctrination (FULL MOVIE)

See <https://brlghteon.com/d6412bff-0421-4190-a7bf-3e5e1f52559d>

9 For more information, please visit <https://www.plandemicseries.com>

10 See <https://themillenniumreport.com/2016/07/tavistock-institute-building-absolute-mind-control-for-the-new-world-order>

11 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Decline_of_the_West

12 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Decline_of_the_West

SOME MORE HISTORY: CHAPTER 2 COLONIAL INDIFFERENCE

FEUDALISM RETURNS

In medieval times, the 'commons' denoted the de facto and collective ownership of land, which peasants used either to plough, sow and harvest crops or to raise sheep and cattle. The rise of the land-owning classes in post-Magna Carta Europe, and England in particular, slowly eroded this form of communal ownership through the enclosure system, which gradually redistributed the commons among the capitalist owners in partnership with the Crown. This effectively cemented the system of oppressive labour exploitation known as feudalism.

Starting in 1604, the Enclosure Acts of England created legal property rights for land that had belonged to the farmers and shepherds, forming the basis of modern-day capitalism. Today we are seeing this precise syndrome repeated as the Internet, an information 'commons' is being carved out by Big Tech and led by organizations like The Commons Project, 'Unlocking the full potential of technology and data for the common good', the purpose of which project, funded by the Rockefeller Foundation is the total opposite of what the name suggests...

We think of feudalism as something belonging to the Middle Ages. In fact it has never gone away. It is merely re branded. In the few hundred years preceding the 21st century it manifest worldwide as colonialism. In the 21st century it has been rebranded as philanthro-capitalism.

Capitalism doesn't change. First there was colonial capitalism, then there was industrial capitalism, then there was shareholder capitalism and what looms ahead of us now is stakeholder capitalism and philanthropic capitalism.

With the encroaching demise of the fiat money system there has been a mad grab to appropriate the resources of the Third World countries and this mad grab has profound ramifications for the world we see unfolding around us.

The hallmark of all such capitalism is the total disregard for human life, the well being or safety of the individual human being – particularly when those human beings may stand in the way of an imperialist nation - or cartel - achieving its grandiose strategic objectives. Nowhere is this better demonstrated than in the egregious insult offered to the people of the Marshall Island by the American military at the height of the Cold War.

THE MARSHALL ISLANDS & PROJECT 4.1

This episode in human history illustrated not only the extent to which indigenous peoples are considered expendable by imperialist nations but also the extent to which the medical mafia represented by Big Pharma is purely an adjunct of the paternalistic, patriarchal system in which we live. This came home to me most forcibly when watching John Pilger's documentary *The Coming War On China* in which he gives an in depth expose of American atrocities in the Marshall Islands. (1)

This was perhaps the most egregious example of scientific and medical arrogance and complete disregard for human life I have encountered. It was called Project 4.1 and was conducted in the Marshall Islands in the Pacific at the height of the Cold War in the early 1950's.

Between 1946 and 1954 the Marshall Islands were used as a site for 67 nuclear tests the worst of which was the March 1, 1954 Castle Bravo nuclear test at Bikini Atoll, which, we are lead to believe, supplied an 'unexpectedly large yield' of radioactive toxicity.

Prior to the arrival of the American military the Pacific islanders enjoyed an idyllic lifestyle wanting for nothing, living in what most Westerners would characterise as a paradise of natural beauty and plenty - a rich variety of tropical fruit and coconuts growing on the islands, plentiful fish in the sea. The islanders suffered little disease because they inhabited a beautiful climate with plentiful nutrition.

This was all to change when the American military decided this would be the perfect place to experiment with nuclear and hydrogen bombs.

Now the inhabitants have to exist on imported canned food because all the natural food is toxic and the islanders suffer from the highest rate of diabetes on the planet. Diabetes is of course often the precursor to cancer which inevitably has assailed the vast majority of survivors.

It has always been maintained by the US that the exposure of the residents of the Marshall Islands was accidental. The final report of Project 4.1 was entitled: 'Study of Response of Human Beings Accidentally Exposed to Significant Fall Out Radiation'. It is difficult to see how their exposure was accidental but of course words are cheap and if under scrutiny you can say whatever you think the other person wants to hear.

The official story is encapsulated in the Wikipedia article – the official source of mainstream everything:

In the wake of the Castle Bravo detonation, a new research section was added to the Castle Bravo Weapons Effects research section. Program 4, "Biomedical effects," was to include one project, Project 4.1, titled "Study of Response of Human Beings exposed to Significant Beta and Gamma Radiation due to Fall-out from High-Yield Weapons."

Eugene P. Cronkite of the National Naval Medical Center was designated as Project Officer. Cronkite's instructions stressed the importance of secrecy surrounding the project:

... the project is classified SECRET RESTRICTED DATA. Due to possible adverse public reaction, you will specifically instruct all personnel in this project to be particularly careful not to discuss the purpose of this project and its background or findings with any except those who have specific "need to know."

Adverse public reaction. Yes I should think there would have been adverse public reaction - justifiably

The purpose of the project, as a 1982 Defense Nuclear Agency report explained, was both medical as well as for research purposes:

The purposes of [Project 4.1] were to 1 evaluate the severity of radiation injury to the human beings exposed, 2 provide for all necessary medical care, and 3 conduct a scientific study of radiation injuries to human beings. (2)

It should be pointed out there were casualties among the American military and these of course received the 'standard of care' in the aftermath of the explosion. Once evacuated, soldiers received treatment and for several months were the subject of study. The islanders however received no information on how or why they were injured, nor medical care to relieve their pain and suffering. Instead they were given human subject numbers, photographed, and began their unwitting service in the classified Project 4.1, designed to help the Americans understand the health effects of acute exposure to high-levels of radiation, a project that operated under varied names from 1954 to 1992. In other words they became human guinea pigs.

For four decades US medical science teams travelled to the Marshall Islands to monitor and document the degenerating state of health in the inhabitants, and conduct varied experiments. None of these medical interventions were performed with informed consent.

And why were the Marshallese suffering? They were suffering because their homeland was raped and exploited by a foreign power with no consideration for the lives of the indigenous people. Nobody consulted with them. Nobody explained why they were as sick as they were.

No doubt the Americans would say their intervention was purely motivated by humanitarian concerns for the poor suffering population, and informed consent would be an impossibility because the islanders would never understand the concepts involved. This is a prime weapon of colonialism – the notion that the natives are too ignorant and don't know what's good for them. It's the same attitude that adults have towards children – 'you wouldn't understand'. To which I say children understand far more than most adults because they have yet to be brainwashed and indoctrinated by the society they're growing up in.

It's an assumption on the part of the superior authority – an unwarranted assumption, based on the entirely erroneous notion that head knowledge, so-called scientific knowledge makes somebody more 'intelligent' than somebody who hasn't got a head cluttered with irrelevant 'facts'.

THE MARSHALLESE WERE VIEWED AS SAVAGES

This is no mere hyperbole. A newsreel film at the time refers to one young man as a 'savage' as he is being placed in the 'iron room' used for identifying levels of radiation. The commentator says smugly: 'A savage governs his life by ritual and he understands this (procedure) because he thinks of it as a new ritual'....

Such was the awe inspiring arrogance of the Americans at the time.

All told, 1156 men, women, and children were enrolled in studies exploring the acute and late effects of radiation. Apparently this classified research generated statistically significant findings, findings such as:

1 Radiation exposure generates changes in red blood cell production and subsequent anemia; Radiation causes metabolic and related disorders;

2 Radiation causes musculoskeletal degeneration;

3 Radiation causes cataracts;

4 Radiation causes cancers and leukemia;

5 Radiation has a significant impact on reproductive success as evidenced by miscarriages, congenital defects, and infertility.

6 Research also demonstrated that chronic and acute radiogenic exposure compromises immune system response, creating population-wide vulnerability to infectious and non-communicable disease.

You can't tell me that scientists engaged on this research didn't already know all of the above before they engaged the unwitting Marshalese.

It has always been maintained that Project 4.1 was initiated AFTER the Bravo explosion, though an independent researcher discovered evidence that this was not the case and in spite of protestations to the contrary from the US government it is difficult to believe it hadn't always been planned.

It is difficult to see how the excess fallout could be reckoned to be accidental since the blast from the Castle Bravo nuclear test was 1000 times greater than that from Hiroshima and Nagasaki...

You can't tell me the scientists involved were so incompetent that they didn't know the ramifications of what they were doing. They already had the instances of Nagasaki and Hiroshima. They knew the destructive capacity of their weapons; they knew the health ramifications that would ensue. This was nearly a decade after the Japanese atom bombs.

In the days following the explosion at Hiroshima Japanese doctors quickly began to see the effects of radiation sickness.

An article that was published August 23 1945 by Associated Press in America makes it clear the Americans knew very well what the outcome would be. Science editor Howard W. Blakeslee asserted that "[t]he Japanese who were reported today by Tokyo radio to have died mysteriously a few days after the atomic bomb blast probably were victims of a phenomenon which is well known in the great radiation laboratories of America." Blakeslee suggested that American scientists had known of these effects prior to Hiroshima; he specifically cited pre-war studies conducted with the cyclotron at the Radiation Laboratory (or "Rad Lab") at the University of California. (3)

The justification for dropping the atom bombs was of course to bring an end to the 2nd World War and presumably the collateral damage involved was considered justifiable.

When it comes to the detonations in the Marshall Islands the Americans can pretend they had no understanding of the collateral damage from the original explosion but how I wonder do they explain the fact they returned the islanders from Bikini where the original explosion occurred to another island a hundred miles distant called Rongelap that was still permeated with radiation 3 years later and would of course remain so for decades to come. And yet they told the islanders it was perfectly safe. (Safe and Effective...?)

The doctor in charge of looking after the islanders wrote at the time:

'The habitation of these people on the island will afford the most valuable ecological radiation data on human beings. The various radio isotopes present can be traced from the soil to the food chain and into human beings'

Does this sound like someone who didn't realise the islanders were living in a radioactive desert?

The cost in human suffering has been immense. All the collateral damage you'd expect from exposure to radiation – horrendous skin lesions, leukaemia, developmental problems, miscarriages, thyroid cancers, blindness etc etc

Not surprisingly the islanders feel they have been used as guinea pigs, and whether Project 4.1 was instigated before or after the explosion is really neither here nor there - whether intended or not the islanders **have** been guinea pigs

One mother interviewed by John Pilger in his documentary *The Coming War On **China*** described what she witnessed her son endure before he finally succumbed to radiation sickness aged just 21:

'To my mind they used him as if he was an animal. They continuously punctured his body in the way you might cut up a chicken. He bled from the things they stuck in him. He was like a laboratory animal. I saw this with my own eyes. It was something that tore at my heart. I watched them treat him like a guinea pig. And this is what is always on my mind. They destroyed my son. They used him like a worthless animal. This is the one thing which I can never forgive'. (4)

The mother concerned died herself shortly after the interview – from cancer.

These words reminded me forcibly how I felt - and how I am certain innumerable parents have felt - when witnessing their children being treated in a cancer ward. We are told that science has all the answers. They put your child through untold misery and then they die anyway. It's difficult to reconcile with being a member of a supposedly civilized culture.

The plight of the Marshallese islanders continues to this day. While the American military has established a grandiose missile site on the Kwajalein Atoll the indigenous population are confined to the island of Ebeye known as the 'slum of the Pacific'. According to Wikipedia The Americans are supported by about 900 Marshallese workers who take a ferry from Ebeye Island to the base. To see the contrast between the squalor on Ebeye and the luxury of the American base replete with golf courses and swimming pools is to see a graphic illustration of the evils of colonialism. This is no different from anywhere else on the planet where a super power has invaded and enslaved the indigenous population. The fact that the indigenous people have also been rendered chronically sick by the activities of their invaders only exacerbates the outrage.

As I watched the ferry carrying the Marshalese over the short stretch of water extending between their squalid home on Pilger's documentary I had to wonder how could the Americans on the base live with themselves knowing their sybaritic lifestyle was dependent upon the misery and squalor of the lives of these islanders.

Human beings have a remarkable capacity to compartmentalize unpleasant information - to sideline it. Reading about the current predicament of the Marshallese I was reminded of an occasion when I was on tour in the Far East in the 1980's and was staying over New Year in Penang. My then wife and I were accommodated in a house situated in a salubrious quarter with an Indian maid to look after us and in the middle of the night I woke needing a glass of water so went down to the kitchen to help myself. The moment I went into the kitchen I noticed a rustling noise in the corner and the Indian maid rose from the floor where she was sleeping and bleary eyed with sleep asked what she could do for me. I was so taken aback I spluttered something about a glass of water and she hastily went to the fridge and poured me a glass. I was aghast. There were 3 empty bedrooms upstairs. Why on earth was she sleeping on the floor in the kitchen?

The more I saw of the Far East later in Kuala Lumpur and Singapore the more I realised this was the norm. The Indian population is largely in service to the wealthy Malaysians and are no doubt pathetically grateful for the employment. But I was very clear if I was living in Malaysia I could have nothing to do with it; because I instinctively revolt at the idea of exploiting another human being. And I don't think of myself as particularly moralistic. I simply would not be comfortable living in such a situation.

No doubt there are those that would say 'More fool you!' It's clear the Malaysians that I came across anyway enjoy a very pleasant lifestyle assisted by the immigrant Indians – just as it is clear the Americans on Ronald Reagan Ballistic Missile Defense Test Site enjoy a very comfortable life style assisted by the indigenous Marshallese.

The whole premise of colonialism is based on the assumed superiority of one group of people over another. And this superiority is entirely and only predicated upon the amount of money they have in the bank.

In recent times, particularly with the explosion of the Woke culture, it is generally acknowledged that colonialism was a bad thing and we should make reparation to the peoples that were afflicted and the oppressing peoples should make reparation to the oppressed peoples. I had a friend who was descended from a renowned slave trader and as a practising Christian he felt it necessary to make a public apology on behalf of his ancestor - which seemed balmy to me. He wasn't responsible for the actions of his ancestor. No human being is responsible for the actions of any other human being. Certainly we are responsible for our own actions. But if Adolf Hitler had had children would I blame them for the actions of their progenitor? Certainly not. I would feel sorry for them that they would carry with them all their lives a name of infamy but I would hopefully judge their lives solely on the way in which they led them.

In a previous book I have related the story of John Robbins who was born into the Robbins ice cream empire and who turned his back entirely on the family business in order to devote himself to health issues, and specifically the dangers to health of consuming vast amounts of sugar typified by his father's ice cream business. In other words he has devoted his life to rectifying what he perceived as

an evil perpetuated by his family's business. We have no reason to think that Hitler's children might not have devoted their lives to helping Jewish people reclaim their lives. But I still wouldn't hold the children responsible for their father's actions. The Old Testament text re 'the sins of the fathers' is only applicable because we allow it to be – because society allows it to be.

One of the greatest scourges of human existence is the way in which we identify people in groups according to their family name, their tribe, their job, their colour, their language, their politics, their social position - the list could be extended indefinitely. And this does NOT mean I am in favour of a globalist agenda that seeks to abolish all national boundaries, all ethnic distinctiveness etc. Far from it. In the end there is ONLY the individual and how he or she decides to identify him or herself in the world at this time now – the time they have been given to live and breathe on this planet.

The mentality of the colonialists is not a thing of the past. It's still going on no different from a hundred years ago or two hundred years ago. And it's not so much the British Empire, but the American Empire nowadays. Maybe next it'll be the Russians or the Chinese. The fact of the matter is the sense of superiority that comes with wealth and with power is endemic in the human condition. And it pervades the covert structures of our so called liberal society.

Colonialism is intimately connected to the missionary zeal that has always been lurking in the background as the perfect pretext for seizing another nation's assets and resources. There was a time in human history when any poor or backward nation was reckoned fair game for pillaging or appropriation of their assets – with the usual recipe of rape murder and enslavement of the indigenous population thrown in.

Nothing has ever changed. Whether it was Roman imperialism, Arab imperialism, Spanish imperialism, British imperialism or American imperialism the message is the same. We have the might, we have the means, and we are going to seize your assets so that we can continue to self aggrandize as we have become accustomed to do.

It may be that over the centuries empires have dressed up their acquisitory instincts with a missionary message such as: 'we are taking the advantages of Christendom to the savages and because we have God on our side we have the right, nay the duty, so to do'. We are therefore entirely justified in our actions – because we are concerned for the welfare of your eternal souls we are going to rape your women, kill your elderly, deprive you of your property, sequester your assets and enslave you and your children. This has always been the missionary message.

Very recently it has taken on another form, though it is still the same syndrome. And that is becoming clear in this time of 2020. And it is no longer a particular nation aggressing against another nation or a particular partisan group seeking ascendancy over another group.

Now it is the World Economic Forum founded in 1971 by Klaus Schwab that aims to instigate the Fourth Industrial Revolution whereby the world's populations are to be induced into a surveillance system of Orwellian proportions and where there will finally be an end to all internecine squabbles. This will effectively entail the subjugation of 99% of the world's population to a tiny global elite of technocrats and CEO's represented by the likes of Klaus Schwab, Bill Gates, Jeff Bezos, Mark Zuckerberg et al – God help us. And, as has always been the case, this is going to be done under the

cover of protecting us from ourselves and the germs that infest the planet. It's going to be interesting to see if they pull it off...

How is such a thing even possible?

One thing and one thing only makes it possible and it has been the case all through history – ignorance.

When the Spanish conquistadors arrived in South America the indigenous population thought they were Gods descended from the heavens. No they weren't gods. They were just power hungry Spaniards looking for gold. We know that now. The Incas didn't know that at the time. They were only trying to make sense of something that appeared totally inexplicable.

It's no different now. COVID19 has hit the world. It appears there's no very good explanation for it. So almost the entirety of the globe's population has been persuaded to shelter in place and accept the decimation of their livelihoods. The powers that be say it's about health.

If it was about health how could they instigate measures that would decimate economies across the globe and increase global poverty by exponential rates with all the inevitable health consequences that always attend poverty. They wouldn't. Not if it was really about health. It has nothing to do with health. Anymore than the Spaniards invading South America had anything to do with converting the natives to the Roman Catholic Church.

COVID 19 is the first instance of global colonialism, where a very small number of fabulously wealthy individuals are seeking to take control of the world's resources and the world's population – and as of this month October 2020 would appear to be succeeding.

And the reason it is succeeding is the same reason the Spanish prevailed in South America – the ignorance of the subject population. Or maybe it's not so much ignorance. Let's say apathy and preparedness to be controlled....but no. That's not it either. Nobody wants to have their life controlled. Let's say rather naivety, or a combination of ignorance and naivety.

The fact is every human life on the planet is controlled to some extent. Merely by being born into a society your life is going to be controlled to some extent – by your parents, your teachers, your 'elders and betters' (though personally I've never understood this correlation – elder most definitely doesn't always mean better). And we accept these controls. We have no option. To a certain extent the controls are what make us what we are.

But within the matrix, whatever it is, we begin to assert a degree of autonomy. And the extent to which we can assert a degree of autonomy is dictated by the matrix into which we have been born.

The natives of South America, the natives of Australia, of North America, of India, all were born into a matrix which was suddenly violently uprooted or shattered by invasion. If they survived the upheaval they then had to adapt to the new matrix they found themselves compelled to adapt to.

It was no different for the Germans in Nazi Germany or the Italians in Mussolini's Italy or the Spanish in Franco's Spain, the Russians in Stalin's Russia. Previously supposedly 'free' democracies or monarchies were suddenly saddled with fascist dictatorships.

I used to think nations inevitably get the governments they desire or deserve. This conclusion came from studying Russian culture and realising the basic temperament of the Russians was mystical and apathetic – therefore inevitably they invited strong leadership. This is of course a gross over simplification – though possibly containing an element of truth. One thing is for sure any fascist dictatorship will only last as long as the people allow it to. Hitler's 1000 Year Reich last precisely 12 years. 12 years of unspeakable chaos and misery for millions but still only a fraction of what he intended – because it wasn't 'sustainable' to use a favourite buzz word of our day.

Forget ignorance and naivety. The real problem is apathy. The vast majority of everybody doesn't want to have to think about how they are governed or even who governs them. The vast majority of everybody wants to be allowed to get on with their lives without having to think too much about how they are governed or by whom. And this is the true significance of the pyramid that we see on the American dollar bill with the all-seeing eye at the top.

The world will always be governed by those who care enough about it – that is those who want to be in charge, who want to take control of the world they find themselves in. Very few people actually do. Most people only want to take charge of their own little bit of it.

There are those like David Icke who reckon there's a huge global conspiracy that has been in the making for centuries, instigated by archontic reptilian aliens; that these archontic reptilians have an agenda namely to enslave the human race and then take over Planet Earth for its own nefarious purposes. I have a huge respect for David Icke, and the work he has done to alert humanity to the perils it faces. He may be right in his analysis, though I personally have never seen any proof to bear out the more extreme assertions re shape shifting Royalty etc. All I can see is rather sad individuals clinging on desperately to the prestige and power into which they were born and attempting to make the most of the extraordinary privilege it has brought them.

This pyramidal structure with the very few at the top and the masses at the base is built on the same superiority complex – superiority based on wealth and power.

And interestingly it is further reflected in our attitude to health. The body is seen as being at the base of the pyramid and relatively irrelevant to the health of society as a whole. What matters is brains. Look at the economic privileges enjoyed by white collar workers and the relative poverty of blue collar worker. We don't value blue collar workers because they work with their bodies not their brains – that is the perception. I'm married to a builder and I can tell you she has to employ her brains as much, if not a great deal more, than the architects she works for. She might see £30 an hour. The architect will see more like £300. The money doesn't interest me; what interests me is the value that we put on brain work over so called manual work. And the superiority felt by those who work with their brains over those who work with their bodies. In reality there is no distinction to be made. The builder and the architect are each equally dependent upon their bodies to get up in the morning.

When we look at the medical profession do we see a profession that really cares about peoples' health? No. We see a profession that is using peoples' bodies for profit. That may sound a preposterous statement. But look at the figures. An article on the Weston A. Price Foundation website points out:

'Two decades into the twenty-first century, dismal national and international health statistics utterly belie the hype about medical advances. In the U.S., for example, over half of all children have one or more chronic conditions, as does a comparable proportion of millennials and up to 62 percent of Medicaid-population adults. Most health care dollars spent in the U.S. (86 percent) are for patients with at least one chronic condition. Similar trends are on the rise around the world.' (5)

People aren't healthier than they were two generations ago. They're a great deal less healthy. Why? Because we treat the body in precisely the same way as the Americans have treated the Marshallese. We don't address the nutrition of the body. We don't begin to look after it. Instead we pump it full of drugs and other toxins. We bombard it with EMF's. And we assume that all health can be achieved with a vaccine. This is a precise description of what is going on not just in the Third World but globally.

The history of colonialism has proved that eventually the indigenous peoples throw off the yoke of their oppressors. The oppressors of the human race at the current time are the authorized drug cartels represented by the likes of Pfizer, Moderna and Merck, that are only interested in making money out of your diseased condition.

Governments across the globe are now discussing, and in some instances mandating vaccines for their entire populations. Let's say 1% suffer serious adverse side effects. 1% of 8 Billion is 80 million; that's 80 million human beings chronically ill – OR DEAD - because they've been compelled to take a vaccine to fend off a manufactured virus that has a lethality no worse than an average dose of the flu. This is no different to the Americans destroying the lives and livelihoods, health and sanity of the Marshallese. Are we going to let them get away with it?

There is a distinct difference between the plight of the Marshallese and the situation facing the global population. The Marshallese had a perfectly legitimate reason for being subjugated. They hadn't got a clue what was going on. Anybody with half a brain can see what is going on now. Bill Gates and his cronies are aiming to become the wealthiest men on the planet at the expense of world's population.

This is colonialism/feudalism on a gigantic scale.

So the question we have to ask ourselves is this: How have we allowed ourselves to get into this predicament?

The answer is twofold:

First is the fact that most of us live unconsciously in total ignorance of how the world works and who is controlling our lives. I've had a crash course in the last seven months. We have to seriously wake up and make ourselves personally accountable.

Secondly we have failed conspicuously as a race to take responsibility for our existence. Particularly is this the case in the West where we have been content to live sybaritic lives on the back of slave labour in the East. Now we have to learn to acknowledge the problem we have allowed to evolve around us and refuse to participate anymore. We have to learn to say NO, which is something we've been utterly useless at. We have to refuse to participate in anything that involves an abuse of human

rights. The real problem is we have each individually become as callous as those who would enslave us.

And then I have to wonder if any of the Americans living in luxury on the Bikini Island know the history of the islands and how the Marshallese come to be sequestered on Ebeye.

The fact is every American individual that implemented nuclear experiments on the Marshall Islands is responsible for and implicated in the suffering of these people. If it was the case that Project 4.1 was an intrinsic part of the Bravo experiment then each individual concerned is guilty of atrocity.

LACK OF PERSONAL ACCOUNTABILITY

If the COVID 19 situation has clarified anything for me it is that the single greatest threat to humanity's survival is lack of personal accountability. When will we start to take responsibility for our lives? When will we learn that each individual human being is solely responsible and accountable for his and her actions and that this fact has never been accounted for and understood except by mystics and poets who are reckoned to know nothing about the way in which the world works; whereas in fact what they know is the only thing that needs to be known.

What this means is that you cannot hide behind a uniform or a job. You cannot say because I was doing what I was told I was not responsible – my conscience is clear. Nobody can say this. I have called this 'ultimate moral responsibility', and it is something that the human race has obdurately refused to embrace. And yet it is very clear that this is the ONLY responsibility we have as human beings with the capacity to reflect upon our actions, understand our actions, to determine the course of our lives and influence the lives of those around us.

An army major who gave an order to fire nuclear missiles from the Island of Okinawa in 1962 at the height of the Cuban Missile Crisis missiles that could have eradicated millions of human lives and rendered thousands of miles of planet Earth radioactive for generations to come would, in my view – if the order hadn't been contradicted - have been personally responsible for that calamity. As it was who ever gave the order for the Castle Bravo nuclear test that destroyed so many hundreds of lives was personally responsible, as were the pilots who dropped the atom bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, as were the guards in the Nazi concentration camps who gassed millions of Jews. They were all personally responsible. And 'Oh I was just doing what I was told' is not an excuse, is not a justification – ever.

Which may sound harsh, but until we wake up to this fact, until we start to taken ultimate individual responsibility for all our actions there is little hope for the human race. I truly see this as the only solution to the plight the human race finds itself in – that every human being should take ultimate moral responsibility for every one of his or her actions.

How can I say this? Is this not the stuff of fairy tales? Maybe it is. But think about it. Society organises itself into groups and clubs and governments and organisations and corporations. And all these groups have a hierarchy of command. Usually that hierarchy looks something like a pyramid with a huge welter of people at the bottom and one (CEO/PM/Commander in Chief) at the top. Everyone thinks the most important person is the CEO at the top. But actually this is not the case.

Every single individual is equally important. If one individual steps out of line the whole edifice crumbles. This is something David Icke never tires of pointing out.

Icke describes how he heard the British comedian Larry Grayson describing how he was once in a Revue where he had to appear as Britannia in a grand finale performance of Rule Britannia and he had to be hoisted to the top of a pyramid structure made of dancers dressed as matelots. One evening the dancer on the far end of the bottom line of matelots developed a cough and eventually could no longer hold his position so that the entire pyramid collapsed.... Moral? It only takes one person to step out of line.

But we've forgotten this essential fact

TED KAZYNSKI

I was watching a Netflix series about the American Unabomber recently. What became immediately apparent was that Kazynsky's preoccupations are directly relevant to the issues we face today. Clearly he went about expressing his sense of the need for revolution the wrong way, but this does not in any way detract from the power and cogency of his message as expressed in his monograph ***Industrial Society and Its Future*** which begins with Kaczynski's assertion: "The Industrial Revolution and its consequences have been a disaster for the human race."

Here is Wikipedia's summary of Kazynsky's tract:

'He writes that technology has had a destabilizing effect on society, has made life unfulfilling, and has caused widespread psychological suffering. He argues that most people spend their time engaged in useless pursuits because of technological advances; he calls these "surrogate activities" wherein people strive toward artificial goals, including scientific work, consumption of entertainment, political activism and following sports teams. He predicts that further technological advances will lead to extensive human genetic engineering and that human beings will be adjusted to meet the needs of the social systems, rather than vice versa. He believes that technological progress can be stopped, unlike people who he says understand technology's negative effects yet passively accept it as inevitable. He calls for a return to primitivist lifestyles.

Kaczynski argues that the erosion of human freedom is a natural product of an industrial society because "the system has to regulate human behaviour closely in order to function", and that reform of the system is impossible because drastic changes to the system would not be implemented due to their disruption of the system. However, he states that the system has not yet fully achieved control over all human behavior and is in the midst of a struggle to gain that control. He predicts that the system will break down if it cannot achieve significant control over human behavior, and that this issue will likely be decided within the next 40 to 100 years. He states that the task of those who oppose industrial society is to promote stress within and upon the society and to propagate anti-technology ideology, one that offers the "counter-ideal" of nature. He goes on to state that a revolution will only be possible when industrial society is sufficiently unstable.

A significant portion of the document is dedicated to discussing left-wing politics, with Kaczynski attributing many of society's issues to leftists. He defines leftists as "mainly socialists, collectivists,

'politically correct' types, feminists, gay and disability activists, animal rights activists and the like", states that leftism is driven primarily by feelings of inferiority and oversocialization, and derides leftism as "one of the most widespread manifestations of the craziness of our world". He additionally states that the type of movement he envisions must be anti-leftist and refrain from collaboration with leftists, as in his view "leftism is in the long run inconsistent with wild nature, with human freedom and with the elimination of modern technology". He also criticizes conservatives, describing them as fools who "whine about the decay of traditional values, yet they enthusiastically support technological progress and economic growth". (6)

We live in an age where 'team spirit' is reckoned to be the highest social virtue; which means you are never working alone, you are always working as part of a team.

Team spirit is all well and good. I have worked as an actor, as an opera singer and as a manager and in every one of those situations I can confirm the importance of team spirit. If you're in a stage production everyone has to know their place and fulfil the role they have been assigned for the evening – just as in the Larry Grayson revue. If somebody is unable to fulfil their obligation the whole production grinds to a halt. Similarly if you're serving meals in a restaurant, or any other socially oriented function, every individual has to fulfil their function. This is how society functions; but it does not mean thereby the individual may thereby abnegate all moral responsibility for his or her own actions. Because you have been cast in a specific role does not mean you are not still accountable for your own actions.

This seems to be something that has been forgotten in our obsession with Team Spirit, that is, in our obsession with serving the collective to which we find ourselves belonging, wherever it is or whatever it is. Team Spirit has become the means by which personal accountability is excused and eradicated. This is of course nowhere more the case than in the armed forces.

Now of course the entire emphasis in the armed forces is on drilling the novitiate into unthinking obedience. Because armed conflict with an army of free thinking individuals all determined to take ultimate moral responsibility for their actions would be unthinkable. It couldn't happen. Would that be such a bad thing? Pipe dream? Of course it is.

But what I have been becoming aware of the more I study human history – and particularly contemporary history - is how the malaise of unthinking obedience extends way beyond the armed forces. It is all pervasive throughout society – throughout government, throughout education, throughout industry, throughout medicine, throughout religion, throughout every facet of human affairs. Nobody is taking ultimate moral responsibility. If they were we wouldn't be in the pickle we're in.

There is a massive confusion between the notion of team spirit and the notion of working towards the collective good. What is the collective good? **The only truly collective good is to educate each individual to take full responsibility for their own existence and thereafter to ensure the capacity for each individual human being to be self determining and be free to obey the dictates of their own conscience.**

This means that at any given moment if an individual feels they are having to do something that conflicts with their own conscience they have the right and the duty to stop what they are doing down tools and walk out.

Now we know what the outcome for such an action on the battlefield would be – court martial and possibly execution. But then that's the penalty for surrendering your humanity in the first place, and that's what you do when you sign up to the military. And joining the armed forces is a hugely attractive career option for thousands of people who otherwise would struggle to find a place for themselves in society, and I have no doubt the vast majority who do sign up do so with best of intentions. Just as I have no doubt the vast majority who join the police, or go into medicine, or go into politics also do so with the best of intentions. Everybody on the planet is looking for something meaningful to do with their lives.

And I'm not passing judgement. It's everybody's choice. And it's a viable option for earning a living. And in real terms the moral challenges to be encountered in the armed forces are probably not much less than those encountered when joining any corporate body, any government agency – any pyramidal organisation.

Unfortunately earning a living or advancing yourself in the world in any capacity is almost certainly going to be inextricably entwined with moral challenges. And yet this necessity of earning a living is inevitably almost the sole criteria by which most of us are compelled to orient our lives. Particularly is this the case in the West since the collapse of religion as a ruling force.

I am no great friend of organised religion which has been responsible for more atrocity in human history than any other force but at the very least in former times it has provided a bulwark for thousands of people between themselves and total materialism. I still wouldn't want to see it reinstated. In our own time we find that the last bastions of organised religion are the worst repositories of bigotry and intolerance.

In general it has to be said that the erosion of orthodox religion, at least in the West, has only been a healthy sign – that generally speaking human beings are not willing any longer to place their spiritual welfare in anybody else's hands but their own. The collapse of orthodoxy has been an indication of a coming into consciousness – a dawning awareness that salvation is an individual matter and a matter of individual conscience.

But there is a danger; and the danger is that the willingness to enslave yourself to a religious orthodoxy be merely transferred to a willingness to enslave yourself to a different sort of orthodoxy – that is a catechism or a roll call of dogmas purveyed by the corporation you join or the society of which you are a part. In recent years we have had the phenomenon of the New Woke culture in which everybody is tripping over themselves to be politically correct and sign up to the latest cause whether it be Black Lives Matter, Antifa, Green Peace, Extinction Rebellion etc etc.

Never has Dostoevsky's Grand inquisitor been more applicable than now in a time where it has become all too evident that the desire of the great majority of the human population is to be enslaved and relieved of the responsibility of taking charge of their own lives. In Dostoyevsky's novel *The Brothers Karamazov* we find the allegory told by Ivan Karamazov, whereby the Grand Inquisitor imprisons Christ when he returns to Earth, for the simple reason that the Inquisitor realises the

majority of the human population does not want to hear Christ's message of taking individual responsibility for the salvation of their souls. What people want is to be told what to do, know their place and be given the basic necessities of life in return for conformity to a norm that has been laid out for them when born.

We have a graphic illustration of this in 2020 when the world's governments have been implementing extraordinary measures to contain an entirely fictitious virus, destroying millions of peoples' livelihoods for no very good reason at all if you do the research, and have experienced virtually no kickback. The only explanation can be that the Grand Inquisitor was right and people do not want to have to take responsibility for their own lives. (7)

The only encouraging sign has been the accelerating phenomenon of whistle blowers - that is individuals who break ranks and call out corruption they find whether in being in corporations, government, the media or the military. And I think this is an entirely healthy phenomenon.

These individuals are taking ownership of their own personal moral responsibility often at huge personal cost to themselves. The forces responsible for the corruption the whistleblowers are attempting to uncover will inevitably seek to have them silenced and eradicated - witness the trial and imprisonment of Julian Assange founder of WikiLeaks.

When I was very young I was enormously impressed by a film I saw about the life of a lawyer in the time of Henry VIII, Sir Thomas More. The film was called *A Man For All Seasons* and starred the British actor Paul Scofield as Sir Thomas More. And it was clear to me even then when I couldn't understand much of the politics or the dilemmas being portrayed this was a very great man. And now I can see why I thought that and that I was correct to think that. Because he was a man of conscience who absolutely refused to be swayed from his convictions – not by his love for his wife and his daughters, not by political advancement not by the undoubted riches he could have amassed had he kowtowed to the King's requirements of him.

And ever since whenever I have seen somebody who has turned a blind eye to atrocity or has made up specious arguments to explain something that is inexcusable I have always felt acutely uncomfortable for them. And this is not to say that it can't be and isn't hugely difficult and challenging to stand up for something you believe in. And this was the greatness of Robert Bolt's play *A Man For All Seasons* and Scofield's performance that it made it abundantly clear More would have done anything to humour his King anything but the one thing his conscience wouldn't allow him to do - endorse Henry VIII's wish to divorce his wife Catherine of Aragon, who did not bear him a son, so that he could marry Anne Boleyn, the sister of his former mistress, which would have fatally transgressed his religious convictions.

More didn't want to be a martyr. He didn't want to lose his life and the family that he loved but he truly believed that acquiescing to the King's demands would place his immortal soul in peril. You could say more fool him....but it is not a question whether you believe in the concepts of an immortal soul, the Catholic Church the communion of saints etc. The point is that More would not compromise his personal conscience. Nor should any man.

The problem for us all is that in order to make our minds up about things, in order to have a point of view, in order to acquire convictions we have to be in possession of all the facts.

When the American military arrived in the Marshall Islands were the rank and file aware of the human catastrophe they were about to participate in? Probably not. Could you expect them to be aware of all the facts? Probably not. And when they did, if they ever did, become aware - what were they supposed to do? It's too late if it's after the event. What's the old adage about shutting the door after the horse has bolted....?

The fact is the rank and file in any situation, in any corporation are paid to be oblivious. What are they to do if they become aware that they have been complicit in atrocity? The answer is simple: resign their position and refuse to cooperate any further and thus lose their jobs, risk losing their pensions and see their families out on the street. It is no easy matter being an individual of conscience.

But the bottom line is that **this is what it takes!** This ultimately was Christ's message to Mankind. And it is not a popular message. Because it's bloody difficult to be an individual of conscience when surrounded by people whose only concern is self preservation.

SOME MORE HISTORY: CHAPTER 2 COLONIAL INDIFFERENCE FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vAfeYMONj9E>

2 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Project_4.1

3 See <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/262859282>

4 See See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vAfeYMONj9E>

5 <https://www.westonaprice.org/health-topics/notes-from-yesteryear/germ-theory-versus-terrain-the-wrong-side-won-the-day>

6 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ted_Kaczynski

7 See Part 8 Chapter 4 of this book for more on Dostoevsky's Grand Inquisitor

CHAPTER 3 HOW BRITISH AND AMERICAN EUGENICS INSPIRED THE NAZI HOLOCAUST

SOCIAL DARWINISM

Anybody awake that has lived through the COVID era must be aware that something nefarious is going on. Why are we being lied to on a routine basis?

It might appear as though suddenly the governments of the world have all as one body lost their senses and decided to trash the world we thought we knew.

It all started with Darwin.

Charles Darwin's theory of human evolution was the main catalyst for the eugenics movement. Darwin's theory of Survival of the Fittest was basically an incitement to those that considered themselves the fittest to work out a strategy how to protect their position at the top of the tree.

It is interesting to note that the subtitle for Darwin's *Origin of Species* is 'or the Preservation of Favored Races in the Struggle for Life'. Darwin's right hand man – known as Darwin's Bulldog – was TH Huxley. TH Huxley's grandsons were Julian Huxley and Aldous Huxley.

Julian made a career for himself as an evolutionary biologist and eugenicist. He saw human kind as the spearhead of evolution

Aldous made a career as a novelist. His most famous novel was *Brave New World*. The world depicted in Aldous Huxley's novel is the logical conclusion of the materialistic 'scientific' world view perpetuated by Darwin's world view.

Julian was a famous Fabian and also the vice president of Britain's Eugenics Society (1937-44). Later he became Director-General of the United Nations Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization (UNESCO part of the UN). In a speech delivered in 1946 he commented "even though it is quite true that radical eugenic policy will be for many years politically and psychologically impossible, it will be important for UNESCO to see that the eugenic problem is examined with the greatest care and that the public mind is informed of the issues at stake so that much that now is unthinkable may at least become thinkable."

It has often been speculated whether *Brave New World* might not have been predictive and in this year of 2020 it is not hard to see parallels between the world depicted in Huxley's novel and the Great Reset currently being propounded by the World Economic Forum.

To understand how we have come where we have it is necessary to understand the history of eugenics in the early half of the 20th century and the key role played in its rise by American and British financial interests.

SIR FRANCIS GALTON

The term eugenics was coined by Sir Francis Galton in 1883. Galton also coined the phrase "nature versus nurture". He defined eugenics as 'the study of the agencies under social control that improve or impair the racial qualities of future generations either physically or mentally'.

Galton was cousin to Charles Darwin. The publication by his cousin of *The Origin of Species* in 1859 was an event that changed Galton's life. He became obsessed with the work and its implications, especially the first chapter on "Variation under Domestication", concerning animal breeding.

Galton devoted much of the rest of his life to exploring variation in human populations and its implications. He sought to develop 'Social Darwinism', i.e. a means of applying the principles of 'survival of the fittest' to human society. To this end he established a research program which studied multiple aspects of human variation, from mental characteristics to height, from facial images to fingerprints. He was above all a past master at amassing data. He invented a system of biometrics for tracking race traits and genetic histories.

According to Nitzah Lebovic, Galton's work "led to the application of mathematical models to fingerprints, phrenology, and facial characteristics", as part of "absolute identification" and "a key to both inclusion and exclusion" of populations. Accordingly, "the biometric system is the absolute political weapon of our era" and a form of "soft control". (1)

Galton was so convinced of the absoluteness of heredity in transferring intelligence from one generation to the next that he combined with two other families that he considered to be suitably distinguished - the Darwins and the Wedgewoods to create 'A group of closely related family stocks characterized by outstanding capacities in philosophy, science and art'. The idea was that the families would interbreed to produce supermen. The experiment was, inevitably, a dismal failure. Within two generations they found that 90% of the offspring either died at birth or were born seriously handicapped.

It seems incredible that a supposedly intelligent man should even think such a thing would be possible. Inbreeding has been practised for centuries by the world's elites and royal families and ALWAYS leads to a deterioration of the stock. It's the same with animals. If you want an intelligent and healthy pet never get a pedigree – you'll only get a host of health problems and substandard intelligence.

What do we see in Nature? Infinite variety. How has that variety come into being? Through constant process of cross breeding. Nature isn't interested in preserving a gene line or controlling the gene pool. Nature is only interested in diversification. The more diversification, the more resilient is the gene pool's hold on life. The only thing that life cares about is life. The reason all the great religions emphasise the power of love is that love and life are synonymous. They know no boundaries.

Separating out the gene pool into little bits – a Jewish bit and an Aryan bit, and aristocratic bit and a commoner bit, an Israeli bit and a Palestinian bit, a white bit and a black bit is insanity and not only insanity, it is anti-life and inimical to life. The disastrous results of inbreeding and all attempts to control the gene pool is surely all the evidence needed.

Sir Francis Galton has a lot to answer for. It was his determination to apply his cousin's theory – and that is all it ever was – a theory – just as Pasteur's Germ theory was only ever that – a theory – and apply it to human society; thus instigating the notion of social engineering, which was hugely attractive to the world's wealthy elites, that could see here was a way to give scientific ratification for their desire for world hegemony.

J.D. ROCKEFELLER

At the turn of the 19th and 20th centuries the dominant corporate interest was oil. And the man who had monopolised oil was John D Rockefeller. We have already seen how once having established his monopoly on oil Rockefeller turned his attention to establishing a monopoly on medicine and education – a monopoly that is only now beginning to show its true teeth.

Rockefeller was at the forefront of funding and promoting the eugenics movement.

In America 1904 Cold Springs Harbour Research Facility was inaugurated by Charles Davenport and funded by Rockefeller together with two other globalist oligarchs - Carnegie and Harriman - and this facility included from the outset a Station for Experimental Evolution. (2)

In 1907 the first sterilization laws were passed in America whereby citizens with mild deformities or sub standard educational results could be forcibly arrested and sterilized

In 1910 Davenport set up the Eugenics Record Office whose mission was to collect detailed information on the ancestry of the American population and to produce propaganda to promote the eugenics movement, and specifically the notion of race-betterment.

In 1911 Rockefeller bankrolled the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute in Germany

In 1912, the First International Congress of Eugenics was held at the University of London. The president of the Congress was Major Leonard Darwin, son of Charles Darwin and one of the first English vice presidents was Sir Winston Churchill, later Prime Minister of England.

In 1916 HG Wells' lover Margaret Sanger started aggressively promoting eugenics in the US and in 1923 received a massive grant from the Rockefeller Foundation

In 1921, the Second International Congress of Eugenics was held this time in New York City. The sponsoring committee included Herbert Hoover, later President of the U.S., and the Carnegie Institute of Washington (Rockefeller). Madison Grant, a director of the American Eugenics Society, was the treasurer. The event was held at the American Museum of Natural History in New York, where Averell Harriman served on the Board of Directors.

The interaction between the British, American and German Eugenics societies laid the foundation for implementation of the race purification ideology behind Hitler's Third Reich.

In 1924 Hitler penned *Mein Kampf* and claimed he was inspired by US eugenicists. He even wrote a fan letter to American eugenicist Madison Grant, Director of the American Eugenics Society, calling Grant's book *The Passing of a Great Race* his 'bible'. Here's an excerpt from Grant's book:

'A rigid system of selection through the elimination of those who are weak or unfit—in other words social failures—would solve the whole question in one hundred years, as well as enable us to get rid of the undesirables who crowd our jails, hospitals, and insane asylums. The individual himself can be nourished, educated and protected by the community during his lifetime, but the state through sterilization must see to it that his line stops with him, or else future generations will be cursed with an ever increasing load of misguided sentimentalism. This is a practical, merciful, and inevitable solution of the whole problem, and can be applied to an ever widening circle of social discards, beginning always with the criminal, the diseased, and the insane, and extending gradually to types which may be called weaklings rather than defectives, and perhaps ultimately to worthless race types'. (3)

I don't think Christopher Marlowe, Carlo Gesualdo, Paul Verlaine, Arthur Rimbaud, Paul Gauguin or Vincent van Gogh would have had a hope in Grant's society – social discards all of them. Like Mandelstam and Solzhenitsyn in Soviet Russia they would be consigned to psychiatric hospitals and to the Gulags. Their works were the outcome of their lives and the irregularities of their lives and the fact that they were allowed to live out their lives as they saw fit – however dysfunctional they may have appeared to the bourgeoisie.

But this is of course to assume that creativity is important and works of art have a contribution to make to the experience of being human. And nowhere does this come into the thinking of those who advocate a New World Order, because their perception of humanity is purely a statistical exercise. They see the human population as little different from a scientist with a laboratory full of rats, all to be identified and codified, and in order to do that they must first be caged.

By 1927 in America eugenics was being promoted in schools at state fairs and in churches. Churches actually competed with each other offering big cash prizes to see which priest could best promote the subject of eugenics in their sermons. Apparently even Jesus was for eugenics...though I have to say I don't recall reading anything about it in the Sermon on the Mount, or anywhere in the Gospels for that matter.

If we review the history of institutionalised religion it is quite extraordinary how a church can align itself for political expediency with policies that have nothing to do with the gospel it professes to promote. Hardly surprising perhaps that the current Pope Francis has aligned himself with the globalist agenda being rolled out across the planet in the 21st century, and it is left to lone dissident bishops to enunciate a position more consonant with the faith the Roman Catholic Church is supposed to protect. But then the Roman Catholic Church has a long and iniquitous history of supporting and collaborating with fascism, which is hardly surprising since the institution is paradigmatically paternalistic, patriarchal and authoritarian in its stance towards the human race it professes to serve.

In this same year of 1927 that promotion of eugenics was being rolled out across America, 25 states passed sterilization laws that empowered the state to arrest, detain and sterilise any citizen that the state considered unworthy to be human.

When Hitler came to power in 1933 he passed National Eugenics Laws. A newsreel of the time proudly proclaims: **'HITLER DECREES ALL UNFIT TO BE STERILISED. UNITED STATES 27 STATES PUT HUMAN STERILIZATION INTO PRACTISE!'**

By 1936 Germany had become the world leader in sterilizing and euthanizing hundreds of thousands of victims, principally Jews, Gypsies, Homosexuals and the so called Mentally Unfit.

American eugenicists travelled to Germany to advise on the fine tuning of the Nazi plan to protect racial purity. Yes. Read that again. American eugenicists travelled to Germany to advise on the fine tuning of the Nazi plan to protect racial purity...

In 1932, the Third International Congress on Eugenics elected as its president Dr. Ernst Rudin, a psychiatrist who directed the various branches of the Rockefeller-founded/funded Kaiser Wilhelm Institute in Germany, and designated Rudin president of the worldwide Eugenics Federation. In 1933, Rudin was commissioned by Hitler's Minister of the Interior to write a sterilization law for Germany. Rudin's Law for the Prevention of Hereditary Diseases in Posterity was modelled on statutes already passed in Virginia and other states in the U.S. When Adolf Hitler and the Nazi Party came to power in Germany, Ernst Rudin praised Hitler, giving credit to him because "the dream we have cherished for more than thirty years of seeing racial hygiene converted into action has become reality." (4)

Thus it would hardly be an exaggeration to say that the American Eugenics Movement was the inspiration for the Nazi Holocaust.

At the end of the war this same scientist responsible for masterminding the mass cull of the German population – Ernst Rudin - was protected from prosecution at the Nuremberg Trials. Later he was moved to the US. He was released in 1947 after a 'denazification' trial where he was supported by former colleague Kallmann (a eugenicist himself) and famous quantum physicist Max Planck; his only punishment was a 500-mark fine.

Infogalactic website has this to say:

'Speculation about the reasons for his early release, despite having been considered as a potential criminal defendant for the Nuremberg trials, include the need to restore confidence and order in the German medical profession; his personal and financial connections to prestigious American and British researchers, funding bodies and others; and the fact that he repeatedly cited American eugenic sterilization initiatives to justify his own as legal (indeed the Nuremberg trials carefully avoided highlighting such links in general). Nevertheless, Rudin has been cited as a more senior and influential architect of Nazi crimes than the physician who was sentenced to death, Karl Brandt, or the infamous Josef Mengele who had attended his lectures and been employed by his Institute' (5)

The more you study the history of eugenics the more you have to conclude that culpability for the holocaust should never have been shouldered solely by the German nation but should be shared equally by the Americans and British.

The notorious Josef Mengele of Auschwitz, known by inmates as 'der weisse Engel' and his boss Von Voerscher were similarly not prosecuted. Mengele was smuggled into the US under Operation Paperclip while Von Voerscher was allowed to continue working in Germany after the war.

Under Operation Paperclip numerous Nazi scientists were smuggled out of Germany and rehabilitated in the US. Operation Paperclip was a secret program of the Joint Intelligence Objectives Agency (JIOA) largely carried out by special agents of Army CIC, in which more than 1,600 German

scientists, engineers, and technicians, such as Wernher von Braun and his V-2 rocket team, were taken from Germany to the United States, for U.S. government employment, primarily between 1945 and 1959. Many were former members, and some were former leaders, of the Nazi Party. (6)

American and British eugenicists were dismayed their work had been exposed and quickly moved to hide their complicity in the Nazi extermination camps. The Eugenics Quarterly was renamed Social Biology while the American 'Birth Control League' became 'Planned Parenthood'.

Over the years the 'Racial Hygiene' and 'Social Darwinism' of the eugenicists became reinvented as population control, environmentalism and conservation – all buzz words of the Green agenda that has evolved over the last half a century headed up by the buzz word to beat all buzz words – SUSTAINABILITY. The eugenicists themselves – epitomised by the likes of Julian Huxley - all reinvented themselves as anthropologists, biologists and geneticists.

THE DIGITALIZATION OF THE HUMAN RACE

One of the founders of IBM Thomas J Watson was a devout admirer of Hitler and supplied the Nazis with the punch card computers that were to be a critical part of the mass extermination plans. Each inmate in the extermination camps was given a number – branded on their arms like cattle. These were identification numbers that were then fed into the computers also supplied by IBM

IBM computers had first been used in America in 1928 in a race mixing study. The first computers were invented by a eugenicist for the purpose of eugenics

And there is poetic truth in this. For what is computing but the digitalization of the human – that is the ultimate abstraction of the human from the biological origins of the race. Once you have finally acknowledged that a human being is not a biological breathing organism worthy of respect and with independent unalienable rights, once you reduce a human being to a number in a machine anything becomes possible.

Julian Huxley argued that once the leaders of eugenics had founded the environmental and conservation movements they should be mobilised to form a World Government

HG Wells had already predicted in his book 'The Open Conspiracy' later renamed 'What Are We To Do With Our Lives - the New World Order', we would be governed by a scientific dictatorship and would be guided by the principles of eugenics...

How prescient was that?

Huxley created the World Wildlife Fund with support from the Bilderberg Foundation, former SS Officer Prince Bernhard of the Netherlands and Prince Philip of England. Prince Philip was reported by the Deutsche Press Agentur (DPA) as saying: 'In the event that I am reincarnated I would like to return as a deadly virus, in order to contribute something to solve overpopulation'. What a pity he was still alive in March 2020, otherwise we could have blamed COVID19 on him...

In 1962 Aldous Huxley gave a speech at Berkeley shortly before his death. He admitted that Brave New World, written 30 years earlier in 1932 was based not on fiction but on what the global elite

were planning to implement. He compared his own novel with George Orwell's 1984. He observed that scientific dictatorships will exist in many parts of the globe. These will be closer to that portrayed in his novel than that portrayed in 1984, not because of any humanitarian qualms on the part of the scientific dictators, but simply because the Brave New World paradigm is more efficient than that portrayed in 1984. What he meant was that his vision was based on the people's consent, where Orwell's was a top down draconian implementation.

Huxley pointed out *'If you can get people to consent to the state of affairs in which they are living, the state of servitude....we are in the process of developing a whole series of techniques which will make the controlling oligarchy, that have always existed, and presumably always will exist, to get people to actually love their servitude. People can be made to enjoy a state of affairs which by any decent standard they ought not to enjoy and these methods are a real refinement on the older methods of terrorism because they combine methods of terror with methods of acceptance. There are various other methods which one can think of, for example – the pharmacological method (this was one of the things I talked about in Brave New World) and the result would be...you could imagine a euphoric that would make people thoroughly happy even in the most abominable circumstances. These things are possible'* (7)

Aldous Huxley knew what he was talking about. He had experimented extensively with mescaline and with LSD – experiments which he documented in detail in his books *The Doors of Perception* and *Heaven and Hell*.

THE BOYS FROM BRAZIL

THE American public has an inexplicable fascination with the character of Josef Mengele, who features in two blockbuster Hollywood films from the 1970's – *The Boys from Brazil* and *Marathon Man*

The Boys from Brazil is a 1978 British-American thriller film directed by Franklin J. Schaffner. It stars Gregory Peck and Laurence Olivier, and features James Mason, Lilli Palmer, Uta Hagen, Anne Meara, Denholm Elliott, and Steve Guttenberg in supporting roles. The film is based on the 1976 novel of the same title by Ira Levin, and was nominated for three Academy Awards.

The plot of *Boys from Brazil* revolves around an apparently preposterous plan of Mengele to create 94 clones of Adolf Hitler. Mengele, in the 1960s, had secluded several surrogate mothers in a Brazilian clinic and implanted them with zygotes each carrying a sample of Adolf Hitler's DNA preserved since the Second World War. 94 clones of Hitler had then been born and sent to different parts of the world for adoption. In the hopes that one or more of the boys will turn out like the original Hitler, Mengele has arranged for all of them to be placed with foster parents similar to Hitler's own, and is assassinating their foster fathers at the same age at which Hitler's own died.

The plan sound preposterous but it is totally in line with the ethics of eugenicists whereby you take total control of the gene pool; as we have seen in the equally preposterous attempt of the Galton/Darwin Wedgewood families to create a superman from their supposedly superior genes.

The fact of the matter is genes cannot be relied upon to replicate in the manner in which eugenicists might wish. In fact it is very clear historically any notion of developing a super race from gene editing and splicing is nonsense. The world's greatest geniuses have almost without exception emerged from humble or at least hum drum beginnings. It is only another instance of the insane need for human beings to try and take control of what cannot be controlled.

At the end of the film, while recovering from his injuries in a hospital, the Nazi hunter Lieberman is encouraged by another Nazi-hunter to expose Mengele's scheme to the world. The visitor asks Lieberman to hand over the list identifying the names and whereabouts of the other boys from around the world, so that they can be systematically killed before growing up to become bloody tyrants. Lieberman points out they are mere children, and he burns the list before anyone can read it, which is an act of sanity to counter the insanity represented by Mengele's idiotic plan. (8)

MARATHON MAN

Marathon Man is a 1976 American suspense-thriller film directed by John Schlesinger. It was adapted by William Goldman from his 1974 novel of the same title and stars Dustin Hoffman, Laurence Olivier, Roy Scheider, William Devane and Marthe Keller. In the film, "Babe" Levy, a graduate student (Hoffman), becomes embroiled in a plot by Nazi war criminal Christian Szell (Olivier) to retrieve stolen diamonds from a safety deposit box owned by Szell's dead brother. Babe becomes unwittingly involved due to his brother Doc's (Roy Scheider) dealings with Szell.

Szell is based on Mengele and is actually recognised as such in the streets of New York by one of his former victims in Auschwitz where he was known as der weisse Engel – the white angel. Apparently Mengele had the habit of greeting all the trains bearing prisoners, presumably in his medical coat, standing on a hillock the better to survey the incoming prisoners and directing with his arms which were to be preserved for his experiments and which were to be exterminated. And this was the man the Americans smuggled into the US under Project Paperclip, and some reckon was responsible for the horrendous experiments in brain washing that went under the name of Project MK Ultra. (9)

GREED

To understand where the eugenics movement sprang from it is necessary to understand that it was entirely motivated by greed. The greed of a few individuals who had proven themselves remarkably successful in taking control of the world's natural resources, had become fabulously wealthy in the process and had then turned their attention to how to make best use of that wealth in order to gain for themselves power – because power is the final aphrodisiac of the wealthy.

If an individual is entirely outer directed entirely motivated by issues of subsistence and then acquires all that an individual could possibly want or use in one lifetime, where does he then turn his attention? If he is of a contemplative nature he might turn his attention to the arts or to science. But if he is only motivated by acquisition then nothing is going to satisfy him short of total acquisition of all the world's resources and total control over all those resources. (10)

This is what Richard Gannon calls the Archontic mind – the total narcissist who has no capacity for empathy and is entirely ruled by the reptilian brain epitomised by John D Rockefeller's bon mot 'There is no sin but competition'. The ultimate aim of your existence is to eliminate all competition and have total control of the entire globe, if such a thing were possible. Unfortunately it now is.

For years we have seen in popular culture the character of the crazed globalist aiming to subvert all the world's governments and take over the globe. Think of the James Bond franchise in particular.

This is always portrayed as a psychopath, and indeed only a psychopath would envisage such a thing. The definition of psychopathy, sometimes considered synonymous with sociopathy, is traditionally a personality disorder characterized by persistent antisocial behaviour, impaired empathy and remorse, and bold, dis-inhibited, and egotistical traits.

This is a very good description of most oligarchs. In order to become an oligarch you have to be a sociopath and a psychopath – that is somebody who is totally outer directed, who sees the entire planet as material for acquisition and as all individuals who in anyway thwart your plans as a threat.

The pseudo science of eugenics was embraced by two types of individual – the sociopathic oligarchs on the one hand and visionary idealists on the other. Both are representative of the same disastrous tendency in human beings, namely the tendency to separate out human life into compartments.

The oligarchs have divorced themselves from all that relates to being a human being from all compassion and empathy. These see eugenics as a perfect means of removing the competition – anyone that might get in their way - just as Hitler aimed to get rid of the Jews and all other 'undesirables' .

On the other hand you have the visionary idealists who have looked at the human condition like a mathematical equation and made decisions and determinations on what is best for the herd. These latter – the likes of Richard Wagner, HG Wells, Bertrand Russell, Bernard Shaw, Julian Huxley et al provide, albeit unwittingly the intellectual justification to the likes of Adolf Hitler, Josef Stalin, Mao Tse Tung and Pol Pot. So it could be said they are equally if not more culpable than the actual despots.

Though they are perhaps not so much to blame, these visionary idealists see human beings as the spearhead of evolution. They want to ensure that humanity realises its greatest potential. And they have become, to quote Disraeli, inebriated with the exuberance of their own verbosity. They have assumed ever since Plato that there can be a totally rational explanation for everything pertaining to the human. And they have looked at what is wrong with human beings and decided on rational means to eradicate what is wrong and rational means to highlight what is great about them. And what is great about them is entirely aligned to intellectual precocity.

Nothing that is dirty, irrational, unpredictable is to be countenanced. The State will remove all possibility of criminality and will only support what is rational and explicable in the cold light of day. And if that has to be achieved by mass control and mass surveillance so be it. Human beings have to be protected from themselves.

This is the underlying narrative being perpetuated throughout the COVID era. Human beings have to be protected from themselves. We have all become germ infested vectors of disease and therefore

must shelter in place, stay socially distanced take a vaccine and surrender all our autonomy and sovereignty as individuals for the greater good....

What this means for the average citizen is he or she is reduced to a constant state of fear and stress. The first thing that is removed from society is any possibility for individuals to come together to play sports or make music or simply relax in a convivial setting. What it removes is any possibility of creativity. The tendency of science and all materialist ideologies to separate out and alienate is now written across the globe.

G.K CHESTERTON ON EUGENICS

I'm going to finish this chapter with some highly pertinent quotes from G.K. Chesterton who in 1922 published a book on Eugenics.

In my book on Colin Wilson I have quoted G.K Chesterton at length. He had a unique and trenchant view on most things. In 1922 he published a book entitled 'Eugenics and other Evils'. I came across some excerpts in an article by Ira Katz for Lew Rockwell's website. (11)

Chesterton's remarks are as apposite today as they ever were:

'But the criticism of Eugenics soon expanded of itself into a more general criticism of a modern craze for scientific officialism and strict social organisation.

People talk about the impatience of the populace; but sound historians know that most tyrannies have been possible because men moved too late. It is often essential to resist a tyranny before it exists. It is no answer to say, with a distant optimism, that the scheme is only in the air.

I know that it means very different things to different people; but that is only because evil always takes advantage of ambiguity.

...know that it numbers many disciples whose intentions are entirely innocent and humane; and who would be sincerely astonished at my describing it as I do. But that is only because evil always wins through the strength of its splendid dupes; and there has in all ages been a disastrous alliance between abnormal innocence and abnormal sin.

Dr. S.R. Steinmetz, with that creepy simplicity of mind with which the Eugenists chill the blood, remarks that "we do not yet know quite certainly" what were "the motives for the horror of" that horrible thing which is the agony of Œdipus.

This lucid politician finds an old law, let us say, about keeping lepers in quarantine. He simply alters the word "lepers" to "long-nosed people," and says blandly that the principle is the same.

The prize specimen of them was another M.P. who defended the same Bill [to sterilize the feeble minded] as "an honest attempt" to deal with a great evil: as if one had a right to dragoon and enslave one's fellow citizens as a kind of chemical experiment; in a state of reverent agnosticism about what would come of it. But with this fatuous notion that one can deliberately establish the

Inquisition or the Terror, and then faintly trust the larger hope, I shall have to deal more seriously in a subsequent chapter.

The Eugenic State has begun. The first of the Eugenic Laws has already been adopted by the Government of this country [England]; and passed with the applause of both parties through the dominant House of Parliament. This first Eugenic Law clears the ground and may be said to proclaim negative Eugenics; but it cannot be defended, and nobody has attempted to defend it, except on the Eugenic theory. I will call it the Feeble-Minded Bill both for brevity and because the description is strictly accurate.

The same can be expressed with even more point and simplicity in the proverb that prevention is better than cure. Commenting on this, I said that it amounted to treating all people who are well as if they were ill.

The thing that really is trying to tyrannise through government is Science. The thing that really does use the secular arm is Science. And the creed that really is levying tithes and capturing schools, the creed that really is enforced by fine and imprisonment, the creed that really is proclaimed not in sermons but in statutes, and spread not by pilgrims but by policemen—that creed is the great but disputed system of thought which began with Evolution and has ended in Eugenics. Materialism is really our established Church; for the Government will really help it to persecute its heretics. Vaccination, in its hundred years of experiment, has been disputed almost as much as baptism in its approximate two thousand. But it seems quite natural to our politicians to enforce vaccination; and it would seem to them madness to enforce baptism.

They mean that the public is to be given up, not as a heathen land for conversion, but simply as a pabulum for experiment. That is the real, rude, barbaric sense behind this Eugenic legislation. The Eugenicist doctors are not such fools as they look in the light of any logical inquiry about what they want. They do not know what they want, except that they want your soul and body and mine in order to find out. They are quite seriously, as they themselves might say, the first religion to be experimental instead of doctrinal. All other established Churches have been based on somebody having found the truth. This is the first Church that was ever based on not having found it.

And while I reiterate that many of its more eloquent agents are probably quite innocent instruments, there are some, even among Eugenists, who by this time know what they are doing.

I do not mean, of course, that no scientific men have rigidly tackled these, though I do not recall any cases. But I am not talking of the merits of individual men of science, but of the push and power behind this movement, the thing that is able to make it fashionable and politically important.

People can certainly spoil their health with tea or with tobacco or with twenty other things. And there is no escape for the hygienic logician except to restrain and regulate them all. If he is to control the health of the community, he must necessarily control all the habits of all the citizens, and among the rest their habits in the matter of sex.

It is inevitable that the most private matters should be most under public coercion. This inverse variation is very important, though very little realised. If a man's personal health is a public concern, his most private acts are more public than his most public acts. The official must deal more directly with his cleaning his teeth in the morning than with his using his tongue in the market-place. The

inspector must interfere more with how he sleeps in the middle of the night than with how he works in the course of the day. The private citizen must have much less to say about his bath or his bedroom window than about his vote or his banking account.

And when health and the humours of daily life have passed into the domain of this social discipline, when it is admitted that the community must primarily control the primary habits, when all law begins, so to speak, next to the skin or nearest the vitals—then indeed it will appear absurd that marriage and maternity should not be similarly ordered. Then indeed it will seem to be illogical, and it will be illogical, that love should be free when life has lost its freedom.

As a man can find one jailer more lax than another, so he could find one employer more kind than another; he has at least a choice of tyrants. In the other case he finds the same tyrant at every turn. Mr. Shaw and other rational Socialists have agreed that the State would be in practice government by a small group. Any independent man who disliked that group would find his foe waiting for him at the end of every road.

Another form of the intervention, and one already mentioned, is the kidnapping of children upon the most fantastic excuses of sham psychology. (12)

CHAPTER 3 HOW BRITISH AND AMERICAN EUGENICS INSPIRED THE NAZI HOLOCAUST FOOTNOTES

1 See Nitzan Lebovic, "Biometrics or the Power of the Radical Center", in *Critical Inquiry* 41:4 (Summer, 2015), p. 841–868, 853.

2 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cold_Spring_Harbor_Laboratory

3 See Madison Grant 'The Passing of the Great Race (1916), p. 46. See <https://archive.org/details/passingofgreatra00granuoft>

4 See <https://themillenniumreport.com/2016/07/tavistock-institute-building-absolute-mind-control-for-the-new-world-order>

5 See https://infogalactic.com/info/Ernst_R%C3%BCdin

6 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation_Paperclip

7 See https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RLmE3RY_2qM

8 See [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Boys_from_Brazil_\(film\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Boys_from_Brazil_(film))

9 See [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marathon_Man_\(film\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marathon_Man_(film))

10 See Colin Wilson *The Age of Defeat* Arthur Barker

11 See: EUGENICS BY IRA KATZ <https://www.lewrockwell.com/2021/10/ira-katz/eugenicsm>

12 See See <http://www.gkc.org.uk/gkc/books/Eugenics.html> for full text

CHAPTER 4 ASSAULTS ON THE BRITISH AND AMERICAN PEOPLE IN THE NAME OF SCIENCE

THE MILITARY USED AS GUINEA PIGS

Henry Kissinger once referred to military men as 'dumb stupid animals to be used' as pawns for foreign policy (1)

And if one reviews the history of the armed forces in the last century or so that is how they have been treated – as dumb stupid animals .

I recently watched a film called *The Post*. Set in 1971, The Post depicts the true story of attempts by journalists at The Washington Post to publish the infamous "Pentagon Papers", a set of classified documents regarding the 20-year involvement of the United States government in the Vietnam War (1961–1975) and earlier in French Indochina back to the 1940s and the end of World War II (1939/1941–1945). (2)

These Pentagon Papers proved beyond any shadow of a doubt that the American government knew that they were on a hiding to nothing in Vietnam; that they couldn't win the war and that therefore the young men they were sending to be slaughtered maimed and tortured were literally cannon fodder. There was no purpose to their sacrifice. The publication of these papers was a major embarrassment to the government – as it should have been. No different from Julian Assange's heroic effort to reveal the treachery behind America's involvement in the Gulf War. Again the troops sent into the Gulf, thousands of whom suffered debilitating conditions for life from the experience, were on a fools errand. There were no weapons of mass destruction and the American – and British – governments knew it; but they had determined to get rid of Saddam Hussein so they did it anyway.

A German surgeon working on casualties from the Iraq War commented concerning the reporting on the War:

'It really is disgustingly sanitized television – they have lost arms, legs, hands, they have been burned they have had significant brain injuries and peripheral nerve damage. These are young kids. They are going to be, in some regards, changed for life. I don't feel that people realize that' (3)

Now it could be argued that military forces are solely in place to fulfil the ends of the government they serve and whatever damage they suffer is part of the job they signed up for. And that's all very well.

What is not acceptable is the way in which troops are routinely used as guinea pigs for biological weapons and vaccines that have no safety or efficacy studies in place when the campaigns are implemented – because the military are being used as the safety and efficacy study.

TESTING OF VACCINES ON THE MILITARY

One such experiment was almost certainly responsible for the so-called Spanish flu epidemic of 1918/19. It wasn't Spanish flu at all. It never originated in Spain. It originated in Fort Riley in Kansas, USA. That's where the first recorded case appeared.

In an article published in May 2020 – in the midst of the COVID19 Pandemic - Dr. Gary G. Kohls, MD answers the question 'Why Spanish?' as follows:

Why "Spanish"?

Spain was one of a few countries not involved in World War I. Most of the countries involved in the war censored their press. Free from censorship concerns, the earliest press reports of people dying from disease in large numbers came from Spain. The warring countries did not want to additionally frighten the troops, so they were content to scapegoat Spain. Soldiers on all sides would be asked to cross no man's land into machine gun fire, which was frightening enough without knowing that the trenches were a disease breeding ground. (4)

The first cases of bacterial pneumonia in 1918 all appeared in American military bases, the very first one in Fort Riley, Kansas.

What nobody may realise is that from January 21 – June 4, 1918, an experimental bacterial meningitis vaccine cultured in horses by the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research in New York was injected into soldiers at Fort Riley.

During the remainder of 1918 as those soldiers – often living and travelling under poor sanitary conditions – were sent to Europe to fight, they spread bacteria at every stop between Kansas and the frontline trenches in France.

American health Czar Anthony Fauci is one of the authors of a study which states: "with active infections (who) were aerosolizing the bacteria that colonized their noses and throats, while others—often, in the same "breathing spaces"—were profoundly susceptible to invasion of and rapid spread through their lungs by their own or others' colonizing bacteria."

Now this perpetuates the well known myth that viral disease is spread by aerosols. Whatever part aerosols may have played the largely unhygienic and insanitary conditions under which the military were forced to live in a theatre of war unquestionably exacerbated the spread of the disease, particularly since one of the main symptoms was diarrhoea and vomiting.

It has often been pointed out that a distinguishing feature of The "Spanish Flu" was that it attacked healthy people in their prime. But when we acknowledge that the main cause of mortality in this so-called epidemic was not viral but bacterial it ceases to be a conundrum because bacterial pneumonia can attack anybody, including people in their prime – unlike flu which primarily attacks the young, the old and the immune-compromised.

The spread of the disease is not surprising since when WW1 ended on November 11, 1918, soldiers returned to their home countries and colonial outposts bringing the killer bacterial pneumonia with them. When you add to that the fact that during WW1, the Rockefeller Institute also sent its

experimental anti-meningococcal serum to England, France, Belgium, Italy and other countries it is hardly surprising that the epidemic developed worldwide, becoming a pandemic – a true pandemic, unlike the entirely fake pandemic represented by COVID19 . (5)

The one thing pharmaceutical companies need is human test subjects, because the fact is when they manufacture their dubious products they have no idea how they are going to work out in the real world.

When the United States declared war in April 1917, the fledgling Pharmaceutical industry suddenly had something they had never had before – a large supply of human test subjects in the form of the US military's first draft. Pre-war in 1917, the US Army was 286,000 men. Post-war in 1920, the US army disbanded, and had 296,000 men. During the war years 1918-19, the US Army ballooned to 6,000,000 men, with 2,000,000 men being sent overseas.

The Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research took advantage of this huge new pool of human guinea pigs to conduct vaccine experiments.

In a Report on Anti-meningitis Vaccination and Observations on Agglutinins in the Blood of Chronic Meningococcus Carriers from the Base Hospital, Fort Riley, Kansas and The Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research, New York between January 21st and June 4th of 1918, Frederick L. Gates, MD reports on an experiment where soldiers were given 3 doses of a bacterial meningitis vaccine. This vaccine employed a serum made in horses.

The vaccination regime was designed to be given in 3 doses. 4,792 men received the first dose, but only 4,257 got the 2nd dose (down 11%), and only 3702 received all three doses (down 22.7%).

A total of 1,090 men were not there for the 3rd dose. Nobody knows what happened to these soldiers. Were they shipped East by train from Kansas to board a ship to Europe? Were they in the Fort Riley hospital? Dr. Gates' report doesn't tell us.

An article accompanying the American Experience broadcast sheds some light on where these 1,090 men might be. Gates began his experiments in January 1918.

By March of that year, "100 men a day" were entering the infirmary at Fort Riley.

Are some of these the men missing from Dr. Gates' report – the ones who did not get the 2nd or 3rd dose?

"... Shortly before breakfast on Monday, March 11, the first domino would fall signalling the commencement of the first wave of the 1918 influenza.

"Company cook Albert Gitchell reported to the camp infirmary with complaints of a "bad cold."

"Right behind him came Corporal Lee W. Drake voicing similar complaints.

"By noon, camp surgeon Edward R. Schreiner had over 100 sick men on his hands, all apparently suffering from the same malady..." See American Experience, "The First Wave", PBS (6)

Gates reports that several of the men in the experiment had flu-like symptoms: coughs, vomiting and diarrhoea after receiving the vaccine.

These symptoms are a disaster for men living in barracks, travelling on trains to the Atlantic coast, sailing to Europe, and living and fighting in trenches.

The unsanitary conditions at each step of the journey are an ideal environment for bacteria to proliferate and spread.

From Dr. Gates' report:

"Several cases of looseness of the bowels or transient diarrhoea were noted. This symptom had not been encountered before. Careful inquiry in individual cases often elicited the information that men who complained of the effects of vaccination were suffering from mild coryza, bronchitis, etc., at the time of injection.

"Sometimes the reaction was initiated by a chill or chilly sensation, and a number of men complained of fever or feverish sensations during the following night.

"Next in frequency came nausea (occasionally vomiting), dizziness, and general "aches and pains" in the joints and muscles, which in a few instances were especially localized in the neck or lumbar region, causing stiff neck or stiff back. A few injections were followed by diarrhoea.

"The reactions, therefore, occasionally simulated the onset of epidemic meningitis and several vaccinated men were sent as suspects to the Base Hospital for diagnosis." PDF of Fort Riley Study (1918) (7)

But Dr. Gates advances the extraordinary claim that it wasn't actual meningitis. So what was it then?

The soldiers developed flu-like symptoms. Bacterial meningitis, then and now, is known to mimic flu-like symptoms. (8)

Perhaps the similarity of early symptoms of bacterial meningitis and bacterial pneumonia to symptoms of flu is why the vaccine experiments at Fort Riley have been able to escape scrutiny as a potential cause of the Spanish Flu for 100 years and counting.

HORSE SERUM

If you google the question 'Which vaccines contain horse serum?' you come up with this:

Horse serum has been used to manufacture numerous important antitoxins, which offer short term protection to human patients after they have already contracted an illness or disease. ***Horse serum, however, is not normally used to prepare toxoids, which are the main part of a vaccine. Horse serum unfortunately contains proteins foreign to the human body, which can cause severe hypersensitivity reactions.*** (9)

As we have seen in the history of Vaccine Failure this highlights one of the main objections to the whole procedure of using animal tissue in vaccines – it's foreign to the human body. It is therefore not recognised by the human body. It therefore has to be expunged from the human body. And the only way the human body knows how to do that is to get sick.

The likelihood of severe allergic reactions to horse serum were not known in 1918. It was an experiment after all. However it doesn't take Einstein to put 2 and 2 together:

Rockefeller injects millions of soldiers with a vaccine containing horse serum. Thousands of them become ill with fever and dysentery. The soldiers are first of all packed together in unsanitary conditions in the trenches. No toilets; blood and excrement everywhere; the bacteria spreads like wildfire (no need to propose aerosol spread in those conditions). The soldiers then return to their families bearing the bacteria with them. Meanwhile Rockefeller has shipped the offending vaccine all over Europe. Suddenly we have outbreaks of the 'Spanish Flu' all over Europe.

Does Rockefeller give a brass monkeys? Of course not; because he's cleaning up, supplying medications to treat (unsuccessfully) the victims of the Spanish flu....

This information needs to be shouted from the rooftops in 2020 as we face worldwide mandatory vaccines against COVID19.

During the pandemic of 1918-19, the so-called "Spanish Flu" killed 50-100 million people, including many soldiers.

It remains to be seen how many will die from the COVID19 'pandemic'. What we can be sure of is the vaccine will do nothing to reduce the mortality rate. It may not contain horse serum; but we can say for sure it will contain substances with unforeseen consequences for those who are foolish enough to take it.

TESTING OF BIOLOGICAL WEAPONS ON GENERAL POPULATION

A string of congressional investigations in America has uncovered more than 2000 secret tests carried out against the American people between 1910 and 2000. And this goes across the board of medical treatments and biological weapons.

Alex Jones in his film End Game Eugenics details several of these experiments. There was The Tuskegee Syphilis Study, also known as the Tuskegee Syphilis Experiment. (10)

The Tuskegee Study of Untreated Syphilis in the African American Male, U.S. Public Health Service Syphilis Study at Tuskegee, or Tuskegee Experiment, was a clinical study conducted between 1932 and 1972 by the United States Public Health Service and the Centers For Disease Control. The purpose of this study was to observe the natural history of untreated syphilis. The African-American men in the study were told they were receiving 'free health care from the Federal government of the United States'.

The United States Public Health Service started the study in 1932 in collaboration with Tuskegee University (then the Tuskegee Institute), a historically black college in Alabama. Investigators enrolled in the study a total of 600 impoverished, African-American sharecroppers from Macon County, Alabama. Of these men, 399 had latent syphilis, with a control group of 201 men who were not infected. As an incentive for participation in the study, the men were promised free medical care, but were deceived by the PHS, who substituted placebos, ineffective methods, and diagnostic procedures as treatment. The men who had syphilis were never informed of their diagnosis, despite

the risk of infecting others, and the fact that the disease could lead to blindness, deafness, mental illness, heart disease, bone deterioration, collapse of the central nervous system, and death. According to the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, the men were told that they were being treated for "bad blood," an umbrella term used to describe a whole plethora of conditions such as syphilis, anemia and or just fatigue. It was supposedly a leading cause of death within the southern African-American community. In reality it was a euphemism used to cover the inevitable results of poverty, poor sanitation and malnutrition, the root causes of all disease.

The men were initially told that the study was only going to last six months. In the event it continued for 40 years. After funding for treatment was lost, the study was continued without informing the men that they would never be treated. None of the infected men were treated with penicillin despite the fact that by 1947, penicillin had become the standard treatment for syphilis. (11)

So a study was conducted deliberately to study the course of a disease – a deadly disease –if left untreated. And the participants were selected on the basis:

1 they were black

2 they were poor

3 they were uneducated

Is it surprising that white man's privilege has become a byword for infamy?

In 1997, Vanessa Northington Gamble, MD, PhD led a successful campaign to extract an apology for the Tuskegee study from President Clinton. By that time, there were only eight survivors remaining. In a commentary that same year in the American Journal of Public Health, Gamble suggested that the Tuskegee study had "moved from being a singular historical event to a powerful metaphor" symbolizing "**racism in medicine, misconduct in human research, the arrogance of physicians, and government abuse of Black people.**" (12)

Is it any wonder there is a deep suspicion of medical authority in many ethnic communities? These communities have every reason to be suspicious.

Gamble also drew attention to a study performed by the Los Angeles County Health Department in the late 1980s and early 1990s in which an experimental measles vaccine was administered to hundreds of "mostly Black and Latino" infants without informing the babies' parents "that the vaccine was not licensed in the United States or that it had been associated with an increase in death rates in Africa."

The source for this information is an important article published in June 2020 by Robert Kennedy's organisation Children's Health Defence which looks at the history of abuse in America of minority groups by the medical authority. There's nothing new about it.

1943-Present chemical weapons were tested on military personnel. Lethal nerve gas on land air and sea. Some died instantly.

Toxic substances have been used as weapons of war since warfare was invented. Poisoned arrows are referenced in Homer's descriptions of the Trojan Wars. There are also references in the n the

Indian epics Ramayana and Mahabharata. Since the object of warfare is to do maximum harm to your enemies the use of nerve agents , chemical poisons should not surprise us.

This however does not condone the experimenting of biological weapons on your own militia.

PROJECT 112

A report appeared on CBS News on October 8th 2002 after Pentagon files had been declassified that gives some idea of the extent to which biological weapons have been used for experimental purposes on civilian populations and home militia:

The report detailed how tests included releasing deadly nerve agents in Alaska and spraying bacteria over Hawaii. The United States also tested nerve agents in Canada and Britain in collaboration with both those countries, and biological and chemical weapons in at least two other states, Maryland and Florida.

The summaries of more than two dozen tests showed that biological and chemical tests were much more widespread than the military has acknowledged previously.

The head of the House Veterans Affairs panel rushed to call for further investigation of the tests.

"Our focus must be on quickly identifying those veterans who were involved, assessing whether they suffered any negative health consequences and, if warranted, providing them with adequate health care and compensation for their service," said Rep. Chris Smith, a New Jersey Republican.

The tests were part of Project 112, a military program in the 1960s and 1970s to test chemical and biological weapons and defenses against them. Parts of the testing program done on Navy ships were called Project SHAD, or Shipboard Hazard and Defense.

Some of those involved in the tests say they now suffer health problems linked to their exposure to dangerous chemicals and germs. They are pressing the Veterans Affairs Department for compensation.

The tests described in the latest Pentagon documents include:

Devil Hole I, designed to test how sarin gas would disperse after being released in artillery shells and rockets in aspen and spruce forests. The tests occurred in the summer of 1965 at the Gerstle River test site near Fort Greeley, Alaska. Sarin is a powerful nerve gas that causes a choking, thrashing death. The Bush administration says it is part of Iraq's chemical arsenal.

Devil Hole II, which tested how the nerve agent VX behaved when dispersed with artillery shells. The test at the Gerstle River site in Alaska also included mannequins in military uniforms and military trucks. VX is one of the deadliest nerve agents known and is persistent in the environment because it is a sticky liquid that evaporates slowly. Iraq has acknowledged making tons of VX.

Big Tom, a 1965 test that included spraying bacteria over the Hawaiian island of Oahu to simulate a biological attack on an island compound, and to develop tactics for such an attack. The test used *Bacillus globigii*, a bacterium believed at the time to be harmless. Researchers later discovered the

bacterium, a relative of the one that causes anthrax, could cause infections in people with weakened immune systems.

Rapid Tan I, II, and III, a series of tests in 1967 and 1968 in England and Canada. The tests used sarin and VX, as well as the nerve agents tabun and soman, at the British chemical weapons facility in Porton Down, England. Tests at the Suffield Defence Research Establishment in Ralston, Canada, included tabun and soman, the records show. (14)

PORTON DOWN

Britain has its own story to tell. The Government's position on Porton Down is stated on their website as follows:

'Porton Down carries out research to ensure that the UK's military and wider public benefit from the latest technical and scientific developments. In the interests of national security much of this work is secret. Inevitably this has led to many myths and misconceptions springing up about Porton Down and the wider work carried out by the Defence Science and Technology Laboratory (Dstl).' (15)

The benign language inevitably disguises the reality of what has passed for ensuring 'the UK's military and wider public benefit'.

A report in The Daily Mail, 8 August 2015 marked the publication of a book by Ulf Schmidt entitled ***Secret Science: A Century of Poison Warfare and Human Experiments*** in which it was revealed how between 1939 and 1989 the Ministry of Defence tested chemical weapons including anthrax and the plague on soldiers and members of the public, and even released dangerous bacteria on the London Tube system.

The book details how teenage soldiers and servicemen volunteered over a period of 50 years to be human 'guinea pigs' for a series of experiments at Porton Down, in Wiltshire, in the hope of a bit of extra cash. Many volunteers suffered agonising chemical burns, breakdowns and even death. Schmidt's book reveals the unsuspecting volunteers were on occasion exposed to Sarin gas, anthrax and even the Black Death. Many were scarred for life and some died. The volunteers were offered token payments such as an extra day's holiday, or a free bus pass and were assured that the experiments were 'totally safe'.

Decades later, in 2008, the UK government finally apologised for the atrocities that had been carried out on these human 'guinea pigs' and paid compensation to 670 of the victims.

In his book Ulf Schmidt, a leading academic of modern history at the University of Kent, describes in graphic detail some of the experiments carried out and the horrific effects they sometimes had on their 'participants'.

Here are some of the most disturbing case studies he has revealed:

Ronald Maddison, an RAF engineer from Co Durham, was just 20 when he was guided into a gas chamber with five other test subjects, dressed in oversized overalls, woollen hats and respirators for protection. Scientists applied twenty drops of liquid to two layers of cloth used in uniforms, serge

and flannel, which had been taped to the inside of his forearm. Just hours later Ronald was dead, the victim of the most severe case of nerve gas poisoning ever recorded in the western world. He had been exposed to Sarin, a deadly nerve agent that is now classified by the UN as a weapon of mass destruction.

Ambulance driver Alfred Thornhill, who was 19 years old at the time of Maddison's death, spoke as an eyewitness at the inquest into his death.

'I had never seen anyone die before and what that lad went through was absolutely horrific,' he told the inquest. 'It was like he was being electrocuted, his whole body was convulsing. 'The skin was vibrating and there was all this terrible stuff coming out of his mouth...it looked like frogspawn.'

He added: 'I saw his leg rise up from the bed and I saw his skin begin turning blue. It started from the ankle and started spreading up his leg. 'It was like watching somebody pouring a blue liquid into a glass, it just began filling up....It was like watching something from outer space and then one of the doctors produced the biggest needle I had ever seen....the sister saw me gawping and told me to get out.'

In payment for the trial that killed him, Maddison had been offered 15 shillings and three-day leave pass. He had planned to use the money to buy an engagement ring for his girlfriend.

The British government finally consented to an inquest into his death, half a century after the event.

In 2004 the inquest decided that he had been 'unlawfully killed' by his own government, and two years later his family received £100,000 in compensation. (16)

Airman Richard Skinner, a 19-year-old from Aberdeenshire, arrived at Porton Down in mid-1972 in the hope of earning some extra cash. He volunteered himself for what was then described as a 'mild dose of anaesthetic'. He was actually injected with a new drug T3436, which had been designed as a means to incapacitate the human brain.

At a hearing, 30 years later, he described how his only hazy recollection of the experiment was a long conversation with a dead school-friend. There exists video footage of the experiment in which the young Skinner can be seen talking to a fire extinguisher for more than four hours.....

Thousands of servicemen were locked into gas chambers pumped full of potentially lethal toxins, in a series of experiments designed to test protective clothing carried out over the decades. In one of these experiments, in March 1943, six servicemen were exposed to nitrogen vapour for an hour a day for up to five consecutive days. But all six volunteers had to be removed from the test, after suffering agonising chemical burns to their armpits, scrotums and scalps.

A 20-year-old corporal, Harry Hogg, was one of those exposed to the poisonous gas. Describing his experience in the chamber he said:

'It seemed like an eternity. They opened the door and we all piled out on hands and knees, groaning and moaning and crying... one man was just like an animal. He was trying to eat grass. He was out of his mind. What we went through was horrendous.'

In 1944, a Porton Down report insisted that most of those involved in the experiment 'enjoyed their experience'.

In February 1995, Labour politician Rachel Squire demanded that the Ministry of Defence investigate Harry Hogg's case specifically, as Porton Down bosses tried to deny that he was ever there.

Anthrax was also a key feature of Porton Down experiments, as scientists investigated its capabilities for biological warfare, along with venereal diseases and the bubonic plague.

OPERATION CAULDRON

Porton Down scientists launched Operation Cauldron in 1952, to test the potential of the bubonic plague as a weapon. The trial took place in the Outer Hebrides, aboard the HMS Ben Lomond. But in an unexpected twist the trawler Carella, with 18 people aboard, strayed into the test area.

Rather than warn off or offer treatment to those aboard the trawler, researchers were ordered to track the trawler as it continued on its course to Iceland, to monitor what happened. Incredibly, the crew were even allowed to dock for a few days at Blackpool. If any of the crew members became sick, medical officers had been instructed to diagnose pneumonia. Fortunately, no crew members or members of the public reported any illness, and those involved in the operation were ordered to burn all records of their communications. (17)

In the same year the Guardian published a report on experiments with bacteriological weapons in the UK:

'...an MoD report was released to Liberal Democrat MP Norman Baker giving a breakdown of the history of the UK's research into germ warfare since the Second World War when Porton Down apparently produced five million cattle cakes filled with deadly anthrax spores which would have been dropped in Germany to kill their livestock. It also gives details of the infamous anthrax experiments on Gruinard on the Scottish coast which left the island so contaminated it could not be inhabited until the late 1980s.

The report includes details of

1 'The Fluorescent Particle Trials' when between 1955 and 1963 planes flew from north-east England to the tip of Cornwall along the south and west coasts, dropping huge amounts of zinc cadmium sulphide on the population. Cadmium is recognised as a cause of lung cancer and during the Second World War was considered by the Allies as a chemical weapon.

2 'Large Area Coverage Trials' between 1961 and 1968 when more than a million people along the south coast of England, from Torquay to the New Forest, were exposed to bacteria including e.coli and bacillus globigii, which mimics anthrax. These releases came from a military ship, the Icewhale, anchored off the Dorset coast, which sprayed the micro-organisms in a five to 10-mile radius.

3 'The Sabotage Trials' between 1952 and 1964 which were tests to determine the vulnerability of large government buildings and public transport to attack.

In 1956 bacteria were released on the London Underground at lunchtime along the Northern Line between Colliers Wood and Tooting Broadway. While on July 26, 1963, scientists released spores of the virus Bacillus globigii at Colliers Wood on the London Underground in a box disguised as a make-up compact. The point of the test was apparently to test how anthrax spores might travel.

4 The DICE trials which took place in south Dorset between 1971 and 1977 involved US and UK military scientists spraying into the air massive quantities of *Serratia marcescens* bacteria, with an anthrax simulant and phenol.

The report also confirmed the use of anthrax and other deadly germs on tests aboard ships in the Caribbean and off the Scottish coast during the 1950s. The document states: 'Tacit approval for simulant trials where the public might be exposed was strongly influenced by defence security considerations aimed obviously at restricting public knowledge. An important corollary to this was the need to avoid public alarm and disquiet about the vulnerability of the civil population to BW [biological warfare] attack.'

The report in the Guardian concludes:

Sue Ellison, spokeswoman for Porton Down, said: 'Independent reports by eminent scientists have shown there was no danger to public health from these releases which were carried out to protect the public. 'The results from these trials will save lives, should the country or our forces face an attack by chemical and biological weapons.

'Asked whether such tests are still being carried out, she said: 'It is not our policy to discuss ongoing research.' (18)

In other words of course such tests are still being carried out

Next time you go out into the verdant British countryside you might like to wonder what you are breathing. And next time you hear of a breach in security in a bio Laboratory and the advent of some new pathogen or VIRUS you might like to consider such an event could be almost routine.

HUMAN RADIATION EXPERIMENTS

It's one thing to spray populations with pollutants and then see what is the collateral damage it's quite another to line up individuals to be injected with varying degrees of radiation without the individuals consent – but this is what happened in the US routinely for decades.

We have already seen in Chapter 2 of this section how the residents of the Marshall Islands were unwittingly used as guinea pigs for American scientists to study the effect of radiation on human beings. But this episode should be seen in the context of an intensive campaign of experimentation carried out throughout the 40's and 50's, no doubt in the interests of 'national security'.

Surprisingly Wikipedia carries an article entitled ***Unethical Human Experimentation In The United States***. The article contains sections devoted to ***Surgical Experiments, Pathogens, Disease And Biological Warfare Agents, Chemical Experiments, Psychological and Torture Experiments and Human Radiation Experiments*** (19)

The section on Human Radiation Experiments opens with the astounding admission:

'Researchers in the United States have performed thousands of human radiation experiments to determine the effects of atomic radiation and radioactive contamination on the human body, generally on people who were poor, sick, or powerless. Most of these tests were performed, funded, or supervised by the United States military, Atomic Energy Commission, or various other U.S. federal government agencies.'

And then proceeds to itemise in gruesome detail many of the experiments. Apparently an Atomic Energy Commission memo from Colonel O.G. Haywood, Jr. to Dr. Fidler at the Oak Ridge National Laboratory in Tennessee in April 17, 1947 reads:

'It is desired that no document be released which refers to experiments with humans and might have adverse effect on public opinion or result in legal suits. Documents covering such work should be classified 'secret'.'

Hardly surprising when we read that AEC :

1 in 1949 released iodine-131 and xenon-133 into the atmosphere near the Hanford site in Washington, which contaminated a 500,000-acre (2,000 km²) area containing three small towns

2 in 1953 ran several studies at the University of Iowa on the health effects of radioactive iodine in newborns and pregnant women. One such study gave 25 newborn babies (who were under 36 hours old and weighed from 5.5 to 8.5 pounds (2.5 to 3.9 kg)) iodine-131, either by oral administration or through an injection, so that they could measure the amount of iodine in their thyroid glands, as iodine would go to that gland

3 In 1962, the Hanford site again released I-131, stationing test subjects along its path to record its effect on them. The AEC also recruited Hanford volunteers to ingest milk contaminated with I-131 during this time.

PLUTONIUM EXPERIMENTS

As the United States raced to build its first atomic bombs near the end of World War II, scientists wanted to know more about the hazards of plutonium. Testing began on April 10, 1945 with the injection of plutonium into the victim of a car accident in Oak Ridge, Tenn., to see how quickly the human body rid itself of the radioactive substance.

Extensive experiments with plutonium were conducted as part of The Manhattan Project – the project which resulted in the atomic bombs that destroyed the Japanese cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. From April 10, 1945 to July 18, 1947, eighteen people were injected with plutonium as part of the project. One of the most egregious examples was that of Albert Stevens.

Stevens was misdiagnosed as having stomach cancer and consequently received "treatment" for his "cancer" at the U.C. San Francisco Medical Center in 1945. Dr. Joseph Gilbert Hamilton, a Manhattan Project doctor in charge of the human experiments in California had Stevens injected with Pu-238 and Pu-239 without informed consent. Stevens never had cancer; a surgery to remove cancerous

cells was highly successful in removing a benign tumour, and he lived for another 20 years with the injected plutonium. Since Stevens received the highly radioactive Pu-238, his accumulated dose over his remaining life was higher than anyone has ever received: 64 Sv (6400 rem). Neither Albert Stevens nor any of his relatives were told that he never had cancer; they were led to believe that the experimental "treatment" had worked. His cremated remains were surreptitiously acquired by Argonne National Laboratory Center for Human Radiobiology in 1975 without the consent of surviving relatives.

In the late 1940s, many United States citizens were injected with plutonium without their knowledge. In early 1945, Ebb Cade, a worker at the Oak Ridge Nuclear Facility, was involved in a serious car accident. He survived, but was bed bound with a broken arm and a broken leg. When doctors interviewed him, they ascertained that the fifty-three-year-old African American man was otherwise perfectly healthy, eating well, drinking well, and had no history of serious illness. And so, having obtained a healthy subject, on April 10th his doctors secretly injected him with 4.7 micrograms of plutonium. Who exactly ordered the injection, and who exactly administered it, has never been determined, with the most likely candidates all contradicting each other. (20)

This was just the first of over 400 human radiation experiments. A federal grant commissioned radiation experiments on non consenting patients. Hundreds of hospitals in US injected healthy men women and children with radium and plutonium at dosage levels ranging from non therapeutic to lethal. Pregnant wives of GI's were given vitamins laced with radium 239 and plutonium 241 resulting in violent miscarriages and often death of the mothers.

Records of this research became public in 1995, after the U.S. Department of Energy published them. It was of course all in the name of research, and in service, presumably to 'the greater good', which is the most egregious and pernicious notion ever dreamt up by the mind of Man.

We have already seen how the residents of the Marshall Islands were used as guinea pigs; all in the name of science. All mandated and implemented by government agencies. Mostly implemented without knowledge or consent from those affected. In other words all imposed upon an unwitting population.

And you think you can trust a government mandated vaccine. THINK AGAIN.

SOME MORE HISTORY: CHAPTER 4 ASSAULTS ON THE BRITISH AND AMERICAN PEOPLE FOOTNOTES

1 Attributed to Kissinger in The Final Days by Woodward and Bernstein See <http://wafflesatnoon.com/kissinger-military-men-dumb-stupid-animals>

2 See [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Post_\(film\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Post_(film)) & <https://www.imdb.com/title/tt6294822>

3 Quoted David Icke Freedom or Fascism. See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=faOu2zHYUaE>

4 See <https://fort-russ.com/2020/05/did-psycho-path-rockefeller-create-the-spanish-flu-pandemic-of-1918>

- 5 See <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2599911>
- 6 See <https://www.pbs.org/wgbh/americanexperience/features/influenza-first-wave/>
- 7 See <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2126288/pdf/449.pdf>
- 8 See: www.mayoclinic.org/diseases-conditions/meningitis/symptoms-causes/syc-20350508
- 9 See <http://health-faq.com/diseases-and-conditions/list-of-vaccines-derived-from-horse-serum>
- 10 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6lvTOU5ubrs>
- 11 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tuskegee_Syphilis_Study
- 12 See <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/news/public-health-and-medical-ethics-learning-from-history>
- 13 See previous chapter in this book. Also: <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/news/public-health-and-medical-ethics-learning-from-history>
- 14 See <https://www.cbsnews.com/news/us-admits-bio-weapons-tests>
- 15 See <https://www.gov.uk/government/news/the-truth-about-porton-down>
- 16 See: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3190243/WMD-Britain-MoD-scientists-tested-chemical-weapons-including-anthrax-PLAGUE-sol>
- 17 See <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3190243/WMD-Britain-MoD-scientists-tested-chemical-weapons-including-anthrax-PLAGUE-soldiers>
- 18 <https://www.theguardian.com/politics/2002/apr/21/uk.medicalscience>
- 19 Main article:
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Unethical_human_experimentation_in_the_United_States
- 20 For multiple references to all of the above see
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Unethical_human_experimentation_in_the_United_States

SOME MORE HISTORY: CHAPTER 5 WEAPONIZED PSYCHIATRY

PETER O'TOOLE: REF FREUD "AND HIS DISCIPLES,"

...what an absolute total blinkered lot of rubbish. The moment you start dividing thought and feeling, the ratio of sensitive from the intuitive, you're dead. There is no difference between emotion and thought. You can be unreasonable. **This bogus classification, this chopping up of the body. It's only a 19th-century notion anyway, never occurred before. It's Jesuitical crap. The soul and the body, it is one total thing.** Look at how the root of feelings changed so much. Used to be the heart didn't it? That's stopped now, that's a pump. Elizabethans had it the bowels, then it was the stomach in the 18th century, now they've got everything tidied up and explicable. God, Jesus there are only two things one has to bear in mind. **One has to be credulous—able to believe—and skeptical—able to not believe, because if you are not skeptical, you will believe rubbish. If you are not credulous you will learn nothing and the only way to balance those two is to recognize the mystery of things.**

Peter O'Toole interviewed by Joan Buck for the October 1972 issue of Interview Magazine

See <https://www.interviewmagazine.com/film/new-again-peter-otoole>

How an actor can speak more sense than whole academies of specialist knowledge...

'The term "psychiatry" was first used in 1808 by Johann Christian Reil, and it means "doctoring of the soul." The primary schools of psychiatry were established in the early 1800s in Leipzig and Berlin.

At Leipzig University in 1879, Wilhelm Wundt established the first psychological laboratory, and among his students were Ivan Pavlov, William James (the "Father of American Psychology"), and G. Stanley Hall (who would become the mentor of John Dewey, the "Father of Progressive Education"). Pavlov is well-known for his stimulus-response experiments with dogs. In Clarence Karier's SCIENTISTS OF THE MIND (1986), one reads concerning James that "we pass from a culture with God at its center to a culture with man at its center." James was also noted for his famous description of reality as "one great blooming, buzzing confusion." Of possible interest in this regard is that a symbol of Rosicrucianism is "buzzing" bees seeking the nectar (wisdom) of a (blooming) rose. And Hall founded "genetic psychology" while also using Wundt's experimental psychology in the area of child development. Hall and James meshed in John Dewey, an

educational psychologist, who co-authored the first “man-centered” HUMANIST MANIFESTO in 1933. Dewey, John B. Watson and other leading psychologists in the early 20th century were interested in the behavior of people. They didn’t believe that man had a soul in the Biblical sense of the word. Thus it was not surprising that at the 6th International Congress of Philosophy, which took place at Harvard University in 1926, it was stated that the “soul or consciousness... now is of very little importance.... Behaviorism sang their funeral dirge while materialism—the smiling heir—arranges a suitable funeral for them.” Tavistock’s Many U.S. Mind Control Subsidiaries by Dennis L. Cuddy, Ph.D. February 11, 2008 NewsWithViews.com (1)

We have looked in this book at the obsession with naming. We have seen how this is a natural human phenomenon if not the most defining feature of what it is to be human. But we have also seen how it has been responsible for monumental confusion particularly when we attempt to identify and name (i.e. fix) anything that exists purely at the quantum level.

What could be more quantum (that is indeterminate) than the human psyche. The psyche is influenced by literally everything that impinges on the organism that is, all sensory stimuli and all psychological reactions to those stimuli. The functioning of the body and of the mind are indistinguishable from each other. Each impacts on the other. We know this if we think about it. We know if we’re tired we get irritable and impatient and have problems concentrating; we know if we eat too much or eat too many of the wrong sort of foods we get sleepy and inefficient; we talk about a sugar rush if we eat too many cakes; if we consume alcohol we may get pleasantly tipsy; if we drink too much alcohol we may make ourselves ill.

Contemporary society has coined all sorts of mnemonics such as ‘You are what you Eat’, Your Body is a Temple etc, that confirm our awareness that what we put inside our bodies has a huge influence on the way in which we interact with life, the way we feel in ourselves and therefore inevitably the way in which we function.

We are told we should exercise every day; we should avoid too much stress, we shouldn’t sit still for too long, we should practise breathing exercises, we should do this and we should do that. A big part of being human is our capacity to self-regulate – to observe what works and what doesn’t work and make adjustments in our lifestyle accordingly.

But this does not mean filling ourselves with toxic chemicals that deregulate our biology and make it impossible for our bodies to self regulate. For some bizarre reason we don’t link up the dots. If we get over anxious or depressed we don’t look at what’s wrong in our lives, what we need to change in our lives, we take ourselves off to the doctor and tell him or her, ‘I’m depressed’, ‘I’m suffering from anxiety’, ‘I think I’ve got ADHD’, or whatever it is, and wait for the doctor to take out his prescription pad. When it comes to our mental health we have become entirely passive. We refuse to take ownership of it.

And this is because we have been indoctrinated to believe that we have no control over our lives or our health. If we get sick we have to seek help from a ‘professional’ or a ‘specialist’. But this is not where health comes from.

Noone else, NOONE, however qualified can give you health. The only person that can give you health is you.

A huge part of mental health can be associated with keeping in touch with our biology. Everything about modern day living mitigates against this. So we wake up in the morning, realise we have an hour to get showered and dressed and then it's off to work. We might grab a Danish pastry on the way to work. Through the working day we probably drink innumerable cups of coffee or tea; we might grab a sandwich at lunch. Otherwise our focus is exclusively on the task in hand – and woe betide if it isn't, because then the boss will have something to say about it; so most of our working life we live in a state of stress.

At the weekends we have a list of all the things that have got to be done – the shopping, the washing, taking the kids to the park or whatever else they want to be doing. If we don't have kids we may go out with friends and do anything to divert ourselves from the stress of the working week. Only very, very rarely do we stop to reflect on the fact that we're alive and existing in a uniquely beautiful universe, once and once only. Only very rarely do we stop to consider what it's all about and what is meaningful to us. What do we REALLY want to be doing with our lives? Is it any wonder we get sick?

At the most basic level health is about input and output. What am I putting in and what am I forking out? A bit like your bank account. If you're forking out more than you put in then you've got a problem and sooner or later that problem is going to make itself known to you by way of bailiffs and bank foreclosures. It's no different with your health. If you feel that your life is owned, if you find yourself forking out 24/7 and at the end of the day very little to show for it you will get sick. It is a well known fact that those who have a degree of affluence get sick far less than those who are constantly poverty stricken. And it doesn't need a statistician with a PHD to work that one out.

What I'm saying is two things: 1 your mental and physical health are inseparable, and 2 both are conditioned by every single one of the inputs you experience in your daily life.

Your state of well being or otherwise is dictated by the conditions of the life you choose to live. And yes I say 'choose' to live because I know from personal experience it doesn't always feel as though you have a choice does it? It often feels like you're on a meaningless treadmill that somebody somewhere landed you on; but actually no one landed you where you are other than yourself by all the choices you have made or haven't made. And the only person that can get you off the treadmill is yourself.

This is not a popular viewpoint to hold, for we live in a society in the West which encourages a victim mentality. Principally this means that we always have to blame somebody else. It is always somebody else's fault – it might be our parents, it might be the government or might be your boss, it might be your spouse, it might be your colleagues. It doesn't really matter who or what it is. It's always something outside of yourself, and we as individuals are just trying to cope with the collateral damage that is visited upon us.

Now I'm not saying that there aren't many things in our lives that appear to be beyond our control and that we can legitimately point to as being reasons that we find ourselves 'up against it'. Citizens of totalitarian regimes know that their possibilities are extremely circumscribed. There's a very poignant moment in Adam Curtis' documentary *Hypernormalisation* when a cleaner in the Soviet Union is asked, 'What are her dreams for the future?' and she replies 'There's no point in having dreams because they never come to anything'.

I'm sure there are millions, if not billions on the planet if asked the same question who would say the same thing. It is often the case that we can't see a way to change the circumstances of our lives. But what we CAN change is the way in which we deal with them. We can change our attitude to the circumstances of our lives. Even the meanest life still has options.

This is an incredibly important point to realise and emphasise. We can change the way we feel at any given moment in our lives and we can do this by the way in which we think. And the two are inseparable: the feeling can change the thinking and the thinking can change the feeling and it works on a feedback loop – the more negative you think the more negative you feel, the more negative you feel the more negative you think ad infinitum. But the same applies to feeling positive and thinking positive. It is possible to transform the most banal situation into an opportunity.

And we can do this in a split second – between one moment and the next. How many psychotherapists and analysts are telling their patients this....?

Instead they are concentrating exclusively on taking their patients back to some instance of trauma in their lives and then blaming that instance of trauma on all that has gone wrong in their lives since. Blaming! Blaming somebody else, blaming an event, blaming a circumstance over which you had no control.

Every life that has ever lived has had traumatic events – events over which the individual felt he or she had no control. Some get over it and get on with their lives and some don't. What is the difference? The difference is simple. Some choose to focus on it and make it the defining moment of their lives while some shrug their shoulders and move on. The psychotherapeutic profession would like us to believe that all such instances have profound ramifications and profound consequences in our lives. Maybe they do. No let me re phrase that. Of course they do. Trauma is always traumatic and will always be imprinted somewhere on the psyche. **But it doesn't have to disable you.** Anymore than when you fall out of a tree and break your leg as a kid. Given time the body will repair itself. The same goes for the psyche. You can't deny you had the accident; you can't deny the trauma you experienced but you can still live with it. You can accept the consequences of it. You can move on. And if you choose to you can move on very quickly.

The human animal is incredibly resilient and you have already all the capacity to cope with anything and everything that is thrown at you. This much I have learned from nearly 60 years on this planet.

But you've got to know that you can and you've got to believe that you can; more than that you've got to want to. These are the absolute preconditions for being able to cope with whatever life throws at you.

And the problem with the psychiatric profession, the problem with the medical profession per se, is that it will have you believe that you can't move on without its help. It specialises in engendering dependency. The underlying message is always that you can't look after your own health; that you are not equipped to look after your own health; you must seek out a specialist for every facet of your health – a dentist for your teeth, an optician for your eyes, ENT for your ears and sinuses, a surgeon for your heart, oncologist for your cancer, GP for your indigestion, psychiatrist for your mental well being ...and the list goes on

No more is this more the case than with mental health. What is mental health? It is no more nor less than the way we think. The way you think about yourself and your life. Why would we need a specialist to tell us how to think? And what precisely is that person going to do for us?

If the psychiatrist is worth anything he or she will help you to work out why you think in a certain way that may be injurious to you and how you may adapt your thinking to function more creatively and efficiently. That at any rate seems to me the only worthwhile function of a psychiatrist.

This is a quantum procedure whereby the psychiatrist must engage with the whole person in order to have any chance of discovering what ails the individual. Such engagement is becoming more and more difficult however. Why? Because mental disorders are now subject to the same system of classification as prevails in all other branches of medicine. And this has been driven by the drug companies. The more classifications there are the more medications can be concocted and branded to address each and every condition.

In 2013 the American Psychiatric Association published the fifth edition of The Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (DSM-5) which itemises more than 250 mental disorders. (2)

So now when a prospective patient arrives at the psychiatrist's office the first job for the psychiatrist must presumably be to arrive at a diagnosis and we will find him rifling through his catalogues of illnesses looking for the right label to apply.

When we talk about mental illness basically what we are talking about is behaviour that is considered outside the norm and thus inconvenient in a social context.

ADHD

One of the most prevalent conditions identified in children is ADHD or Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder, which is basically a rebrand (we've looked at how the medical profession likes to rebrand illnesses and conditions) of ADD Attention Deficit Disorder.

Now this interests me very much – because I undoubtedly would be diagnosed with it if I was foolish enough to allow a psychiatrist near me.....

I have always had a very low boredom threshold; I have always been incredibly physically restless, high strung and impatient of idiocy. ADHD unquestionably. Yet I was fortunate enough not to be at school when it had even be thought of, or I would almost certainly have spent my life addicted to amphetamines – the standard of care for children diagnosed with ADHD.

Has anybody ever considered that ADHD may simply be a combination of two things – temperamental proclivity and reaction to adverse environmental stress.

Now I know precisely where my ADHD comes from. First attention deficit. When I'm bored rigid I suffer from extreme attention deficit. If I am forced to listen to somebody talking about something that interests me not in the slightest I will find myself totally unable to concentrate. I will become sleepy and fidgety both at the same time. Every cell in my body is screaming 'GET ME OUT OF HERE'. Over the years I have developed various strategies to cope in such situations. I will pinch myself I will

practise various yogic disciplines that I've picked up along the way (kechari mudra, ashwani mudra etc), and usually my efforts will be in vain and I will fall asleep. It has happened on innumerable occasions and often been extremely embarrassing. But I've learned to deal with it. How? I just make sure I avoid those situations. I don't go to lectures or concerts that I know are going to bore me. I try to avoid people that bore me. Whatever free time I have I devote to things that interest me.

Now of course there is a problem for a child in school who absolutely doesn't want to be stuck in a classroom listening to some dreary teacher droning on about something that doesn't interest them in the slightest. They are stuck at the desk and have no alternative but to either do what I used to do – go to sleep – or become disruptive.

And this brings me to the hyperactive issue. I have personally always had to be moving. I learned this about myself. It's probably the main reason I became a musician because making music always involved movement – first as a pianist, then as an opera singer and later as a conductor. My happiest hours have always been spent making music. And over 59 years this hasn't changed. It's part of who I am. I suppose I could have become an athlete; but I have absolutely no interest in athletics. I could have become a dustman but would have felt like I was selling myself short. I consider myself extremely fortunate that I had the luxury of choosing what I would become, because there are many parts of the world where people do not have this luxury, and if Klaus Schwab, Bill Gates and their fellow technocrats and eugenicists have their way I can well see a time looming when nobody on the planet will have a choice. We will all be told what we are suited to or not.

One thing is for certain if the globalists have their way I would not be writing a book such as this. Indeed I would probably not be writing at all; because writing has never come easily to me. For decades I could not write anything because being sat in front of a blank piece of paper or a blank computer screen was the best way to make me go totally brain dead. In the last 10 years I have discovered ways of getting round this so that this book I'm writing now will be the third book I've written recently. And the main way I overcame my incapacity in front of a blank screen was by defocussing – that is by distracting myself – by allowing my ADHD free rein in other words; by acknowledging that I am interested in many things and allowing myself to be interested in many things and learning to write from the perspective of somebody who is easily bored and interested in many things. In other words I have learned to work WITH my temperamental proclivity. And I have learned to accept that whatever intelligence I have is as a result of my being the way I am. I dread to think what would have become of me had I been hooked on to amphetamines at the age of six or whatever ridiculous young age children are being treated nowadays; but then of course I might not have developed the sort of subversive mind that is writing a book called ***The Disease of Modern Medicine....***

And therein lies the rub. Are we dumming down the population with drugs? Is our society so obsessed with ensuring that every individual approximates to the norm that we are doing everything in our power to suppress strong indications of individuality or potentially subversive temperament? It would be worrying indeed if that were the case.

The fact is society will inevitably aim to do whatever is necessary to control and cater to the needs of the lowest common denominator. All the ludicrous attempts at classifying mental disorders are symptomatic of the usual ham-fisted way in which we attempt to control a situation that is fast running out of control.

The explosion of ADHD and God knows how many other 'syndromes' is not a reflection on the mental health of the nation but a reflection of a society that is no longer catering to the needs of its citizens, of an education system that is no longer catering to the needs of our children, of a world in which the human species has become so divorced from its biology that we are struggling to stay sane against a barrage of impressions and inputs that are ever more alienating us from ourselves.

Let's wipe the slate clean. Let's pretend there are no 'syndromes' no 'conditions'. Let's look what we're left with. It can be summed up in one word - Stress. And again Stress. The reason we have all these disorders is our health is failing in the face of a world we are finding increasingly difficult to contend with, a world that for all its much vaunted protestations to the contrary is marginalising the individual and heading ever faster towards a collectivist nightmare where globally we will all end up feeling like the Soviet cleaner in Adam Curtis' documentary – **'I don't allow myself to dream because dreams never come to anything'**; But instead of acknowledging the extent of the problem we seek to suppress the problem.

Throughout this book we have seen how the disease of modern medicine can largely be summarised in our obsession with symptoms. We appear to be not remotely interested in finding out the cause. Or because we take an entirely materialistic, reductionist stance towards our biology we assume that any problem we face must be caused by a chemical insufficiency or imbalance. This has become the main recourse of all medical practitioners faced with psychiatric problems and of course this is something encouraged, promoted and engendered by the industry that profits most from it – the pharmaceutical industry.

Now I am absolutely certain that every instance of ADHD, Bipolar disorder, Autism or Tourettes syndrome is accompanied by some demonstrable chemical imbalance. Does this mean that the chemical imbalance is causing the problem or is it possible that the condition is causing the chemical imbalance? This is the million dollar question; no different from the syndrome we've reviewed with Pasteur's Germ theory. Because germs are present at the site of disease does not necessarily mean they are responsible for it.

Dr. Ronald Pies, the editor-in-chief emeritus of the Psychiatric Times, laid the chemical imbalance theory to rest in the July 11, 2011, issue of the Times newspaper:

"In truth, the 'chemical imbalance' notion was always a kind of urban legend — never a theory seriously propounded by well-informed psychiatrists." (3)

But it's this theory of chemical imbalance that underpins the standard of care for most mental disorders. What other justification could there be? If you are prescribing a drug designed to fundamentally alter the chemical functioning of the brain it must surely be the case you believe the disorder is caused by a chemical imbalance, which, once having been addressed will render the individual capable of resuming their life as a 'normal' citizen.

Let's look at how we're treating the problem of ADHD:

AMPHETAMINES

Amphetamines are also used to treat narcolepsy (when you can't stop falling asleep) and obesity

Here's part of an article from Healthline:

The two main types of ADHD medications are stimulants and non-stimulants.

Central nervous system stimulants

Primarily there are the Central nervous system (CNS) stimulants which are the most commonly prescribed class of ADHD drugs. These drugs work by increasing the amounts of the brain chemicals called dopamine and norepinephrine. The effect improves your child's concentration and helps them focus better.

Common CNS stimulants used to treat ADHD include:

- amphetamine-based stimulants (Adderall, Dexedrine, Dextrostat)
- dextromethamphetamine (Desoxyn)
- dextromethylphenidate (Focalin)
- methylphenidate (Concerta, Daytrana, Metadate, Ritalin)

Nonstimulant medications

Your child's doctor may consider nonstimulant medications when stimulants haven't worked or have caused side effects that your child finds hard to handle – i.e. suicidal thought or actions

Certain nonstimulant medications work by increasing levels of norepinephrine in your child's brain. Norepinephrine is thought to help with attention and memory. These nonstimulant treatments include:

- atomoxetine (Strattera)
- antidepressants like nortriptyline (Pamelor)

Other nonstimulant medications can also help with ADHD. **It isn't fully known how these medications help with ADHD**, but there is some evidence that they help certain chemicals work better in the part of the brain involved with attention and memory. These other nonstimulants include:

- guanfacine (Intuniv)
- clonidine (Kapvay)

It can be seen that we're dealing with the same problem of misplaced specificity that we keep coming up against. We're assuming that certain drugs have a quite specific effect upon a quite specific part of the brain and because we're inducing that quite specific effect we're assuming that

the outcome will be equally specific. But the truth of the matter is WE DON'T KNOW! Neither do we know what the collateral damage may be. Collateral damage is my expression for side effects.

Now let's look at some of the side effects:

Side effects of stimulants and nonstimulants

The more common side effects of stimulants and nonstimulants are pretty similar, although they tend to be stronger for stimulants. These side effects can include:

- headache
- trouble sleeping
- stomach upset
- nervousness
- irritability
- weight loss
- dry mouth

The more serious side effects of these drug types are rarer. For stimulants, the serious side effects in children can include:

- hallucinations (seeing or hearing things that aren't there)
- increased blood pressure
- allergic reaction
- suicidal thoughts or actions

For nonstimulants, the serious side effects in children can include:

- seizures
- suicidal thoughts or actions (4)

I don't know about you but I reckon I'll give em a miss...

What strikes me most is that the side effects are all indicative of over stimulation of the central nervous system thus **exacerbating what is already the problem the drug is being prescribed to treat**; the fact that it is prescribed for narcolepsy as well indicates that it is also addressing precisely the same problem that I used to suffer from – namely boredom, something that is borne out by the fact that amphetamines are used (albeit in higher doses) as recreational drugs to induce an artificial high.

Has nobody ever wondered: are we simply medicating our children because we are boring them.....?

It's the last side effect – 'suicidal thoughts or actions' that I find most disturbing, particularly as it applies both to the stimulant and the non stimulant treatments. They'll always say these serious side effects are rare – how rare is never quantified; but the fact they feel it necessary to list them indicates that there is viable cause for concern.

So we are addressing what is fundamentally a behavioural problem – ADHD – with a medication that may lead your child to take his or her own life. How can that be right?

The fact it can also cause euphoria indicates the extent to which it is affecting the brain. Peter Breggin has pointed out these drugs are almost certainly causing neurological damage.

The American journalist Jon Rappoport, has been outspoken on the over-prescription of psychotropic drugs – not least amphetamines for ADHD – for decades. He has drawn attention to the fact that it's not just in schools but in the halls of further education that the effects are really being seen. Rappoport quotes a study that indicates more than 25% of students have now been found to be on anti depressants and other similar drugs. (5)

I recently read a horrendous story of a girl who left home to attend university and within weeks was diagnosed as a paranoid schizophrenic, found herself hospitalised and put on a whole raft of medications. Her only chance of escaping hospital was compliance with the protocols she was subjected to, in spite of the fact she was quite clear the drugs were only making matters worse.

A girl leaves home and travels to university, many miles away from home – and struggles - struggles to find her feet; struggles with the work, struggles with the new social milieu, struggles to know what on earth to do next – what career path to take, feels anxious and depressed , starts hearing voices in her head, then makes the huge mistake of seeking medical assistance. Suddenly she finds she hasn't got a life. All she has is a condition – a condition that effectively ostracizes her from the society she lives in and means that she is compelled to take drugs that far from helping her only make the symptoms far worse.

Jon Rappoport also tackles the notion of 'chemical imbalance in the brain' which, as we have seen was roundly trounced when Dr. Ronald Pies, the editor-in-chief emeritus of the Psychiatric Times in the July 11, 2011 issue when he stated: 'In truth, the 'chemical imbalance' notion was always a kind of urban legend'. Rappoport describes the sequence that ensnares a student's mind. First comes a feeling of stress or other emotion as a result of college work and life. Maybe results are not so good, a relationship has broken down, it could be anything. Seeking counselling or medical advice leads on to psychiatric 'help' and a diagnosis of some invented condition that used to be called 'growing up'.

Insider and Brave New World author Aldous Huxley could predict in 1962 what is happening today:

'There will be, in the next generation or so, a pharmacological method of making people love their servitude, and producing dictatorship without tears, so to speak, producing a kind of painless concentration camp for entire societies, so that people will in fact have their own liberties taken away from them, but rather enjoy it, because they will be distracted from any desire to rebel by propaganda or brainwashing, or brainwashing enhanced by pharmacological methods. And this seems to be the final revolution.' (6)

As ever David Icke sums the situation admirably in his book *Everything You Need to Know and Have Never Been Told* when he writes:

What we are seeing on student campuses is the precursor for how the whole of human society is planned to be with people unable to say anything that The System has not approved and mind-altering and suppressing drugs handed out like confetti. (7)

Icke goes on to draw attention to the fact that the technology already exists to make microchipped pills that enable the doctor to monitor whether or not a medication has been taken and what the precise effects are on the patient. Icke reckons it's only a matter of time before such medications become mandated. It'll make Nurse Ratched's job so much easier..

I recently watched a very powerful film about a young woman Christine Collins (played by Angelina Jolie) who found herself incarcerated in a mental asylum and would probably have never got out if it hadn't been for the efforts of a broadcaster who specialised in exposing police corruption.

The story is based on real-life events, specifically the 1928 Wineville Chicken Coop murders in Mira Loma, California. Christine's son is abducted and murdered one day when she's out at work. She returns from work to find the house deserted. She files a missing person's report with the police and after some months is notified her son has been found. She is inevitably overjoyed but the moment she is supposedly 'reunited' realises the boy she is being given is not her missing son. When she tries to demonstrate this to the police and city authorities, she is vilified as delusional, labelled an unfit mother and confined to a psychiatric ward. She is then forcibly medicated with psychotropic drugs and told she will only be released if she agrees to accept the boy the police have found is her son.

All this happened nearly 100 years ago. The central message from this film is that from its inception the psychiatric profession has been used as a means of coercion and oppression against anyone who may be considered a threat to society or even appears a little different. (8)

MICHEL FOUCAULT

In 1961 the French philosopher Michel Foucault's *Madness and Civilization: A History of Insanity in the Age of Reason* is an examination of the evolution of the meaning of madness in the cultures and laws, politics, philosophy, and medicine of Europe, from the Middle Ages until the end of the 18th century. (9)

Foucault does not make easy reading but his work highlighted something we don't often think about, namely: who defines what is madness? Who gets to say who is sane and who is not sane?

The answer to that question is simple – society does. Society and its governments dictate what is defined as sane and what is insane.

As Foucault underlines the whole question about sanity became a central social issue in the Age of Reason in the 18th century, when philosophers riding on the back of the scientific revolution decided that the only thing worth celebrating in Mankind was the capacity to be rational, and therefore anything that was not rational was irrational – or insane...

In previous eras the simpleton, the fool or the madman were often treated with compassion even reverence, since it was clear in some way these individuals were seeing life from another perspective than the ordinary, were perhaps in touch with spirits or even God. Indeed before the Age of Reason cases of insanity were more often than not seen as being possessed.

If the possession was relatively harmless the individual was thought to be touched by God. If the possession was disruptive and disturbing then they would automatically be said to be possessed by evil spirits or even being possessed by Satan himself. In which case the priest would be called in and an exorcism performed. And if this didn't do the trick then the unfortunate individual might be subjected to all kinds of trials – such as the notorious practise of submerging women suspected of witchcraft – if they drowned they were reckoned to be innocent; if they didn't drown they were reckoned to be guilty and would then be burned at the stake. Once the finger had been pointed at them they were in a No Win situation....

The Age of Reason effectively dispensed with the notion of an all powerful God and put all the emphasis on the notion of Man's infinite perfectibility. Inevitably the madman or woman became an affront to society. It took an entirely utilitarian view of God epitomised by Voltaire's famous bon mot: 'If there were no God, it would be necessary to invent one'; god became psychologised.

With the dismissal of God went all supernatural explanations for untoward phenomena – like mental instability or insanity. Suddenly the madman became the responsibility of the State and had to be sequestered both for the safeguarding of the State and of the individual concerned.

To a certain extent this had always been the case. As far back as 1403 London's notorious 'Bedlam' had records of patients who were "mente capti", a Latin term indicating insanity and by 1460 Bedlam was recognised as specialising in the insane William Gregory, Lord Mayor of London, c. 1450 was recorded as commenting:

'A Church of Our Lady that is named Bedlam. And in that place be found many men that be fallen out of their wit. And full honestly they be kept in that place; and some be restored onto their wit and health again. And some be abiding therein forever, for they be fallen so much out of themselves that it is incurable unto man'

But it was with the Age of Reason that mental illness was recognized as such – as a sickness, rather than a spiritual affliction, and an affront to the newly defined status of Man as above all a rational being. And with this recognition came the notion that the sickness must be addressed and treated

The conditions in hospitals such as Bedlam were atrocious as can be seen from many descriptions of visitors over the years.

'One of the side rooms contained about ten [female] patients, each chained by one arm to the wall; the chain allowing them merely to stand up by the bench or form fixed to the wall, or sit down on it. The nakedness of each patient was covered by a blanket only ... Many other unfortunate women were locked up in their cells, naked and chained on straw ... In the men's wing, in the side room, six patients were chained close to the wall by the right arm as well as by the right leg ... Their nakedness and their mode of confinement gave the room the complete appearance of a dog kennel.' (10)

Visitors were encouraged and it seems to have been a destination for many people on their days off as a source of entertainment little different from the public executions that were a feature across Europe until well into the 20th century. From the above description it can be seen the inmates were treated almost as sub human. And this has been a feature of society's treatment of those who suffer mental illness right down to the present day.

ONE FLEW OVER THE CUCKOO'S NEST

Ken Kesey's book *One Flew Over the Cuckoo's Nest* published around the same time as Foucault's monumental thesis tackled the same issues with the immediacy that only a good novel can have. It was then turned into an award winning film in 1974 starring Jack Nicholson

Wikipedia tells us *One Flew Over the Cuckoo's Nest* was written in 1959 and published in 1962 in the midst of the Civil Rights Movement and deep changes to the way psychology and psychiatry were being approached in America. The 1960s began the controversial movement towards deinstitutionalization of the mentally ill'.

Watching the film and witnessing the sadism of Nurse Ratched, which is no doubt representative of many who are placed in charge of such institutions, one can only conclude this was a good thing. The novel was a direct result of Kesey's time working the graveyard shift as an orderly at a mental health facility in Menlo Park, California. Not only did he speak to the patients and witness the workings of the institution; he also voluntarily took psychoactive drugs, including mescaline and LSD, as part of Project MKUltra.

The character of McMurphy played by Jack Nicholson in the film represents a free spirit caught up in a monstrous system that aims to break him. The film's director, the Czech Milos Forman, wrote in 2012: "To me, [the story] was not just literature, but real life, the life I lived in Czechoslovakia from my birth in 1932 until 1968. The Communist Party was my Nurse Ratched, telling me what I could and could not do; what I was or was not allowed to say; where I was and was not allowed to go; even who I was and was not" (12)

It's beginning to look as though *One Flew Over the Cuckoo's Nest* is not just an allegory for Communism in Eastern Europe but may become an allegory for the human race's predicament across the globe....

WILLIAM SARGANT AT ST THOMAS' AND THE ROYAL WATERLOO

'Over a ten year period at least 500 patients, most of them young women were subjected to a prolonged experimental treatment at the hands of Dr Sargant and his colleagues from St Thomas'. They were drugged with barbiturates to keep them asleep for up to 3 months at a time and given ECT at many times the frequency and intensity generally used on psychiatric patients. They had not been sectioned under the Mental Health Act and all this was done to them without their consent. They were never told that this was an experiment and that Dr Sargant and his colleagues were the

only proponents of this savage treatment. Some patients died here and many others say that they were never the same after Sargent and his colleagues had finished with them.' (13)

My sister was one of those patients. She lived to tell the tale but naturally doesn't like to talk about it. Mental illness still carries such a stigma very few people are willing to own to it. When the treatment offered by the medical profession is so abusive the shame associated with the disease is only exacerbated.

There can be little doubt that William Sargent's work was intimately connected with the CIA's MK Ultra programme in the USA. Sargent had connections with MI5, MI6 and the military. He was no doubt paid handsomely to experiment on the young women given into his care. The purpose was to aggregate data on the human tolerance limits for sleep and electro convulsion therapy - ECT for short. The military has always had an interest in such things because it has a fascination with the possibilities of brain washing – of rendering a human mind a tabula rasa where you can go back to the beginning and start again – re programming a mind so that it can be placed under virtually 24/7 control.

To get an idea of the cast of Sargent's mind here is an excerpt from an article he wrote for the Times newspaper:

"What would have happened if they [new methods of physical and chemical psychiatric treatments] had been available for the last five hundred years?... John Wesley who had years of depressive torment before accepting the idea of salvation by faith rather than good works, might have avoided this, and simply gone back to help his father as curate of Epworth following treatment. Wilberforce, too, might have gone back to being a man about town, and avoided his long fight to abolish slavery and his addiction to laudanum. Loyola and St Francis might also have continued with their military careers. Perhaps, even earlier, Jesus Christ might simply have returned to his carpentry following the use of modern [psychiatric] treatments." (14)

The question we have to ask is would the world have been better off without Jesus Christ, John Wesley and William Wilberforce? Love them or loathe them each had an inestimable effect on millions of lives. Do we want psychiatry to remove all abnormality, all individuality from the human species?

If you're talking about religious leaders it's all too easy to point to all the millions that have perished in the name of this or that prophet. If it comes to somebody like Wilberforce it's difficult to make a case that the world would have been better without him. He abolished slavery for God's sake. Countless millions have gained solace and enlightenment from the teachings of Christ and Wesley. Maybe they were sick individuals from the perspective of a sick society. But their lives were a monument to the need in human beings to rise beyond the dictates of a sick society.

Sargent's reasoning would presumably have been extended to most of the world's great poets, mystics and artists. No doubt he could have rescued Van Gogh from the traumas of his life. How? By putting him to sleep - in other words eradicating the meaning of his life and his humanity.

OK so he suffered. OK so he went through unspeakable anguish even. But if he'd been put to sleep we would have never had the immortal masterpieces he created out of the same stuff that caused him unspeakable anguish – his battle with the world and the meaning of his existence.

The central issue when considering the work of someone like William Sargant is this:

Did he acquire Informed Consent from each of his patients? Were his patients told what they were going to be subjected to, were they told of the repercussions of the therapy?

The indications are they were not.

This means his work, as much of the work of the CIA's MK Ultra, was in contravention of the Nuremberg Code which states explicitly that no patient should be subjected to experimental treatments without having first being fully informed of all the details and ramifications of the treatment.

Sargant liked to justify his use of the Sleep Room by saying that after one or two treatments of ECT patients were reluctant to resubmit to the protocol and therefore it was more humane to do it when they had been placed in a deep sleep and were consequently oblivious. How can someone in a deep sleep give informed consent? Of course they can't. In reality Sargant's experiments were little better than those carried out by Dr Mengele in the Nazi Death camps.

The central issue is how the inmates are fundamentally tyrannised and abused by their captors no different than if they were in a high security prison, but with far worse consequences, the worst being the danger of being lobotomized and turned into a human vegetable (as happens to McMurphy at the end of Ken Kesey's book), a procedure that has only recently been outlawed thanks to the lobbying of Dr Peter Breggin (see below). This is a procedure whereby the two halves of the brain are basically divorced from each other by slicing through the commissure that connects them. It is a syndrome in microscopic form of what we see played across the whole of society. If you're a good little boy or girl and play the game you may be accorded some basic rights. If you step out of line WHAM you find yourself being lobotomized.....

R.D LAING

Even more significant than Foucault was the work of RD Laing

Ronald David Laing (7 October 1927 – 23 August 1989), was a Scottish psychiatrist who wrote extensively on mental illness in books like *The Divided Self* and *The Politics of Experience* in which Laing explored an alternative approach to issues of psychotic breakdown and schizophrenia. In a nutshell Laing viewed mental illness as a shamanic journey often leading the patient through from darkness to light. He opposed the use of psychotropic drugs, electrotherapy and surgical interventions and preferred instead to create a safe space for his patients where they could be allowed to express themselves as they needed to. While he never denied the reality of mental illness he refused to treat his patients as sick. Rather they were going through an existential experience and needed to be assisted through it. (15)

In 1980 Laing participated in a three week conference entitled 'The Psychotherapy of the Future', in Zaragosa, Spain. Other notable figures involved included Fritjof Capra, Stanislav Grof, Jean Houston and Rollo May. It is with these maverick figures Laing belongs rather than the mainstream psychotherapeutic movement based at the Tavistock Clinic.

Fritjof Capra established his reputation with a book called *The Tao of Physics* which basically highlighted the way in which the world of quantum physics aligned with the Eastern philosophies and particularly that of Taoism. Stanislav Grof has devoted his life to the study of non ordinary states of consciousness and is particularly renowned for using breath work to instigate these non ordinary states – something that Wim Hof has recently made popular. The remarkable Jean Houston who is still working as I write this in 2020 has dedicated her life to helping people achieve their ‘quantum potential’, while Rollo May is an existential therapist looking to stimulate mental health through access to meaning and culture. What they all have in common is a conviction that Man is much more than he thinks he is; that the accessible parts of the psyche are only boundary points between the individual and an infinitely greater reality, and that most mental illness is occasioned by the individual in some way selling him or herself short.

From this perspective episodes of psychotic breakdown or schizophrenia are seen as opportunities wherein the psyche is attempting to reconfigure itself and this more often than not involves opening the self out to new impressions and new experiences that allow the psyche to be released from whatever has held it in thrall i.e. induced the breakdown in the first place.

This was Laing’s passionate conviction and it was a conviction shared by many who revolted against the clinical treatment of psychological illness. And most of them experimented with non ordinary states of consciousness, whether through psychedelic drugs (Kesey and Laing), aberrant sex (Foucault) , extreme forms of meditation and breathing techniques (Grof and Hof) , or simply the expansion of cultural boundaries (May).

It is interesting that the inspiration for the writing of Laing’s bestselling *The Divided Self* was Colin Wilson’s *The Outsider*, which is indicative of the fundamentally existential cast of his thought. His views on the causes and treatment of psychopathological phenomena were influenced by his study of existential philosophy and thus rejected the chemical and electroshock methods that had become psychiatric orthodoxy. Taking the expressed feelings of the individual patient or client as valid descriptions of lived experience rather than simply as symptoms of mental illness, Laing regarded schizophrenia as a theory not a fact. And we have seen throughout this book how disastrous it can be when a theory becomes mistaken for a fact...

DR PETER BREGGIN & PATCH ADAMS

A true hero in recent history has been Dr Peter Breggin interviewed recently by Dr Mercola who introduced his interview:

Dr. Peter Breggin, a psychiatrist, has written more than a dozen bestselling books on psychiatry and the drug industry. He's frequently referred to as “the conscience of psychiatry” because he's been able to successfully reform the psychiatric profession, abolishing one of the most harmful practices, namely lobotomies and other experimental psychosurgeries.

He was the first to take a public stand against lobotomies as a young man, and was able to change the field as a result. He’s featured in Aaron and Melissa Dykes’ excellent documentary, “The Minds of Men.” (16)

In a book called *Toxic Psychiatry* Breggin describes how when he first started out in the psychiatric profession at the age of 18 as a volunteer in a local state mental hospital he was appalled by the conditions he found which he described as being 'like my uncle Dutch's descriptions of liberating a Nazi concentration camp'. What struck him most forcibly was the disgusting state of the living conditions and the callous attitude of the staff and helpers in whom he noticed a complete absence of any sense of care empathy or love for the inmates. Think Nurse Ratched.

Even at that early stage in his career Breggin decided he had to do something. He organized a team of 200 volunteers and managed to persuade the management to assign one volunteer to each patient – so there was a possibility of the inmates developing an interpersonal relationship.

His intuition was precisely the same as that of Patch Adams, portrayed so vividly in a film based on his life, that what the patients needed above all was to be cared for as themselves as individuals with a unique personality .

The other night I watched the film about Patch Adams with the actor Robin Williams playing the part of the eponymous hero – a young medical student who had no patience with the protocols he found in hospitals and determined to do something to alleviate the suffering he found around him which he did largely through comedy and 'cosmic jokes'. A busload of gynaecologists was visiting the hospital and Patch arranged for the front porch to be surmounted by a gigantic pair of plastic women's legs so it appeared as though the gynaecologist would be entering the hospital through a ladies' vagina. The Dean of the faculty was not amused. He complained in Patch's notes that he suffered from an 'excess of happiness'....a phrase that came back to haunt him later when at an appeal hearing convened to test if Patch's dismissal from the school was warranted, the Judge decided in Patch's favour, while admonishing the Dean that some more of his staff could do with 'an excess of happiness'

Patch's secret was he treated the patients as individual human beings. He listened to their life stories. When one woman said she had a dream of swimming in a pool of noodles – he provided her with a pool of noodles! Another one just wanted to hear a particular song – he sang it for him, very badly but he kept singing it because he understood that this was what was meaningful to this particular individual and that meaning was better medicine than all the drugs with which the patients were being crippled.

Patch Adams is still working to alleviate suffering, making global tours and at the Gesundheit Centre which he founded.

In his own way Patch is tackling health at the quantum level. He's not mesmerized by symptoms. He sees a suffering individual and he knows that alleviating suffering is not just about surgery and chemotherapy and morphine. (17)

Peter Breggin had precisely the same experience working in a state mental hospital as Patch Adams. Patients were being treated as a nuisance. The first treatment given when someone was admitted was a massive insulin shot, designed to induce coma. Then they'd be given orange juice or sugared water to restore them – but only so much as to prevent them dying. After this the patients would be docile and malleable. It was simply a means of ensuring a quiet life for the staff of the hospital.

Breggin successfully campaigned against the practise of lobotomy but laments the fact that he has failed to see the abandonment of electroshock treatment, which he knows to be extremely damaging. Like the use of insulin it can successfully tranquilize a patient and induce elevated mood but at the same time it creates irreparable damage to the brain.

Breggin hoped to find ways to reform the treatment of the mentally ill from the inside out – by joining the profession. For a short time he worked for the National Institute of Mental Health (NIMH); but quickly came to realise that he was going to be up against it. He left the National Institute and set up in private practise; but he never forgot his experiences in a state mental hospital and has devoted his life since to campaigning against psychosurgery and drugs in treating the mentally challenged.

For his pains he has had to endure abuse, intimidation and even attempts on his life. How come? Surely he was just a health advocate attempting to do the best for his patients? Anybody who has read this book so far will know the answer to that question. As with anybody who challenges orthodoxy he was challenging massive vested interests; but Breggin was persistent. Eventually there was a court case. In Breggin's own words: 'We won the trial and it stopped, on the spot, all psychosurgery in the state hospitals in the federal programs. NIH stopped; VA stopped and all the state hospitals stopped. This was 1972-1973.'

It's important to realize just how important this was. Lobotomies and experimental psychosurgeries - surgical interventions into the brain in order to modify behaviour - were widely accepted as a practical solution for all sorts of problems, including race riots and behavioural problems among young children.

Breggin succeeded in the face of formidable opposition and he did this by drawing a perfectly legitimate parallel between what was transpiring in State mental institutions and the modelling for Nazi concentration camps. This was not hyperbole. The Nazis targeted the mentally sick for their most horrendous experiments. The mentally sick were classed together with Jews, gypsies and homosexuals as 'useless eaters', and therefore fair game for any experimentation that the Nazis deemed necessary to advance their agenda of taking total control of the human population. After the war many prominent Nazi doctors and scientists were rehabilitated to the USA under what was known as Operation Paperclip.

Between 1934 and 1939 the Nazis operated the notorious T-4 euthanasia programme aimed at maintaining racial purity by sterilising and exterminating anyone who did not fit into the Nazi definition for racial purity. This was entirely operated through the psychiatric profession. It was in other words medical murder – no different from the murders of Harold Shipman, with the sole difference that it was carried out with the blessing of the State.

And it wasn't only in Germany that the State-sponsored enforced sterilization was carried out. As far back as 1907 Indianapolis passed a Law that makes interesting reading:

CHAPTER 215.

AN ACT entitled an act to prevent procreation of confirmed criminals, idiots, imbeciles and rapists; providing that superintendents and boards of managers of institutions where such persons are confined shall have the authority and are empowered to appoint a committee of experts, consisting of two (2) physicians, to examine into the mental condition of such inmates.

[H. 364. Approved March 9, 1907.]

Preamble.

Whereas, Heredity plays a most important part in the transmission of crime, idiocy and imbecility;

Penal Institutions—Surgical Operations.

Therefore, *Be it enacted by the general assembly of the State of Indiana*, That on and after the passage of this act it shall be compulsory for each and every institution in the state, entrusted with the care of confirmed criminals, idiots, rapists and imbeciles, to appoint upon its staff, in addition to the regular institutional physician, two (2) skilled surgeons of recognised ability, whose duty it shall be, in conjunction with the chief physician of the institution, to examine the mental and physical condition of such inmates as are recommended by the institutional physician and board of managers. If, in the judgment of this committee of experts and the board of managers, procreation is inadvisable and there is no probability of improvement of the mental condition of the inmate, it shall be lawful for the surgeons to perform such operation for the prevention of procreation as shall be decided safest and most effective. But this operation shall not be performed except in cases that have been pronounced unimprovable: *Provided*, That in no case shall the consultation fee be more than three (\$3.00) dollars to each expert, to be paid out of the funds appropriated for the maintenance of such institution.

In Stalinist Russia dissidents were automatically diagnosed with 'sluggish schizophrenia' and incarcerated in mental hospitals where they were subjected to enforced medication – everything from psychotropic drugs to invasive surgery. The idea of sluggish schizophrenia was that you could appear to be perfectly well but if you disagreed with Soviet ideology there had got to be something wrong with you. In fact there was nothing wrong with the vast majority other than that they disagreed with the tyranny they were expected to live under.

Weaponized psychiatry is a deeply scary phenomenon. Because it is a failsafe means for silencing your opponent. **IF YOU DON'T AGREE WITH ME YOU MUST BE MAD!**

CHAPTER 5 WEAPONIZED PSYCHIATRY FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://themillenniumreport.com/2016/07/tavistock-institute-building-absolute-mind-control-for-the-new-world-order>

2 See <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC3777342>

3 See <https://www.anxietycentre.com/research/chemical-imbalance-theory-laid-to-rest>

4 See <https://www.healthline.com/health/adhd/medication-list>

5 See <https://blog.nomorefakenews.com/2017/02/07/the-number-one-mind-control-program-at-us-colleges>

6 See "The Ultimate Revolution". Aldous Huxley's speech at Berkeley Language Center, www.informationclearinghouse.info March 20, 1962.

7 See Everything You Need To Know But Have Never Been Told by David Icke Chapter 10 See: <https://shop.davidicke.com/product/everything-you-need-to-know-but-have-never-been-told-by-david-icke>

8 See [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Changeling_\(film\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Changeling_(film))

9 See Michel Foucault Folie et Dérison: Histoire de la folie à l'âge classique, 1961

10 — Edward Wakefield, 1814[204] "Extracts from the Report of the Committee Employed to Visit Houses and Hospitals for the Confinement of Insane Persons, With Remarks, by Philanthropus', The Medical and Physical Journal, 32, August 1814, pp. 122–8, quoted in Scull 1993, p. 113

11 See [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/One_Flew_Over_the_Cuckoo%27s_Nest_\(film\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/One_Flew_Over_the_Cuckoo%27s_Nest_(film))

12 See [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/One_Flew_Over_the_Cuckoo%27s_Nest_\(film\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/One_Flew_Over_the_Cuckoo%27s_Nest_(film))

Forman, Milos (10 July 2012). "Opinion – Obama the Socialist? Not Even Close". The New York Times. Archived from the original on 17 April 2018. Retrieved 16 April 2018

13 See <https://drwilliamsargant.wordpress.com>

14 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_Sargant Sargant, William (22 August 1974). "The movement in psychiatry away from the philosophical". The Times: 14. ISSN 0140-0460.

15 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/R._D._Laing

16 See <https://drjosephmercola.com/podcast/the-conscience-of-psychiatry-discussion-between-dr-peter-breggin-dr-mercola>

17 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Patch_Adams

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Patch_Adams_\(film\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Patch_Adams_(film))

CHAPTER 6 A TALE OF TWO THINKERS:

JONAH LEHRER & YUVAL NOAH HARARI

When you google Jonah Lehrer the first video that comes up is 'Exposing a journalistic liar' what was Lehrer's crime? He plagiarized himself. Every writer on the planet is doing it all the time.

What the last two years have demonstrated to me is why I have always found the world to be an alien place. The mechanisms that run it are wholly alien to me – have always been alien to me.

Some years ago I was much impressed by Lehrer's *'Proust was a Neuroscientist'*. I was so impressed by it I made multiple references to it in my book on Colin Wilson, and gave it to a friend who was dying from pancreatic cancer. I recognised in Lehrer the same quality of intelligence I had always found in Colin Wilson. I also realised that Lehrer's researches corroborated my own realisation that the central problem for human beings is our tendency to bifurcate – to separate things out into their constituent parts and in the process lose sight of the whole.

The prime way in which we do this is through the separation of mind and matter. In the opening chapter of his book, devoted to the poet Walt Whitman, Lehrer explores how Whitman's entire poetic endeavour was inspired by the life he was experiencing through his own body. My contention in my Wilson book was we make a huge error in separating out the spirit from the body. The ultimate conclusion for me was that we can only experience spirituality – or intellectuality for that matter – through the body and any philosophy that says otherwise is wilfully misguided.

Lehrer, like Wilson, started out as a scientist and then realised he was temperamentally unsuited to spending his life in a white coat, analysing data. He was in fact far more interested in the bigger picture.

In writing about Whitman Lehrer references the work of Antonio Damasio, drawing particular reference to Damasio's understanding that body is 'enminded as much as the mind is embodied' and the realisation that our much vaunted rationality is as much dependent upon the capacity to **feel** as it is on the capacity to think – the two cannot be separated. This appears to give scientific corroboration to the fact that we divide out our experience into compartments, whether of thinking feeling or sensing, at our peril.

It is only very recently when I was looking up to see what Lehrer had been up to since publishing the Proust book that I became aware that he had suffered a spectacular fall from favour in 2012 when he was accused of misquoting Bob Dylan and self-plagiarizing, that is using the same material in multiple different texts.

I was puzzled. Was this such a heinous crime? And how did it detract from the validity of his central arguments? I couldn't see that it deflected from the validity of his main arguments one iota. Maybe he deserved a slapped wrist, but even that seemed to me unnecessary. If any writer is going to plagiarize anybody surely he has a perfect right to plagiarize himself. (I do it all the time – and so do most of my favourite published authors). Particularly is this the case if the writer reckons he has already expressed a meaningful point as well as he can and doesn't want to waste time re wording

something he has already succeeded in articulating as well as he can. As for the accusation of misquoting Bob Dylan I have seen it cogently argued that he may have misattributed something Dylan said, but there is clear cut evidence that Dylan actually did say somewhere what Lehrer claimed he said.

It all seemed ridiculously trivial and unnecessary. And yet there can be no question about the fact the man's career was swiftly destroyed. Why? It seemed to me just a particularly nasty illustration of precisely the same syndrome that could so easily have destroyed Colin Wilson's career before it had even started i.e. a vicious hatchet job designed to remove a parvenu from the literary circuit.

The simple fact of the matter is Lehrer was too popular, and was propagating a message no different from that propagated by Colin Wilson in *The Outsider* nearly 70 years ago - which was fundamentally a summons to the inviolable rights and capabilities of the sovereign individual – and look what happened to him! Wilson's next book *Religion and the Rebel* which is even more important than *The Outsider* and was a **continuation** of the thesis propounded in the first book, was equally well written – actually better written than its predecessor - was subject to a total hatchet job by the same critics that had turned his first book *The Outsider* into a bestseller.

The lesson is simple: the establishment does not appreciate outsiders unless they remain outsiders and can be controlled; but Lehrer was fast on the way to making himself an Insider with a huge following in the population and he was clearly not willing to be controlled in the way most academics and published authors are.

Lehrer's thinking comes from the same source as that of Colin Wilson – and that source is humanity - is our humanness; our need to connect the dots; our passion and our rationality; our power to take control of ourselves and our lives.

It is very clear the globalist agenda seeks to subvert that thing. It seeks to subvert our humanness, under the cloak of 'sustainable development'. (1)

Suddenly that which defines us, that which has enabled the civilisation that we have achieved – the passionate commitment of individuals to their own creativity - is being subverted.

Only today I came across a possible explanation for Lehrer's sudden and inexplicable fall from grace. I was reading an article on Patrick Wood's Technocracy website *How & Why the CIA Made Google* and I came across a photograph with the legend:

Delegates at the Pentagon's 46th Highlands Forum in December 2011, from right to left: John Seely Brown, chief scientist/director at Xerox PARC from 1990–2002 and an early board member of In-Q-Tel; Ann Pendleton-Jullian, co-author with Brown of a manuscript, *Design Unbound*; **Antonio and Hanna Damasio, a neurologist and neurobiologist respectively who are part of a DARPA-funded project on propaganda.**

Reading on the article explains:

'But the Pentagon Highlands Forum's promotion of advanced propaganda techniques is not exclusive to core, longstanding delegates like Rendon and Zalman. **In 2011, the Forum hosted two**

DARPA-funded scientists, Antonio and Hanna Damasio, who are principal investigators in the 'Neurobiology of Narrative Framing' project at the University of Southern California.

Evoking Zalman's emphasis on the need for Pentagon psychological operations to deploy "empathetic influence," the new DARPA-backed project aims to investigate how narratives often appeal "to strong, sacred values in order to evoke an emotional response," but in different ways across different cultures.....The project description explains that the psychological reaction to narrated events is "influenced by how the narrator frames the events, appealing to different values, knowledge, and experiences of the listener." Narrative framing that "targets the sacred values of the listener, including core personal, nationalistic, and/or religious values, is particularly effective at influencing the listener's interpretation of narrated events," because such "sacred values" are closely tied with "the psychology of identity, emotion, moral decision making, and social cognition." By applying sacred framing to even mundane issues, such issues "can gain properties of sacred values and result in a strong aversion to using conventional reasoning to interpret them." **The two Damasios and their team are exploring what role "linguistic and neuropsychological mechanisms" play in determining "the effectiveness of narrative framing using sacred values in influencing a listener's interpretation of events." (2)**

Now until I read this I had assumed Damasio was just a brilliant and benign researcher whose work had inspired Jonah Lehrer's *Proust was a Neuroscientist*.

Reading the above put a whole new complexion on my understanding of Damasio. Anybody employed or funded by DARPA is to be approached with extreme caution; because what becomes abundantly clear from the above is that the results of this research have been used in the prosecuting of the COVID Plandemic.

What better description of what has been effected in the past two years could there be than:

'Narrative framing that "targets the sacred values of the listener, including core personal, nationalistic, and/or religious values, is particularly effective at influencing the listener's interpretation of narrated events," because such "sacred values" are closely tied with "the psychology of identity, emotion, moral decision making, and social cognition." By applying sacred framing to even mundane issues, such issues "can gain properties of sacred values and result in a strong aversion to using conventional reasoning to interpret them."

Particularly the last sentence! Have we not seen all capacity for conventional reasoning fly out the window and when asserted be demonised from all quarters. Suddenly reason – what used to be called just plain common sense - has become a dangerous commodity, and we are told not to use it. In other words there has been a determined effort to **NORMALISE NONSENSE**.

This is the essence of Great Britain's Behavioural Insights Team, otherwise known as the Nudge Unit - narrative framing based on the researches and understanding of Antonio and Hannah Damasio. (3)

The essence of the research is this:

How we think is conditioned by how we feel. There is no such thing as pure reason. As Neville Goddard identified: **Feeling is the Key**.

Now this means if you want to control what a population is thinking you have to control what they are feeling. Ever since 9/11 it has become clear that the surest strategy for convincing a population to surrender its freedoms is to promote a common enemy. The enemy in the COVID era is the Virus. If you add to this common enemy 'Narrative framing that "targets the sacred values of the listener, including core personal, nationalistic, and/or religious values' in order to instigate with your narrative those same properties of sacred values (which will) result in a strong aversion to using conventional reasoning to interpret them' - you have the perfect recipe for social engineering on a massive scale.

'Think Like You've Got It', 'Do it for Granny', 'Don't be Selfish' etc - the narrative framing has been incessant.

So how does this relate to Jonah Lehrer and his sudden spectacular fall from grace? The point about Lehrer was he was popularizing Damasio's understanding, and he was doing so very successfully. His books were best sellers; he was employed by mainstream media programmes and magazines, such as The New Yorker and Wired. His thinking was going viral. And his thinking was based on this understanding culled from Damasio – that there is no such thing as pure reason; what you think is dictated by how you feel. And if you're aware of this, if you KNOW that the way you feel is being manoeuvred and manipulated by the narrative you're being fed you're going to be a great deal less susceptible.

I suspect Lehrer irritated his peers for precisely the same reasons Colin Wilson irritated his contemporaries. He was clearly brilliant. He was eminently readable. He was hugely popular. And he had a great gift for thinking outside the box. Above all he was/is a creative thinker with a distinctly existential cast of mind. Lehrer isn't interested in ideas for their own sake, he's interested in what they tell us about life.

Now the establishment doesn't want citizens thinking for themselves. **And critically it doesn't want citizens waking up to the techniques being used against them in order to control them.** This is why as I write this in December 2022 David Icke has been banned from travelling virtually anywhere outside the UK. He is encouraging the world's citizenry to WAKE UP!

And I do believe this is why Lehrer was discredited. Lehrer was always referencing Damasio's often oracular pronouncements such as '*The body is embrained as much as the mind is embodied*' etc. He would seem to be advocating for a whole new understanding of what constitutes the human—something I have written about at length in my Colin Wilson book - and this understanding involves becoming more conscious, more awake, more self determining than if you simply accept everything you're told on trust.

Now I have no way of knowing what has been the motivation behind Damasio's researches; scientists like to hide behind the smokescreen of scientific objectivity; but what Damasio's researches prove is there is no such thing i.e. **No such thing as scientific objectivity.** If the results of his researches are to be believed scientific objectivity as such is an impossibility. The scientist's capacity for objective reason is as dependent upon how he related to his wife and children this morning at breakfast as it is to what appears before him under the microscope.

Why should this be a problem? I would suggest it is a massive problem if you want to hoodwink a nation into 'following the science' when the science is self evidently a pile of bollocks! The sort of brain that can question the origin of an idea is the sort of brain you don't want in a society you are aiming to hoodwink and enslave. And if you have a critical mass of people who understand the extent of the manipulation they are being subjected to and are questioning your motives and can see quite clearly the extent of the psyop, you're going to have a massive problem persuading them to believe $2+2=5$.

Whether Damasio realises it or not since March 2020 his work has been weaponized against the human population.

JONAH LEHRER'S KEY IDEAS

Lehrer's demise was not of course solely caused by the fact he made reference to the work of Damasio. It was more the overall context in which these ideas were being exposed.

Let's look at some of Lehrer's key ideas taken at random from various talks I've come across on you tube:

1 'Pure reason isn't something to aspire to. Reason is actually a disease' Jonah Lehrer RSA Lecture

2 **'The world we live in traps us in cognitive boxes. Be an Outsider. Think outside the box'**

3 'War is **not** inevitable whatever anybody says....'

4 **'There is no one solution to anything'**

5 'You can avoid avoidable errors. You can take control of your life when you employ meta cognition – **when you think about thinking'**

6 Loss aversion. People sell stocks when they're rising and leave stocks that are falling. **It's important to think: the consequences of not thinking but only reacting emotionally is they lose twice as much.**

7 The marshmallow test is far more predictive than IQ or any other study for that matter.

The marshmallow test is about delayed gratification. Here's a summary from sweatscience.com:

'Back in the 1960s, researchers tested a group of pre-school children on how long they could resist the temptation of an immediate reward (e.g. a marshmallow) in favour of a "larger, later" reward (e.g. two marshmallows). They followed these kids for decades, and found that the kids who were able to hold out the longest ended up less vulnerable to outcomes ranging from obesity to divorce to crack cocaine addiction.

The newest update, just published in Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, with the subjects now in their 40s, confirms that the kids who were "high delayers" are still "high delayers," and the kids who were "low delayers" are still "low delayers."' (3)

The conclusion from the marshmallow test was that we need to be teaching mega cognition. **We need to teach kids how to think about thinking.**

8 How can I control the beam of my attention to achieve what I want to achieve? How can I find the right tools to achieve what I want to achieve?

9 Lehrer contrasts Maximisers and Satisfiers. Maximisers are miserable, Satisfiers are much happier. The entire consumer society is built on Maximisers.

10 Rationality is not what it's trumped up to be. People without emotional connection become chronically indecisive. Again - Pure Reason is actually a disease. (4)

Can you see how all these 10 points could be massively inconvenient to any agenda that relies upon people being half asleep and mesmerized by everything that comes out of their computers and i phones...?

It can be seen that Lehrer's principle concern is to help his fellow human beings become self conscious self determining individuals and this is the precise opposite of the on-going globalist agenda that aims to subvert the human and render the vast majority of the population sub human. The globalists want humanity to believe that pure reason is the only definition of what it is to be a human being, they want to convince us to 'follow the science' – because science is all there is.

This is what Yuval Noah Harari is doing very successfully. Harari's website carries the legend 'History began when humans invented Gods and will end when humans become gods', and this sentiment is in total alignment with the thinking of the globalist agenda that commenced with the Fabian Society at the beginning of the 20th century, with HG Wells' Men Like Gods, with Bertrand Russell, G.B. Shaw, author of plays with titles such as Man and Superman and the whole eugenicist agenda which reached its apex with Julian Huxley at UNESCO and Bill Gates' Planned Parenthood.

What inclines me to believe that Lehrer was deliberately annihilated is the timing of his demise. The Damasio's were photographed in December 2011 with other DARPA delegates. Lehrer's downfall was instigated in 2012.

Interestingly the same year as Lehrer's fall from grace the UK government published an article entitled *Government's Nudge Unit Gone Global* which declared:

'A UK government team is to sell its expertise worldwide after saving the UK taxpayer millions of pounds.

The 'nudge unit' which develops ways to improve public services through individual decision-making has identified public savings of at least £300 million since its launch in 2010.

The methods of the unit, which is formally known as the Behavioural Insights Team, have sparked interest from foreign governments and organisations interested in adopting its cost effective techniques.' (5)

And these ideas represent nothing less than the implementation across global populations of strategies inspired by the thinking of Behavioural scientists like Antonio Damasio , ideas that are

being used to control behaviour through incessant 'narrative framing' or let's call it what it is - Propaganda.

Now you could say that 2012 was a full eight years before the advent of the COVID19 Pandemic. But it is the very fact that this Pandemic has been a long time in the planning that should give us pause. It was in 2010 Bill Gates announced the Decade of Vaccines. It was in 2010 the Rockefeller Foundation published its **Scenarios for the Future of Technology** with its infamous Lockstep Scenario that has been played out to the letter over the past two years. It was in 2014 that Anthony Fauci and the NIH moved all gain of function research to Wuhan in China. All the pieces of the jigsaw were being moved into position. And not just over the preceding decade either.

Nothing in the literary world happens without a reason. What we have learned in the COVID era is the extent to which the media is owned and controlled by the same monstrous vested interests that control the world's governments. The major publishing houses are an intrinsic part of the media machine owned and controlled by the same oligarchs responsible for instigating the COVID psyop. What they release, what they promote is what the oligarchs want released and promoted.

There is an interesting sentence on Lehrer's Wikipedia article:

'Lehrer was a 2003 Rhodes Scholarship recipient, supporting his study at Wolfson College at Oxford University; while he is reported to have planned to study "philosophy, physiology and psychology", he is further reported to have instead studied 20th century literature and philosophy.'

Now as a Rhodes scholar aiming to study philosophy, physiology and psychology, it could well be assumed that Lehrer would become an upstanding member of the behavioural science community promoting the idea first established by BF Skinner namely that Man is no more than a programmed robot, who can be re programmed at the drop of a hat on entirely mechanistic principles. But Lehrer went rogue. He had a mind of his own. He studied literature and philosophy and was primarily interested in how the arts have influenced the developments in science – the total reverse of the narrative we are being encouraged to believe, namely that the arts and every manifestation of human creativity is but the excrescence of our flawed biology.

My suggestion is that once Damasio was appropriated by DARPA and it became clear how critical his insights would become to gaslighting the human population it may have been deemed necessary that his thinking fall below the radar – because everything emanating from DARPA needs to be below the radar. And this would mean targeting anybody who was popularizing Damasio's work.

I came across a blog entitled *The Implosion of Jonah Lehrer* in which the author draws attention to the fact that Lehrer is not the only writer specialising in behavioural sciences to have been eradicated from the academic scene.

There was the case of Marc Hauser an evolutionary biologist and anthropologist who had a distinguished academic career, and incidentally published books for a lay audience with titles such as 'Moral Minds'. He also published numerous papers in academic journals co-authored with the likes of Noam Chomsky, Peter Singer, and Richard Wrangham. In 2010 his employer the prestigious Harvard University announced an ongoing investigation of Marc Hauser for "scientific misconduct" involving the integrity of experimental data. A year later Hauser resigned his position.

It is very difficult for anybody to assess the nature of Hauser's misdemeanours since Harvard never released any details. So the only thing that is clear about the case is that Hauser fell suddenly and spectacularly from grace. Could it be that his research was leading to uncomfortable conclusions – conclusions that were not compatible with the agenda of the university's sponsors? It is a fairly open secret that there is no such thing as intellectually honest academia anymore. Universities are responsible to their sponsors as much as athletes, musicians and models.

What were Hauser's conclusions from his research? Here's the blurb for 'Moral Minds' from Goodreads:

'In his groundbreaking book, Marc Hauser puts forth a revolutionary new theory: that humans have evolved a universal moral instinct, unconsciously propelling us to deliver judgments of right and wrong independent of gender, education, and religion. Combining his cutting-edge research with the latest findings in cognitive psychology, linguistics, neuroscience, evolutionary biology, economics, and anthropology, Hauser explores the startling implications of his provocative theory vis-à-vis contemporary bioethics, religion, the law, and our everyday lives.' (6)

Of course nobody wants to read the book anymore because its author has been totally discredited – which presumably was the whole point of the campaign against him.

In essence what Hauser was saying was that human beings have an innate moral sense in the same way that Chomsky had proved humans have an innate capacity for grammar and syntactical structures. To this reader at any rate this seems self evidently true. But of course in academia nothing is self evidently anything. They pursue the scientific method. And the scientific method relies on deconstructing your assumptions and common sense assumptions until there is nothing left of them.

I suggest the real bone of contention in the book is contained in the second half of the blurb's first sentence namely: 'unconsciously propelling us to deliver judgments of right and wrong independent of gender, education, and religion'...because this is in direct contradiction to an ethos that demands that EVERYTHING be dependent upon the vagaries of genetics, gender, education and religion not irrespective of any of them. Scientific materialism demands a strictly deterministic explanation for everything.

The blog I referred to above concludes:

'Now another public scientist and intellectual who also specialized in the behavioural sciences has fallen. Jonah Lehrer was fired from his position at "The New Yorker" after admitting he fabricated quotes attributed to Bob Dylan. I can only agree with his editor, David Remnick, that "This is a terrifically sad situation." Why someone as ostensibly successful and highly regarded as Lehrer would do such a thing is beyond my comprehension.

One must hope we're not seeing the start of a trend. I can think of few things more important than the credibility and integrity of the behavioral sciences, so lately emerged from the debacle of the Blank Slate.' (7)

But in my view the blogger is missing the points. Those that rule over us do not want a population of 'Moral Minds', of self determining individuals with minds of their own. They want a population of

programmable robots. And an understanding of the behavioural sciences is essential to implement Mind Control and Mass Programming. This is no mere hyperbole as we will see in a minute. But it only works if the target population is oblivious.

YUVAL NOAH HARARI

Like a lot of the world's reading public I became aware of Yuval Noah Harari through his books ***Sapiens: A Brief History of Humankind*** and ***Homo Deus*** which my wife gave me for Christmas. I suspect they were probably recommended by Amazon, which has been revealed to be a major player in the whole Great Reset agenda.

I enjoyed reading them. They seemed to reflect a luminous intelligence. I was taken aback by many assertions such as this:

“As far as we can tell from a purely scientific viewpoint, human life has absolutely no meaning. Humans are the outcome of blind evolutionary processes that operate without goal or purpose. Our actions are not part of some divine cosmic plan, and if planet earth were to blow up tomorrow morning, the universe would probably keep going about its business as usual. As far as we can tell at this point, human subjectivity would not be missed. Hence any meaning that people inscribe to their lives is just a delusion.”(8)

but didn't really think much about it. His viewpoint was so far removed from my own as to be not worth bothering about.....

This was before COVID19 broke over us in March 2020.

Then I happened to notice an interview on you tube and clicked on it thinking he might have something intelligent to say about what was happening in the world. He didn't. His position appeared to be that Donald Trump's isolation of the USA and cutting off of funding to the World Health Organisation was disastrous for the world at a time when the USA should be taking the lead. I found this idiocy incomprehensible coming from someone I assumed must be intelligent.

But it wasn't long before all became revealed. Once Klaus Schwab started pontificating about the Great Reset Harari was wheeled out at the World Economic Forum to give intellectual respectability to the most extreme prognostications of the twin hydras of Transhumanism and Technocracy both so beloved of Klaus Schwab and his affiliates.

And now it became clear that Harari was merely a stooge for the WEF, that he had been a darling of the WEF for some years BEFORE the advent of COVID19, and that his books have been a deliberate attempt at predictive programming for the so called elites and intelligentsia who litter the halls of academia, the world's governments and NGO's.

Here is a quote from his latest book '21 Lessons for the 21st Century' published in 2018:

“A common enemy is the best catalyst for forging a common identity, and humankind now has at least three such enemies — nuclear war, climate change, and technological disruption. If despite these common threats humans choose to privilege their particular national loyalties above everything else, the results may be far worse than in 1914 and 1939.”

Perhaps it's not surprising Harari didn't include viruses and plagues in his list of threats facing humankind — since these have now been revealed as the WEF's prime method of engineering its Great Reset.

At the WEF IN 2018, Harari proudly proclaimed: 'We are probably the last generation of homo sapiens'. Why? Because we are shortly going to be learning how to engineer bodies, brains and minds. How can we do this? By hacking bodies brains and minds and very shortly the planet is going to be ruled by those that own the data harvested from our bodies brains and minds....because this is all the elites need to build the digital dictatorship they have been dreaming of for so long. Not only will the elites be able to build a digital dictatorship. They will be able to 'engineer the future'.

And who are these elites? What constitutes an elite citizen? One thing and one thing only: money. The likes of Bill Gates, Klaus Schwab, David Rockefeller, Tony Blair, the British Royal Family, the Bush family, the Rothschilds and their gophers like Neil Ferguson, Anthony Fauci, Justin Trudeau, Angela Merkel, Jo Biden, Barak Obama et al. These are the elites. These are reckoned to be the crème de la crème of humanity, the superhumans. One thing's for sure I would pay a lot of money never to have to spend any time with any of them...

We are seeing the logical end game of a mentality that has prevailed throughout Western civilization namely that in order to have any importance or relevance in this world you've got to be stinking rich. Clearly this is an ethos Harari buys into when he writes in his latest book in what has to be my favourite example of Social Darwinism and incipient Fascism on steroids:

“It's a good thing that Europeans conquer Africans and that shrewd businessmen drive the dim-witted to bankruptcy. If we follow this evolutionary logic, humankind will gradually become stronger and fitter, eventually giving rise to superhumans. Evolution didn't stop with Homo sapiens — there is still a long way to go. However, if in the name of human rights or human equality we emasculate the fittest humans, it will prevent the rise of the superman, and may even cause the degeneration and extinction of Homo sapiens”(9).

So the fittest human being is the shrewdest businessman. Anyone who isn't a shrewd businessman, i.e. particularly well suited to swindling his fellow human beings, doesn't deserve to exist and can cheerfully be eradicated... Never mind that this would effectively dismiss every great intellect or creative genius that has graced the planet in the last 2 millennia; but then of course I forgot — we don't need poets and artists and philosophers - because we've got Science. And we've got virtual reality games and we've got Mark Zuckerberg's Metaverse and we've got Simon Cowell...

Harari explains it like this: 'All of life for 4 billion years dinosaurs, amoeba, tomatoes, humans, all of life was subject to the laws of natural selection and to the laws of organic biochemistry. But this is now about to change. Science is replacing Evolution by Natural Selection with Evolution by Intelligent Design. Not the Intelligent Design of some God above the clouds but OUR intelligent

design and the design of our clouds – the IBM Cloud, the Microsoft Cloud. These are the new driving forces of Evolution’. (10)

Thus, according to Harari, we are finally going to escape the organic compounds that have defined us up to now and will be liberated into the ‘inorganic realm’.

All I can say is God help us. I perceive in Harari and his kind a great disgust and hatred for Life, and a complete disregard for the fact that he wouldn’t be able to propound his nonsense if it wasn’t for the fact that he was given biological life by his biological parents at the outset of his time on this planet. Above all I perceive a great self disgust and a horror of what it is to be an organic human being, a living breathing organism that feels and senses. For undoubtedly for Harari feeling and sensing will get in the way of his thinking and his megalomania.

In another interview he states unequivocally ‘The whole idea that humans have , this soul or spirit or free will and nobody knows what’s happening inside me so whatever I choose whether the election or at the supermarket – this is my free will – that’s over!’ (11)

In other words now that we are hackable we can be controlled like robots – or zombies. And Harari would seem to be happy that this will be the case. He doesn’t want free will. He doesn’t want to have to second guess what he wants. He wants to be told. And what if the algorithm tells him he doesn’t need to write another book or give another lecture. What will the good professor do then?

I perceive in Harari the same mauvais foi (bad faith) I perceive in Samuel Becket – the Irish playwright who refused to get out of bed in the morning and declared there was ‘nothing to be done’ yet continued to write plays and poetry and was awarded the Nobel Prize for literature for saying there was nothing to be done. It is now quite clear why. Harari advocates for the same system that will eradicate the notion of human free will - ignoring the fact that he is exercising free will every time he opens his laptop or travels to a lecture hall.

It can be seen that Harari’s perspective is diametrically opposed to Jonah Lehrer’s. Whereas Lehrer’s philosophy is about describing and emphasising the inalienable sovereignty of the individual Harari is determined to aggressively push the WEF’s agenda, and with it the total reverse of Lehrer’s perspective, whereby the individual human being is merely a very unimportant cog in a vast machine to which we will all be forced to submit sooner or later.

Harari’s latest venture is a book for kids entitled ‘Unstoppable Us’. You gotta get em young....

Today Lehrer has been air brushed out of literary history while Harari is a superstar. Think about why that might be....

CHAPTER 6 A TALE OF TWO THINKERS – LEHRER AND HARARI FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://www.lewrockwell.com/2022/03/dr-igor-shepherd/unsustainable-humanity>

2 See <https://www.technocracy.news/flashback-how-and-why-the-cia-made-google>

3 See <https://sweatscience.com/obesity-delayed-gratification-and-the-marshmallow-test>

4 For Jonah Lehrer lectures see:

On Decision Making <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=k4YsTDHuLTg>

On Creativity: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ufnp89NOrel>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EJ5rx5lDloc&t=97s>

5 See <https://www.gov.uk/government/news/governments-nudge-unit-goes-global>

6 See <https://www.goodreads.com/book/show/19110005-moral-minds>

7 See <https://helian.net/blog/2012/08/01/morality/the-implosion-of-jonah-lehrer>

8 Yuval Noah Harari, Sapiens: A Brief History of Humankind

9 See: **21 Lessons for the 21st Century** Publisher Jonathan Cape; 1st edition (30 Aug. 2018) ISBN-10 : 1787330672 ISBN-13 : 978-1787330672

<https://www.amazon.co.uk/Lessons-21st-Century-Yuval-Harari/dp/1787330672>

10 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QuL3wlodJC8>

11 To get a full understanding of the spectrum of Harari's thinking and the origin of the quotes I've used I suggest visiting his You Tube channel <https://www.youtube.com/@YuvalNoahHarari>, though don't spend too long on it – it'll prove injurious to your mental health...

THE DISEASE OF MODERN MEDICINE

PART 4

A HISTORY OF VACCINE FAILURE

Chapter 1 To Vaccinate or Not to Vaccinate

Chapter 2 A History of Vaccine Failure

Chapter 3 The Assault on Our Children

Chapter 4 The Fatal Consequences of Pathogenic Priming

Chapter 5 How to Depopulate the World with Vaccines

Appendix THE IMPACT OF VACCINES ON MORTALITY DECLINE SINCE 1900

A HISTORY OF VACCINE FAILURE:

CHAPTER 1 TO VACCINATE OR NOT TO VACCINATE...?

The main issue we confront with contemporary Vaccination programs is the possibility of coercion of ordinary citizens to accept an inoculation for which there has been:

1 No proof of efficacy

2 No proof of safety – long term side effects have never been evaluated

3 No manufacturer liability and therefore no recourse should it all go wrong

This is insane.

In the last decade alone:

‘There had been no cases of wild poliovirus on the African continent since September 2016, but by July 2019, the WHO was cautioning that there was a high risk of ongoing type 2 vaccine virus spreading across Africa. Outbreak investigators have been documenting an uptick in circulating vaccine-derived poliovirus type 2 in both human and environmental samples since mid-2017 (two years after the “switch”), generally obtaining human samples either from children presenting with acute flaccid paralysis (AFP) or from “healthy community contacts.” Although the WHO describes polio as just one of AFP’s possible causes, African labs have been isolating type 2 vaccine virus in case after case of AFP.

To date, surveillance reports have noted the presence of the vaccine-derived type 2 poliovirus in Angola, Cameroon, Central African Republic, the Democratic Republic of the Congo, Ethiopia, Ghana, Kenya, Mozambique, Niger, Nigeria, and Somalia. In Nigeria, type 2 has spread from the north of the country to Lagos—Nigeria’s largest and most densely populated city. In Ghana, soon after investigators found type 2 vaccine viruses in sewage in the capital of Accra, a toddler 400 miles away was diagnosed with vaccine virus paralysis—representing Ghana’s “first ever” reported outbreak of type 2 vaccine-derived poliovirus.

On September 19, ABC News announced a polio outbreak in the Philippines, caused—as confirmed by WHO and UNICEF—by “vaccine-derived poliovirus type 2.” The “outbreak”—which has thus far affected just two children and some sewage samples—is unfolding two decades after the WHO declared the Philippines to be polio-free. Blaming the situation on the decline in public acceptance of routine vaccination—following the rollout of a dangerous dengue vaccine that killed as many as 119 children in 2016-2017—the two global health agencies have sternly asserted that the only way to get back on track with polio is to vaccinate at least 95% of children under age 5. The Philippine government is complying, launching an aggressive polio vaccination campaign.’ (1)

In a letter to the WHO in 2018 a broad spectrum of medical practitioners and concerned parties joined Bobby Kennedy in writing to the WHO to question their recent decision to advocate for ‘less independent testing, considered ‘redundant’, in order to speed up the supply of products’ and drawing the WHO’s attention to a catalogue of recent health disasters including:

‘The recent administration of 250, 000 defective vaccines in China, the tragedy of the oral polio campaign in India with over 450, 000 cases of paralysis and death, the damage caused by the Dengue vaccine in the Philippines, reports from all over the world of chronic pain and paralysis after administration of the HPV vaccine’

The petitioners observed that ‘vaccine safety and efficacy are being tragically disregarded in this drive for fast-tracking approval and easy certification.’ (2)

Read that again – 450,000 cases of paralysis and death from the oral polio vaccine rolled out in India. This amounts to genocide. No wonder Bill Gates sees vaccines as an ideal way to counter problems of over population.

In April 2020 Booby Kennedy published an article entitled *Gates’ Globalist Vaccine Agenda: A Win-Win for Pharma and Mandatory Vaccination*. With the advent of COVID19 and the rush to produce a vaccine it suddenly became abundantly clear why the WHO had been advocating to reduce the onerous requirements to test vaccines before administering them to the public. It also became abundantly clear why Bill Gates had announced The Decade of Vaccines in 2010 and why he had become so heavily invested in them. But the decade had closed with some extremely concerning events – particularly in India:

‘Promising his share of \$450 million of \$1.2 billion to eradicate polio, Gates took control of India’s National Technical Advisory Group on Immunization (NTAGI), which mandated up to 50 doses (Table 1) of polio vaccines through overlapping immunization programs to children before the age of five. Indian doctors blame the Gates campaign for a devastating non-polio acute flaccid paralysis (NPAFP) epidemic that paralyzed 490,000 children beyond expected rates between 2000 and 2017. In 2017, the Indian government dialled back Gates’ vaccine regimen and asked Gates and his vaccine policies to leave India. NPAFP rates dropped precipitously. (3)

Now there are many ploys by which this egregious poisoning of the human race is being obscured from us. A favourite technique is to rebrand the disease. Thus polio becomes non-polio acute flaccid paralysis NPAFP. So of course the explosion of cases of NPAFP has nothing to do with the polio vaccine. Any such correlation would be purely speculative – right? Even if you can say every one of the cases of NPAFP had received the polio vaccine and if you can observe that once the polio vaccine is withdrawn cases of NPAFP tumble, the evidence remains purely speculative and anecdotal, i.e. it has never been proven and never will be proven in a placebo double blind controlled peer reviewed study.

This insistence on placebo peer reviewed double blind controlled study is the favoured means of ensuring that you only ever obtain the results you are looking for and can ensure that nothing that is inconvenient to your desired outcome is ever admitted. It is the pharmaceutical industry’s ‘get out of jail free card’ every time: ‘It can’t be true because it hasn’t been proved in a placebo peer reviewed double blind controlled study’, or worse ‘we don’t have to worry about it because it hasn’t been proved in a placebo peer reviewed double blind controlled study’.

And peer review is simply a means of ensuring that nobody steps out of line and threatens to rock the boat by making claims that contradict the official narrative. The whole point of ‘peer review’ is to

safeguard the 'old boy's network' that keeps everybody in their jobs and ensures next year's funding.

We see this again and again.

How does it work?

It's all a question of the parameters you set for your study, and the insistence of specificity of pathogen to disease. As Pasteur discovered 150 year ago you have to identify what it is you want to prove and then ensure all the prerequisites for obtaining that result have been identified and implemented – Pasteur was a past master at it.

Stefan Lanke explains this very coherently in an interview when questioned about the bird flu:

'Now in order to prove the existence of an influenza virus, in the laboratory red blood-corpuscles are mixed with samples in which there supposedly is the purported virus. If the red blood-corpuscles lump together, then it is maintained that a haemagglutinin in an influenza virus must be the cause of this, without there ever having been isolated a virus from - not to speak of, there ever having been seen a virus in - such a sample or from/in such a mixture.' (4)

It's no different from PCR test for any virus. They're not looking for the thing itself (the virus) but for indications that they have decided (probably erroneously) may indicate that the virus may (possibly) be present.

Similarly in the case of polio you have identified that the symptoms of polio are always accompanied by a specific pathogen and you then label that particular pathogen as a polio virus if you expect to see it wherever you find polio – in fact if you KNOW you will always find that particular 'virus' in cases of polio then you set out to design studies to prove what you already know, and having proven what you already know you launch your findings on the scientific community who already know what you know and are happy to endorse what you know because it corroborates the pre existing paradigm that has so successfully supported your career to date, and lo and behold, wherever you find polio you find this particular virus. And the fact of the matter is it is considered perfectly reasonable to do this and keep doing it and appear to be perfectly legitimate so long as you have a specific identifiable disease. Indeed this is the prerequisite for the success of this modus operandi.

But you never stop to consider is this virus, pathogen, genetic material, bacteria – whatever you decide to call it - present because it is the cause of the illness or is it always present because it is **the result of** the illness.....? This is the million dollar question. And if it happens to be the case that you find this particular virus present in somebody who shows no symptoms of the disease at all you have a simple answer – 'Oh it's asymptomatic', i.e. it's not exhibiting any symptoms.

This reasoning is precisely the same as your oncologist saying when your cancer miraculously disappears overnight – 'Oh it's a spontaneous remission'.

In other words you only admit to or acknowledge what is in front of your eyes. You NEVER EVER ask the question: Why? Because this could open a whole Pandora's Box that could jeopardise your professional integrity – and worse your income and livelihood.

In 2014 there was an outbreak in the USA of NpFAP – the disease that manifests in every way like polio, but isn't polio according to all the 'experts'. This was important because polio was supposed to have been all but eradicated in the USA. Researchers busied themselves making the case that two **non-polio** enteroviruses—enterovirus D68 (EV-D68) and enterovirus A71 (EV-A71)— are responsible for the disease. These 'viruses' had hitherto only ever been responsible for the very mild symptoms associated with the common cold. Suddenly they'd become as virulent and catastrophic in their symptoms as the polio 'virus'.

How could this be? Well researchers always have to find an answer if they want to justify their funding and their careers, and the answer in this case was that "recent genetic virus evolution" might be responsible for EV-D68's sudden "neurovirulence."

Aha so viruses evolve and can suddenly become capable of 'neurovirulence' ? Bit like superbugs in hospitals I suppose...?

The puzzling thing about this conclusion is it seems to tacitly acknowledge that viruses and bacteria are pleomorphic, that is they change form and change shape and correspondingly function according to the environment they find themselves in; although any such conclusion would be anathema to a paid up member of the medical establishment. For, as we have seen, the whole of Pasteur's Germ Theory is built on the notion of specificity, that is, that viruses and bacteria are monomorphic - they only ever exist in one form and can only ever be tackled in one way usually by developing a pharmaceutical compound that will directly target this specific pathogen.

Thus 'Science' gets round the problem of admitting that viruses are pleomorphic by claiming the monomorphic organism has undergone 'recent genetic virus evolution'. Presumably it's the same with superbugs in hospitals – they are all engaging in 'genetic virus evolution'.

The difference is that pleomorphism suggests one particular organism can morph into another quite different sort of organism – in the twinkling of an eye - whereas genetic virus evolution suggests a teleological development of one form of microorganism into a bigger version of the same thing i.e. it has in some way 'grown up'.

In the end it is purely a game of semantics. But unfortunately it's a game with very dire consequences for the end user – that is for the patient.

The only way the whole facade can be propagated is to keep coming up with new entities – new viruses, new pathogens to be targeted with new drugs or new vaccines. Hence when a child develops all the symptoms of having polio and no polio virus can be found the necessity of identifying a new pathogen for the medical profession to wage war upon.

So in the case of new 'polio' outbreaks we now have enterovirus D68 (EV-D68) and enterovirus A71 (EV-A71). Two forms of 'virus' that have never been associated with paralysis, have suddenly developed fangs and are attacking the nervous systems of unsuspecting children for no very good reason other than presumably they've become bored of their benign status and suddenly have become delinquent teenagers intent on destroying the home they have presumably inhabited comfortably for years previously. It's no different with coronavirus, formerly identified as the 'common cold' now suddenly become a lethal marauding pathogen ready to wipe us off the face of the earth.

Now according to Childrens Health Defence website:

“Neurovirulence” is a term very familiar to those who have studied the occurrence of vaccine-associated poliomyelitis in countries that use the live oral poliovirus (OPV) vaccine. The OPV vaccine is acknowledged to be “genetically unstable” and capable of evolving “in the human intestine to regain the neurovirulence and replication characteristics of its parental wild-type strains.” Studies in countries such as Ghana and China have identified vaccine-derived poliovirus in children with paralysis in regions with high OPV coverage—while labelling the children’s illness AFP rather than polio.” (5)

So would it be too outlandish to conclude that the ‘recent genetic virus evolution’ of enterovirus D68 (EV-D68) referred to by the researchers into NPAFP may well have been caused by the intensive rolling out of the OPV vaccine...?

But of course this is purely speculative and there is not a shred of evidence for any correlation whatsoever - because the research that led to the conclusion that ‘recent genetic virus evolution’ might be responsible for EV-D68’s sudden “neurovirulence”, will never be allowed up to meet up with the research that says ‘The OPV vaccine is acknowledged to be “genetically unstable” and capable of evolving “in the human intestine to regain the neurovirulence and replication characteristics of its parental wild-type strains.”

Because of course it would be highly inconvenient to have to admit the fact that your attempts to eradicate a disease have only exacerbated it.....So you don’t allow the correlation to be made! You don’t allow any dots to be joined up that threaten your ruling paradigm.

In an article on Children’s Health Defence on polio Lyn Redwood, RN, MSN, President, Children’s Health Defense points out:

‘Poliovirus is an enterovirus—a virus that inhabits the gastrointestinal tract but is capable of travelling to the nervous system. From the CDC’s blinkered perspective, only poliovirus is capable of causing the paralytic condition labeled “polio.” However, early polio researchers (publishing not long after the introduction of the first polio vaccine) painted a different picture.

In a study describing a 1958 polio outbreak in Michigan (published in the Journal of the American Medical Association or JAMA), the authors reported that “in a large number of paralytic as well as nonparalytic patients poliovirus was not the cause”. The JAMA researchers also noted that their laboratory analyses had not only identified two different “immunological types of the poliovirus” but also other types of enteroviruses and “there were no obvious clinical differences” among them.’ (6)

So what happens to research like this that directly contradicts the prevailing paradigm? Either it disappears without trace or the basis of the research is condemned as being ‘unsound’, unscientific ‘or ‘flawed’. Therefore any conclusions can safely be ignored.

Because science proceeds in a straight line onwards and upwards leading us all towards a glorious future in which we live forever, never have to work and there’s more than enough for everyone – doesn’t it?

This is certainly what they would like you to believe. Any science from 1958 can safely be ignored because we've made such colossal advances since then. In 1958 they were living in the dark ages. They had no understanding of the issues involved.

But is it not equally possibly that we have simply fallen further and further into error....?

And this is the importance of understanding the issue of the paradigm underlying the science. If the paradigm is faulty so is everything that comes after. See Chapter 2.

'Dr. Suzanne Humphries, who cites the JAMA study, (referred to in Lyn Redwood's article) has observed that poliovirus existed as a "common" and "trivial" bowel inhabitant for millennia—not causing paralysis until the 20th century.

In her book *Dissolving Illusions* Dr Humphries identifies the main issue that science is confronted with; namely 'the danger that dietary and environmental factors (including exposure to toxins such as arsenic, lead and DDT) as well as the advent of "invasive medical procedures" (such as "intramuscular injections of many types, including...vaccines") (have) weakened 20th-century individuals' innate immunity'. (7)

The real issues are twofold

1 the notion of specificity – the notion that it is possible to identify a specific disease condition with a specific pathogen – and it is quite clear to anybody with a brain to see – that this cannot be done.

2 the fact that the behaviour of so called viruses, of all genetic material in fact, is entirely dependent upon the environment it finds itself in.

Therefore even if you succeed in isolating a virus – something which has never been done - you're on a fool's errand looking for it, whether in sewage or living organisms because how it expresses itself will be entirely dependent upon the condition of the host and/or the environment. No different from genes – a fact which is readily acknowledged.

Sewage is of course the perfect hunting ground for virologists because you are absolutely GUARANTEED to find in sewage WHATEVER you are looking for. It is hardly surprising therefore that this is where governments are now concentrating their efforts. (8)

A HISTORY OF VACCINE FAILURE CHAPTER 1 TO VACCINATE OR NOT TO VACCINATE FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/news/childrens-health/polio-vaccination-still-causing-polio-after-all-these-years>

2 See <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/child-health-topics/policy-safeguards/open-letter-from-international-organisations-to-the-who-on-the-issue-of-vaccine-safety>

3 See <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/news/government-corruption/gates-globalist-vaccine-agenda-a-win-win-for-pharma-and-mandatory-vaccination/>

4 See <http://www.whale.to/b/lanka.html>

5 OCTOBER 16, 2018 The Non-Polio Illness That 'Looks Just Like Polio' By Lyn Redwood, RN, MSN, President, Children's Health Defense

See <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/news/the-non-polio-illness-that-looks-just-like-polio>

6 See <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/news/the-non-polio-illness-that-looks-just-like-polio/>

7 See <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/news/the-non-polio-illness-that-looks-just-like-polio/>

See Suzanne Humphries Dissolving Illusions Publisher : CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform (27 July 2013) ISBN-10 : 1480216895 ISBN-13 : 978-1480216891

8 See <https://www.nature.com/articles/d41586-022-01874-x>

<https://www.health.nsw.gov.au/Infectious/covid-19/Pages/sewage-surveillance.aspx>

<https://www.epa.gov/covid19-research/assessing-sars-cov-2-virus-levels-sewage>

<https://www.gov.uk/government/news/sewage-signals-early-warning-of-coronavirus-outbreaks>

CHAPTER 2 A HISTORY OF VACCINE FAILURE

'I'm tired of all the LIES LIES LIES. The chemical additives in vaccines have absolutely no place injected into the human body and are causing irreparable damage. And we are being lied to for profit— vaccines are NOT safe, just as most pharmaceutical drugs are not safe. They all have side effects. With vaccines, there are too many, too soon and this entire generation of children is suffering because of it. People have the RIGHT to know the risks before they do something that may change their lives forever — or the life of their innocent, healthy child.'

Brandy Vaughan (Anti Vaccination Activist found dead December 2020 aged 43, on the eve of the roll out of the COVID19 Vaccine....) (1)

"The greatest lie ever told is that vaccines are safe and effective."— Dr. Leonard G. Horowitz

The notion that vaccines are safe and effective has become so embedded in our culture that even intelligent people are not willing to countenance any naysaying. Today it is hardly any more acceptable to be Anti Vax than it is to be an Anti Semite or a homophobe...

How has this come about? Simple really. We have been told that Vaccination is responsible for eradicating disease. Nobody bothers to check. We accept what we're told. We are conditioned to accept what we're told by the specialists. Doctor always knows best.

In a recent article 'Misplaced faith in the Church of Biological Mysticism', Jon Rappoport explains very clearly the extent of the problem.

As we grow up we have minor illnesses; we get cuts and scrapes; we go to the doctor and doctor sorts us out. Because doctor always sorts us out – or so it seems - we accept whatever he or she says with blind allegiance.

Rappoport uses an example as follows:

'Start here: Because a man was put back together by ER surgeons after a car wreck on the I-15, he believes doctors know everything there is to know about germs, infections, and long-term chronic conditions. Wrong.

Rappoport continues:

Analogy: Joe, at the end of his rope, his life a mess, happens to have a casual conversation with a small-town preacher on a park bench. He emerges with a new-found sense of faith, and then...

The next time we see Joe, he inexplicably has a job washing down steps and statues in Vatican City, and he's attending Mass three times a day, where the priests deliver services in Latin. He's shining the shoes of a Bishop who's been transferred from his posting three times to avoid prosecution as a pedophile...

Boggling leap and transference of faith.

A Hollywood actress gets a first-class nose job from Dr. Frankenstein in Beverly Hills, and therefore she believes everything doctors tell her about viruses and childhood vaccines.’ (2)

What Rappoport is drawing attention to is a complete absence of logic in our reasoning. Because doctor can give an actress a superb nose job, because doctor can put a man together after a severe car crash, does not mean he is an expert in virology. Or let me put it another way because plastic surgeons know what they are doing; because surgeons and physiotherapists know what they are doing does not mean virologists and oncologists know what they are doing.

We have examined the history of medicine both ancient and modern. We have seen how medical paradigms tend to align with the culture they emerge from thus we know that we in the West excel in crisis management. Because doctor is superb at crisis management does not necessarily mean he is superb at managing long term chronic disease; but what has happened is that the origins of long term chronic disease have been obscured. And disease of any kind, in particular so-called infectious disease, is now being weaponised against the human race.

In a recent paper entitled Opinion on the response to FOI-1243364 November 8, 2020 Yaroslav Tkachev, PhD stated:

‘To reconcile all the nonsense, the only possibility remains is to conclude that the process of redefining the very meaning of the word “disease” is underway. It is now meant to serve merely as a label attributed to the people on which some obscure and arbitrary test gives “positive” result. An attempt to overrule Koch’s triad is actually nothing less than a pursuit to change the definition of “infectious disease” to something that better serves immediate needs of the pursuer.’ (3)

And this is because it is bracketed together with crisis management. We are attacking, and have for centuries, attacked the matter of infectious disease in the same way as we tackle the matter of mechanical breakdown of a motor car.

MUST HAVE A PLAN

Because this is how we think; this is how we approach everything in our lives. We look at the mechanics. We draft a plan. We implement the plan. We revise the plan if we have to but we must always have a plan.

This reliance on a plan is reaching chronic proportions in our culture as I have noticed from observing my children’s school work. They are required above all to analyse and dissect pre existing material. Very, very rarely are they required to be creative in their own rights. Thankfully both my children are intelligent and have strong creativity, something I have always encouraged – because I firmly believe it is the only thing makes life worth living...

There is no creativity left in a world where everything is motivated by profit. There is only lies and deceit. The extent to which this is now the case is without precedent in human history.

Only last evening my eldest daughter was showing me some poetry homework. I was thinking she might have written some poems as she’s extremely gifted at writing poems. Not a bit of it. What she is required to do for her GCSE exam is annotate on a line by line basis the work of established poets

And I have to say I looked at it and thought what an exercise in futility and a waste of my daughter's undoubted gifts as a poet herself. I was immediately reminded of a poem of W.B Yeats- The Scholars:

BALD heads forgetful of their sins,

Old, learned, respectable bald heads

Edit and annotate the lines

That young men, tossing on their beds,

Rhymed out in love's despair

But the process required of my daughter is highly symptomatic of the syndrome underpinning **The Disease Of Modern Medicine**; because what she is required to do is analyse and dissect lines that have been written presumably with a degree of spontaneity, inspired by life experience, erupting out of a living human being in moments of elucidation, inspiration or other excitement of the emotions, feeling, sensibilities of the poet.

In other words what she is addressing is the symptoms of the poet's state of being. The poem is a symptom. And instead of being encouraged to seek below the symptom to the origin of the symptom to the poet's state of being when writing it she is required to deconstruct the structure of the sentences, the syntax, the use of onomatopoeia, the imagery, the prosody, the alliteration, the assonance etc.

In other words she is being encouraged to view the poem as a de-constructible construction, a mechanistic construct that may be dismantled like a derelict building; which indeed is what the poem has become by the time she has finished with it. What she is losing in the process is the sense of the poem as a gestalt – a functional unity.

It is precisely the same syndrome as is now occurring on a daily basis in doctor's offices across the planet.

NUTRITION V VACCINATION

Below are some observations from professional physicians that I have collected while researching this book...

In 1973 Dr. D. Powles observed: "The major contributing factor toward improved health over the past 200 years has been improved nutrition. Nearly 90% of the total decline in the death rate in children between 1860 and 1965 due to whooping cough, scarlet fever, diphtheria and measles occurred before the introduction of antibiotics and widespread immunization against diphtheria" (Powles, 1973).

Epidemiologist Dr. G.T. Stewart made a similar statement which was reported in Lancet of May 18,1968; and prior to this Sir Robert McCarrison, the great English physician, wrote:

"Obsessed with the invisible microbe, virus, protozoa as all important excitants of disease, subservient to laboratory methods of diagnosis, hidebound by our system of nomenclature, we often forget the most fundamental of all rules for the physician, that the right kind of food (nutrition) is the most important single factor in the promotion of health and the wrong kind of food the most important single factor in the promotion of disease" (McCarrison, 1936).

In a personal communication (1974), Dr. Klenner made the following important observations: "Many here voice a silent view that the Salk and Sabin vaccine, being made of monkey kidney tissue, has been directly responsible for the major increase of leukemia in this country. Your own Dr. Nossal from the Institute of Medical Research, Melbourne, Australia made the statement which was published in our Medical Tribune that, 'Most killed vaccine in use today was not fit for a mouse.' (3)

Elsewhere in the same communication Dr. Klenner astutely sums up some pertinent reasons for our inability to make successful viral vaccines as follows: "I am of the opinion that virus units have the potential of going from one type to another by just altering their protein coat.

We see chicken pox at Thanksgiving, mumps by Christmas, red measles in the spring and polio and what we now know was Coxsackie in the summer. When the red measles vaccine was given to the children in our community we immediately had an epidemic of sore throats and many of the older people demonstrated Koplik's spots" (Klenner, 1974). (4)

This totally accords with the observations of Florence Nightingale.

A LONG AND INIQUITOUS HISTORY

The History of Vaccine Failure is a long and iniquitous one. It stretches back into antiquity:

Dr Stefan Lanke explained in an interview the origins of the principle of vaccination:

'We begin at a point in history of ancient Greece there this concept infection developed. WITH THE HUMORAL THEORY It is the basis of today's system of medicine that is ruled by systematic fighting and poisoning.

This theory ascribes personality characteristics to the effects of bodily fluids, or "humors." It was originated in about 400 B.C. by Hippocrates, who believed that a predominance of blood was associated with a sanguine (hopeful) character or temperament, black bile with a melancholic (sad) temperament, yellow bile with choleric (irritable) temperament, and phlegm with a phlegmatic (apathetic) temperament. If, however, all the humors were mixed in proper proportions, they would produce a well-balanced person. Since the Greeks held that man is a mirror of the whole of nature, many of them believed that the four humors corresponded to the four cosmic elements, fire, earth, air, and water, which Empedocles had postulated in about 450 B.C. As Bromberg (1959) states, "The Hippocratic theory of the four humours, under the dogmatic espousal of Galen, became the guide for all physicians until the Renaissance."

In fact according to Dr Lanke the ramifications of this theory continue to the present day:

....The general false assumption, on which the entire western academic medicine is based on, is this: In the frameworks of the doctrine of juices, it was believed that disease was brought about by an unbalance of juices or fluids in the body. We have many different fluids in the body, about 270 different types, in the joints, in the eye, sweat glands, digestive glands, fluids of the inner ear, brain fluids, spinal fluids and so on. It was assumed that a non-equilibrium of juices would lead to the development of disease-causing toxins. **And it was believed from experience, that the administration of small amounts of poisons would cause in the body the reaction of production of an antidote, anti-poison.'**

Dr Lanke reckons that this theory may have evolved from the human experience of alcohol. It is well known that humans can build up a tolerance to alcohol – which yet remains a toxin, as is evidenced by the casualties amongst young people who have very little tolerance for alcohol and who suddenly go out binge drinking with sometimes fatal consequences.

'So the idea developed that the way to tackle a disease was to train the body to cope with the poisons it encountered or produced was to take very small amounts of poison thus training the body to contend with it and produce an anti-poison (or anti body as we might say), thus producing immunity. And whenever the disease-causing poison arrives, then I'm already invulnerable. Thus was born the concept of the immune system.' (5)

MERCURY

Dr Lanke now references the prevailing use down to the present day of mercury as a prophylactic. Mercury has been used in medicine for millennia. It still is. Aristotle (4th century BCE) is credited with the oldest known written record of mercury. At that time, it was used in ceremonies and to treat skin disorders. In India and China, it was used as an aphrodisiac and for medical therapy circa 500 BCE. Chinese women are reported to have consumed mercury as a contraceptive 4,000 years ago. Cinnabar is still used as a sedative in traditional Chinese medicine

Its predominant use has been as a treatment for venereal disease and syphilis in particular. Mercury was the remedy of choice for syphilis in Protestant Europe. Paracelsus (1493-1541) formulated mercury as an ointment because he recognised the toxicity and risk of poisoning when administering mercury as an elixir. Mercury was already being used in Western Europe to treat skin diseases. Mercury ointments continued to be used well into the 19th and early 20th century.

Its poisonous effects have been well recognised. Lewis Carroll in the character of Mad Hatter in his classic fable Alice in Wonderland, invokes the fact that makers of felt hats were subject to mercury poisoning. It might be wondered whether the dementia which often afflicted sufferers from syphilis wasn't as a result of mercury poisoning rather than the actual disease.

It can be seen that the notion of using a poison as a treatment or as a prophylactic has a long history. To this day human rights campaigners like Bobby Kennedy Jr have been working to remove the use of mercury in our society. For good reason too. There are no safe limits for mercury in the human organism.

Thermometers contain the less toxic elemental form of mercury and have almost never been a safety issue in peoples' homes. However, in the 1970's and 1980's, workers at the Staco thermometer plant in Poultney, Vermont, began to notice a common series of health problems: headaches, bleeding or sore gums, upset digestive systems, and coordination problems. Upon investigation, mercury was detected in the air of workers' homes, on their clothing and furniture, and most tragically, in the bodies of many workers and their children. This was the first time in which the children of mercury-handling workers were proven to have been affected. The plant closed in 1984. Several plant workers have since settled lawsuits with the company for undisclosed sums. Another lawsuit brought against the company by the town of Poultney and the state of Vermont was settled in September of 1991. Staco paid \$289,000 to the town of Poultney for costs related to the clean-up of the town's water treatment plant. (6)

And mercury is still used today in dental amalgam. Anybody with any savvy will have them removed because the evidence that mercury poisoning is a massive health risk is overwhelming. Mercury also crops up in vaccines to this day. Vaccine manufacturers like to make out the levels used are entirely safe. But when you consider the fact that most vaccines contain mercury – often obscured under the name of Thimerosal and the current schedule in America calls for children to have up to 67 vaccines you can see that the aggregate amount of mercury is 67 times whatever is reckoned safe in one vaccine .

Actually there is no level that is safe. We have to accept we live in a toxic world and that we are ingesting or inhaling toxins on a daily basis merely from the water we drink and the food we eat; but the fact that we haven't keeled over yet should not lull us into a false sense of security. When it comes to toxins or poisons that are avoidable we should definitely give them a miss. It's only common sense; when it comes to our children even more so.

Dr Lanke concludes:

'So the theory proved to be wrong. But the entire thinking was based on it, that means to give mercury compounds preemptively, as in Goethe's times, so whenever the disease-causing toxin comes about in form of an epidemic, the person is already invulnerable. This perception of epidemics already developed in the history of ancient Greece. It was claimed that the illness demon would possess and defile a person. From this, the Greek word miasma is derived. Defilement! One is tarnished by the illness demon and one can transmit the disease to others. The disease demon infects me, reproduces within me, and can be passed on to others and disease-causing toxins would be produced. That's why anti-poisons are administered pre-emptively (or prophylactically)....

That's why Rasputin and Napoleon (this can be measured in the hair) frequently took different kinds of toxins in small quantities in order to be immune against a poison attack. But then in the 19th century, when it was possible to detect small amounts of toxins, it was found that in no illness, toxins can be detected. In none of them, until today.' (7)

SMALLPOX

The modern history of vaccines stretches back to the end of the 18th century when Edward Jenner 1796 inoculated a 13 year-old-boy with vaccinia virus (cowpox), and supposedly demonstrated immunity to smallpox.

In 1798, the first smallpox vaccine was developed. Over the 18th and 19th centuries, systematic implementation of mass smallpox immunisation according to one website 'culminated in its global eradication in 1979'. This is not borne out by the facts. In fact the reverse was the case through the 18th and 19th century when there was an explosion of the disease, subsequent to the instigation of vaccine campaigns.

At the beginning of the 20th century the report of Dr. William Farr, Compiler of Statistics of the Registrar-General, London (1929). states:

"Smallpox attained its maximum mortality **after vaccination was introduced**.....The mean annual (smallpox) mortality to 10,000 population from 1850 to 1869 was at the rate of (only) 2.04, whereas (after compulsory vaccination) in 1871 the death rate was 10.24 and in 1872 the death rate was 8.33, and this after the most laudable efforts to extend vaccination by legislative enactments."

G.B. Shaw had this to say in 1944: "At present, intelligent people do not have their children vaccinated, nor does the law now compel them to. The result is not, as the Jennerians prophesied, the extermination of the human race by smallpox; on the contrary more people are now killed by vaccination than by smallpox."

The truth of the matter is smallpox was largely eradicated through improved sanitation. The only countries it persisted were those countries where vaccination remained compulsory. There the smallpox epidemics continue to ravage the population at frequent intervals.

'Un-refutable, scientific evidence proves that smallpox and cowpox are not the same disease, therefore, cowpox vaccination cannot introduce anti-bodies into the system that fight smallpox, as is claimed by the medical doctors.'

This is taken from Eleanor McBean's *The Poisoned Needle* which should be required reading for anybody wanting to understand the history of vaccination. Later Ms McBean writes:

'As stated before, smallpox, (as well as disease in general,) is an enforced cleansing effort of the body. If the patients get eruptive diseases, like smallpox, after vaccination it merely indicates that they have internal vitality enough to throw off some of the excess poison in this violent way. Usually, however, the vaccine poison so lowers the resistance of the body that it cannot rally enough reserves for a defensive action in the form of an eruptive disease. Therefore, the poisons are retained where they corrode and destroy the tissues of the heart, kidneys, lungs and other vital organs. This suppression of symptoms and masking of one disease with another — this delayed reaction in disease causation — is what the medical profession calls the conquering of disease by antibiotics.' (8)

Dr. Robert A. Gunn, MD, Dean of the United States Medical College of New York has been quoted as saying:

“Of these dogmas, I believe the practice known as vaccination to be the most absurd and most pernicious. I do not believe that a single person has ever been protected from smallpox by it; while I know that many serious bodily evils and even deaths, have resulted from its employment. The whole theory is founded upon assumption, contrary to common sense and entirely opposed to all known principles of physiology. Every physician of experience, has met with numerous cases of cutaneous eruptions, erysipelas and syphilis, which were directly traceable to vaccination, and if these cases could be collected and presented in one report, they would form a more terrible picture than the worst that has ever been drawn of the horrors of smallpox.” (9)

There is a direct correlation to be made between the development of the vaccine schedule and the explosion of cancer throughout the 20th century. This was already evident to astute physicians at the outset of the 20th century. Dr. W.B. Clark, MD of Indiana remarked in a New York Times article in 1909:

“Cancer was practically unknown until the cowpox vaccination began to be introduced. I have seen 200 cases of cancer, and never saw a case in an unvaccinated person.”

The syndrome with smallpox is one that we will see repeated over and over – namely that the disease disappears for quite other reasons than the introduction of a vaccine, which more often than not has followed a moment in history where the disease has been epidemic; that is the disease epidemic has been eradicated long before the introduction of a vaccine. Then the vaccine producers claim that the vaccine is responsible for eradicating the disease...

ROBERT KOCH, TUBERCULIN AND ANTHRAX

“Look,” Koch cried, “one little speck of tubercle I put into this beast six weeks ago – there could not have been more than a few hundred of those bacilli in that small bit – now they’ve grown into billions! What devils they are, those germs – from that one place in the guinea pig’s groin they have sneaked everywhere into his body, they have gnawed, they have gone through the walls of his arteries ... the blood has carried them into his bones ... into the farthest corner of his brain ...” Robert Koch (10)

‘Who pays the piper calls the tune’ is particularly apposite when considering the history of virology. When science is funded by governments inevitably the paradigm that will pertain is the most convenient – not necessarily the most true; which is how Robert Koch rose to ascendancy in Germany and Louis Pasteur in France.

Robert Koch entered the history books when he created a vaccine for tuberculosis. It was called Tuberculin. It killed thousands of people. The outrage was such that Koch had to flee his home city of Berlin and basically exile himself. Yet the name of Robert Koch lives on today as one of the most respected figures in the history of virology – witness the Robert Koch Institute, RKI for short described thus on Wikipedia:

‘The Robert Koch Institute is a German federal government agency and research institute responsible for disease control and prevention. It is located in Berlin and Wernigerode. As an upper federal agency, it is subordinate to the Federal Ministry of Health. It was founded in 1891 and is

named for its founding director, the founder of modern bacteriology and Nobel laureate Robert Koch' (11)

Impossible to believe, reading this, that this man was one of the great criminals in history, on a par with Louis Pasteur. But that is the sad truth of the matter. These two men combined have been responsible for more human carnage than Hitler, Stalin, Pol Pot and Mao tse Tung combined – and that's saying something.

How did Koch achieve such pre-eminence in spite of the fact he was responsible for thousands of deaths through his useless – and lethal – tuberculosis injection - Tuberculin?

Even Wikipedia acknowledges that Tuberculin was a catastrophe:

'When Koch discovered tuberculin in 1890 as a medication for tuberculosis, he kept the experiment secret and avoided disclosing the source. It was only after a year under public pressure that he publicly announced the experiment and the source. Clinical trials with tuberculin were disastrous and complete failures. Rudolf Virchow's autopsy report of 21 subjects treated with tuberculin to the Berlin Medical Society on 7 January 1891 revealed that instead of healing tuberculosis, the subjects died because of the treatment. One week later, Koch publicised that the drug was a glycerine extract of a pure cultivation of the tuberculosis bacilli. The German official report in the late 1891 declared that tuberculosis was not cured with tuberculin. From this moment onwards, Koch's prestige fell apart. The reason for his initial secrecy was due to an ambition for monetary benefits for the new drug, and with that establishment of his own research institute. Since 1885, he had tried to leave government service and create an independent state-run institute of his own. Following the disappointment, he was released from the University of Berlin and forced to work as Director of the Royal Prussian Institute for Infectious Diseases, a newly established institute, in 1891. He was prohibited from working on tuberculin and from claim for patent rights in any of his subsequent works.' (12)

Yet even here the article infers that only 21 people lost their lives, i.e. those cases that were examined by Rudolph Virchow who all died because of the treatment. This totally fails to acknowledge the thousands that flocked to Koch's clinic when it was claimed Koch had discovered a 'cure' for the most feared disease of the day. It would be no different today if somebody were to claim they had a cure for AIDS.

The reason given for the failure of Tuberculin is Koch's failure to recognise the syndrome labelled 'hypersensitivity' which Wikipedia defines as follows:

'Hypersensitivity (also called hypersensitivity reaction or intolerance) refers to undesirable reactions produced by the normal immune system, including allergies and autoimmunity. They are usually referred to as an over-reaction of the immune system and these reactions may be damaging and uncomfortable' (13)

The very word Hypersensitivity seems to imply that this is an abnormal response – something that only would be found in abnormal immune systems. In the case of Koch's tuberculin it wasn't 'hypersensitivity' that killed the patients it was chronic blood poisoning, and to describe death as 'damaging and uncomfortable' is ingenuous to say the least...

I googled 'How many people did Robert Koch kill with Tuberculin?' Surprise surprise I could not find one single article to answer the question, the reason being I believe that the true number is incalculable – something that nobody wants to admit.

The only reason Koch's career survived his blunders and the reason his true history has been successfully whitewashed can be summed up in two words: political expediency.

Stefan Lanke has explained how while Koch was in exile following the Tuberculin debacle the British, in their ongoing bid for world domination seized the Suez Canal. This was a catastrophe for Germany because suddenly the British had control of the world's most significant trade route. They no longer had to skirt round the bottom of Africa, the journey from India to Europe was cut in half, giving the British an immense advantage.

Otto von Bismarck realised something had to be done. He called Koch back to Berlin and offered him 100,000 marks to prove a need to quarantine the British and prevent them from docking in any Mediterranean ports and to create a total embargo at Gibraltar. To do this he would need to prove that the British were carrying disease back from India – smallpox, anthrax and the plague.

Many of Koch's contemporaries – Henle, Petterkofer, Bernard et al - had already proved that bacteria cannot produce toxins in a living organism, or certainly not in an oxygen rich aerobic environment. So Koch realised that in order to find justification for thwarting the British he would have to come up with entirely new set of proofs. He set about it with a will.

Since healthy living tissue did not produce the desired results he concentrated his efforts on researching tissue that was already diseased and dying. It was already well known that this was the one fail safe way of discovering bacterial disease. How could it not be? (13)

An online biology syllabus lays out very clearly Koch's modus operandi:

Studied anthrax disease. Anthrax is a bacterial disease that affects sheep and humans.

Process of his investigation:

Obtained infected matter from a sheep suffering from anthrax

Placed it on a slide, observed it under a microscope and saw active rod-shaped cells and inactive dormant spores.

Established that the blood of animals with disease always contained these micro-organisms, while the blood of healthy animals did not.

He found that if blood from an infected animal was injected into a healthy animal, it would cause disease.

He grew cultures of the rod-shaped bacteria to infect mice – they developed the disease. This proves that it was the bacteria, and not any other blood component that caused the disease (14)

Where is the fallacy in the above? It all sounds so reasonable doesn't it? It all appears to make logical sense; except when we get to the end. The last paragraph contains a non sequitur which is

easy to miss. The non sequitur exists between the first sentence and the second sentence. It appears to be a logical deduction but it isn't.

The reason it appears to be a logical deduction is that for sure the bacteria introduced to the mouse caused it to die. The fallacy lies in the assumption that thereby a disease correlation has been established. The bacteria introduced was not natural but had been artificially created from bovine broth combined with a concoction of other poisonous substances. This concoction was left to brew with the specific intention of allowing the development of rod like bacteria ***which always eventually appear in decomposing organic matter***. It was then artificially driven by needle into the bloodstream of the unfortunate mouse.

In other words Koch intentionally created a poison and injected the poison into the vein of a mouse, establishing a protocol which survives to this day in the vaccine industry. The mouse died. The spleen of the mouse had become swollen as it attempted to clear the toxins out of the bloodstream, because this is what the spleen does. It creates armies of macrophages to send against any invading toxins. Koch then took tissue from the diseased spleen of the mouse and implanted it under the skin of a frog. The frog died, Koch concluded he had just transmitted anthrax.

Of course he had done no such thing. He had poisoned the frog with diseased tissue. This does not prove that he transmitted anything. It only proves that if you introduce diseased matter into a healthy organism, if you intentionally poison a healthy organism, you will make it sick.

Dr Crippen knew this and how many other mass murderers. A healthy human organism can be poisoned. If a man wants to murder his wife and makes a tea out of fox glove plants which he administers over a period of time and his wife eventually dies does this prove the fox glove plant is a dangerous virus that is seeking to infect the human race? Of course not. It simply means that the foxglove plant should not be ingested by human beings, anymore than toadstools or ivy should be ingested. They are inimical to the human organism.

Koch never proved that a single biological agent had transmitted itself from one biological organism to another and induced death. All he had proved was that poison kills. But this does not mean Foxgloves are rampaging across the planet seeking victims.

In other experiments he cut the trachea of mice and introduced his poisonous concoctions at the point of incision. Not surprisingly the mice died. If you had your throat slit and somebody poured poison into the knife wound you'd probably die. For Professor Koch it proved that anthrax was a contagious disease.

There were no control experiments. He did no experiment with simply slitting the throats and introducing purified water. That would have been counterproductive. The mice would probably have died anyway from having their throats slit and the whole demonstration would have been invalidated.

It is to Koch we owe the fallacy of isolation that has persisted down to the present day. The notion that if you take some diseased tissue and mix it with antibiotics, colorants and other adjuvants in order to achieve development of pathogenic material – of bacteria and viruses – has nothing to do with isolation. It is rather a means of ensuring the opposite – proliferation: proliferation of pathogens.

What Koch failed to appreciate or refused to acknowledge, is that these pathogenic poisonous organisms that he was transferring from one organism to another had developed from WITHIN the organism of the original sick animal. The original sick animal had not 'caught' the disease from another animal. It had developed it within itself. As Florence Nightingale observed there are no diseases there are only diseased conditions. The fact of injecting a pathogen taken from one organism into another does NOT prove contagion. It only proves that the immune system of the receiving organism is inadequate to counteract the poison that has been introduced.

'(Koch) advanced the theory that bacteria exist as distinct species, each producing a unique clinical syndrome, and he discredited the popular notion that bacteria with different morphologies were derived from the same species. In doing so, he demonstrated the futility of generalizing about all infectious diseases. Only by studying a specific pathogen could a specific disease be understood.'

(15)

In those two statements 1'The futility of generalizing about all infectious disease' 2 'Only by studying a specific pathogen could a specific disease be understood' you have yet another summation of the 'disease of modern medicine' (See Part 1 Chapter 4 *The Disease of Specificity* in this book).

Koch may have appeared to prove the pathogenicity of anthrax but he had also proved something far more important – and useful for his paymasters. He proved that it was possible to say anything about anything and be believed! Otto von Bismarck didn't give a toss how Koch did it. He was just delighted that Koch had proved the contagious nature of diseases and he could then instigate a war of attrition against the British and their bid to monopolise the trade routes from India to Europe.

It is no different now in the 21st century with the gross misappropriation of Kary Mullis' PCR test. Mullis made an interesting comment once about his invention:

'With PCR if you do it well **you can find almost anything in anybody**. It starts making you believe in the Buddhist notion that everything is contained in everything else because if you can amplify one single molecule up to something that you can really measure there's very few molecules that you don't have one single one of them in your body.'

And he concludes 'so to use it to diagnose any specific disease condition would be a misuse of it'.

(16)

It makes one wonder if someone at the WHO or influential in BIG Pharma didn't hear Mullis' ruminations and think 'Aha we now have the perfect weapon. We can now prove every human being on the planet has any disease we want them to have. And we can use it as the perfect excuse to lock down whole continents, destroy the world's economies and instigate the international fascism we've been wanting to instigate for years'...

The irony is that the creator of the PCR was a supremely creative individual who exemplified how all great inventions arise from free spirits working in a free society and who was horrified at the way his invention was being abused in the AIDS hoax, and would have been even more horrified at the way in which it is being weaponized against the world' population to diagnose an entirely fictitious disease in 2020/21.

Does the WHO acknowledge this elementary fact...? I think not. PCR has been used to perpetuate the AIDS myth and is now being used to perpetuate the COVID19 myth.

LOUIS PASTEUR AND RABIES

The history of the rabies vaccine should have put the whole practise of vaccination to bed before it ever got started.

Medicine has heard much of the startling cure of Joseph Meister by Pasteur. Little mention is made of the fact that three relatives of the Meister boy were bitten by the same dog and recovered completely without benefit of the Pasteur treatment or of the fact, it was uncertain as to whether or not the dog was actually infected with rabies in the first place, since no other bite had been reported. Furthermore, even had it been, the risk for the young Meister would have been small, as an animal that is genuinely infected with rabies – which is extremely rare – transmits the disease in only 5 to 15% of cases.

Nevertheless this did not stop Pasteur taking every opportunity to test out his latest toxic formulation. One of the best illustrations of Pasteur's utter ruthlessness is the story of twelve-year-old Edouard Rouyer, who died from the effects of Pasteur's vaccination. Rouyer was bitten on 8th October 1886 by an unknown dog. He died on 26th October having been submitted to an intensive series of injections with Pasteur's vaccine.

A legal enquiry was opened to determine the cause of his death and a friend of Pasteur's, one Professor Brouardel, was put in charge of the enquiry. An experiment was set up in order to exonerate Pasteur. Another friend of Pasteur's was brought in, one Emile Roux. The experiment was conducted in Roux's laboratory.

The researchers took a part of the dead child's brain stem and injected it into the brains of two rabbits. Several days later, the rabbits died – apparently from rabies. This was not supposed to happen. Far from exonerating Pasteur it squarely incriminated him. So Brouardel and Roux between them decided to submit a false witness statement before a justice, to hide the truth. The justification for this criminal deception was, as Brouardel put it, they needed to safeguard Pasteur's reputation in order to avert: "an immediate jump backwards of fifty years in the development of science"which is of course no justification at all. Science was certainly not being best served by falsifying the results. And humanity was to suffer the consequences for decades, nay centuries to come.

So the report submitted to the procurer contained a monumental lie: "The two rabbits are today, 9th January 1887, in good health, that is to say, forty-two days after the inoculations. The negative results of the inoculations performed with the brain stem of this child allow us to dismiss the hypothesis that the young Rouyer succumbed to rabies." Pasteur declared that the child had died of uraemia.

Sylvie Simon describes what happened next:

‘Not satisfied with falsifying the facts, Pasteur and his two accomplices, Roux and Brouardel, set about silencing their opponents who knew the truth. Brouardel even went so far as to affirm that of the fifty people treated with the intensive inoculations, no one had died.’ (17)

The fact is rabies, like every other disease condition known to Man is a chimera. It is a condition, not a thing. There are unquestionably circumstances when dogs may become violently ill through malnutrition, systemic disease etc. And there will be occasions when somebody bitten by a sick dog, particularly someone with an already compromised immune system, may get sick, may get desperately sick. Anything that pollutes the blood can make you sick. We’ve known this for centuries. But it’s only very recently we’ve started putting specific names to conditions, **according to how they have been acquired**, then insisting on giving a specific name to some entity supposedly responsible for causing the sick condition, and finally offering specific prophylactic or treatment against said entity. Before Pasteur came along any eventuality that meant the skin was broken and the blood infected would have been treated as a potential case of sepsis – of blood poisoning. It may be that available treatments were antiquated and ineffective, but there was never the suggestion that because one man or child had been bitten by a dog we should start exterminating the population of dogs, and injecting entire populations with prophylactics. Wittingly or not Pasteur was creating massive markets for manufacturers of prophylactics, prophylactics that, far from preventing the development of disease, were to engender it.

An American Physician at the turn of the 19th and 20th centuries who saw clearly what was happening and was consequently vehemently against the practise of vaccination was Dr J.W. Hodge. Dr Hodge had no doubt that Pasteur’s rabies vaccine was not only useless but highly dangerous. Eleanor McBean reports:

‘Dr. J. W. Hodge reported that of 56,000 stray dogs and cats collected in one year, not one case of rabies was found. He further states that there is no rabies in England nor is the Pasteur treatment permitted to be used. Dr. Hodge has in his possession the names and addresses of more than 2500 persons reported as having died of “hydrophobia” shortly after having received the Pasteur preventive treatment. **This would seem to prove that the cure is more deadly than the disease when one considers that nearly 300 of these “victims” of the Pasteur treatment had no recollection of ever having been bitten by a dog.** Dr. Hodge predicted that “future generations will look upon the present day delusion about hydrophobia and the Pasteur treatment with feelings akin to those which we experience when reading the history of witchcraft delusion.”’ (The Poisoned Needle)(18)

A contemporary of Pasteur who was equally dissenting was Prof. Michel Peter, of the Academy of Medicine who engaged in a heated correspondence with Dr Lutaud, editor-in-chief of the Journal de médecine de Paris concluding “I agree with you on all points: the medication of Mr Pasteur, the so-called protector from rabies, is both an error and a hazard.” He explained his position thus:

“Now, rabies in humans is a rare disease, very rare: I have seen two cases of it in thirty-five years of hospital and civil practice, and all my hospital colleagues, in the town, as in the countryside, can count in single units and not in dozens (less still in hundreds) the cases of human rabies that they’ve observed. In order to exaggerate the benefits of his method and to mask his lack of success, Mr Pasteur has a vested interest in making people believe that there is a higher rate of mortality in France from rabies. But this is in no way in the interest of truth.”

In her monograph 'The Ten Biggest Lies about Vaccines' Sylvie Simon writes:

'In addition, before his peers at the Academy, Prof. Peter accused Pasteur not only of having increased the incidence of rabies but of having "provoked cases of paralytic and even convulsive rabies", rather than having made it disappear completely, as he had pompously announced. "The method of Mr Pasteur could not be less considered from the viewpoint of analysing the cases of death, the clinical analysis indicating that a certain number of these fatal cases are due to the Pasteurian inoculations, which explains the rise in deaths from rabies in humans." Prof. Peter concluded: "Mister Pasteur does not cure rabies, he spreads it!"' (19)

THE VACCINE AGAINST ANTHRAX

We have seen in the chapter devoted to Pasteur, how Pasteur's methods in experimenting with his anthrax formulation were equally devious and how Pasteur's own nephew, Adrien Loir, reported these facts in detail in a work entitled '*In the Shadow of Pasteur*'.

The same Prof Michel Peter who had opposed Pasteur's rabies vaccine was equally vociferous concerning Pasteur's anthrax vaccine. Sylvie Simon writes in the same paper referred to above:

'Prof. Peter judged the anthrax vaccine quite as severely as the rabies one and reported to Dr Lutaud the results of the vaccinations used from 10th August 1888 at the Odessa Institute of Bacteriology where "following Paris' example, the vaccine is made in accordance to Mr Pasteur's model". Indeed, an anti-anthrax vaccine, made in Odessa and sent to Kachowka in central Russia, consequently brought about no fewer than 3,696 deaths out of the 4,561 sheep vaccinated and amongst the 1,582 ewes inoculated, 1,075 were killed by the inoculation, that is, 61%.' (20)

I should imagine the farmer concerned was less than delighted; but then farmers have always been treated with total contempt by the regulatory bodies that profit from their incessant disease mongering. Simon continues:

'Prof. Peter comments also on another inoculation used on the flocks at the Spendrianow farm: "The first flock consisted of neutered sheep aged between 1, 2 and 3 years old, a total of 1,478, and the other 1,058, younger and older. . . Out of 4,564 sheep vaccinated, only 868 survived the inoculation, that is, 19%. This is what they are calling 'preventive inoculations!'" which could be added to the list of Pasteur's customary hoaxes. His methods were always the same. While denouncing the methods of others, he'd finish by appropriating them to himself and so manage to crown himself with glory.' (18)

Ms Simon proceeds to examine the distinction between Pasteur's paradigm and that of Antoine Bechamp which we have examined extensively in Part 1 of this book 'A Faulty Paradigm'. She understands very clearly what the so called medical profession refuses to countenance, namely that Bechamp was right and Pasteur was wrong, and therefore the entire edifice of pharmaceutical medicine is built on a monumental lie, a lie that has had catastrophic results not just for the human population, but the animal kingdom as well.

But once the paradigm was established and the industry associated with it was established, there was no turning back. The targeting of microbes became an obsession that remains with us to this day.

VACCINE TIMELINE

The only thing necessary for vaccine manufacturers in America to ensure the commercial success of their product is to get it on the CDC's recommended list of vaccines for children. They then have a gilt edged market because they know, in America at any rate, kids won't get into a public school unless they can prove they have been in receipt of all the recommended vaccines. The title of 'Recommended' is therefore highly ingenuous. They might as well call them Mandated if you want your child to have an education

I googled 'Vaccine History Timeline' and the first website that came up obligingly supplied just that from The Children's Hospital of Philadelphia(24)

This timeline portrays an ever accelerating roster of 'recommended' vaccines. It commences in the 1940's

Late 1940s | Recommended Vaccines

Smallpox

Diphtheria*

Tetanus*

Pertussis*

* Given in combination as DTP

Diphtheria

DTP

Early in the 20th century the principle was established of routinely recommended vaccines for children. These included vaccines that were supposed to protect against pertussis (1914), diphtheria (1926), and tetanus (1938). These three vaccines were combined in 1948 and given as the **DTP vaccine** – that is Diphtheria, Tetanus and Pertussis – one of the most lethal of all the vaccines.

It was the DTP vaccine that eventually led to the 1986 Act in America effectively supplying the vaccine manufacturers with immunity from liability.

In 1974 a study was published reporting serious side effects following DPT vaccination. This received widespread publicity in Great Britain and DPT vaccination rates understandably dropped from 80 to 30 percent. In 1982, the damaging effects of the DPT vaccine were profiled in an award-winning television documentary *DPT: Vaccine Roulette*- still (surprisingly) available on you tube (19)

This documentary was the inspiration for the founding of the National Vaccine Information Centre co founded by the redoubtable Barbara Loe Fisher who also co authored a book *DPT: A Shot in the Dark* in 1985. (20)

During the 1980's, parents of DPT vaccine injured children worked tirelessly for over a decade to get the less reactive DTaP vaccine licensed in the United States. Since 1981, Japan had used the DTaP vaccine with far fewer serious reactions and no reported whooping cough outbreaks

1986

During this same time vaccine manufacturers were becoming increasingly frustrated at seeing all their profits eroded by settlements with individual plaintiffs for vaccine injury and commenced lobbying government for redress. The result was the 1986 Vaccine Act. Andrew Wakefield has just released a film covering the iniquitous series of events leading to the passing of the National Childhood Vaccine Injury Act, and highlighting the disastrous ramifications of the Act for the average citizen. (21)

The aim of the National Childhood Vaccine Injury Act 1986 was to restrict vaccine lawsuits against vaccine manufacturers and negligent doctors when vaccine injuries occurred. The National Vaccine Information Centre then worked with Congress to produce The National Vaccine Injury Compensation Program which was set up in response to the passage of the 1986 Act, and was promised by Congress to be “a non-adversarial, expedited, less traumatic and less expensive administrative alternative to a lawsuit - not an exclusive legal remedy that prohibited all product liability lawsuits against vaccine manufacturers.” (22)

However this small window of opportunity was removed in February 2011 when the U.S. Supreme Court removed the right of vaccine injured Americans to sue a vaccine maker, even when evidence existed that injuries could have been prevented if a pharmaceutical company had chosen to make a safer vaccine. The Supreme Court ruled that vaccines were 'unavoidably unsafe', and therefore no one body could be held accountable if injuries occurred. Could this have had anything to do with Bill Gates' announcement of the Decade of Vaccines in 2010?

BOBBY KENNEDY

Robert F Kennedy Jnr has devoted much of the last two decades to fighting for greater transparency in the vaccine industry. I have heard him point out in many interviews that when he was child – he was born in 1954 – he only had 3 vaccines. Today's kids – that is in 2020 – gets anything up to 72 vaccines. This ludicrous increase in vaccinations can be dated back to 1986.

Psychologist Sarah Bridges arrived on Robert Kennedy's doorstep in 2005 with a pile of papers 18 inches high and announced she wasn't leaving until Kennedy had read the papers. Kennedy had been campaigning for years against mercury poisoning in rivers and her aim was to convince him

that there was an even more lethal form of mercury poisoning being perpetuated through vaccines. Sarah was the mother of Porter Bridges who, she was convinced, had been vaccine injured.

She took the matter to court and the court clearly agreed with her as it awarded \$20 million in damages.

Kennedy quickly realised there was a 'huge delta between what the public health agencies were telling us about mercury and vaccines and vaccine safety in general and what the actual published peer-reviewed science was saying about that issue'.

Kennedy got straight on the phone to vaccine promoters – the likes of Anthony Fauci, and officers of the CDC, and quickly realised they were not conversant with the science, that is that the very people who are held up in the public forum as being the spokespeople for the scientific community did not acknowledge the existence of the science that Kennedy had in front of him; either that or they were lying to him....

Vaccines are not safety tested. Of 72 vaccines mandated for American children not one has been tested against an inert placebo. As Kennedy pointed out 'if you don't test against placebo it's not science - it's marketing'.

The reason vaccines don't have to be safety tested is a result of CDC's legacy from the body out of which it was formed - the Public Health Service. The PHS was a quasi military agency – which is why people at CDC have military ranks such as Surgeon General etc.

Ostensibly the Vaccine programme was initially conceived and launched as a National Security Defence, against biological attacks on the nation. So the Pentagon and the Public Health Service wanted to make sure if the Russians attacked with Anthrax or some other biological agent that the health service would be able to quickly fabricate a vaccine and deploy it to 200 million American – **without regulatory impediments.**

They said if we call it a medicine it'll have to be safety tested. Therefore let's call it something else . Let's call it a 'biological' and exempt 'biologicals' from safety testing. Because biologicals are not a medicine are they?

If you wanted to be really cute about it you could argue that a Vaccine is not a medicine because it's a prophylactic, that is it aims at heading off disease rather than treating an existing condition. In fact it does the opposite. It creates disease as I hope to prove in this book.

Do you begin to see how easy it is to play fast and loose with the truth by mere semantics – that is by re naming things to fit your agenda

And what is the truth? The truth is that there is no difference between a medicine and a prophylactic biological. In either case you are introducing a chemical agent, (and every chemical agent that has ever been formulated must originally have had a biological origin), into a biological organism with an express intent to change the way in which that biological organism functions, whether to prophylactically shield against disease or address an existing diseased condition.

Normally medicines are safety tested for 5 years or longer; because, as Bobby Kennedy has explained there are many injuries that can occur – cancers and autoimmune diseases – when you

start interfering with the immune system - 'consequences that have long diagnostic horizons that you won't see for many many years'.

Vaccine makers have a word for these long term consequences and that is NSE, Non Specific Effects... Sounds harmless doesn't it? But these NSE's – which the vaccine makers acknowledge exist - **cannot be predicted**, and can be anything but harmless. And because they are non specific they may have no apparent link to the original disease being mitigated against; which doesn't mean because there is no apparent link a link does not necessarily exist!

A case in point is the DTP vaccine. The DTP vaccine can cause horrendous injuries, many of which may result in death – injuries for which there is a clear correlation with the vaccination, a fact evidenced by the fact that as Kennedy has pointed out 'For every dollar it was making from the vaccine the industry was losing \$20 in lawsuits and damage losses'; which is why the vaccine companies went to Congress and threatened to stop making vaccines. In so doing they openly acknowledged that vaccines cannot be safely made. They acknowledged that DTP vaccine would never be 100% safe – a certain number of people are inevitably going to be injured and a certain number of people are going to die. The position of the manufacturers was clear – either you give us immunity from liability or we're going to stop making vaccines altogether '.

Of course in a sane rational world Congress would have said: 'No problem . Clearly your product is destroying countless lives and you must stop promoting it forthwith. Instead of which Congress effectively said 'No problem. Clearly we need to act to disguise the fact that vaccines are destroying countless thousands of lives and safeguard your profits – and ours...'

So Congress, Democratic Congress and Republican President Ronald Reagan signed the H.R.5546 - National Childhood Vaccine Injury Act into law in 1986. Suddenly the pharmaceutical industry realised they now had a product they didn't have to safety test on. This meant a saving to the industry of million of dollars. And the fact that there was no longer any liability at the end of the process even if people are injured by the resulting product meant there was no longer any **incentive to make it safe. The biggest cost for every other medicine is** liability suits when they injure people.

Thus the two biggest costs for any pharmaceutical product had now been eliminated.

The third main cost of developing a new product is advertising and marketing. This was also effectively eliminated because once a new vaccine was included on the childhood vaccine schedule it would effectively be mandated to 78 million kids – because without it the kids wouldn't be admitted to a state school. In America the government is going to buy half those vaccines for poor children. So you have the perfect product:

1 No safety testing

2 No liability for injury

3 No marketing necessary

In other words the ONLY cost is formulating the product in the first place – for which there is government funding a plenty - and thereafter it's all pure profit. And in many instances that work has already been done decades ago. (23)

'THE VACCINE EVERYONE WAS WAITING FOR' — POLIO VACCINE

In 1955 according to Childrens Hospital of Philadelphia came 'the vaccine everyone was waiting for' – the polio vaccine. 'Parents were scared of the polio epidemics that occurred each summer; they kept their children away from swimming pools, sent them to stay with relatives in the country, and clamored for an understanding of the spread of polio. They waited for a vaccine, closely following vaccine trials and sending dimes to the White House to help the cause. When the polio vaccine was licensed in 1955, the country celebrated and Jonas Salk, its inventor, became an overnight hero.'

(24)

It is more than certain that the polio epidemic in America was caused by intensive spraying of DDT. Nevertheless this is not a narrative that is allowed by the industry that manufacturers both lethal chemicals like DDT and the equally lethal vaccines with which our children are injected. Even in 1955 there were objections. A leaflet circulated by the Anti Vaccine League expressed extremely clearly why parents should not be lining their children up for polio vaccines:

BEWARE OF THE POLIO VACCINE--- DR. SHELTON'S HYGIENIC REVIEW — SEPTEMBER. 1955

(1) You need not have your children inoculated with polio vaccine unless you want this inoculation done.

Every parent is free to refuse it, and the Ministry of Health says that no child will be inoculated without the express permission of its parents.

(2) The Salk polio vaccine which is to be used in this country does not protect from paralytic polio. In the trial of the vaccine in America in 1954, 71 children who had been fully inoculated with it developed paralytic polio.

(3) The vaccine may have the power to start polio. During five weeks after Salk Vaccine was launched on the world by the National Foundation for Infantile Paralysis in America, and, at the time, wrongly declared to be safe, potent and efficient, at least 112 inoculated children developed polio and two-thirds of the cases were paralytic polio There were 6 deaths At first it was said that the children had already got polio before they were inoculated; then it was said that the inoculation aroused polio which was already there and caused it to develop; and finally it was believed that in a great many cases it was live virus remaining accidentally in the vaccine which caused the cases of polio.

(4) Vaccinated children in America are believed to have given polio to their parents. 149 such cases have been reported with 6 deaths; the first two cases were 18-months old babies who became ill after the inoculation and were taken to the hospital. They recovered, and on returning home their parents developed polio. The Denver Medical Officer of Health calls this "satellite" polio. The Franklin Lakes Board of Education, New Jersey, asked 8 children who were given the Salk anti-polio vaccine to stay away from school for the rest of the term. Parents of other children were afraid they might be polio "carriers." (Daily Telegraph, June 21st, 1955).

(5) The Salk Polio Vaccine is grown on monkey kidney tissue. It is said not to protect for longer than five months, if it protects at all, and an eminent physiologist was quoted by the Manchester Guardian as saying that "if it means that a child should be reinoculated at frequent intervals with a preparation derived from monkey kidney 'it is terrifying in its possibilities.' Among them is the risk of the child developing sensitivity to some of the ingredients of the vaccine."

(6) Every inoculation has caused serious illness and not a few deaths. There are official records of 1,700 deaths from vaccination against smallpox, and such deaths are still being recorded every year, many of them being deaths of babies. In recent months babies have developed encephalitis from anti-yellow fever vaccine, as has been admitted in the Bulletin of the Ministry of Health.

There are 3 deaths on record from tuberculosis caused by B.C.G. inoculation. Inoculation against diphtheria has activated paralytic poliomyelitis. Past history of all the vaccines and serums justifies fear that the new vaccine will damage health and may cause death.

(7) Two Medical Research Council doctors stated in Picture Post, May 7th, 1955 that the risk of contracting poliomyelitis is 1 in 25,000. The vast majority of children are never in any danger of contracting this disease. To go out of your way to give a child an inoculation that may cause illness, and even give it the disease you wish to guard against, when the likelihood of that child getting that disease naturally is so small as to be almost negligible is the height of folly.

(8) To keep your child healthy carry out the rules of health. See that it has proper food, and plenty of fresh air, that it is warmly clothed in winter, avoiding exposure to damp and chills, and see that it gets enough sleep. Make sure that the water supply is pure, and that the house is properly ventilated, and avoid overcrowding.

(9) The manufacture and testing of the polio vaccine causes gross cruelty to animals, chiefly monkeys. Leaflet issued by The National Anti-Vaccination League, London. (25)

There is more common sense in this little leaflet than in the entire annals of the NIH and every other Health organisation across the globe combined.

"Suffice it to say that most of the large (polio) epidemics that have occurred in this country since the introduction of the Salk vaccine have followed the wide-scale use of the vaccine and have been characterized by an uncommon early seasonal onset. To name a few, there is the Massachusetts epidemic of 1955; the Chicago epidemic of 1956; and the Des Moines epidemic of 1959." (26)

And from the creator of the Salk vaccine himself:

"The live (Sabin) poliovirus vaccine has been the predominant cause of domestically arising cases of paralytic poliomyelitis in the United States since 1972. To avoid the occurrence of such cases, it would be necessary to discontinue the routine use of live poliovirus vaccine." (27)

Of course Salk is here merely having a dig at his main competitor. We have already seen that his vaccine had problems all its own

MEASLES

1954 was a red letter year in the history of vaccines. Not only was it the year in which Salk produced his Polio vaccine it was also the year John E Enders turned his attention from polio to measles and published a paper entitled 'Propagation in Tissue Culture of Cytophogenic Agents from patients with measles'.

Now the interesting thing about this paper is Enders' conclusion, which was anything but definitive. He wrote: 'The pathologic changes induced by the agents in epithelial cells in tissue culture resemble, at least superficially, those found in certain tissues during the acute stage of measles.

While there is no ground for concluding that the factors in vivo are the same as those which underlie the formation of giant cells and the nuclear disturbances in vitro, the appearance of these phenomena in cultured cells is consistent with the properties that a priori might be associated with the virus of measles.' (28)

He's admitting there is no ground for concluding that what he has witnessed in his petri dish has any relevance to clinical experience with a living patient – and in this he acknowledges that his conclusions are entirely groundless.

Stefan Lanke has tirelessly pointed out that the behaviour of cells in a petri dish is inevitably affected by the toxins with which the live tissue is routinely mixed. I have even heard Dr Thomas Cowan assert that cells as such are only identifiable in tissue that has been removed from a living organism and is consequently dying, whereas they are hardly identifiable at all in living tissue which may suggest that the appearance of so called 'cells' is in itself a feature of a diseased organism, and that in the natural state there is no such differentiation observable.

This makes some sort of sense in that living matter is in a constant state of vibration and continuous metamorphosis; living tissue is in a quantum state of being, while dead or dying matter is engaged on a purely linear trajectory – it is no longer respiring, it is no longer vibrating. Without respiration, without vibration there can be no life and consequently no meaningful statements can be made about life. Similarly no meaningful statements can be made about the threat to life evidenced in disease – of any denomination.

Presumably Stefan Lanke was able to convince the Supreme Court in Germany in 2017 of this elementary fact when the court overturned the adjudication against him concerning the isolation of the measles virus. Conclusion: it has never been done.

Lanke offered £100,000 to any doctor that could prove the existence of the measles virus. Some hopeful young biologist thought he had the answer but when taken to the German Supreme High Court the ruling was in Dr Lanke's favour. i.e. the Court was satisfied there was no proof of the existence of a measles virus.

The conclusion must be 'not a single scientist, immunologist, infectious disease specialist or medical doctor has ever been able to establish a scientific foundation, not only for the vaccination of measles but any vaccination for infants, pregnant women, the elderly and even many adult subgroups'. (30)

In a sane world this would have been front page news around the world; because the ramifications are huge. If the measles virus hasn't been isolated then what about all the other viruses, what about MERS and SARs and HIV...? Lanke would categorically state none of them have been isolated, thus none of them can be treated, and the German judiciary would seem to agree with him. Thus the obsession with vaccinating the global population is complete hokum – and that includes COVID 19

If you can't identify the disease how the hell do you imagine you can treat it?

If you search on the internet for Lanke's victory in the German Supreme Court all you will come up with is headlines relating to the original ruling against him. Not surprisingly Google doesn't want you to know that the Supreme Court in Germany eventually ruled in Lanke's favour, implicitly suggesting that Lanke is correct in his estimation that the measles virus, or any other virus for that matter, has never been isolated or proven to exist at all.

By the late 1950's the Recommended Vaccines were as follows:

Smallpox
Diphtheria*
Tetanus*
Pertussis*
Polio (IPV)

** Given in combination as DTP*

More vaccines followed in the 1960s —

MEASLES, MUMPS AND RUBELLA (MMR)

In 1963 the measles vaccine was developed, and by the late 1960s, vaccines were also available to protect against mumps (1967) and rubella (1969). These three vaccines were combined into the MMR vaccine in 1971.

'Recent CDC research indicates that cases of measles in individuals who experience primary vaccine failure "might be as transmissible as cases of measles in unvaccinated individuals." In addition, modern genotyping techniques are showing that it is the vaccine strain of measles that is causing measles in a sizeable proportion of cases in vaccinated individuals. The CDC has known about the potential for viral shedding from measles vaccines since at least the 1990s, when vaccine-strain measles injured and killed a 21-year-old college student. In 2015, sequencing of 194 U.S. measles cases showed that nearly two in five (38%) were the result of the vaccine strain rather than wild-type measles virus.' (29)

The fact that many vaccines are ineffective is becoming increasingly apparent. Merck was slapped with two separate class action lawsuits contending they lied about the effectiveness of the mumps vaccine in their combination MMR shot, and fabricated efficacy studies to maintain the illusion for the past two decades that the vaccine is highly protective.

MMR VACCINE

In the United States, children typically receive their mumps vaccination as part of the Measles, Mumps, and Rubella (MMR) vaccine. The U.S. Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) advises children to receive their first dose between 12 and 18 months, and their second between the ages of 4 and 6.

Evidence has been published in the medical literature that vaccinated persons can get measles because either they do not respond to the vaccine or the vaccine's efficacy wanes over time and vaccinated mothers do not transfer long lasting maternal antibodies to their infants to protect them in the first few months of life.

Whistleblower Dr. William Thompson confirmed that "the CDC knew about the relationship between the age of first MMR vaccine and autism incidence in African-American boys as early as 2003, but chose to cover it up." He remarked "we've missed ten years of research because the CDC is so paralyzed right now by anything related to autism. They're not doing what they should be doing because they're afraid to look for things that might be associated." He alleges criminal wrongdoing by his supervisors, and he expressed deep regret about his role in helping the CDC hide data.' (31)

In 2014 Dr Brian Hooker published a paper in the Translational Neurodegeneration Journal , a comprehensive analysis of the CDC's own data from 2003 revealing a 340% increased risk of autism in African-American children in receipt of the MMR vaccine prior to 24 months of age or 36 months of age. (32)

The MMR vaccine has been mandated in many parts of the world for children – with what justification?

'In 2010, two former Merck employees sued the company, alleging Merck artificially inflated the efficacy of the mumps portion of its MMR II vaccine in testing. To this day, the case is still pending

FDA documents obtained via FOIA requests filed by the Informed Consent Action Network reveal the MMR II vaccine was licensed based on clinical trials involving just 834 children, of which only 342 received the MMR vaccine; results show a shocking amount of vaccine reactions

The eight licensing studies followed up on reactions for a mere 42 days' post-vaccination, not years, as is done in drug testing. All trials also used other vaccines as controls rather than a placebo, which is not going to give you a valid indication of the vaccine's safety profile

All eight licensing trials reveal high ratios of gastrointestinal illness and upper respiratory illness occurring within the 42-day follow-up period. In one, 64 of 102 children (62.7%) in the MMR treatment group developed upper respiratory illness and 43 (42%) developed gastrointestinal illness

Anyone in Rockland County with measles is ordered to stay at home, and anyone exposed to measles is barred from entering public spaces or face a \$2,000-a-day fine. Students in ZIP codes 10952 and 10977 are also barred from school unless they have a medical or religious exception, or documentation showing they've received the MMR vaccine or have immunity against measles, mumps and rubella' (33)

DR ANDREW WAKEFIELD

In February 1998, the Lancet published Dr. Andrew Wakefield's case series of a group of autistic children with gastric problems, which has become one of the most controversial studies in medicine because part of the patients' story included regression after receiving the MMR vaccine. The debate is a heated one, as the study suggested there may be a link between the MMR vaccine, bowel disease and autism. Nevertheless research has only confirmed Wakefield's findings, linking the MMR triple vaccine with bowel disease and autism -- contrary to what you might hear in the press.

The Mail on Sunday of 28th May 2006 carried a headline SCIENTISTS FEAR MMR LINK TO AUTISM. The article was unequivocal in exonerating Wakefield, and yet here we are in 2022 and the mainstream media never loses an opportunity to sling mud at him .

" ... a team from the Wake Forest University School of Medicine in North Carolina are examining 275 children with regressive autism and bowel disease - and of the 82 tested so far, 70 prove positive for the measles virus ... the team's leader, Dr Stephen Walker, said: 'Of the handful of results we have in so far, all are vaccine strain and none are wild measles'.

This research proves that in the gastrointestinal tract of a number of children who have been diagnosed with regressive autism, there is evidence of measles virus. What it means is that the study done earlier by Dr Wakefield and published in 1998 is correct.

That study didn't draw any conclusions about specifically what it means to find measles virus in the gut, but the implication is it may be coming from the MMR vaccine. If that's the case, and this live virus is residing in the gastrointestinal tract of some children, and then they have GI inflammation and other problems, it may be related to the MMR."

A new investigation into Dr. Andrew Wakefield's hotly contested MMR-autism study concluded there was no fraud committed by Dr. Wakefield

At least 28 studies from around the world support Dr. Wakefield's controversial findings; Dr. Wakefield has also published dozens of peer-reviewed papers looking at the mechanism and cause of inflammatory bowel disease, and has extensively investigated the brain-bowel connection in the context of children with developmental disorders such as autism. (34)

Growing research is now supporting the link between gastrointestinal disturbances and autism; it could be that if your child has suboptimal gut flora, vaccines can become the proverbial "last straw"—the trigger that sends his/her immune system over the edge into the development of chronic health problems' **Mercola**

It is quite clear to be seen Wakefield was anything but a fraud. He was attempting to draw the world's attention to legitimate concerns, concerns which have been corroborated since....several times over.

The 1970s

During the 1970s, one vaccine was eliminated. Because of successful eradication efforts (!!!!), the smallpox vaccine was no longer recommended for use after 1972. While vaccine research continued, new vaccines were not introduced during the 1970s.

Late 1970s | Recommended Vaccines

Diphtheria*

Tetanus*

Pertussis*

Polio (OPV)

Measles**

Mumps**

Rubella**

* Given in combination as DTP

** Given in combination as MMR

Vaccine development in the 1980s —

HEPATITIS B AND *HAEMOPHILUS INFLUENZAE* TYPE B

The vaccine for *Haemophilus influenzae* type b was licensed in 1985 and placed on the recommended schedule in 1989. When the schedule was published again in 1994, the hepatitis B vaccine had been added.

The hepatitis B vaccine was not new, as it had been licensed in 1981 and recommended for high-risk groups such as infants whose mothers were hepatitis B surface antigen positive, healthcare workers, intravenous drug users, homosexual men and people with multiple sexual partners. However, immunization of these groups didn't effectively stop transmission of hepatitis B virus. That's because about one-third of patients with acute disease were not in identifiable risk groups. The change of recommendation to immunize all infants in 1991 was the result of these failed attempts to control hepatitis B by only immunizing high-risk groups. Following this recommendation, hepatitis B disease was virtually eliminated in children less than 18 years of age in the United States.....?

But as ever the question must be asked – with what collateral damage?

“The CDC did not say whether studies were being done to determine the safety of vaccinating infants at birth. This curious oversight was made despite the CDC’s acknowledgment that the vaccine included aluminum—a known neurotoxin—as an “adjuvant”. An adjuvant, as defined by the CDC, is “an ingredient used in some vaccines that helps create a stronger immune response in people receiving the vaccine.” Inasmuch as aluminum is a foreign substance in the body capable of causing disease and which triggers an immune response, aluminum also meets the CDC’s definition of an “antigen”.

Additionally, the hepatitis B vaccine being used at the time included another known neurotoxin: mercury.

Furthermore, the CDC included high-risk pregnant women within the scope of its recommendation by stating that pregnancy “should not be considered a contraindication to the use of this vaccine”.

The CDC admitted that, with respect to the developing fetus, safety data were “not available”, but assumed that the risk “should be negligible” on the grounds that the viral antigen contained in the vaccine was non-infectious. However, since the viral antigen was not the only component of the vaccine, the CDC’s conclusion did not logically follow.

This glaring non sequitur fallacy by the CDC is illustrative of a complete lack of concern among public health officials about the neurotoxicity of mercury and aluminum, both of which are known to pass through both the placental and blood-brain barriers.” (35)

1985 - 1994 | Recommended Vaccines

Diphtheria*

Tetanus*

Pertussis*

Measles**

Mumps**

Rubella**

Polio (OPV)

Hib

In 1986, Congress passed the National Childhood Vaccine Injury Act freeing companies from liability for injuries resulting from childhood vaccines—“no matter how toxic the ingredients, how negligent the manufacturer or how grievous the harm.” The act created the National Vaccine Injury Compensation Program (NVICP) that is governed by HHS. Over \$4.2 billion has been paid by consumers for vaccine injuries. The U.S. vaccine schedule has more than tripled since the 1986 Act

If a vaccine producer can get his product onto the CDC’s mandated schedule it’s worth a billion dollars in profit to your company – for every vaccine you can get on than schedule

So there was a gold rush at the CDC to put vaccines on schedule – hence the leap from 3 vaccines in the 50’s to 72 vaccines currently

The change began in 1989.

And it was in 1989 we began seeing the epidemic in childhood chronic diseases. When Kennedy was growing up 1 in 10000 children would be diagnosed with autism. Today that figure is 1 in 34 children. In boys it’s worse – 1 in 22.

In the 50’s 1 in 1200 kids would have food allergies. Now it’s 1 in 12.

This issue of allergies is highly relevant and highlights the central problem with vaccination per se – as we shall see.

These epidemics in childhood illness can be divided into 3 categories:

1 neuro developmental diseases – ADD, ADHD, speech delay, tics, narcolepsy. SIDS appeared suddenly with the DTP vaccine. Tourette’s syndrome, ASD, Autism.

2 The allergies – peanut allergies which we know you can induce by giving kids the aluminium adjuvant that is contained now in 60% of our vaccines + a peanut protein. If you give them Timothy weed protein they’ll have a timothy weed allergy

3 Not just allergies – all the autoimmune diseases – rheumatoid arthritis, juvenile diabetes, fibromyalgia, Guillon-Barre

ALL THE INJURIES BEGAN IN 1989

It’s not just a time correlation. If you look at all those diseases of 429 diseases that suddenly became epidemic in 1989 every one of those diseases appears on two lists:

1 all became epidemic in 1989

2 they are all listed on the manufacturer’s inserts for those vaccines. The manufacturer only puts them on the insert if the FDA believes there’s a high likelihood they are causing that disease. The reason they are listed on inserts is the only way you can sue a vaccine company under the Vaccine Act is if they know of an injury that is caused by the vaccine and they failed to list it in the inserts – all the injuries, including Autism, are listed.

So the first thing I would say to anybody being told to take a vaccine is to demand to see the manufacturers list of known side effects. Having read that you’d have to be out of your mind to even consider allowing them to give it to you...

1994 - 1995 | Recommended Vaccines

Diphtheria*

Tetanus*

Pertussis*

Measles**

Mumps**

Rubella**

Polio (OPV)

Hib

Hepatitis B

* *Given in combination as DTP*

** *Given in combination as MMR*

Annual updates to the immunization schedule — 1995 to 2010

CHOP tells us:

'As more vaccines became available, an annual update to the schedule was important because of changes that providers needed to know, such as detailed information about who should receive each vaccine, age(s) of receipt, number of doses, time between doses, or use of combination vaccines. New vaccines were also added'.

Important changes to the schedule between 1995 and 2010 included:

- New vaccines: Varicella (chickenpox - 1996), rotavirus (1998-1999; 2006, 2008); hepatitis A (2000); pneumococcal vaccine (2001)
- Additional recommendations for existing vaccines: influenza (2002); hepatitis A (2006)
- New versions of existing vaccines: acellular pertussis vaccine (DTaP ,1997); intranasal influenza (2004)
- Discontinuation of vaccine: Oral polio vaccine (2000)

Numerous peer-reviewed scientific studies have shown that the flu vaccine is not effective either at reducing the flu or reducing flu-related deaths.

When a team of researchers at the National Institutes of Health compared flu vaccine rates with influenza-related illness over a 19-year period, from 1980 to 1999, they found that deaths from the flu increased as vaccination rates increased. "In conclusion, the increase in elderly influenza vaccination coverage in the U.S. after 1980 was not accompanied by a decline in influenza-related mortality," the researchers concluded.

A Cochrane review of the use of the flu vaccine in healthy adults found that influenza vaccination "shows no appreciable effect on working days lost or hospitalization."

2000 | Recommended Vaccines

Diphtheria*
Tetanus*
Pertussis*
Measles**
Mumps**
Rubella**
Polio (IPV)
Hib
Hepatitis B
Varicella
Hepatitis A

2005 | Recommended Vaccines

Diphtheria*
Tetanus*

Pertussis*
Measles**
Mumps**
Rubella**
Polio (IPV)
Hib
Hepatitis B
Varicella
Hepatitis A
Pneumococcal
Influenza

2010 | Recommended Vaccines

Diphtheria*
Tetanus*
Pertussis*
Measles**
Mumps**
Rubella**
Polio (IPV)
Hib
Hepatitis B
Varicella
Hepatitis A
Pneumococcal
Influenza
Rotavirus

* *Given in combination as DTaP*

** *Given in combination as MMR*

The schedule from 2011 to Present

Annual updates to both the childhood and adults immunization schedules offer guidance to healthcare providers in the form of new recommendations, changes to existing recommendations, or clarifications to assist with interpretation of the schedule in certain circumstances. The schedules are reviewed by committees of experts from the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, the American Academy of Pediatrics, and the American Academy of Family Physicians.

Any new pandemic is a fantastic way to ramp up the necessity of receiving vaccines.

SWINE FLU 2009

Swine flu kept the world in suspense for almost a year. A massive vaccination campaign was mounted to put a stop to the anticipated pandemic. But, as it turned out, it was a relatively harmless strain of the flu virus. How, and why, did the world overreact? A reconstruction.

At first things did not look good for Edgar. The five-year-old boy had a high fever. He'd lost his appetite, his throat was burning and his entire body ached.

The people in the Mexican village of La Gloria were quick to blame the pigs. They had long been convinced that the animals were a curse. In the nearby town of Perote, half a million hogs were being fattened for slaughter. The wind carried the stench through the narrow streets of the surrounding villages. No one was very surprised when Edgar Hernandez fell ill.

But then, after only four days, the boy recovered. His illness disappeared as quickly as it had started. It turned out to be nothing more than the flu, and the people of La Gloria soon forgot about it.

'Boy Zero'

It wasn't until several weeks later that a laboratory in Canada tested a mucosal smear taken from the boy. The results made him famous. Edgar didn't have an ordinary flu, but had been infected with a new kind of pathogen, the swine flu virus. Edgar went down in history as niño cero, "boy zero," the first person to fall ill with the new plague.

The Mexican boy's infection was mild, like an overwhelming majority of the millions of cases that would occur worldwide in the coming months. **The new virus would probably have attracted far less attention if it hadn't been for modern molecular medicine, with its genetic analyses, antibody tests and reference laboratories.** The swine flu would have conquered the world, and no doctor would have noticed.

But in the interim the WHO had the entire globe on red alert. It changed its definition of a pandemic from a disease causing innumerable deaths and serious illness to 'A pandemic is the worldwide spread of a new disease.' So now it doesn't matter what it is so long as it can be called a disease. It could be the common cold, it could be skin irritation so long as evidence can be found of it somewhere in the world IT'S A PANDEMIC.....

And all the world's governments were alerted to the need to acquire a vaccine to obtain a vaccine for this new disease – sound familiar?

A 1.3-meter (4'3") bronze statue weighing 70 kilograms now stands on the village square in La Gloria, in the mountains of Mexico -- a likeness of Edgar Hernandez, the miracle boy who first defeated the swine flu.

Important changes to the schedule since the Swine Flu Pandemic:

- New vaccines: meningococcal serogroup B vaccine (2014)
- Additional recommendations for existing vaccines: HPV (2011 to routinely vaccinate males), intranasal influenza vaccine (2018 again recommended)
- Discontinuation of vaccine: intranasal influenza vaccine (2016)

2019 | Recommended Vaccines

Diphtheria*

Tetanus*

Pertussis*

Measles**

Mumps**

Rubella**

Polio (IPV)

Hib

Hepatitis B

Varicella

Hepatitis A

Pneumococcal

Influenza

Rotavirus

* Given in combination as DTaP

** Given in combination as MMR

Herd immunity is a make-believe concept, used to “herd” unsuspecting people into a behavior that they wouldn’t choose otherwise. As Dr. Albert Sabin noted, official data have shown that large-scale vaccination in the U.S. has failed to obtain any significant improvement of the diseases for which the vaccines were supposed to provide immunity. In essence, vaccinations were—and are—a failure. Thomas Cowan

Studies support an unconscionably high injury rate from MMR. Merck’s own MMR pre-licensure studies found that 40% of children receiving the MMR suffered gastrointestinal illnesses within 42 days of the injection and 55% suffered respiratory illnesses – symptoms that might persuade rational consumers to choose the infections over the vaccine. Robert Kennedy

And why is nobody talking about the list of calamities associated with vaccines? The answer is simple – the control that the pharmaceutical industry has over politics.

All the constitutional protections have been neutralised. The agencies supposed to protect the general public have been co-opted. They are called captive agencies. That is they are agencies for the industry. They are not agencies to protect the general public from possible abuses within the industry. They are there to further the interests of the agency

In America the CDC is one of the biggest distributors of vaccines. According to Booby Kennedy speaking in 2020 they distribute \$4.9 billion worth of vaccinations. The CDC, FDA, NIH all own vaccine patents. And the biggest distributor of all of course is the World Health Organisation; that is they have a vested commercial interest in selling them. Is it likely they are going to want to know about any problems associated with one of their patents...? Of course not. They have a vested interest in burying any such information

If this seems incredible I direct your attention to Judy Mikovitz's book *Plague of Corruption* which itemises in lurid detail what happens to any research that is deemed harmful to an existing patent . In short order – it will not be tolerated. There is too much at stake; too much money that is - nothing to do with the harm being done to potentially thousands of innocent victims.

The problem is all the so called regulatory organisations have become identified with the product they are supposed to be regulating so there is no court of appeal. The scientists employed by these very same agencies are given inviolable status. Whatever they say is gospel truth; the fact that there will unquestionably be as much science proving the precise opposite to what is being propounded is neither here nor there. Once the science is 'settled' – which only means once the science can be skewed to say what you want it to say - the purveyors of this highly dubious science take on the mantle of infallibility. So that if you question for instance what Anthony Fauci has to say you are deemed to be 'anti science'.

AND NOW WE HAVE THE DNA AND MRNA VACCINES

Recent vaccine research and development has focused on recombinant DNA vaccines as a way of duplicating natural immunity, but the findings demonstrate that they work by suppressing the immune system as well. Could DNA Vaccines Undermine Immunity?

DNA vaccines consist of a bit of DNA containing a gene for a marker from the pathogen. The idea is that when the DNA is injected into the muscle tissue, it works its way into cells where it is incorporated into cellular DNA. The body "learns" to recognize the pathogen and mount a strong defense to it in the future.

But research published in the Journal of Clinical Investigation, shows that instead of being immunized to the protein encoded by a DNA vaccine, it actually learns to tolerate it. In fact, when later injected with the same protein, no antibodies were developed at all. **This finding raises the possibility that a DNA vaccine could convert someone who normally would be able to clear a pathogen-albeit they might get sick first, to someone who would be unable to clear it at all.**

SOME MORE QUOTES

"Everyone who is vaccinated is vaccine injured—whether it shows up right away or later in life." — Dr. Shiv Chopra, B.V.S., A.H., M.Sc., PhD, Fellow of the World Health Organization (WHO), former senior scientist at Health Canada

"Vaccines are the backbone of the entire Pharmaceutical Industry. If they can make these children sick from a very early age, they become customers for life. The money isn't really to be made in the vaccine industry. The money is made by Big Pharma with all of the drugs that are given to treat and address all of the illnesses that are subsequent to the side effects of vaccines."—Dr. Sherri Tenpenny, D.O. (osteopathic medical doctor) (35)

“Doctors are punished by insurance companies like Blue Cross and Blue Shield if doctors don’t get a certain percentage of their patients to comply with the vaccination schedule. If 63% are non-compliant, they don’t receive any of their bonuses.” —Robert F. Kennedy, Jr. (36)

And this brings us back to the whole issue:

WHAT IS SCIENCE?

And the simple answer is Science is whatever the scientist practising it says it is. And what he says about it will be entirely determined by who is paying his wages.

Dr Joseph Mercola has worked tirelessly to expose the devious ways of the pharmaceutical industry which is why he has been targeted not just by Big Pharma but by the American President in the form of Jo Biden. In recent articles he has highlighted how AIDS may well have originated from polio vaccines and how Judy Mikovits, Ph.D., a cellular and molecular biologist suspects SARS-CoV-2 isn’t the actual or sole cause of COVID-19. Rather, she believes the illness is a co-infection of SARS-CoV-2 with a pre-existing XMRV gamma retrovirus infection.

One possibility Mikovitz has raised is that SARS-CoV-2 activates this underlying, latent infection. She supports this thesis with the fact that the cytokine storm signature of COVID-19 is inconsistent with coronavirus, but very consistent with the gamma retrovirus infections she studied. (37)

One thing is for certain whether or not Mikovitz is right in this instance, **VACCINES INTRODUCE DISEASE INTO THE HUMAN GENOME**

WHY THE WHOLE PRACTISE OF VACCINATION IS INSUPPORTABLE

I recently read an article about the resurgence of human challenge studies, that is studies that intentionally infect people with pathogens, whether it be flu, malaria cholera or any other disease under investigation. In 1976, at the behest of a U.S. government panel, Myron “Mike” Levine of the University of Maryland School of Medicine in Baltimore began intentionally giving humans V. cholerae. He is still doing so today. (38)

What scientists like Levine are doing is no different from what Jenner was doing in the 18th century. They are introducing poisons into an organism and then seeing if the individual gets sick and then presumably measuring the biological markers of those that don’t get sick...and then work out a way to stimulate those biological markers without the individual getting sick. In other words the aim is to bypass the cell mediated response (symptoms) and stimulate the humoral immune system – that is the creation of antibodies. It all sounds wonderfully logical doesn’t it?

BUT ANTIBODIES DO NOT EQUAL IMMUNITY!

In fact, there is significant research showing that a drop in antibodies following measles infection is a protective response, as it means that the level of cell-derived transfer factor—the substance in the blood most linked with resistance to viral diseases—has gone up.

This phenomenon is the most likely explanation for the results of the biggest study ever done on what actually happens to children after they have a measles infection. Dr. Peter Aaby's research in Senegal showed that even though the levels of antibodies went down, the death rate of children following measles infection was four times lower than the death rate for children who didn't have a case of measles. Here is the quote from Aaby's paper: "Exposed children developing clinical measles had lower age-adjusted mortality over the next 4 years than exposed children who did not develop clinical measles."

What we're attempting to do, what Jenner was doing in the 18th century, what Levine is doing in our own time (see article link above) is attempting to improve on Nature; and the history of vaccines shows it can't be done.

One of the most significant statements ever made by a vaccine researcher was when Robert Koch said his experience was vaccine induced illness was that the **induced illness was never identical to but only 'similar' to that which was introduced with a vaccine.**

Should this not tell us something? Namely that is not possible to specifically target any pathogen, or more precisely it is not possible to induce an immune response that is ONLY applicable to one particular pathogen. This being the case the immune response being stimulated is unquantifiable and may or may not be applicable to the specific pathogen being vaccinated against, and may or may not be appropriate.

The conclusion from this must surely be that there is an inherent danger in arbitrarily stimulating an immune response – namely of deregulating the immune system's innate capacity to identify and control invading pathogens (whether from within or without).

In other words you might achieve a spectacular immune response – as Moderna apparently did when experimenting with their RNA vaccine on ferrets only to find that when the unfortunate animals were exposed to a live virus they all experienced a catastrophic immune response that not only killed the virus but killed the host as well i.e. **all the ferrets died.**

It seems to me the real culprit here is a ridiculously simplistic notion of what the immune system consists of. It would appear that an immune response is solely associated with the appearance of antibodies....

Nobody would question the fact that an immune response is always associated with the appearance of antibodies but is it not asinine to assume thereby the appearance of antibodies always indicates an **appropriate** immune response.

It's the old problem of association and causation. The fact that antibodies appear does not thereby indicate an appropriate immune response, any more than the presence of a virus in an organism automatically indicates that person is ill

What seems to be ignored is the fact that every single immune system being injected with a pathogenetic organism is going to respond to the invasion differently, because every single prospective host, every single immune system is differently constituted – just as every single human being is differently constituted. Every single example of an adverse event is an indication of this fact

It's all very well to point to the absence of adverse events in let's say 70% of cases – but what about the other 30%? The approach of mainstream medical science seems to be that this is acceptable collateral damage.

Well it isn't. 1% collateral damage would not be acceptable Why? Because it isn't necessary. It is perfectly avoidable. By simply **not vaccinating in the first** place you completely remove the risk of collateral damage in the first place

We have seen how frequently throughout the history of vaccination the incidence of disease has only been increased by the incidence of vaccination and how frequently mortality rates have been not just marginally but very significantly less in unvaccinated populations than in vaccinated populations. The NIH in America, the MHRA in England, the World Health Organization ALL the regulatory bodies KNOW this; they know when they instigate a vaccination campaign they are INCREASING the incidence of disease in the target population. (39)

You might say well 1% is an acceptable risk or even 30% is acceptable risk but when you consider that massed vaccination programmes are targeted at millions – or even billions if Bill Gates has his way - let's say 30% of one thousand is 300 lives adversely affected if not destroyed. 1% of 1000 is 10 lives adversely affected if not destroyed; 1% of 1 billion people experiencing adverse effects equates to 10 million – 10 million lives adversely affected, if not destroyed.....

How could any sane thinking human being even entertain such a thing..? Unless of course your aim is de population of the globe.....something that Bill Gates has been quite candid about.

It is also important to remember that recorded adverse events only applies to events that can directly be traced back to the moment of vaccination.

It is my firm belief that the recorded adverse events by VAERS in America, by the Yellow Card system in Britain, represents only the tip of the iceberg of actual vaccine harm endured by the global population. There are two reasons for this. Medical professionals are incentivised to vaccinate and disincentivised to report harms and the process of reporting is made as cumbersome as possible.

Let's say you receive an anti rabies vaccine and two years later you develop symptoms of Hodgkin's lymphoma. Would anybody make a correlation between the two events? Absolutely not. There is a total refusal to correlate vaccination with any other disease than the disease specifically vaccinated against, in spite of the fact as we have seen, the best advocates for vaccination have admitted that disease symptoms relevant to vaccines never equate precisely with the disease being vaccinated against

But the instance of the ferrets that developed admirable antibody response when given a vaccine and then expired when exposed to the live virus should make us think.

The average vaccine trial only monitors the individuals for a matter of days. What would be the picture if we were to monitor for a matter of years..? (40)

Dr Judy Mikovits has been very clear about the reason she rendered herself a pariah in the medical establishment:

In 2011, she published a paper in which she suggested that at least 30% of our vaccines are contaminated with gamma retroviruses, specifically XMRC found in mice, tissue from which had been used in the vaccination program for millions of Americans. Mikovits asserts that the retrovirus contamination in vaccines may be the biggest culprit associated with the rise in autism as well as cancer, chronic fatigue syndrome, allergies, other autoimmune diseases, and Alzheimer's, and is also associated with Parkinson's, and Lou Gehrig's disease.

In the same interview Mikovits also addresses the very issue of specificity we have already addressed. When questioned whether vaccines cause autism she explained:

'...autism is the result of several factors: neurotoxins in vaccines, the age of the child when vaccines are administered, the health of the child when vaccines are administered, the health of the child's immune system, how many vaccines are given at once, the cumulative effect of vaccines, etc. But the greatest factor may be a retrovirus.' (41)

Maybe you can justifiably say that vaccines don't cause autism but you sure as hell would have difficulty in saying there isn't an association between mass vaccination programmes and the rise in the incidence of childhood autism.

Mikovits is of the opinion that the most severe cases of COVID19 occur when this novel, possibly man made virus enters the organism it activates the retroviruses that have been introduced into the organism by the previous vaccine schedule.

There is a term for this and it is 'synergistic toxicity', by which is meant that the interaction of novel viruses with previously acquired pathogens – often acquired through vaccination is a live – and lethal – possibility. And it is these late stage after effects of the vaccine schedule that is almost entirely glossed over by the medical profession.

How can I say this? Because it is a fact that late stage long term after effects have never been studied! And indeed one can see why they have never been studied; because the variables involved are so immense.

If you take into account all the variables at the moment of vaccination, such as Mikovits itemises above, then multiply these variable by an exponential figure to include all variables that exist between all individual human beings and their lives and diets and environments and relationships and belief systems etc, then you can see how impossible it would be to arrive at any 'scientific' conclusions concerning long term side effects

But then one is forced to ask the question: **IF YOU CAN'T QUANTIFY THE LONG TERM SIDE EFFECTS FOR EVERY INDIVIDUAL THAT RECEIVES A VACCINATION WHY ARE YOU GIVING IT IN THE FIRST PLACE...?**

The answer from the medical establishment would undoubtedly be you can't make an omelette without breaking some eggs and anyway the history of vaccinations proves that they are inestimable benefit in eradicating disease; but then as we know this is entirely dependent upon whose history of vaccinations you are reading

If it's the official one to be found on every public health website including the one I've quoted from in this chapter, you might be led to believe that vaccinations have eradicated disease. We have seen this has never been the case....

The fact of the matter is throughout the entire history of vaccinations the human race has been used as guinea pigs.

It may well be at the outset this was with the best of intentions. But this can no longer be argued. We have come too far down the road and have more than adequate data to realise that it has been an unmitigated disaster. The evidence is there for all who are willing to take the trouble to look.

The fact that there has been rampant censorship of all alternative narratives in the medical world should alert us to the fact that something is wrong; they don't want you to think, they don't want you to do your own research. For the simple reason anybody with half a brain would come to the same conclusions I have come to in this book. If they could they would entirely obliterate the miserable history of vaccine failure.

The failure of vaccines is precisely equivalent with the failure of cancer research.

A HISTORY OF VACCINE FAILURE FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://www.newswars.com/vaccine-whistleblower-found-dead-after-saying-shed-never-commit-suicide>

2 See <https://blog.nomorefakenews.com/2020/09/30/misplaced-faith-in-the-church-of-biological-mysticism>

3 See https://humansbefree.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/11/On_FOI-1243364.pdf

4 Strangely enough when I came to research the provenance of these quotes using Google and Duck Duck Go I drew a complete blank. Even more disturbing when I came to search the extensive library that I hold on the computer on which I am typing this book – including the Kindle app - I also drew a complete blank! Somebody or something does not want me – or you – to access this information. Nevertheless there are multiple secondary sources where these quotes may be accessed – see Dr Robert O Young's website and the sources below.

See <https://www.drrobertyoung.com/post/birth-of-virology-a-miscarriage>

Also see <http://radiochristianity.com/vaccines-are-the-problem-not-the-solution> .

One of the most distinguished and eloquent of the physicians quoted was Sir Robert McCarrison. The quality of his mind can easily be discerned here: See:

<https://www.seleneriverpress.com/historical/diseases-of-faulty-nutrition/?hilitte=%27Children%27>

5 See <https://abruptearthchanges.com/2017/11/17/dr-stefan-lanka-the-history-of-the-infection-theory>

6 See <https://corrosion-doctors.org/Elements-Toxic/Mercury-medical.htm>

7 See <https://abruptearthchanges.com/2017/11/17/dr-stefan-lanka-the-history-of-the-infection-theory>

8 See **THE POISONED NEEDLE Suppressed Facts About Vaccination By Eleanor McBean in 1957 page 75** https://archive.org/details/the-poisoned-needle_202205

9 See Nguyen, Trung; McBean, Eleanor; Martson, Sue; Honorof, Ida. Vaccines: The Biggest Medical Fraud in History (History of Vaccination Book 26) (p. 7). EnCognitive.com. Kindle Edition.

10 <https://old.life-enthusiast.com/articles/dream-and-lie-of-louis-pasteur-part-7>

11 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Robert_Koch_Institute

12 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Robert_Koch

See also <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hypersensitivity>

13 See <https://abruptearthchanges.com/2017/11/17/dr-stefan-lanka-the-history-of-the-infection-theory>

14 See <https://easyhsc.com.au/home-easyhsc/easybio/infectious-disease/causes-of-infectious-disease/robert-koch-louis-pasteur>

15 See <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1201971210023143>

16 See <https://www.bitchute.com/video/wOSeTz57xrCF>

17 See Eleanor McBean The Poisoned Needle Page 187:

<https://books.google.ie/books?id=31QtmHLg77IC&pg=PA187&lpg=PA187&dq=Dr.+J.+W.+Hodge+reported+that+of+56,000+stray+dogs+and+cats+collected+in+one+year,+not+one+case+of+rabies>

See also http://whale.to/vaccine/hodge_b.html for Dr Hodge's paper The Vaccination Superstition

18 See http://whale.to/vaccine/simon1.html#PASTEURS_RABIES_%C2%A0 Lie No. 1 : Pasteur is a Benefactor of Humanity - from 'The Ten Biggest Lies about Vaccines' by Sylvie Simon Oct 2009 Translated by Emma Holister from 'Les 10 plus gros mensonges sur les vaccins' . For those that can understand Ms Simon can be found in interviews on You Tube (surprisingly): See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=x5YofOVvTkY>

19 See Institute of Medicine. Pertussis and Rubella Vaccines: A Brief Chronology (Appendix B, pp. 320) In: Adverse Effects of Pertussis and Rubella Vaccines. The National Academies Press 1991.

Also see <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qpUsg4bDH5w>

20 *DPT: A Shot in the Dark* in 1985. Coulter HL, Fisher BL. *DPT: A Shot in the Dark*. Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1985; Warner Books 1986; Avery/Putnam 1991

21 See <https://1986theact.com>

22 NVIC Vaccine Injury Compensation: Government's Broken Social Contract with Parents. Nov. 2, 2015

23 See <https://www.bitchute.com/video/NRwCfKw4V56I>

<https://nexusnewsfeed.com/article/geopolitics/london-real-brian-rose-interviews-robert-f-kennedy-jr>

<https://rumble.com/search/video?q=robert%20f%20kennedy>

24 See <https://www.chop.edu/centers-programs/vaccine-education-center/vaccine-history/developments-by-year>

25 Leaflet issued by The National Anti-Vaccination League, London

26 Dr. Herbert Ratner, Child and Family, 1980 vol. 19, no. 4.

27 Jonas Salk, Science, March 4, 1977, p. 845.

28 John E Enders 'Propagation in Tissue Culture of Cytophogenic Agents from patients with measles'

29 See <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/news/vaccine-failure-the-glaring-problem-officials-are-ignoring-part-i-measles-vaccination/>

30 Stefan Lanke Measles victory <https://www.governmentpropaganda.net/measles-is-not-a-virus> By Dave Mihalovic

31 Ibid

32 See <https://vaxeducation.com/2014/08/26/fraud-cdc-uncovered-340-increased-risk-autism-hidden-public>

33 See <https://articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archive/2019/05/14/mmr-vaccine-test.aspx>

34 Mail on Sunday article See <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-388051/Scientists-fear-MMR-link-autism.html>

35 See Nguyen, Trung; McBean, Eleanor; Martson, Sue; Honorof, Ida. Vaccines: The Biggest Medical Fraud in History (History of Vaccination Book 26) (p. 10). EnCognitive.com. Kindle Edition.

36 <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/child-health-topics/why-does-the-cdc-recommend-hepatitis-b-vaccination-for-infants/>

37 See <https://articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archive/2020/05/24/how-did-coronavirus-originate.aspx>

Because Mercola's articles are only available for 48 hours it is now necessary to take out a subscription in order to access the archive. In view of the fact this man is the prime mover for combating the Misinformation being purveyed by governments and medical professionals across the globe I highly recommend you do this. Access to his website should be achieved with the link above.

38 See <https://www.sciencemag.org/news/2016/05/studies-intentionally-infect-people-disease-causing-bugs-are-rise#>

39 See <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC3170075> Studies such as this one published in the Human and Experimental Toxicology journal found a direct statistical correlation between higher vaccine doses and infant mortality rates. The study, ***Infant mortality rates regressed against number of vaccine doses routinely given: Is there a biochemical or synergistic toxicity?*** was conducted by Gary S. Goldman and Neil Z. Miller who has been studying the dangers of vaccines for 25 years.

40 Here's a video of a Nurse explaining how there's no mystery concerning the explosion in cancer in our time: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Loj15d6vQ2g>

41 See <https://www.organiclifestylemagazine.com/why-vaccines-do-not-cause-autism>

A HISTORY OF VACCINE FAILURE

CHAPTER 3 THE ASSAULT ON OUR CHILDREN

CHILDHOOD DISEASES THAT POPPED UP AFTER THE VACCINE PROGRAMME RAMPED UP

I recently came across an article on Greenmedinfo.com tackling the problem of the infant mortality in America. The question the article poses is this:

Why is it that the USA has one of highest rates in the western world for infant mortality?

Neil Miller may have the answer in his article entitled *131 Ways For An Infant To Die* (1)

Here's how the article opens:

'There are apparently 130 official ways for an infant to die. These official categories of death, sanctioned by the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) and the World Health Organization (WHO), are published in the International Classification of Diseases (ICD). When a baby dies, coroners must choose from among these 130 categories.

The official causes of death listed in the ICD include nearly every imaginable — and tragic — possibility. However, there is NO category for infant deaths caused by vaccines.

This is odd because the federal government is aware that vaccines permanently disable and kill some babies — the very reason Congress established a "death and disability" tax on childhood vaccines more than 25 years ago when the National Childhood Vaccine Injury Act of 1986 (Public Law 99-660) created the National Vaccine Injury Compensation Program (VICP).' (2)

Thus when parents pay for vaccines they are paying a tax specifically to cover any cost should the government be required to compensate them for injury to, or loss of, their child as a result of vaccine injury.

Since it is not possible to report that a baby has died of vaccine related injuries I suppose we must assume that this never happens. This is of course what they would like you to think. Sadly it is unlikely to be the case.

Let's look at a 'syndrome'. Have you noticed the medical profession is incredibly adept at dreaming up new 'syndromes'? The latest is SADS, Sudden Adult Death Syndrome. This was preceded by:

SIDS = SUDDEN INFANT DEATH SYNDROME

You'll notice that the name of this syndrome tells you nothing about what might cause the death or why it occurs. It's just one of those inexplicable things. It suddenly appears in 1969 and starts snatching babies from their cradles....

SIDS is defined as the sudden and unexpected death of an infant which remains unexplained after a thorough investigation, including performance of an autopsy and review of the clinical history. Although there are no specific symptoms associated with SIDS, an autopsy often reveals congestion and edema of the lungs and inflammatory changes in the respiratory system.

Neil Miller speculates:

Prior to the introduction of organized vaccination programs, "crib death" was so rare that it was not mentioned in infant mortality statistics. In the United States, national immunization campaigns were initiated in the 1960s when several new vaccines were introduced and promoted. For the first time in history, most U.S. infants were required to receive several doses of DPT (diphtheria, pertussis, tetanus), polio, and measles vaccines. By 1969, an alarming epidemic of sudden unexplained infant deaths impelled researchers to create a new medical term — sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS). By 1972, SIDS had become the leading cause of post-neonatal mortality (deaths of infants from 28 days to one year old) in the United States. In 1973, the National Center for Health Statistics, operated by the CDC, created a new cause-of-death category to document deaths due to SIDS. (3)

In 1984, Congress held a hearing on vaccine safety. The suspected link between vaccines and sudden infant deaths was addressed.

The investigating committee heard multiple testimonies from parents and grandparents who knew there was a connection between a vaccine and a decline in their child's health. How did they know? Simple. Observed cause and effect. The child was fine. The child received a vaccine and then within hours or days either suffered severe decline in health or died.

A common situation is to find a parent becomes concerned after noticing a deterioration in their child following a first shot, and then voices their concerns before allowing the doctor to administer a second shot. The parents' concerns are ignored. The second shot is administered and the child then takes a far more severe decline in health and is eventually diagnosed with brain damage....

How must those parents feel? They have put their faith in their doctor; they have accepted his reassurance when they've voiced their concerns - only to see their child taken from them. And still they won't get any acknowledgement that there is any connection between the child's drastic decline in health and what they KNOW to be the cause.

If the child dies an autopsy is conducted and no correlation is made. The child died of SIDS. In other words the pathologist can find no cause of death. And if the parents inform the doctor or the pathologist of the fact the baby has just received a vaccine nobody wants to know. Why? Because it would be more than their job's worth. So the answer always comes back 'no connection' – which is extraordinary!

How could there possibly be any connection between an infant being injected with a whole cocktail of pathogens mixed with highly toxic adjuvants and that infant suddenly dying? How absurd to even suggest such a thing...

The number of infants dying of SIDS continued to escalate through the 1980's and early 90's until it was clear something had to be done. Parents had begun to make the equation between vaccines and SIDS and vaccine hesitancy was rife.

In 1992 the medical profession decided they had to at least be seen to be doing something. What did they do? They did what they always do when they feel they are losing control of the narrative. They introduced a new campaign.

In 1992, the American Academy of Pediatrics (AAP) came up with a plan to reduce the unacceptable SIDS rate while reassuring concerned moms and dads that sudden unexplained infant deaths were not related to vaccines. The AAP initiated a national "Back to Sleep" campaign, telling parents to place their infants supine, rather than prone, during sleep. From 1992 through 2001, the post-neonatal SIDS rate dropped by an average annual rate of 8.6%. It seemed as though the "Back to Sleep" campaign was successful and that the real cause of SIDS was due not to vaccinations but from babies sleeping on their bellies.

However, a closer inspection of the ICD — the 130 official ways for an infant to die — revealed a loophole. Medical certifiers, such as coroners, could choose from among several categories of death when a baby suddenly expired. They didn't have to list the death as SIDS. Although the post-neonatal SIDS rate dropped by an average annual rate of 8.6% from 1992 through 2001 following the AAP's seemingly successful "Back to Sleep" campaign, the post-neonatal mortality rate from "suffocation in bed" (ICD-9 code E913.0) increased during this same period at an average annual rate of 11.2%. Sudden, unexplained infant deaths that were classified as SIDS prior to the "Back to Sleep" campaign, were now being classified as deaths due to suffocation in bed!

The post-neonatal mortality rate from "suffocation other" (ICD-9 code E913.1-E913.9), from "unknown and unspecified causes" (ICD-9 code 799.9), and from "intent unknown" (ICD-9 code E980-E989), all increased during this period as well. In Australia, a similar subterfuge seemed to occur. Researchers observed that when the SIDS rate decreased, deaths attributed to asphyxia increased. (4)

Here we find the same old chestnut. In order to give the public confidence so you disappear one disease and replace it with another; or if necessary with several others...

Bit like in 2020 every respiratory disease known to man has suddenly become COVID19!

Fortunately there are a few – very few – doctors who refuse to perpetuate the atrocity of forced vaccinations on infant children. One such was the Greek

ARCHIVIDES "ARCHIE" KALOKERINOS (28 September 1927 – 1 March 2012)

who made his life in Australia.

In the 1960s and 1970s Aborigine infants began to mysteriously die at astonishing rates. In some regions of Australia, 1 of every 2 babies succumbed to an unexplained death — a fatality rate of 50 percent. Kalokerinos solved the riddle when he realized that the deaths were occurring shortly after the babies were vaccinated. Health officials had recently initiated a mass vaccination campaign to "protect" Aborigine babies; their deaths corresponded with the vaccination program. Kalokerinos realized that these babies were severely malnourished, including a vitamin C deficiency. Their undeveloped immune systems couldn't handle the additional stress of vaccination. Kalokerinos was able to save other babies from the same fate by administering small quantities of vitamin C (100mg per month of age) prior to their vaccines.

Kalokerinos devoted the rest of his life to campaigning against arbitrary vaccination campaigns and advocating for Orthomolecular medicine through Vitamins, Minerals and Supplements. (5)

He was a particular advocate for High dose Vitamin C, a protocol that has been used successfully in the 'war' against COVID, notably by the Chinese in Wuhan, and yet has been demonised in the West...(6)

It is abundantly clear that the same syndrome as was perpetrated and exposed by Kalokerinos in Australia in the 1960's and 70's has been occurring ever since the 60's and 70's in the Third World, and particularly in Africa. Millions of children have died unnecessarily through mandated vaccine campaigns that serve only one purpose – feeding the purse of Big Pharma and the billionaires who bankroll it.

THE HPV VACCINE

It sometimes seems that researchers will go to ANY lengths to avoid coming to the obvious conclusion. Nowhere is this more clear than in a paper published in JAMA in December 2017 entitled: Suspected Adverse Effects After Human Papillomavirus Vaccination: A Temporal Relationship Between Vaccine Administration and the Appearance of Symptoms in Japan (7)

The objective of the study was 'to clarify the temporal relationship between human papillomavirus vaccination and the appearance of post-vaccination symptoms.'

In the abstract at the outset having explained that 'in Japan, a significant number of adolescent girls experienced various symptoms after receiving human papillomavirus vaccination, and that the vast majority of these symptoms have been ascribed to chronic regional pain syndrome, orthostatic intolerance, and/or cognitive dysfunction the researchers then state boldly:

'However, a causal link has not been established between human papillomavirus vaccination and the development of these symptoms.'

However if we move down to the Conclusions at the end of the study we read:

'Based on these sequential events, it is suggested that human papillomavirus vaccination is related to the transiently high prevalence of the previously mentioned symptoms including chronic regional pain syndrome and autonomic and cognitive dysfunctions in the vaccinated patients.'

There appears to be a total contradiction here doesn't there? It is simply not possible for both statements to be equally true.

In fact I suspect the researchers were being cute in the way in which they presented their paper. They knew the conclusion would be controversial so rather than state their conclusions baldly in the Abstract, which would see the study thrown in the trash can, they appeared to be saying in the Abstract there was NO causal relation when in fact what they were really saying was that no causal relation had been established hitherto.

Now this might seem like hair splitting. Why would they do that? There's a simple answer. Because if they didn't the chances are the paper would never have gotten published at all. This is how it has to be. In order to get published you've got to give the appearance at any rate of playing the game.

Just this week 3rd week of November 2020 there has been published a controversial Danish study re the value of wearing masks in the fight against COVID19 and the paper was refused by all the mainstream journals – the Lancet, JAMA etc for the simple reason that its conclusions did not fit the prevailing government controlled narrative re COVID19 and the importance for the entire global population to be wearing masks.

I watched an excellent presentation by Dr Andrew Kauffman in which he explained the ramifications of the research – which, as he observed, might not be readily comprehensible to a layman reading the paper – for the same reason I am talking about here, that it was necessary for the authors to be a bit cute, in order to have any chance to publish the paper at all. (8)

Nevertheless this study has already been rubbished in the mainstream press – for instance by an 'expert' - Thomas Conti of Brazil - who described the study as "severely underpowered.....badly designed and showed a null result", arguing that masks absolutely work. It's so easy to rubbish anything you don't agree with by simply discrediting the witness.

And this is supposed to be clever. It's a daily war being fought in every court in the land; and it doesn't matter a jot whether the defendant is guilty or innocent. Whether or not he goes to jail for the next 30 years of his life will depend entirely on how skilled and corrupt is his advocate. The truth has nothing to do with it. And it's the same with medical research and government operations funded by Big Pharma.

This may seem incomprehensible unless you accept that all research has to be funded and the vast majority of research is funded by the pharmaceutical companies who at some level will have been responsible for developing the vaccine in the first place.

Not only does Big Pharma control governments and the media through incessant lobbying it controls all the research that is conducted. And the research will only get published if it's convenient. And if it's not convenient it will be disappeared. Anybody who doubts this should read Plague of Corruption by Dr Judy Mikovits.

To illustrate my point further let's proceed to the next paragraph in this Japanese study concerning a connection between HPV vaccine and adverse side effects. Having described how over a three year period between June 2013 and December 2016 they examined symptoms and objective findings in 163 female patients who had received human papillomavirus vaccination they point out:

'We used newly defined diagnostic criteria for accurate inclusion of patients who experienced adverse symptoms after human papillomavirus vaccination; these diagnostic criteria were created for this study, and thus their validity and reliability have not been established.'

This last phrase is the 'get out of jail free card', because the researchers know that anybody who doesn't like their conclusions can dismiss the study as unreliable because the validity and reliability of the 'diagnostic criteria' have not been established – just as a High Court Judge might throw out a

case on a technicality, irrespective of whether the defendant has been proven guilty a hundred times over.

Having paved the way they can now safely proceed to what they know will not be welcome news to the vaccine manufacturers, namely that out of 120 patients receiving the vaccine 72 had either definite or probable adverse reactions commencing at 24 hours after the first dose to over 4 years after, the average adverse event commencing a year after receipt of the vaccination.

In an article ref COVID19 vaccines I came across a suggestion from a past advisory committee member, who proposed the nomenclature of "serious adverse reaction" be changed to "immune response," so they can reprogram how people think about these side effects, even if they end up having to stay home from work because of them. (9)

We are seeing now in 2020/21 how the media and health authorities are attempting to reframe adverse events to the COVID vaccine as being indicative of a healthy immune response. Tell that to somebody who is shaking so uncontrollably they are incapable of doing anything.....(10)

This article contains a particularly egregious piece of misinformation viz:

‘There have been concerns about COVID-19 vaccines making people sick with COVID-19. But none of the approved vaccines contain the live virus that causes COVID-19, which means that COVID-19 vaccines cannot make you sick with COVID-19.’ (11)

It’s perfectly true the vaccine doesn’t contain live virus. It’s equally true in the case of the mRNA vaccines it doesn’t contain dead virus either. It’s an entirely new technology designed as Bill Gates has pointed out to turn your body into a ‘vaccine manufacturing factory’, by which he means it’s designed to make your body produce the very same spike proteins associated with COVID19 – OF ITS OWN ACCORD, thus possibly giving you all the symptoms of COVID19, in order to achieve the much vaunted immune response.

The conclusions of the above study re the HPV vaccine were as follows:

‘The period of human papillomavirus vaccination considerably overlapped with that of unique post-vaccination symptom development. Based on these sequential events, it is suggested that human papillomavirus vaccination is related to the transiently high prevalence of the previously mentioned symptoms including chronic regional pain syndrome and autonomic and cognitive dysfunctions in the vaccinated patients.’(12)

To their credit the Japanese government took notice and stopped actively promoting the HPV vaccine from 2013 on, something which Big Pharma is not happy about, as can be seen from an article that appeared in the Japan Times in February 2020 with the heading:

JAPAN'S SILENCE ON HPV VACCINATIONS WILL LEAD TO 11,000 CANCER DEATHS, STUDY SAYS (13)

How can they possibly say that? What algorithm is responsible for this entirely trumped up figure, almost certainly no less ludicrous than the ridiculous estimates coming out of Imperial College London in March 2020 of the proposed mortality figures for COVID19 – estimates that have been proven so wide of the mark as to render them risible.

When you read further down the article you find that this is an estimate over 50 years. What? 50 years? And you then realise the guesstimate of 11,000 has only been used so as to create a sensationalist headline to instil fear and trembling into the Japanese population. Divide 11000 by 50 and you arrive at a figure of 220 per year. Since the vaccine only came to market in 2006 and has largely been targeted at teenage girls, and cervical cancer typically only appears at age 50 + there is no way that the manufacturers can have any real time data to make any pronouncement on its efficacy whatsoever. But it doesn't stop them...

In fact no HPV vaccine has been proven to prevent any cancer of any kind ever. The Merck Gardasil and Gardasil 9 clinical trials showed that the vaccines reduce abnormal cervical growth, not cervical or any other cancer. Merck's cancer prevention promise will take decades to verify...

Added to which there is substantial evidence that Gardasil and Gardasil 9 causes multiple serious adverse events – including death. Since 2006, when Gardasil came on the US market, there have been have reported 523 deaths and 64,270 injuries to the US Vaccine Adverse Event Reporting System as of Dec. 14, 2019. Typically less than 10% of all vaccine injuries and deaths are reported to this system. (14)

It is not hard to see over 50 years the serious adverse effects and potential deaths from receipt of the HPV vaccine could easily and very quickly outstrip the 11,000 supposedly going to die for not having had the vaccine.

GROSSLY INADEQUATE SAFETY TESTS

There are many who would say this is nonsense, and point to this or that test, this or that study. But when you study what the tests and studies entail you begin to realise that the main purpose of them is not to safeguard the health of the public but rather to ensure that any problems with the vaccines are never uncovered. How do they do this?

One ruse is to test the product for only very limited amounts of time. Another ruse is to present Relative risk as though it is Absolute risk. (15)

Another ruse relates to placebo. They say that they test against placebo. Placebo is supposed to be a saline solution. But for some reason they often choose not to use saline solution. They choose to use another vaccine, for instance a vaccine against meningitis. The reason for this, they say, is that if they were to give an inert injection - saline solution - the members of the control group would know that they were getting placebo because they would experience no 'side effects' (I hate that term – there are no 'side effects there are only effects).

The real reason is that by skirting round the issue of placebo they muddy the waters. Suddenly it's every bit as possible to get an ADR, (an adverse event) from the control group as it is from the main cohort. Thus it becomes possible to say we had no more adverse events in the control group than we had in the vaccine cohort and therefore the vaccine is safe.

If by any chance a true placebo is used – as was the case with some of the COVID trials – as soon as the trial is over, usually in a matter of weeks, the members of the control group are hastily given the

vaccine being tested thus effectively demolishing the control group. Henceforward if anybody dies from either cohort - vaccine or control (placebo) - there is no way of knowing whether it is the vaccine that has caused the injury or some totally other event or condition....

And this is standard practise. There is never any monitoring of long term side effects. Nobody knows what may be the long term consequences of the vaccine you received.

Having said which, interestingly, when it comes to the COVID vaccines much has been made of the fact that the drug companies want to monitor the side effects of their vaccines for up to 24 months. 'Pharmacovigilance' is the term employed.

Why is this? Have the drug companies suddenly become concerned for the safety of their products. No. The aim of pharmacovigilance is to introduce the notion that our health can be controlled and regulated on a day to day basis through the technologies being introduced through the mRNA vaccines.

SCRAMBLING OF STATISTICS

In the COVID era the scrambling of statistics has reached epidemic proportions. Spend an afternoon on UK Column, or Global Research to see what I mean. (16)

All I can say concerning statistics is remember the old adage attributed to Benjamin Disraeli

THERE'S LIES, DAMNED LIES AND STATISTICS

Statistics can be used to argue any case you want to. It all comes down to the parameters. If you know what you're doing you can cherry pick the data – or flagrantly manipulate it as in the COVID era – to suit your narrative.

Talking of statistics I recently added an entry entitled Infanticide to the blog on the website associated with this book concerning the CDC's decision to release COVID mRNA vaccines into the childhood vaccination schedule. Here it is:

INFANTICIDE

CDC in America have just added the COVID mRNA vaccines to the childhood vaccine schedule. There is only one word for this and that is INFANTICIDE, that is, the wilful murder of children.

To understand why this is the case you need to read an article published by *The Expose* entitled ***CDC To Add COVID Injection To Vaccine Schedule For Children Despite Knowing About Shocking 8x Increase In Excess Deaths Among Children Across Europe Since EMA Approved Jab For Kids,*** which explains how since the mRNA vaccines there has been a huge uptick in excess mortality among children across Europe, not just twice as many deaths not 3 or 4 times as many deaths **BUT 8 TIMES AS MANY DEATHS amongst vaccinated kids.** (17)

Excess mortality is the ONLY way to judge whether a new medical intervention is safe or not. Particularly is this the case with vaccines. If a child dies shortly after vaccination Doctors and nurses will automatically say 'NOTHING TO DO WITH THE VACCINE' – for one reason and one reason only: it would be more than their job was worth to say anything different.

But statistics when read correctly do not lie. And if the mortality figures have increased by a factor of 8 since the introduction of a novel therapy - questions need to be asked, surely?

Instead of which the chief regulatory body in America is IGNORING the data, REFUSING to do the job they are paid to do, and rubber stamping that same novel experimental therapy, and incidentally granting the manufacturers of that novel therapy immunity from liability in perpetuity.

THIS IS CORRUPTION AT THE HIGHEST LEVEL. And if it can happen in America you can be absolutely certain it can happen here in the UK.

And when it happens there needs to be a revolution – a revolution of parents refusing to allow their children to be intentionally harmed.

In America there is just one Surgeon General who is doing his job and refusing to countenance vaccine mandates for a demonstrably UNSAFE and INEFFECTIVE EXPERIMENTAL product. That is **Dr. Joseph A. Ladapo** in the state of Florida.

In England there is just ONE practising doctor who has had the guts to come out and voice concerns about the mRNA vaccines – **Dr Aseem Maholtra**.

These are lone voices crying in the wilderness. They are being ignored.

Whoever is orchestrating this wilful decimation of the human population is clearly determined to see it through to conclusion.

I have seen Doctor Robert Malone quoted as saying **THE BOUNDARY IS THE CHILDREN**, a sentiment this website/book wholeheartedly endorses.

As ever Robert F Kennedy Jnr has hit the nail on the head:

“This reckless action is final proof of the cynicism, corruption and capture of a once exemplary public health agency. ACIP members have again demonstrated that fealty to their pharma overlords eclipses any residual concerns they may harbour for child welfare or public health. This is an act of child abuse on a massive scale.” (18)

The only thing that will stop this madness is when enough parents wake up and refuse to cooperate any longer in a system that is demonstrably aiming to harm their kids.

A HISTORY OF VACCINE FAILURE: CHAPTER 3 THE ASSAULT ON OUR CHILDREN FOOTNOTES

1 See 131 Ways For An Infant to Die by Neil Miller <https://www.greenmedinfo.com/blog/131-ways-infant-die>

2 Ibid

3 Ibid

4 Ibid

5 See <http://orthomolecular.org>

6 See <http://orthomolecular.org/resources/omns/v16n12.shtml>

7 See Suspected Adverse Effects After Human Papillomavirus Vaccination: A Temporal Relationship Between Vaccine Administration and the Appearance of Symptoms in Japan

See <https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28744844>

8 See https://ugetube.com/watch/dr-andy-kaufman-on-danish-mask-study-mirror-11-19-20_bUcBVcNIhtOW2GD.html

9 See <https://sambentleygraphics.weebly.com/blog/several-covid-19-vaccines-are-made-using-aborted-fetal-cells>

10 See <https://www.who.int/news-room/feature-stories/detail/side-effects-of-covid-19-vaccines>

11 Ibid

12 See: Pub Med <https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28744844>

13 See See <https://newsonjapan.com/html/newsdesk/article/126359.php>

14 See <https://digital.ahrq.gov/sites/default/files/docs/publication/r18hs017045-lazarus-final-report-2011.pdf>

15 See RELATIVE RISK V ABSOLUTE RISK

<https://www.eufic.org/en/understanding-science/article/absolute-vs.-relative-risk-infographic>

16 See <https://www.ukcolumn.org> &

<https://www.globalresearch.ca>

17 See <https://expose-news.com/2022/10/20/cdc-covid-vaccine-child-schedule-usa-despite-8x-increase-deaths>

18 See https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/childhood-covid-vaccine-schedule/?utm_source=salsa&eType=EmailBlastContent&eld=0ef050b9-8a2a-4188-8dba-f4c1648a7876

A HISTORY OF VACCINE FAILURE:

CHAPTER 4 THE FATAL CONSEQUENCES OF PATHOGENIC PRIMING

Throughout this book I have repeatedly used the expression 'so-called' when talking about viruses, bacteria, fungi, the immune system etc. This is deliberate because I want you to constantly remind yourself that these are only ever names that have often only been applied arbitrarily to observed phenomena

For instance the 'immune system' is not a system as such - not like the digestive system or the respiratory system – there is no specific location of it. So it is all but impossible to say what the immune system consists of – other than the body's innate capacity to self regulate itself. If you had to put it somewhere it would probably have to be in the blood, a fact that is acknowledged by Allopathy when it says in the case of the cytokine storm it is important to examine the blood to gain anything approaching an accurate picture of what is going on. Dr Robert O Young asserts that even more important than the blood is the body's interstitial tissue – that is all the fluids that exist between the designated organs. (1)

I want you also to remember that all the names applied in cellular biology, in particular bacteria, phages, viruses fungi etc have often been applied to tissue that has only ever been reviewed 'in vitro' – that is in a petri dish – and is by definition either dying or dead. How can we get an accurate idea of the nature of life when it's dying or dead...?

PATHOGENIC PRIMING

The main objection to vaccines is something called pathogenic priming. This occurs when you introduce a pathogen into an organism through vaccination. This may be a so-called dead or live form of a so-called virus. This elicits a so called immune response, namely the creation of antibodies, T cells etc, however you like to describe an immune response, and the vaccinators assume they have rendered that person immune to the pathogen. However all they have done in reality is to prime the system to **over react** when confronted with the real thing in vivo – the live pathogen. (2)

I say 'so-called dead' in relation to viruses, because in truth there is nothing in an organism that is dead. It is customary to refer to viruses as dead and then to refer to them as obligate parasites – inferring that in order to have life they must attach to something else. This in itself is a misconception. Nothing that is dead can become alive. If you attach a corpse to a living human being does the corpse come to life? Of course not.

Life always emerges from life. And the only reason we don't acknowledge this fact is that we have a faulty notion of what life is and how it is to be found. The supreme irony is that we are looking it in the face when we look at so called viruses. And it is these basic building blocks of life that we have demonized and determined to eradicate from our lives. We have demonized life!

We should remember that viruses are virtually indistinguishable from exosomes. James Hildreth MD of Johns Hopkins University in America came to the conclusion when researching HIV: 'the virus is fully an exosome in every sense of the word.' (3)

If you are looking for viruses you'll find viruses. If you're looking for exosomes you'll find exosomes. Same thing – different name. Depends what you're looking for.

Exosomes are reckoned to extrude from cells – as the name suggests. And this is surely a much more intelligent explanation for something that otherwise has to be described as an 'obligate parasite'. The reason it appears to only have an existence when attached to a cell is that it has never existed apart from the cell - it is being exuded by the cell! Viruses are reckoned to intrude, exosomes to extrude.

The Etymology dictionary tells us the word virus comes from the Latin word virus meaning poison, 'sap of plants, slimy liquid, a potent juice'. The word appeared in the early eighteenth century implying an "agent that causes infectious disease". It was used in relation to venereal disease. It was a Frenchman Charles Chamberland who in 1884 found that there are organisms even smaller than bacteria that also cause disease and these acquired the name 'viruses'.

Now ask yourself: which make more sense – that a living cell excretes something (poison) that appears to be dead, or a living cell is actively invaded by something that is dead....? How does something that is dead invade a living cell? It doesn't make sense. Something that is dead can't do anything.

Pathogenic priming is something that has been referred to as 'immune enhancement' – which is a complete misnomer, or alternatively 'antibody enhancement', which is another complete misnomer. Both titles sound like something helpful to the immune system, whereas the result is actually quite the opposite. In reality what we are talking about is "**disease enhancement**"; in fact, that is what it was called when the syndrome was first identified.

The existence of the danger of pathogenic priming was first discovered in the 1960's when in 1967, infants and toddlers were immunized with a vaccine against respiratory syncytial virus (RSV) and were then found to experience an enhanced form of RSV disease characterized by high fever, bronchopneumonia, and wheezing, when they met the wild-type virus in the community. Hospitalizations were frequent, and two immunized toddlers died upon infection with wild-type RSV. The enhanced disease was initially characterized as a "peribronchiolar monocytic infiltration with some excess in eosinophils." (4)

They can call it what they like (clearly the longer the name the more immunity they feel they can claim for themselves) but the bottom line is they killed two infants with their vaccine and the lives of two family were destroyed.

The syndrome of pathogenic priming is not dissimilar to what happens when you develop a phobia. Let's say you have an unfortunate experience with a spider. A spider lands on your face one night when you're asleep in bed. You wake up and half asleep brush off whatever it is on your face which is an appropriate response to the challenge. Then you see what it was and are so grossed out you have a mini panic attack – which is an inappropriate response. Ever after the mere sight of a spider

gives you a panic attack – a response inappropriate to the challenge but none the less very real and dangerous to your mental health.

The same happens with pathogenic priming. The pathogen introduced through vaccine elicits a response apparently appropriate to the challenge. But it sets in motion a chain of events which ultimately renders the organism incapable of making an appropriate response.

Thus when the organism is confronted with the live pathogen it has the equivalent of a fit of hysteria – it OVER reacts – producing **too great an immune response**. This is a definition of what has been named autoimmune disease – a situation where the so called immune system attacks itself.

All this concept of autoimmunity means is that the body is attacking itself because the innate immune functioning has been deregulated by the vaccine.

AUTOIMMUNITY

You may be aware that we have an epidemic of autoimmune disease. Why is this? The answer is very simple. We are over priming the immune system so that it ceases to be capable of an appropriate response and is continuously subject to fits of hysteria. Robert Kennedy's website provides a useful definition of autoimmunity:

‘Scientists view autoimmunity as the prolonged and pathological response that arises when the immune system gets confused between “self” and “non-self” due to molecular similarities between an environmental agent and the host. The specific hypothesis—called molecular mimicry—is that “either a virus or bacteria...initiate and exacerbate an autoimmune response through sequence or structural similarities with self-antigens.” (5)

In simple terms the antigens in the vaccine become assimilated in the host body so that the organism partially recognizes them as ‘self’ and when confronted with external pathogens clearly identified as ‘not self’; the self and not self become compounded so that the body initiates an inflammatory response that threatens not just the pathogen (not self) but the host itself (self)...

Time and time again we find in the few instances where placebo studies have been performed that the placebo outperforms the vaccinated – that is those who have just been injected with a saline solution fair much better than those who have been injected with a vaccine. (6)

Worst case scenario pathogenic priming can lead to what's known as a cytokine storm which is a physiological reaction in which the immune system (so called) causes an uncontrolled and excessive release of pro-inflammatory signalling molecules called cytokines. Normally, cytokines are part of the body's immune response to infection, but their sudden release in large quantities can cause multisystem organ failure and death.

With the ludicrous roll out of vaccines for every conceivable ‘pathogen’, to the extent that in America there's currently 72 vaccines on the schedule, the innate immune capacity is totally deregulated from infancy on and such an eventuality – a cytokine storm - becomes increasingly likely; **because the immune system has been over primed**.

The fact that such extreme reactions occur relatively infrequently is not evidence of efficacy of the vaccine, but evidence of the resilience and extraordinary adaptive capacity of the human organism, that largely stops short of death, which doesn't change the fact the syndrome is responsible for unnecessarily causing severe disease, the cost of which in terms of human misery is incalculable.

Let us not lose sight of the bottom line re pathogenic priming, immune enhancement, antibody enhancement, whatever you want to call it and that is that far from shielding you from disease the vaccine in such instances almost certainly **increases your susceptibility to disease**.

And the Vaccine companies know this. In 2020 I happened upon a photostatic of the information leaflet given to volunteers for AstraZeneca's COVID19 vaccination trial which read as follows:

'In the past experimental vaccines were developed by different research groups against the SARS virus, which is in the same family as the COVID19 virus and also infects the lungs. In some cases, animals that received certain types of experimental SARS vaccines appeared to develop more severe lung inflammation when they were later infected with SARS, compared with unvaccinated animals. There has also been one report of this increased disease associated inflammation being seen in a mouse study for a vaccine against MERS-CoV (another related virus), but this has not been observed in any other reported animal studies.

These problems were not seen in animal studies with ChAdOx1-MersCoV vaccines, which is very similar to the vaccine being used in this study, when the animals were exposed to the wild virus. Studies of the ChAdOxV nCoV-19 vaccines in animals are currently ongoing but: **we do not yet know whether this could also be a side effect of exposure to the pandemic COVID-19 virus in this COVID-19 vaccine study, whether this effect could occur in humans or whether this might lead to more severe COVID-19 disease in some cases.**

Now you could say isn't this wonderful? AstraZeneca are being totally honest about the risks involved in trialling their vaccine, and it's up to the individuals involved whether they want to take the risk the company outlines.

But let this not fool you.

Drug companies love to give the impression they have only the safety of their patients at heart. This is a mirage. In fact they are just covering their arses. The only thing that motivates them is profit. Drugs is big business and the companies will do almost anything to protect their profits – including hiding negative data which might adversely affect their market share.

For a full review of AstraZeneca's unsavoury history I refer you to DrugWatch.com where you will find itemised a catalogue of corruption and malpractice which would have been seen in any other business out of business decades ago.

For example, the company knowingly and systematically concealed results showing that its antipsychotic drug Seroquel was either ineffective or harmful. AstraZeneca had to pay \$520 million to the U.S. Department of Justice and \$647 million in settlements after covering up Seroquel's side effects. (7)

This is not a one off case. All drug companies operate in the same way as you can confirm for yourself if you visit the website of Robert F Kennedy, nephew of America's President Kennedy, and a tireless activist in bringing the truth about malfeasance in the drug companies, particularly in relation to vaccinations. (8)

The fact that the vaccine manufacturers persistently attempt to brush under the carpet the instances of vaccine injury that routinely occur doesn't mean they don't occur and doesn't mean that human lives aren't being routinely destroyed by the injuries sustained.

The companies seem to take it for granted that nobody will do any research for themselves; it doesn't matter how many studies are published on PubMed revealing the dangers and lethality of their products – so long as the media keep pumping out the same old propaganda and keep assuring everyone *THE SCIENCE IS SETTLED* (which it never is) and their products are *SAFE AND EFFECTIVE* (which they never are) everybody will believe whatever they want to tell them.

In other words they treat the human population with arrogant contempt. And they lie through their teeth – repeatedly and incessantly - as is quickly apparent to anyone who visits DrugWatch or Childrens Health Defense. These are not websites of conspiracy theorists. These are websites that reveal the true modus operandi and criminality of the drug cartels.

Another instance: Thimerosal. After years of campaigning against the use of thimerosal in vaccines – for the simple reason it contains mercury which has been proven conclusively to be neurologically damaging to human organisms – not least because the body has no excretion pathways for it and it thus causes a range of neurological conditions principally through brain damage.

Finally the drug companies realised they had to remove Thimerosal from vaccines. So they claimed to have done so and hence forward could be found on the vaccine box the legend CONTAINS NO THIMEROSAL.

In an interview with Patrick Gentempo in a Docuseries entitled *Vaccines Revealed*, Dr Rashid Buttar explained how Dan Burton, when he testified in 2004 before congress in America, brought up the fact there was no more mercury in vaccines. Meanwhile various agencies tested the vaccines and found that in spite of the disclaimer the vaccines still contained ethyl mercury i.e. thimerosal.

The explanation from the manufacturers was that they no longer add thimerosal but have instead incorporated it into the manufacturing process of the vaccine. In other words they reckon they can claim there is no thimerosal in the vaccine because they don't add it in separately they merely incorporate it at an earlier stage...

Doesn't change the fact the vaccines contain thimerosal does it? I don't think so. This is a clear illustration of the nefarious ways in which the manufacturer will do ANYTHING to skirt round any legal requirements or liability.

When you have spent an hour or two on Kennedy's website the inevitable reaction is a sense of outrage; outrage at the facile way in which the drug companies are gambling with people's lives. And they are quite blatant about it.

The bottom line is vaccines are not protecting anybody from anything. They are only engendering and perpetuating disease.

Not only do vaccinations increase the likelihood of experiencing disease from the specific pathogen that you have been vaccinated against, they also increases your susceptibility to other similar pathogens of which, when it comes to respiratory disease, there are hundreds of known players...and these are only the tip of the iceberg in terms of how many microbes there may be out there. This phenomenon is known by as 'virus interference', i.e. the pesky little blighters are getting in the way of the smooth functioning of the faultless vaccine....(9)

The mind boggles when you think that Big Pharma would like to produce a vaccine for every conceivable pathogen known to man. Since 'viruses' exist at the rate of 10^{31} – that is 10 with 31 zeros after it – trillions of them - it's difficult to see how they are going to extend the vaccine schedule to do this. Only in the CDC's wet dreams would it be possible to vaccinate against all 10^{31} of them...

THE FLU SHOT AND COVID19

You might be surprised to hear the flu shot increases susceptibility to coronavirus. A study performed on the American military in 2017-18 found that receipt of the flu shot increased risk of acquiring infection from coronavirus increased by 36%. This ironically enough was published in January 2020 just at the time the world was going into lockdown over COVID19. (10)

If I was in the American military I would have had something to say about this. But of course the military have no recourse. It is of the essence that the military do as they are told – unto death. I recently watched a documentary about the predicament faced by the American military when told they must submit to the Anthrax vaccine which was known to be – and subsequently proved to be – unsafe. Many faced court marshal and dishonourable discharge for not submitting themselves to a vaccine know to have disastrous long term side effects. (11)

The topic of how the military have been used as guinea pigs down the ages for governments to try out there latest medical experiments is a subject for a book in itself. It is one thing to lay your life down in the service of your country fighting a foreign alien – it is quite another to be poisoned by the government you are aiming to serve.

In the mid 2000's there was a concerted effort to produce a vaccine for coronavirus – yes that's right coronavirus. And the vaccine companies all hit a brick wall and that brick wall was **PATHOGENIC PRIMING**.

The vaccine was tried out on ferrets. Ferrets apparently have the closest genetic makeup to human beings (debatable). After introduction of the vaccine all the ferrets showed an admirable response. Then they were exposed to the live virus. What happened? The ferrets all died – yes died. (12)

All the vaccine manufacturers that rushed to produce a COVID19 vaccine knew this. But they pretended they didn't need to know it....with what consequences for the human population one has to wonder?

Indeed there was a move to change the way in which side effects were reported. A CNBC article in December 202 which looked at the frequency of adverse reactions, noted that 10% to 15% of participants in the Pfizer and Moderna trials reported "significantly noticeable" side effects.

Buried way at the bottom of the article was a suggestion from a past advisory committee member, who proposed the nomenclature of "serious adverse reaction" should be changed to "immune response," thus making it possible to **reprogram how people think about these side effects, even if they end up having to stay home from work because of them.** Of course the live possibility the recipient might never work again is not mentioned.

In an interview with Dr. Zubin Damania (better known as ZDogg) in 2020, Dr. Paul Offit, Director of the Vaccine Education Center at Children's Hospital of Philadelphia expressed concerns about the upcoming SARS-CoV-2 vaccines Offit addressed problems that surfaced with the dengue vaccine, Dengvaxia:

'So you have the neutralizing antibodies and you have the binding antibodies. You want to make sure that the quantity of the neutralizing antibodies that you have, and the persistence of those antibodies, is much greater than the binding antibodies. Because the binding antibodies could be dangerous and cause something called antibody-dependent enhancement.

And we've seen that. We saw that with the dengue vaccine.... The dengue vaccine, in children who've never been exposed to dengue before, actually made them worse when they were then exposed to the natural virus. Much worse. Causing something called dengue hemorrhagic shock syndrome. Children died because, vaccinated children who were less than 9 years of age who had never been exposed to dengue before were more likely to die if they'd been vaccinated than if they hadn't been vaccinated.... And that was because of antibody-dependent enhancement.

Because what happens is, those binding antibodies, they don't neutralize the virus, they just bind to it. Now we have on our cells something called an Fc receptor, which then can allow the antibody, will bind the antibody and bring the virus into the cell. It's actually a more efficient way for the virus to enter the cell than otherwise. So what you're doing by creating all these antibodies is potentially causing this antibody-dependent enhancement which could potentially worsen the problem if you then were exposed to wild-type or natural virus.' (13)

Offit is very much a paid up member of the vaccine establishment and is not noted for expressing concerns about vaccines, but here he is articulating precisely the concerns ref not just the Dengue vaccine but all vaccines – namely pathogenic priming.

What I find extraordinary is the matter of fact way in which these issues are discussed. What seems to be totally forgotten is the impact on peoples' lives.

In the nation of the Phillipines this has been devastating. By December 2017, when the Philippines Department of Health belatedly suspended Dengvaxia's use, nearly 734,000 children aged 9 and over had received one dose of the vaccine. By April 2019, the deaths of 600 children were under investigation in the Phillipines in connection with Dengvaxia, and the Phillipine government filed

criminal charges against officers of Sanofi Pasteur the company responsible for manufacturing and distributing Dengvaxia.

The tragedy in the Phillipines is ongoing. On September 5th 2020 it was reported another child had died. I think it is important to review the details of how the child died – basically multiple organ failure. The Manila Bulletin reported:

‘Another child who received shots of the anti-dengue vaccine Dengvaxia has died, the Public Attorney’s Office (PAO) reported Saturday. PAO forensics expert Dr. Erwin Erfe identified the child as Maekyla Cruz, 13, who was found to have received three shots of the vaccine. Erfe said Cruz, a resident of Taguig City, is the 157th person suspected to have died from Dengvaxia. She was autopsied by the PAO Forensic Team (PAOTF) Thursday following the request of her family – a week after she died at the Philippine Children’s Medical Center (PCMC) in Quezon City.

“Preliminary findings showed multi-organ enlargement and multi-organ bleeding consistent with our findings in the other 156 Dengvaxia vaccinees who died after vaccination and examined by the PAOFT,” the doctor and lawyer said.

Based on their findings, Erfe said the PAOTF is recommending the filing of criminal cases against those who should be held accountable for her death.....

So far, the DoJ has approved the filing of charges in court concerning the deaths of 17 children.

Those charged include former Health Secretary and current Iloilo First District Rep. Janette Garin, former and current officials of the Department of Health (DoH), and executives of Dengvaxia manufacturer Sanofi Pasteur.’ (14)

Hardly surprising health officials in the Philipines are now experiencing a spate of what they call ‘vaccine hesitancy’...

Frankly I shall not rest until I have seen ‘vaccine hesitancy’ become a global epidemic. We need now more than ever a pandemic of ‘vaccine hesitancy’.

Otherwise tragedies such as that of this 13 year old girl at the outset of her life will only proliferate.

Every time a drug company wants to test a vaccine they roll it out in a third world country where poverty and illiteracy – and therefore ignorance – are rife. This is why Africa has long been the laboratory for the pharmaceutical industry.

In 2020 Astra Zeneca, in view of the paucity of instances of the live virus in the UK, moved their trials for their COVID19 vaccine to Brazil where there were multiple cases of the virus being reported. The intention presumably was to vaccinate the unwitting populace of Brazil in the hope that it would then become evident whether pathogenic priming was going to be a problem, before rolling it out in the UK. Did they explain the risks to the volunteers in Brazil? How were the volunteers incentivized?

This abuse of third world populations by the pharmaceutical industry should be cause for international outrage.

A HISTORY OF VACCINE FAILURE: CHAPTER 4 THE FATAL CONSEQUENCES OF PATHOGENIC PRIMING FOOTNOTES

1 For a comprehensive look at the nature and role of the interstitial fluids see <https://www.drrobertyoung.com/post/the-body-fluids-are-multi-dimensional-the-sea-of-l-i-f-e-living-interstitial-fluid-environment>

2 See <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S2589909020300186>

3 See: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2248418>

4 See <https://cvi.asm.org/content/23/3/189>

5 See <https://childrenshealthdefense.org>

6 See <https://www.medicalnewstoday.com/articles/318240>

7 See <https://www.drugwatch.com/manufacturers/astrazeneca>

8 See www.childrenshealthdefense.org

9 See <https://www.cochranelibrary.com/cdsr/doi/10.1002/14651858.CD001269.pub4/full>

Also:

https://journals.lww.com/pidj/Abstract/2011/02000/Vaccine_Effectiveness_Against_Laboratory_confirmed.4.aspx

Also: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC3404712>

10 See <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0264410X19313647?via%3Dihub>

11 See the documentary 'Direct Order', currently still available on You Tube: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wDDMsvErsQw>

12 See <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC3335060>

13 See <https://zdoggmd.com/paul-offit-2>

14 See <https://mb.com.ph/2020/09/05/another-kid-who-had-dengvaxia-shots-dies>

A HISTORY OF VACCINE FAILURE:

CHAPTER 5 HOW TO DEPOPULATE THE WORLD WITH VACCINES

HENRY KISSINGER REF VACCINES (APOCRYPHAL - BUT NOT UNLIKELY...)

'Once the herd accepts mandatory forcible vaccinations it's game over! They will accept anything – forcible blood or organ donation – for the 'greater good'. We can genetically modify children and sterilise them for the 'greater good'. Control sheep minds and you control the herd. Vaccine makers stand to make billions and many of you in this room today are investors. It's a big win-win! We thin out the herd and the herd pays us for extermination services. Now what's for lunch?' (1)

I have seen this attributed to Henry Kissinger addressing the WHO Council on Eugenics on Feb 25th 2009. I have also seen it debunked on the basis that there is no WHO Council on Eugenics. And this I fully accept as it would be more than their lives were worth to have such an entity in the WHO. The very word eugenics has been out of currency since the revelations of the Nazi atrocities at the end of WW2 in 1945

But just because the word is no longer used it doesn't mean the concept has gone away. In fact anybody watching Alex Jones' documentary Endgame who cares to cross check the claims made is forced to come away with the conclusion that the notion of eugenics has never gone away- indeed it is alive and kicking.

Henry Kissinger may never have expressed the sentiments above. But it wouldn't be at all surprising if he had.

In 1993, WHO announced a "birth-control vaccine" for "family planning". Published research shows that by 1976 WHO researchers had conjugated tetanus toxoid (TT) with human chorionic gonadotropin (hCG) producing a "birth-control" vaccine. Conjugating TT with hCG causes pregnancy hormones to be attacked by the immune system. Expected results are abortions in females already pregnant and/or infertility in recipients not yet impregnated. Repeated inoculations prolong infertility. Currently WHO researchers are working on more potent anti-fertility vaccines using recombinant DNA. WHO publications show a long-range purpose to reduce population growth in unstable "less developed countries". (2)

THE ABOVE IS NOT A REPORT FROM SOME CONSPIRACY WEBSITE.

The above is the opening of a report published on PubMed subsequent to a study entitled 'HCG Found in WHO Tetanus Vaccine in Kenya Raises Concern in the Developing World'.

This report makes required reading for anybody interested in the history of vaccines. For it would be impossible to come away from it believing there hasn't been a long established agenda to use vaccines – and in particular tetanus vaccines - as a viable means of fertility control in the Third World.

This has to be understood in the context of US imperialist designs on the abundant mineral resources contained in the Third World countries and the overriding concern expressed in the Kissinger Report of 1974 that the imminent possibility of population explosion in the third world nations was a direct threat to the US, since the US was increasingly dependent upon imports of vital minerals from these same countries. Inevitably the more pressure placed on the home economy by rise in population the higher the likely cost of exports and imports for foreign nations.

The report also outlines the progress of eugenicist policies in America from the foundation in 1916 of Margaret Sanger's first birth control clinics, later to evolve into the Planned Parenthood organisation in the US, up to and including Bill Gates' expressed intent in 2010 'if we do a really good job with vaccines' to see population diminution of 10-15%. Add to this that Gates in the same year announced the decade of vaccines, it is hardly surprising to find his Foundation attempting a sterilisation by stealth programme in Kenya in 2015, nor for that matter to see the world wide distribution of a vaccine in 2020 for COVID19 with known risks of causing infertility in women.

Independent testing of the tetanus vaccine rolled out in Kenya in 2015 found HCG (human chorionic gonadotropin) in more than half of the vaccines tested. I would suggest the only reason it was only found in half was that when the WHO realised they'd been rumbled they hastily replaced the sterilizing batches with normal batches...

HCG is a pregnancy hormone produced by women when pregnant to prevent further pregnancy. The Kenyan women were all told the vaccine would prevent their unborn babies against tetanus. They were told they had to have five shots – one every 6 months. Normally the tetanus vaccine is only required every five or ten years. Why suddenly were the recipients required to return four times at six month intervals? The only possible explanation could be that there was another component in addition to the tetanus component that required the additional boosting. Since the pharmaceutical industry had already identified that stimulating the hCG antibodies required five shots every six months it is hardly surprising investigators in Kenya were concerned...

The Kenyan government strenuously denied the allegations, but that is hardly surprising since any third world government is a captured agency for the oligarchs that bank roll them. Mandatory vaccination campaigns are an integral part of the package they sign up to when they accept funding from international NGO's.

The report provides all the ingredients necessary for indictment – history, motive, intent and implementation.

A particular feature of the 2015 campaign in Kenya was the extraordinary security surrounding the roll out and the refusal to out- source to other care providers. The vaccine had to be administered under the baleful eyes of WHO officials at all times.

Maybe the WHO could have explained the restriction of the campaign solely to girls and women of child bearing age, the exclusion of males, minors and seniors - all of whom would be equally susceptible to tetanus infection – by saying that it was specifically targeted at protecting unborn foetuses if it weren't for the fact that research into conjugating tetanus toxoid (TT) with HCG to produce a 'birth control vaccine' dates back to 1976.

In a press statement by the Catholic Health Commission of Kenya two Catholic bishops Rt. Rev. Paul Kariuki Njiru, Chairman, Catholic Health Commission of Kenya – KCCB, and Rt. Rev. Joseph Mbatia, Vice Chairman, Catholic Health Commission of Kenya – KCCB, made the following observations concerning the national tetanus vaccination campaign scheduled for 13th – 19th October 2014:

‘There has not been adequate stakeholder engagement for consultation both in the preparation for the campaign. The Catholic Church has not been engaged as members and participants of the Health Sector Coordinating Committee and in the respective Technical Working Group. This is despite previous promises by the Ministry of Health to be engaged as a key stakeholder.

There has been limited public awareness unlike other related campaigns like Polio vaccination.

There has been limited public information on the rationale with a background that has informed the initiative since we raised an issue in March 2014.

We are still keen on having the Ministry of Health give Kenyans adequate responses to the following key pertinent questions:

Is there a tetanus crisis in Kenya? If this is so, why has it not been declared?

Why does the campaign target women of 14 – 49 years?

Why has the campaign left out young girls, boys and men even if they are all prone to tetanus?

In the midst of so many life threatening diseases in Kenya, why has tetanus been prioritized?

We are not convinced that the government has taken adequate responsibility to ensure that Tetanus Toxoid vaccine (TT) laced with Beta human chorionic gonadotropin (b-HCG) sub unit is not being used by the sponsoring development partners. This has previously been used by the same partners in Philippines, Nicaragua and Mexico to vaccinate women against future pregnancy.’

And the authors explain

‘Beta HCG sub unit is a hormone necessary for pregnancy. When injected as a vaccine to a non-pregnant woman, this Beta HCG sub unit combined with tetanus toxoid develops antibodies against tetanus and HCG so that if a woman’s egg becomes fertilized, her own natural HCG will be destroyed rendering her permanently infertile. In this situation tetanus vaccination has been used as a birth control method.

We retain that the tetanus vaccination campaign bears the hallmarks of the programmes that were carried out in Philippines, Mexico and Nicaragua. We would want to participate in ensuring that the vaccines to be administered are free of this hormone’. (3)

There can be little question about the aim of the campaign. It made no rational sense, any more than the COVID19 pandemic makes any rational sense. It was a mass sterilization campaign under the cloak of providing protection against Tetanus. There was no consultation. There was a clear intention to deceive the Kenyan population and prevent the women from being able to have children of their own.

This was a crime against humanity for which UNICEF, the WHO and the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation should be held accountable.

STERILIZING VACCINES NOTHING NEW AND STILL HERE

Presumably the instigators of this campaign thought if they had got away with it in the Philippines, Mexico and Nicaragua they would get away with it in Kenya; which seems incredible since Congress in America had been alerted to the fact that the tetanus vaccine was laced with anti fertility components as far back as 1995 when an article appeared in Vaccine Weekly May 29 - Jun 5 1995 with the heading '*Tetanus vaccine may be laced with anti-fertility drug. International / developing countries*'.

The article made perfectly plain where the initiative came from: 'In addition to the World Health Organization (WHO), other organizations involved in the development of an anti-fertility vaccine using hCG include the UN Population Fund, the UN Development Programme, the World Bank, the Population Council, the Rockefeller Foundation, the US National Institute of Child Health and Human Development, the All India Institute of Medical Sciences, and Uppsala, Helsinki, and Ohio State universities.' In other words this was a concerted effort by globalist agencies to depopulate the Third World. (4)

So it would seem the concern of the Catholic bishops in Kenya in 2014 was more than justified. And they're still at it. An article appeared in the Manila Times in September 2017 requiring to know why the tetanus vaccine has not been revoked. (5)

Of course fact checkers have attempted to dismiss claims of infertility components to the tetanus jab as conspiracy theory with the usual attempt to discredit the tests being used; but the facts speak for themselves. (6)

DENGVAXIA

The attempt to depopulate the Philippines is ongoing . Since the roll out of the tetanus vaccine there has been the dengue fiasco that finally led the Phillipine government to take action and issue law suits against the vaccine manufacturers and the health officials responsible for instigating Dengvaxia.

Now to my knowledge there is no sterilization agent in Dengvaxia so it can't be said the aim was depopulation , albeit the net result has been the same. By December 2017, when the Philippines Department of Health finally suspended the dengue vaccine use, nearly 734,000 children aged 9 and over had received one dose of the vaccine as part of a program that cost nearly \$70 million. By April 2019, the deaths of 600 children were under investigation in the Philippines in connection with Dengvaxia.....

This seems like adding insult to injury and it is hardly surprising that there is now massive 'vaccine hesitancy in the Phillipines. Why wouldn't there be? (7)

Nevertheless it is disturbing that together with autism there seems to be a recurring association between mass vaccination campaigns and infertility. In an article on Robert Kennedy's website Celeste McGovern draws attention to an apparent correlation between the HPV vaccine and 'soaring levels' of infertility. (8)

Andrew Wakefield has recently released a film Infertility: A Diabolical Agenda. The film examines dispassionately all the evidence and in particular the plight of two doctors who had the temerity to speak out against the WHO: Dr Wahome Ngare and Dr Stephen Karanja, both of whom were subjected to disciplinary action and gag orders. Dr Karanja is now dead, apparently killed in April 2021 by SARS Cov2. Dr Karanja had a message for the rest of the world: 'When they're through with Africa they are coming for you....' (9)

Another important point from Wakefield's film is that it is impossible to introduce the component necessary for stimulating hCG antibodies outside the processing plant. So the government's defence that the vaccine vials where the hCG component was discovered had been tampered with after distribution is not credible. (10)

MENINGITIS VACCINE PROJECT

In 2002 the MenAfriVac campaign was launched in Africa. Thousands of African children were forcibly vaccinated. 10% of these children developed paralysis. On December 20th 2012 in the small village of Gouro, located in northern Chad, Africa, according to a newspaper 'La Voix' out of 500 children who received MenAfriVac at least 40, between the ages of 7 and 18, were paralysed. Those children also suffered from hallucinations and convulsions. (11)

MenAfriVac

MenAfriVac was an initiative of PATH and the WHO, funded by the Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, supposedly aimed at eliminating meningitis in Africa. Newspapers started to complain African people were being used as guinea pigs. Bill Gates was described accurately as ruthless and immoral.

If you read the report on MenAfriVac in The Lancet you'd believe that the campaign was fully successful, reducing the incidence of Meningitis by 59%. But before we start applauding take note of this sentence:

'Nevertheless, data quality is a concern and poses challenges for the interpretation of the surveillance data. For example, in Benin and Ghana, **the IRR for suspected meningitis cases was higher post MenAfriVac.....**(12)

The USP for this vaccine was that it did not have to be transported at the usual low temperatures required for vaccines, therefore it didn't need refrigeration. This could be found advertised on the websites of all the following:

- CDC – Centers for Disease Control
- FDA – Food and Drug Administration

- BMGF – The Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation
- PATH – Program for Appropriate Technology in Health
- MVP – Meningitis Vaccine Project
- WHO – World Health Organization
- UNICEF – United Nations International Children’s Emergency Fund (13)

And yet when we look on the instructions for this vaccine we find completely different information:

“MenAfriVac should be stored and transported between 2-8°C. Protect from light. The diluent should be stored at 25°C. It is recommended to protect the reconstituted vaccine from direct sunlight.” (14)

So there were two issues with this vaccine:

The first issue was that, considering the native climate in Africa the possibility of storing between 2-8 degrees centigrade without refrigeration was never going to happen.

The second issue is highlighted in a letter to the Norwegian government dated January 19, 2013 written by a concerned citizen highlighting the dangers of combining mercury and aluminium adjuvants:

“I am referring firstly to the controversial meningococcal vaccine project which took place in Norway 1988 – 91 and then to the meningococcal vaccine MenAfriVac which we understand is intended for millions of Africans.

Here is the main report for the study in Norway.

<http://www.regjeringen.no/Upload/HOD/Dokumenter%20FHA/Meningokokk/Hovedrapport.pdf>

(Norwegian).

(The conclusion is on page 168).

It is noted with concern that the unusual combination of both aluminium and mercury were present in the vaccine (also in the “placebo”, page 39), although it is well known that these two substances exhibit considerable synergistic toxicity, a fact which is confirmed by competent toxicologists.

A small dose of mercury that kills 1 in 100 rats and a dose of aluminum that will kill 1 in 100 rats, when combined have a striking effect: all the rats die:

“Doses of mercury that have a 1 percent mortality will have a 100 percent mortality rate if some aluminum is there”.

(Donald Miller, M.D. Professor of Surgery, University of Washington)

Regarding this matter, my several attempts over the last few years for a response showing interest from the Norwegian authorities and others have unfortunately been fruitless.

It has come to my attention that the MenAfriVac meningococcal vaccine is intended for millions of Africans.

<http://www.meningvax.org/>

It is of deep concern to note that this vaccine also contains the dangerous, synergistically toxic combination of aluminium and mercury:

<http://www.cdsco.nic.in/SMPC/Serum%20-%20Men%20A%20Conjugate%20vaccine%20.pdf>

Aluminium (adjuvant)

Mercury/ Thiomersal (preservative)

Trusting that the safety of vaccine recipients is carefully and conscientiously considered, independently of the ultimate goal of vaccinating millions of people:

I thus respectfully request that this matter be carefully investigated by competent and independent experts including toxicologists.

Awaiting your response to this matter with great interest (15)

I quote this letter in full because it echoes a very similar letter I addressed to my local MP when the issue of mandatory vaccines for COVID19 came up (See Part 5 Chapter 8 **COVID LETTERS**). It will be seen that my letter was similarly courteous and factual - and it was similarly ignored. I have left in the links above to show that the lady's concerns were scientifically established, though I was not surprised to find that none of the links are still active in 2021. Suffice to say scientific studies exist to prove the lethality of the combination of aluminium and mercury when combined as adjuvants.

Aluminium has been added to vaccines since 1926 when Alexander Glennie and colleagues realised it helped improve the antibody response over what could be achieved with the antigen alone. Glennie figured the alum was inducing what he called a "depot effect" – slowing the release of the antigen and heightening the immune response. For 60 years this theory has been accepted as dogma (bit like the Central Dogma of Genetic Theory and Germ Theory). And during that time, the vaccine schedule has grown decade on decade, and yet few have questioned the effects of injecting accumulative levels of aluminium into the body, in spite of the fact aluminium is a known neuro- toxin.

In 1998 French researcher Romain Gerhardt had the courage to raise the question. His conclusions led him to declare the immune system's reaction to aluminium as "representing a major health challenge", and he added that "attempts to seriously examine safety concerns raised by the bio-persistent character and brain accumulation of alum particles have not been made... A lot must be done to understand how, in certain individuals, alum-containing vaccines may become insidiously unsafe." (16)

HPV VACCINE AGAIN

In 2009 THE Gates Foundation in alliance with PATH tested the HPV vaccine created by Merck and GlaxoSmith Kline on 23000 girls in remote villages in India. 1200 girls had severe and chronic side effects including fertility disorders and autoimmune disease. This represents 5.2% of the vaccinated population. 7 girls died. 1000's suffered severe convulsions. The WHO admitted the vaccine could cause convulsions, but stated it would only affect girls with a certain gene. Well apparently 5.2% for all girls have that gene. I have seen video footage (See Infowars.com) of multiple children in one

school (they all have the same uniform) all at one time experiencing convulsions with carers picking through the bodies writhing on the floor.

ASIA/SCHOENFELD'S SYNDROME

A recent article published in the journal *Pharmacological Research* in which Shoenfeld and colleagues issue unprecedented guidelines naming four categories of people who are most at risk for vaccine-induced autoimmunity.

Yehuda Shoenfeld is known as the Godfather of Autoimmunology. His name has been lent to a syndrome known as ASIA.

ASIA – or Autoimmune/inflammatory Syndrome Induced by Adjuvants (also known as Shoenfeld's syndrome) -- first appeared in the *Journal of Autoimmunology* five years ago in 2016. It is an umbrella term for a collection of similar symptoms, including Chronic Fatigue Syndrome, that result after exposure to an adjuvant – an environmental agent including common vaccine ingredients that stimulate the immune system. Since then an enormous body of research, using ASIA as a paradigm, has begun to unravel the mystery of how environmental toxins, particularly the metal aluminium used in vaccines, can trigger an immune system chain reaction in susceptible individuals and may lead to overt autoimmune disease.

Regarding those who have had a previous adverse reaction to vaccines, the paper cites five relevant studies including the case of a death of a teenage girl six months following her third Gardasil injection against HPV virus. She had experienced a range of symptoms shortly after her first dose, including dizziness, numbness and tingling in her hands, and memory lapses. After her second injection, she developed "intermittent arm weakness, frequent tiredness requiring daytime naps," worse tingling, night sweats, chest pain and palpitations. A full autopsy was unrevealing but blood and spleen tissue analysis revealed HPV-16 L1 gene DNA fragments – matching the DNA found in vials of the Gardasil vaccine against cervical cancer – "thus implicating the vaccine as a causal factor." The DNA fragments had also been found to be "complexed with the aluminum adjuvant" which, according to the report, have been shown to persist for up to 8 to 10 years causing chronic immune system stimulation.

"Although data is limited," Shoenfeld and his colleagues concluded, "it seems preferable that individuals with prior autoimmune or autoimmune-like reactions to vaccinations, should not be immunized, at least not with the same type of vaccine." (17)

The question we have to ask is this information being supplied to hard pressed GP's and relayed to their patients as should be the case if any semblance of Informed Consent can be said to have been observed.

There is an article on PubMed entitled ***Syncope and seizures following human papillomavirus vaccination: a retrospective case series***. This examines the mass roll out of the HPV vaccine in India. (18)

In 2012 the Indian Parliament took the vaccine manufacturers to court. The allegations were as follows

1 Pressurizing vulnerable village girls into the trial

2 Bullying parents

3 Forging consent forms

4 Refusing medical care to the injured girls

The case is still outstanding in 2021 – 9 years later; which is indicative of the strength of the pharmaceutical lobby. In some ways it's academic what the outcome of the court case is. The only people that will be found guilty are the researchers that made the vaccine on behalf of their lords and masters, that is the Gates Foundation, PATH and the WHO will have no liability. You can't penalise US NGO's for violating drug trial norms. (19)

But it's not only in India the impact of the HPV campaign is being felt. A study was convened by Gayle DeLong, associate professor of economics and finance, at Baruch College at City University of New York. She observed that the declining birth rate had plunged in America in recent years – from 118 per 1,000 in 2007, (HPV Vaccine was introduced in 2006) to 105 in 2015 for the cohort aged 25 to 29.

DeLong set out to analyze information gathered in the National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey (NHANES), which represented 8 million 25-to-29-year-old women living in the United States between 2007 and 2014. Using logistic regression, she matched the young women for other variables, including age, and compared pregnancy as an outcome in those who received an HPV vaccine compared with those who did not get any of the shots.

"I just wanted to see if there was an issue," says DeLong. "I certainly didn't expect to find such a strong association."

Approximately 60% of women who did not receive the HPV vaccine had been pregnant at least once compared to just 35% of women who had had an HPV shot had ever conceived. For married women, the gap was also about 25%: 75% who did not receive the shot were found to have conceived, while only 50% who received the vaccine had ever been pregnant. "Results suggest that females who received the HPV shot were less likely to have ever been pregnant than women in the same age group who did not receive the shot," the study says. It concludes, as all studies like this do, that the data points to an association, not causation, between the new vaccine and reduced fertility but that further study is warranted.

If the association is causation, however, DeLong's maths suggests that if all the females in this study had received the HPV vaccine, the number of women having ever conceived would have fallen by two million. That's not two million missing children. That's two million women who can't conceive one, two, or any children. It is millions of American children missing from a single cohort. The implication, considering the sweeping breadth of the global HPV vaccine campaign targeted now at both males and females aged nine years old and up, is staggering. (20)

HPV vaccine is now available for Boys. Apparently the same virus that may cause cervical cancer in girls may cause throat cancer in boys.

Do you see how they can say ANYTHING – anything they like? No matter how ludicrous. No matter how irrational. Would it not have made more sense to say the same virus may cause genital warts in boys?

But anyways it's entirely immaterial what they say; because it's all nonsense anyway. Since a virus has never been isolated, since transmissibility is a purely academic exercise for PHD's in white coats sat at computer screens, and since every ordinary citizen is programmed to accept whatever nonsense these white coats want to come up with next we should not be surprised if they take any opportunity open to them to double the revenue stream available from their highly questionable product. The fact that it'll soon be mandated for every child should not surprise us either...

Since this is the objective of the current Plandemic – to establish the principle of mandatory vaccines across the globe for ALL conditions that may be highlighted as a threat to the 'public good' which could of course cover every disease ever dreamt up by Mankind....

MALARIA VACCINE

It should never be forgotten that Bill Gates comes from a long line of eugenicists. He is on record as saying vaccines are the best way of tackling the problem of overpopulation (a strange assertion if ever there was one - surely vaccines are supposed to protect life not reduce it?) Even if he is not intending to cause harm with the vaccines he promotes the evidence that this is precisely what he is doing is there for all to see.

In 2010 Gates funded a trial of an experimental malaria vaccine made by GlaxoSmith Kline. 20% of those trialled suffered severe side effects – convulsions and paralysis. 151 babies died.

According to the WHO's website no more side effects were experienced than with normal childhood vaccine.

I personally don't find that reassuring.

Malaria. Do you begin to see where this is going? A vaccine for every illness you can think of.

Prophylaxis.

You don't need a vaccine against malaria.

Andrew Saul describes on his website how his grandfather worked on the Panama Canal. And how he himself in his college days, spent time in both Central America and in equatorial Africa and how the standard way of warding off mosquitoes or the deleterious effect of mosquito bites was drinking large quantities of tonic water. Saul comments:

'It is significant that the conventional medical treatment of malaria still relies on the use of quinine, even after some 300 years. While heavy dosage of quinine has its side effects, in

moderation it appears to have worked for me, and presumably for my grandfather. Modern antimalarial drugs also have significant, often serious, side effects.' (21)

I have personal experience of the efficacy of quinine when suffering from a fever for any reason. Whenever I've had a fever I've resorted to tonic water.

The thing to remember is that a fever is always as a result of the body contending with some toxic insult – or 'infection' as we like to call it. The fever is not the problem. The fever is the body's solution to the problem. The way to tackle the fever is not to pile in the antipyretics, the panadol and ibuprofen, but to find ways in which to assist the body in adapting to the pathogen that is causing the fever in the first place.

I recently came across a home recipe for making quinine which explained to me why Tonic Water is so effective at controlling fever. The recipe involved boiling down the skins of grapefruits and lemons – but particularly grapefruits. What are these citrus fruits most renowned for in health applications? Answer: Vitamin C.

I have read of a man who discovered the best way to survive in the tropics was drinking pints of lemon water. Again the same thing. Citrus fruits contain Vitamin C. Vitamin C is an anti microbial, anti viral, antibiotic and antioxidant. There is nothing that Vitamin C does not contribute to your health and well being.

We are told that the particular mosquitoes we are attempting to evade carry a single-celled parasite, called a plasmodium, which causes malaria and that malaria has been, and remains, one of the major killers on our planet, killing hundreds of thousands a year (409,000 in 2019 according to the WHO), the majority of whom are children.

The main protection against malaria is 'vector control' described as follows: 'WHO recommends protection for all people at risk of malaria with effective malaria vector control. Two forms of vector control – insecticide-treated mosquito nets and indoor residual spraying – are effective in a wide range of circumstances.'

While there are now a number of costly drugs used to fight malaria, drug-resistant strains of the disease have rendered them increasingly untrustworthy.

WHO says that "40% of the world's population - mostly those living in the poorest countries - is at risk for malaria," and that over 300 million people a year get the disease.

The critical statement here is **mostly those living in the poorest countries**. As Andrew Saul points out on his website '**malaria is effectively a symptom of poor living conditions and low resistance to illness in general.**' These are the real angles to explore in order to eliminate malaria, and for that matter, most other diseases.' (23)

What are the symptoms of malaria? Flu like symptoms. What are flu like symptoms indicative of? A cell mediated response in the organism to infection. What is infection? Infection is not something that comes from without. Infection is an incapacity of the immune system to cope with something coming from without – there is a difference. The task of the physician is to ensure that the innate

immune system is equipped to cope with all challenges that it encounters; that is, the disease is in itself a symptom of insufficiency. The doctor must remedy the insufficiency.

The insufficiency is always nutritional. Why is malaria most prevalent in the poorest parts of the world? **Nutritional insufficiency is inevitably most prevalent in the poorest parts of the world.**

WHAT NO PHYSICIAN WILL TELL YOU ABOUT TREATING MALARIA

These insufficiencies can be easily remedied. First with Vitamin C: "Ascorbic acid. . . when given in massive repeated doses. . . in acute infectious processes is favourably comparable to that of the sulfonamide or the mycelial antibiotics, but with the great advantage of freedom from toxic or allergic reactions." (24)

And then with garlic:

"In cell culture studies, sulphide compounds such as those found in garlic were active against malaria-infected human cells and against cultured melanoma cells. The compounds ajoene and dysoxysulphone may act by affecting an enzyme that allows malarial parasites to infect cells, and which is also present in malignant cells. Despite the garlic's pungent nature, these compounds deserve further study." (25)

If the WHO truly cared about the plight of the indigenous populations in Africa they would be advocating the efficacy of Vitamin C and Garlic to alleviate and if in sufficiently high doses eradicate all disease from malaria. Vitamin C alone would do the job, and for a mere fraction of the cost of the pharmaceutical products sponsored and exploited by Bill Gates. If Gates was truly a philanthropist this is what he would be advocating.

Instead:

At the World Health Assembly in May 2015, WHO launched the Strategy for malaria elimination in the Greater Mekong subregion (2015–2030). This Strategy was endorsed by all the countries in the subregion. What alternative did they have I wonder? According to the WHO website:

'Urging immediate action, the strategy calls for the elimination of all species of human malaria across the region by 2030, with priority action targeted to areas where multidrug resistant malaria has taken root.' (26)

How are they going to do this? You guessed it. With a vaccine. In 2015, the European Medicines Agency – a 'stringent regulatory authority' apparently – issued a positive scientific opinion of the RTS,S, vaccine, indicating that the benefits of the vaccine in preventing malaria outweigh potential risks. This is spite of the fact that according to a study published in 2019 a rate of meningitis was revealed in those receiving this vaccine 10 times of those who did not. There was also increased cerebral malaria cases, and a doubling in the risk of death (from any cause) in girls. (27)

The abstract for this study concludes: *'The observed meningitis and CM signals are considered likely chance findings, that - given their severity - warrant further evaluation in phase IV studies and WHO-*

led pilot implementation programs to establish the RTS,S/AS01 benefit-risk profile in real-life settings’.

And this is the justification for now rolling it out across 720,000 kids! (28)

INFORMED CONSENT..?

Charles Weijer, a bioethicist at Western University in Canada, told The BMJ that the failure to obtain informed consent from parents whose children are taking part in the study violates the Ottawa Statement, a consensus statement on the ethics of cluster randomised trials, of which Weijer is the lead author, and the Council for International Organizations of Medical Sciences’ International Ethical Guidelines. “The failure to require informed consent is a serious breach of international ethical standards,” he said. (29)

The UN health organization defends its testing as being not part of any research project, but simply a “pilot introduction” of the vaccine in all three countries, and that it’s part of a child’s regular vaccine schedule.

This is mere semantics. The W.H.O. knows perfectly well what they are rolling out. They’ve been researching it for 30 years. The RTS,S/AS01 malaria vaccine has been under development by GlaxoSmithKline for 30 years and is the first malaria vaccine to receive regulatory approval for human use; which means they know perfectly well the risks involved. But they’re slipping it in through the back door, including it in a routine vaccine schedule, thus ensuring that they do not need to itemise the risks involved.

The WHO apparently makes a fine distinction between IMPLIED CONSENT AND INFORMED CONSENT.

IMPLIED CONSENT v INFORMED CONSENT

A WHO spokesperson explained to the British Medical Journal:

“An implied consent process is one in which parents are informed of imminent vaccination through social mobilization and communication, sometimes including letters directly addressed to parents. Subsequently, the physical presence of the child or adolescent, with or without an accompanying parent at the vaccination session, is considered to imply consent.”

I reckon it would be naive to assume the letters to parents include a breakdown of the risks involved.

Glaxo Smith Kline announced the new malaria vaccine provided 18–36% protection against malaria, more than any other previous vaccine. Christine Stabell Benn and Peter Aaby scrutinized the research results and found that the vaccine did not reduce mortality. Indeed they found the reverse: overall mortality was 24% higher among people who had been vaccinated against malaria compared with unvaccinated individuals. **Read that again – 24% higher mortality amongst the vaccinated as opposed to the unvaccinated.**

Christine Stabell Benn observed:

“A vaccine that protects against malaria that does not reduce mortality makes no sense. We therefore asked GlaxoSmithKline for access to the original data and found that the vaccine reduced mortality among boys by a modest 15% while doubling the overall mortality rate for girls.”

She added ***“This was the sixth non-live vaccine that we associated with increased mortality among girls – exactly as we had seen for other non-live vaccines,”*** (30)

The researchers published their findings, but to no avail. As of 2020 WHO is, regardless of any ethical or safety concerns, administering the vaccine to 720,000 children in Malawi, Ghana and Kenya over the next two years.

Weijer argues that by just showing up for a vaccination is no indication that a child and a parent has offered consent to test a new medication.

“Implied consent is no consent at all,” Weijer said. “There is no assurance that parents attended an information meeting about the malaria vaccine, let alone that they understood it.”

How can the average mother in Malawi, Ghana or Kenya, the vast majority of whom will have very little education in the ways of profiteering governments and pharmaceutical cartels, be expected to make an informed consent? They are unlikely to have access to the internet, and if they do have access will have their access entirely controlled by Google, who we know now to be heavily involved in the control of all vaccine information, deleting any contrary narrative or established concerns as misinformation, disinformation or conspiracy theory....?

One thing is for certain they won't come across Aaby and Stabell Ben's report.

Of course no one expects these mothers to make an Informed Consent. They are only required to provide Implied Consent by turning up for the vaccine to be administered – like the proverbial lambs to the slaughter.

This distinction between Informed and Implied consent is of course a crucial distinction not just for mothers in Ghana, Kenya and Malawi but for citizens across the globe who are all being treated in precisely the same way with reference to the COVID19 Vaccine.

Anybody who had any access to the true information concerning the COVID vaccines and the entirely experimental nature of the technology involved (particular ref the mRNA vaccines) anybody who was truly informed would have nothing to do with it. But very, very few are truly informed, through no fault of their own. The vast propaganda machine that is the government controlled media has labelled all real information concerning the COVID vaccine as misinformation, disinformation or conspiracy theory.

The plight of the mothers in Africa with regard to the malaria vaccine is now the plight of the global citizenry.

It is perfectly clear that the WHO and its associated NGO's give not a fig for the concerns raised by anybody about anything they have set their sights on. They seem to think because they have the

title World Health Organisation, because they have funding of billions from the likes of Bill Gates they have a mandate to do precisely as they please - regardless of how many lives they destroy.

DTP VACCINE

In 2017 a study entitled *The Introduction of Diphtheria-Tetanus-Pertussis and Oral Polio Vaccine Among Young Infants in an Urban African Community: A Natural Experiment*, was published on PubMed that examined the introduction of diphtheria-tetanus-pertussis (DTP) and oral polio vaccine (OPV) in an urban community in Guinea-Bissau in the early 1980s. The conclusion of this study was unequivocal. **Those children receiving the DTP vaccine had a five fold greater likelihood of dying that those children that didn't have the vaccine.** The conclusion read '**DTP was associated with increased mortality**'. This statement was qualified with the reassuring comment 'OPV may modify the effect of DTP'....that is there may be slightly less mortality if the DTP is given with the oral polio vaccine

No doubt the conclusion of the WHO was 'That's OK then - we'll give 'em the OPV polio vaccine (responsible for spreading polio throughout the African continent) and we may reduce the fatality ratio for DTP – never mind that we may paralyse a few kids along the way.....'

This study was the work of a highly respected Dutch virologist Peter Aaby, who revealed the fraudulent nature of the malaria vaccine. Once again Aaby, who was so appalled by what he found, broke all the rules of engagement for a paid up member of the vaccine industry and went public with his findings.

When I first came across Peter Aaby I assumed he must be the darling of the vaccine industry for he was announcing there were many non specific effects of vaccines that from his early research indicated were beneficial for Mankind, increasing general immunity to other diseases than the one being vaccinated against.

But Peter Aaby is nobody's poodle. He is equally fearless in announcing when these non specific effects are having a deleterious effect. His researches in Africa concerning the DTP vaccine are a case in point. Aaby went public, was conspicuous and vocal in revealing what he considered to be extremely damaging evidence that the DTP vaccine was contributing to mortality in children, and particularly girls, by orders of magnitude. (31)

If you look Aaby up on Wikipedia you will find no mention of the details of his research findings. Because of course **we are not supposed to know that vaccines are killing people**. The article concludes with this particularly good example of bureaucratic flim flam: WHO recently reviewed the evidence for non-specific effects of BCG vaccine, measles vaccine and DTP vaccine, and concluded that it would "keep a watch on the evidence of nonspecific effects of vaccination". (32)

Well that's OK then. I remember once discovering when I was living in London that there was a regulation concerning the introduction of pedestrian crossings on dangerous roads in the area I lived, whereby the local council would only consider such measures after sufficient proof of fatality

at that particular spot. In other words they wouldn't even consider expending the money necessary to ensure the safety of pedestrians until what they considered a critical number of people had died.

It seems to me the WHO's response to Aaby's research is no different.

All this really means is that if the shit ever really hit the fan the WHO has covered its arse. Meanwhile UNICEF and WHO see no reason to roll back the DTP vaccination programme. Far from it. We must continue full steam ahead to ensure the public good and beat these terrible diseases.....

Of course Aaby has been discredited in the usual way – a smear and hate campaign. UNICEF chose to disregard the data and continued roll out the DTP vaccine. (33)

POLIO VACCINE AGAIN

According to New York City Department of Health director Dr. Morris Greenberg, polio fatalities decreased by nearly 90 percent from 1915 to 1955, before the polio vaccine was available to the public in 1955 (Howard Hillemann, in *Clinical Physiology* 2:2, 1960). How can we truly say, then, that vaccination got rid of polio?

Toronto medical doctor William McCormick and Dr. Fred Klenner of North Carolina, also an M.D., both prevented and treated the childhood infectious diseases with large quantities of Vitamin C. Again in *Medical Record* (September 1947) Dr. McCormick shows a direct relation between these diseases and vitamin C deficiency. If vitamin C deficiency is the real cause of these illnesses, what are we doing emphasizing inoculations?' (34)

In its document *Immunization Agenda 2030* the WHO states ref Polio:

The continuing challenges in interrupting the transmission of wild poliovirus and ***circulating vaccine-derived poliovirus outbreaks*** in countries that had been declared polio-free demonstrate the importance of strong immunization programmes as part of primary health care in reaching and sustaining global eradication. (my italics) (35)

Can anybody explain to me the logic - or rather absence of - in this sentence?

In order to combat the circulating vaccine derived poliovirus outbreaks we need to increase our vaccine coverage.....or let me put it another way:

'We have introduced polio virus into the population with our vaccines and now it is imperative that we combat the polio that we have introduced by instigating more vaccines to ensure we do the job properly....'???

Clearly not enough children have been crippled.

If you were the parent of a child crippled by polio that was given to him or her by a vaccine would you be willing to take your crippled child or any other children you may have along for another vaccine? If you were the friend of a mother of a child suffering from vaccine induced polio would you be willing to take your child to be given the same vaccine that has crippled your friend's child?

I think not. If you did you'd need to be certified insane.

There are two types of polio vaccine. One is by injection the other is oral – administered by droplets in the mouth. The oral vaccine is a great deal cheaper than the injected form. It is also a great deal less safe. It is this OPV that continues to be rolled out across the Third World – because it's cheap

In 2000 Bill Gates arrived in India. Promising to eradicate Polio with \$1.2 billion, Gates took control of India's National Advisory Board (NAB) and mandated 50 polio vaccines (up from 5) to every child before age 5.

In 2014 the Indian government took Gates to task over the adverse events following mass injection of the HPV vaccine while in the same year serious questions arose over the The five-in-one Pentavalent vaccine containing five vaccines for: Diphtheria, Pertussis, Tetanus, Hepatitis B, and Hib Meningitis.

The Office of Medical and Scientific Justice (OMSJ) reported that 54 deaths and 135 hospitalizations have been recorded as a result of this vaccine.

The Pentavalent vaccine is currently manufactured by U.S. pharmaceutical company Johnson & Johnson and British manufacturer GlaxoSmithKline. While the controversial vaccine receives almost no mention in the U.S. media, it is a hot topic in the countries where it has been introduced in past few years. Many doctors oppose the vaccine due to the serious adverse effects. In India, there is a lawsuit in place filed with the India Supreme Court.

In the same year of 2014 India reported 53,000 cases of the so called non polio acute flaccid paralysis which is basically the polio induced by the polio vaccine.

India's dramatic turnout in polio eradication, though, has seen a consistent sidelining of the increasing incidence of non-polio acute flaccid paralysis (NPAFP) cases. In the last 13 months, India has reported at least 53,000 cases of NPAFP.

Many health activists say the government, in its rush to get the polio-free certification for the country, ignored the increasing incidence of NPAFP.

Acute flaccid paralysis (AFP) is a condition in which a patient suffers from paralysis that results in floppy limbs due to reduced muscle tone. While AFP is symptomatic of polio, it can be caused by other diseases such as the Guillain-Barre Syndrome and nerve lesions as well—the primary cause fuelling the argument that India is not really free of wild polio virus.

In the end it is irrelevant what nomenclature we use. Whether it's polio, AFP or Guillain-Barre syndrome the outcome is the same. Lives are destroyed. And the bottom line is however they manipulate the figure, however cute they get with re-designating the disease at the end of the day **there is NO LESS disease that when they commenced their vaccination campaign – and almost certainly MORE.**

HIGHEST NPAFP RATE

Government surveillance data show that while India is set to be tagged as polio-free, it has actually become the nation with the world's highest rate of NPAFP incidence. In the past 13 months, India has reported 53,563 cases of NPAFP at a national rate of 12 per 100,000 children—way above the global benchmark set by WHO of 2 per 100,000. (36)

But nobody knows what NPAFP is. Everybody knows what polio is. Re name the same disease; tell the world polio has been vanquished and claim all the credit for a vaccine that has actually assisted in perpetuating the same disease – only under another name...

Between 2000 and 2017 when the Indian government finally called time, according to India's National Polio Surveillance Project a grand total of in excess of 490,000 serious adverse events, principally symptoms of polio, including death, were reported from this heroic attempt to exterminate polio.

Maybe you think this can be excused by 'Oh we didn't know what we were doing. We didn't realise the full extent of the problem until all the figures were in....'

But 490,000 in 17 years is an awful lot to dismiss; an average of 28,823.5 severe adverse events reported per year...The fact is it was already known in 2000 that there were serious issues with the OPV vaccine. In 2000 it was discontinued in the USA. In 2004 it was discontinued in the UK.

Yet in India it continued to be administered up until 2017.

In that same year the WHO was forced to admit a new outbreak in the Sudan was caused by the oral vaccine. Apparently the vaccine virus had mutated into something now to be called Vaccine Derived Polio Virus..(VDPV)

Do you think it makes any difference to a child suffering from polio whether it's called Polio or Vaccine Derived Polio Virus?

In 2017, the Indian Government dialled back Gates' vaccine regimen and evicted Gates and his cronies from the NAB (National Advisory Board). And guess what? **Polio paralysis rates dropped precipitously with immediate effect.**

In 2017, the World Health Organization reluctantly was forced to admit that the global polio explosion is predominantly vaccine strain, meaning it is coming from Gates' Vaccine Program. The most frightening epidemics in Congo, the Philippines, and Afghanistan are all linked to Gates' vaccines. By 2018, ¾ of global polio cases were from Gates' vaccines.

The official line for the continued prevalence of VDPV - vaccine induced polio - was it was caused by vaccine hesitancy, that is it was only affecting those who had not had the vaccine and was being acquired from those who had had the vaccine...

Now wouldn't you think the sensible thing would be **to stop giving the vaccine altogether?**

If it is the case, as we are told, that the wild strain of the virus has been eradicated and the only circulating virus is derived from the vaccine then the obvious thing surely would be to remove the cause of the circulating virus - namely the vaccine?

But oh no! This is far too obvious, far too simple, far too rational. And anyway it would mean the loss of millions in revenue.

So what story shall we give the idiot people this time? I know - let's tell them the only reason they've caught the virus is that we introduced into your community is because you haven't been vaccinated! The conclusion must be it's not less vaccinating we need to do – but more. And this is a very convenient way of growing your business exponentially over night. Because now those who have not been vaccinated are given the idea that they have to live in fear and trembling of those that have had the vaccine from whom they may acquire the disease – which was supposedly long ago eradicated by the vaccine. Now those who have not had the vaccine are blamed for the spread of the disease.

But THIS IS ABSURD!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

It's worse than absurd. It's a crime against humanity. And needs to be called out for what it is rather than pussy footing around it.

The ONLY blame for the prevalence of polio in the Sudan in 2017 is the vaccine manufacturers who have introduced the disease into the population through their vaccine.

The fact of the matter is the OPV vaccine contains an attenuated (weakened) vaccine virus which is supposed to activate an immune response in the body when the child is immunized. We are told by the CDC the weakened vaccine virus replicates in the intestine for a limited period. I'd like to know how limited.

Let's state it as it is. The real problem is the virus does not die after the body has supposedly become immune. It grows stronger. Those who have had the vaccine develop identical symptoms to those who have been infected by the original wild virus. In a question and answer section of the CDC's website the question is asked:

Is there a difference in a disease caused by VDPV and one caused by wild poliovirus or OPV?

And the answer is:

'No, there is no difference, between the paralysis caused by wild poliovirus, OPV or VDPV.

There you have it in a nutshell. If you can't catch the wild virus, line up for the OPV vaccination and you never know you might get lucky and failing that rely on the fact that those that have had the OPV will be shedding it all over the place and if you haven't yet managed to contract it you certainly will now.

Eventually

On the WHO's website it used to state:

'On rare occasions if a population is seriously under immunized an excreted vaccine virus can continue to circulate for an extended period of time. The longer it is allowed to survive, the more genetic changes it undergoes. In very rare instances the vaccine virus can genetically change into a form that can paralyze. This is what is known as circulating vaccine derived poliovirus CVDPV' (36)

And this is caused by 'Mutated polio strains inside the vaccine'

Surely this is confirmation of the self evident fact that vaccines can all too easily and all too often do cause disease?

In 2020 with great pomp and ceremony it was announced that the wild strain of poliovirus had been eradicated from Africa. At the same time a severe warning was issued of the high risk of the further spread of the vaccine derived polio virus across Central Africa and the Horn of Africa, 'noting the large side population movements' in the region

So let's look at who is at fault according to the WHO:

1 Those who have not had the vaccine

2 Those populations who have the temerity to travel

Does this ring any bells to anybody alive anywhere in the globe in 2021...????

So the solution according to the WHO is to ensure every child under the age of 5 receives the same vaccine that has caused the rampant spread of the disease in the first place - in order to achieve herd immunity. And guess what? When people start to drop like flies or become incapacitated and paralysed it'll be nothing to do with the vaccine. It'll be a new mutation. And guess what? This mutation will require another vaccine. And so on and so on and so on ad infinitum...

So what we are confronted with is a revolving door of perpetual disease – a perpetual cycle of problem reaction solution. We introduce a disease. We give it a name. We tell you it's incurable. We offer prophylaxis and we offer treatment and we tell you you've got to have it because we've got to sign you up for life because that's what our business model says we've got to do. And since you're stupid enough to swallow it hook line and sinker we have carte blanche to keep making you sick ad infinitum and then offer you the solution which we know perfectly well will only make you more sick, requiring more drugs, more treatments, more surgeries, more pain, more suffering.

You see we know perfectly well it's all a sham. We know perfectly well that the only clue to good health is good nutrition, good air, good water, clean living conditions, hygiene, sanitation, economic stability, self determination, good opportunities, hope for the future. But since you have none of these you're easy fodder. We can move in on you whenever we want with our 'philanthropy'. And you'll gobble it up because you believe what you're told – that it's going to give you a better life that it's going to give you better health.

And when it doesn't and when the only thing you have that really matters – your children - when your children become sick and paralysed and keel over and die and when you've got nothing left, and when your own health has collapsed as a result of their 'philanthropy' what is there left for you....?

And we're going to move in on your ability to be self determining as well. We're going to take over your agriculture and your industry. We're going to ensure you can never climb out of the poverty trap you were born into.

HEALTH IS NOT IN THE END OF A NEEDLE.

HEALTH IS NOT SOMETHING YOU ACQUIRE BY AVOIDING DISEASE.

HEALTH IS YOUR NATURAL BORN BIRTHRIGHT.

NOT DISEASE.

And what has the medical profession been doing for decades now? **Ensuring that disease is your natural birthright.**

Starting from the day you are born you are injected with disease. And recently this has taken on a whole new dimension.

Because now we have the mRNA vaccine designed according to Bill Gates to turn you into a vaccine manufacturing factory when what he actually means is turn you into a disease manufacturing factory.

Every living creature meets health challenges. Only humans go to doctors.

How does the animal kingdom cope with its health challenges: with rest, sleep and nutrition.

There is no health condition dreamt up by man that cannot be tackled with nutrition. And the extraordinary thing is science knows this. We know it. We know the nutritional answer to every disease that has ever been created by Man. (38)

If the philanthropists in Africa were truly philanthropists they would be building the infrastructure for the indigenous people to build a quality of life for themselves, they would be assisting them to break out of the poverty trap by giving them the means to run their businesses, to manage their land to produce for themselves the nutrition to keep them well.

EF SCHUMACHER KNEW THIS BETTER THAN ANY

Schumacher came into public consciousness with a book called *Small is Beautiful*. The title says it all. He saw precisely the way the world was headed. He saw that the greatest enemy to human survival, health and well being was gigantism. He argued for what he called an intermediate technology, whereby you give the poor people sufficient technology to manage their own resources rather than training them to use ridiculously advanced technology that could only serve the corporate industrial complex where the individual gets totally swallowed up. (39)

Of course he was ignored; because the last thing the corporate industrial technocracy wants is that the peoples of the third world learn to manage their own resources. For the simple reason that the only aim of the corporate industrial technocracy is to appropriate the resources of the third world. Henry Kissinger had made this perfectly plain in his 1974 report.

But Schumacher was right; and we need to revisit him. The world needs to revisit him. And understand that all we are doing – and have been doing for the last 50 years and more - is building a dystopian future for ourselves, our children and our grandchildren, a dystopian future that no one is going to want to live in. (40)

The world is presented with an existential crisis unparalleled in human history. The difference between the cataclysms that have afflicted the Earth in former millennia and what confronts us now is that this is human made. And it indicates the extent to which we've got it wrong; the extent to which we have failed to live as we are supposed to live; the extent to which we have allowed rampant materialism to rob us of our heritage.

One can only conclude from all of the above that Black Lives Matter so long as they're comfortably ensconced in the industrialised western world but when in the land of their fathers they are totally expendable.

CHAPTER 5 HOW TO DEPOPULATE THE WORLD WITH VACCINES FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://skeptics.stackexchange.com/questions/53186/did-henry-kissinger-say-this-about-forced-vaccinations>

2

See: https://www.researchgate.net/publication/320641479_HCG_Found_in_WHO_Tetanus_Vaccine_in_Kenya_Raises_Concern_in_the_Developing_World

3 See <https://www.globalresearch.ca/mass-sterilization-kenyan-doctors-find-anti-fertility-agent-in-un-tetanus-vaccine/5431664>

4 See: <https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/12346214>

5 See <https://www.manilatimes.net/2016/09/07/news/national/doh-vaccines-sterilize-women/284531>

6 See <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/320641479>

7 See <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/news/the-dengue-vaccine-a-cautionary-tale>

8 See <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/news/vaccine-safety/vaccine-boom-population-bust-study-queries-the-link-between-hpv-vaccine-and-soaring-infertility>

9 See <https://infertilitymovie.org/a-diabolical-agenda>

10 See Corbett Report for exhaustive discussion on this issue and also the Polio vaccine in India:

BILL GATES' PLAN TO VACCINATE THE WORLD

<https://www.corbettreport.com/gatesvaccine> and

<https://www.corbettreport.com/gates>

See also:

CORRELATION BETWEEN NON-POLIO ACUTE FLACCID PARALYSIS RATES WITH PULSE POLIO FREQUENCY IN INDIA

<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC6121585/pdf/ijerph-15-01755.pdf>

And when you come across the Fact Checkers before dismissing this information watch this:

FACT CHECK: POLIO VACCINES, TETANUS VACCINES, AND THE GATES FOUNDATION

<https://www.corbettreport.com/fact-check-polio-vaccines-tetanus-vaccines-and-the-gates-foundation>

11 See <https://sanevax.org/menafrivac-tragedy-in-africa>

Now available

here: <https://web.archive.org/web/20210505130836/https://sanevax.org/menafrivac-tragedy-in-africa>

See also:

VIDEO PROOF - DANGEROUS VACCINE PARALYZES 40 CHILDREN, PRIME MINISTER VISITS

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZEBGG7KFQpU>

12 IMPACT OF MENAFRIVAC IN NINE COUNTRIES OF THE AFRICAN MENINGITIS BELT, 2010–15: AN ANALYSIS OF SURVEILLANCE DATA

See [https://www.thelancet.com/journals/laninf/article/PIIS1473-3099\(17\)30301-8/fulltext](https://www.thelancet.com/journals/laninf/article/PIIS1473-3099(17)30301-8/fulltext)

13 For details see this important website:

<https://vactruth.com/2013/01/13/children-paralyzed-by-vaccine>

14 The manufacturer of MenAfriVac, Serum Institute of India, 2010

15 See <https://sanevax.org/menafrivac-tragedy-in-africa>

16 See <https://science.sciencemag.org/content/288/5470/1323.full>

17 See <https://censored.vaxcalc.org/2019/03/26/top-israeli-doctor-points-to-vaccines-as-contributing-to-the-rising-rate-of-autoimmunity>

18 See: <https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/21449862>

19 See here for article outlining the concerns and conflicts of interest underpinning Gate's vaccination campaigns in India:

<https://economictimes.indiatimes.com/industry/healthcare/biotech/healthcare/controversial-vaccine-studies-why-is-bill-melinda-gates>

20 Gayle DeLong's article has since been retracted and is no longer available on line. What is available is an extraordinary proliferation of invective and sheer viciousness against DeLong and her study, supplied undoubtedly by pharmaceutical skills. Hardly surprising perhaps that DeLong recently died after a long battle with breast cancer. Those who criticize Merck products - such as anti vaccine activist Brandy Vaughan - have a habit of dying young...

The main objection to her research was that she hadn't given sufficient attention to the question whether the married women in her vaccinated cohort were using contraception. DeLong answered this objection as follows:

'In connection with my paper, the question has been raised: Given that married women who had the HPV shot were less likely to conceive than those who did not receive the shot, were the former more likely to use birth control than the latter? My result that married women who received the shot were less likely to conceive could be explained if those women were more actively trying to prevent pregnancy than married women who did not receive the shot.

The three questions on NHANES that provide insights into contraception are 1) SXQ251: In the past 12 months, how often had you had sex without a condom? 2) RHD442: Are you taking birth control pills now? 3) RHQ520: Are you now using Depo-Provera or injectables to prevent pregnancy?

I seek to determine whether married women who received the HPV shot are more actively seeking to prevent pregnancy than married women who did not receive the shot. I define "actively seeking to prevent pregnancy" as women who at the time of the interview were using condoms at least half the time or taking the birth control pill or receiving an injectable. I find 51.5% of married women who did not receive the shot and 36.6% of married women who received the shot were actively seeking to prevent pregnancy. The 14.9% difference is statistically significant at the 1% level.

This finding suggests that a greater percentage of married women who received the shot should be conceiving compared with married women who did not receive the shot. However, my original study finds that married women who received the shot are less likely to conceive than married women who did not receive the shot. The finding of my original study is not the result of married women who received the HPV vaccine actively avoiding pregnancy more than women who did not receive the HPV shot. I'm happy to discuss details of my results with researchers who are interested.'

See <https://www.ageofautism.com/2018/06/update-new-study-links-lowered-probability-of-pregnancy-in-females-25-29-to-hpv-vaccination.html>

21 See <http://www.doctoryourself.com/news/v3n8.html>

22 See <https://www.who.int/news-room/fact-sheets/detail/malaria>

23 See <http://www.doctoryourself.com/news/v3n8.html>

24 See McCormick, W. J. (1951) Ascorbic acid as a chemotherapeutic agent. Archives of Pediatrics NY, Volume 69, Number 4, April, 1952, pp. 151-155.

See: www.seanet.com/~alex/ascorbate/195x/mccormick-wj-arch_pediatrics-1952-v69-n4-p151.htm

Related References:

Klenner, Frederick R. (1953) The use of vitamin C as an antibiotic. Journal of Applied Nutrition. 6:274-278, and posted at

www.seanet.com/~alexs/ascorbate/195x/klenner-fr-j_appl_nutr-1953-v6-p274.htm

McCormick, W. J. (1951) Vitamin C in the prophylaxis and therapy of infectious diseases. Archives of Pediatrics NY, Volume 68, Number 1, January, pp. 1-9, which is posted at www.seanet.com/~alexs/ascorbate/195x/mccormick-wj-arch_pediatrics-1951-v68-n1-p1.htm

25 See: Crandall I, et al. Paper at American Society of Tropical Medicine and Hygiene meeting 2001, Toronto. Abstract cited at http://www.everybody.co.nz/nutrition/nnoct22_01malaria.html

See <http://www.doctoryourself.com/news/v3n8.html>

26 See <https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/31012786> &

<https://cdn.who.int/media/docs/default-source/malaria/drug-resistance/who-ucn-gmp-2020-07-eng.pdf>

27 See https://childrenshealthdefense.org/research_db/whos-malaria-vaccine-study

28 See <https://www.bmj.com/content/368/bmj.l6920>

29 See <https://www.ctvnews.ca/health/canadian-bioethicist-calls-who-malaria-study-involving-kids-serious-breach-of-standards-1.4831210>

30 See <https://www.sciencenews.dk/en/vaccines-an-unresolved-story-in-many-ways>

31 See: **"MOST OF YOU THINK WE KNOW WHAT OUR VACCINES ARE DOING – WE DON'T" - PETER AABY (2019)**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kncohD7yWlc>

32 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Peter_Aaby

33 See <https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/28188123>

34 See http://www.doctoryourself.com/vaccin_2.html

35 See <https://www.who.int/teams/immunization-vaccines-and-biologicals/strategies/ia2030>

36 See <https://vaccineimpact.com/2016/vaccine-derived-polio-spreading-in-polio-free-india>

37 See <https://web.archive.org/web/20211105191457/> <https://www.who.int/news-room/q-a-detail>

(Note this is only available on the Wayback Machine now)

38 See <http://www.doctoryourself.com> to find out how there is no disease known to man cannot be treated with nutrition

39 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=lb-Oal0w0cw> **The Other Way.**

**40 See: Small Is Beautiful: A Study of Economics as if People Mattered (Vintage classics) Paperback
– 16 Sept. 1993**

See also:

A Guide For the Perplexed Paperback – 19 Oct. 1995 by E F Schumacher (Author) Vintage Classics

ADDENDUM 1

A HISTORY OF VACCINE FAILURE

THE IMPACT OF VACCINES ON MORTALITY DECLINE SINCE 1900—ACCORDING TO PUBLISHED SCIENCE BY J.B. HANDLEY

I came across this article on Robert Kennedy's website and I consider it so important I'm going to give you the headlines and links to the resources mentioned. The reason I consider it so important is:

1 it reveals clearly the **TOTALLY FRAUDULENT** foundations upon which the entire vaccine industry is founded and

2 it highlights the absolutely critical issue of NSE's – **NON SPECIFIC EFFECTS**

The conclusion from this article can only be:

FAR FROM PREVENTING DISEASE VACCINES CAUSE DISEASE

The evidence is there for all to see who have a will to look at it

The article opens:

Since 1900, there's been a 74% decline in mortality rates in developed countries, largely due to a marked decrease in deaths from infectious diseases. How much of this decline was due to vaccines? The history and data provide clear answers that matter greatly in today's vitriolic debate about vaccines.

It draws attention to the following **FACTS:**

IN 1970

'Standing before his colleagues on October 19, 1970, Harvard's Dr. Edward H. Kass gave a speech to the annual meeting of the Infectious Diseases Society of America that would likely get him run out of this same profession today

Dr. Kass took his infectious disease colleagues to task, warning them that drawing false conclusions about **WHY** mortality rates had declined so much could cause them to focus on the wrong things. As he explained:

"...we had accepted some half truths and had stopped searching for the whole truths. The principal half truths were that medical research had stamped out the great killers of the past —tuberculosis, diphtheria, pneumonia, puerperal sepsis, etc. —and that medical research and our superior system of medical care were major factors extending life expectancy, thus providing the American people with the highest level of health available in the world. That these are half truths is known but is perhaps not as well known as it should be."

Dr. Kass then shared some eye-opening charts with his colleagues. These charts can be seen on Kennedy's website. They clearly demonstrate that mortality from every one of the diseases that have plagued mankind had dropped by more than 90% BEFORE the introduction of vaccines.

As Kass pointed out:

"This decline in rates of certain disorders, correlated roughly with socioeconomic circumstances, is merely the most important happening in the history of the health of man, yet we have only the vaguest and most general notions about how it happened and by what mechanisms socioeconomic improvement and decreased rates of certain diseases run in parallel."

In other words socioeconomic factors - introduction of universal sanitation, sewage disposal, public hygiene, proper nutrition, clean water, general increase in standard of living was responsible for the precipitous decline in mortality rates before vaccines were ever introduced. (2)

As Mr Handley points out:

1 Kass never referred to vaccines as "mankind's greatest invention" or one of the other many hyperbolic ways vaccines are described all the time by vaccine promoters in the press today. Vaccines weren't responsible for saving "millions of lives" in the United States, as Dr. Kass well knew.

2 In fact, he never gave vaccines much credit AT ALL for the developed world's dramatic mortality decline.

'Which makes sense, because none of the data he had would have supported that view. Which made me wonder, "has anyone tried to put the contribution of vaccines to the decline in human mortality in the 20th century in context?" Said differently, is there any data that measures exactly how much impact vaccines had in saving humanity? Yes, indeed there is. Read on.'

& Handley proceeds to:

1977: MCKINLAY & MCKINLAY: THE MOST FAMOUS STUDY YOU'VE NEVER HEARD OF

The title of the Study says it all:

THE QUESTIONABLE CONTRIBUTION OF MEDICAL MEASURES TO THE DECLINE OF MORTALITY IN THE UNITED STATES IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

AUTHOR(S): JOHN B. MCKINLAY AND SONJA M. MCKINLAY (3)

Here are some of the major points the paper made:

92.3% OF THE MORTALITY RATE DECLINE HAPPENED BETWEEN 1900 AND 1950 [BEFORE MOST VACCINES EXISTED]

Medical measures "appear to have contributed little to the overall decline in mortality in the United States since about 1900—having in many instances been introduced several decades after a marked decline had already set in and having no detectable influence in most instances."

The paper makes two points that Handley really wants to highlight, because they are so important. The first one concerns vaccines. They write:

“Even if it were assumed that this change was entirely due to the vaccines, then only about one percent of the decline following interventions for the diseases considered here could be attributed to medical measures. Rather more conservatively, if we attribute some of the subsequent fall in the death rates for pneumonia, influenza, whooping cough, and diphtheria to medical measures, then perhaps 3.5 percent of the fall in the overall death rate can be explained through medical intervention in the major infectious diseases considered here. Indeed, given that it is precisely for these diseases that medicine claims most success in lowering mortality, 3.5 percent probably represents a reasonable upper-limit estimate of the total contribution of medical measures to the decline in mortality in the United States since 1900.”

Handley interprets this as follows:

‘In plain English: of the total decline in mortality since 1900, that 74% number I keep mentioning, vaccines (and other medical interventions like antibiotics) were responsible for somewhere between 1% and 3.5% of that decline. Said differently, at least 96.5% of the decline (and likely more than that since their numbers included ALL medical interventions, not ONLY vaccines) had nothing to do with vaccines’.

And Handley points out:

‘You don’t get to say you saved humanity if, at most, you were responsible for 3.5% of the decline in mortality rates since 1900 (and probably closer to 1%)’.

Handley continues:

‘And then the McKinlay’s wrote something that made me laugh out loud, because it’s the thing we are seeing every day in today’s vaccine-hyped world’:

“It is not uncommon today for biotechnological knowledge and specific medical interventions to be invoked as the major reason for most of the modern (twentieth century) decline in mortality. Responsibility for this decline is often claimed by, or ascribed to, the present-day major beneficiaries of this prevailing explanation.”

NEXT:

2000: THE CDC PUTS THE FINAL NAIL IN THE COFFIN

‘Published in September 2000 in the journal Pediatrics and titled, “Annual Summary of Vital Statistics: Trends in the Health of Americans During the 20th Century,” epidemiologists from both Johns Hopkins and the Centers for Disease Control reaffirmed what we had already learned from McKinlay and McKinlay:

“Thus vaccination does not account for the impressive declines in mortality seen in the first half of the century...nearly 90% of the decline in infectious disease mortality among US children occurred before 1940, when few antibiotics or vaccine were available.”

The study went on to explain the things that actually were responsible for a massive decline in mortality:

“water treatment, food safety, organized solid waste disposal, and public education about hygienic practices.” Also, “improvements in crowding in US cities” played a major role. Clean water. Safe food. Nutrition. Plumbing. Hygiene. These were the primary reasons mortality declined so precipitously. At least according to the data and published science.’

In light of all of which to claim that vaccines have been the saviour of Mankind can be seen to be a little wide of the mark....

Handley observes the vaccine injury rate is about 2% of people who receive vaccines, according to a study commissioned and paid for by the CDC when they actually automated the tracking of vaccine injuries. (4)

Handley observes:

The “one in a million” figure thrown around by vaccine promoters is simply an unsupportable lie. 2% of 1 million = 20,000

NEXT

Handley draws attention to the fact that the prevalence of disease in Africa and Third World countries generally must surely have something to do with the fact that living conditions for the vast majority of citizens in those countries is comparable with the living conditions that prevailed in the West prior to the introduction of proper sanitation and public health measures – NOT TO AN ABSENCE OF VACCINES.

And indeed there is ample evidence that vaccines have only EXACERBATED the prevalence of disease in the Third World.

Handley draws attention to the work of Peter Aaby, referred to in Chapter 5:

Published in the peer-reviewed journal EBioMedicine in 2017, the study is titled:

“The Introduction of Diphtheria-Tetanus-Pertussis and Oral Polio Vaccine Among Young Infants in an Urban African Community: A Natural Experiment.” (5)

Researchers from the Research Center for Vitamins and Vaccines, Statens Serum Institut (Denmark), and Bandim Health Project looked closely at data from the West African nation of Guinea-Bissau. Aaby and his associates have closely studied the concept of NSEs, “nonspecific effects” of vaccines.

Aaby had previously assumed NSE’s to be positive. His experience in Guinea-Bissau with the DTP vaccine made him realise that NSE’s could be positively harmful. He realised the vaccines could well be making a child more susceptible to other infections. The team found that the data for African children who had been vaccinated with the DTP vaccine:

“was associated with 5-fold higher mortality than being unvaccinated. No prospective study has shown beneficial survival effects of DTP. . . . DTP is the most widely used vaccine. . . . All currently

available evidence suggests that DTP vaccine may kill more children from other causes than it saves from diphtheria, tetanus, or pertussis. Though a vaccine protects children against the target disease, it may simultaneously increase susceptibility to unrelated infections.”

This is not just the case with the DTP vaccine

NEXT

Handley quotes from Archie Kalokerinos' book *EVERY SECOND CHILD*:

“At first it was just a simple clinical observation. I observed that many infants, after they received routine vaccines like tetanus, diphtheria, polio, whooping cough or whatever, became ill. Some became extremely ill, and in fact some died. It was an observation, it was not a theory. So my first reaction was to look at the reasons why this happened. Of course I found it was more likely to happen in infants who were ill at the time of receiving a vaccine, or infants who had been ill recently, or infants who were incubating an infection. Of course in the early stages of incubation there is no way whatsoever that anyone can detect the disease. They turn up later on. Furthermore, some of the reactions to the vaccines were not those that were listed in the standard literature.

They were very strange reactions indeed. A third observation was that with some of these reactions which normally resulted in death I found that I could reverse them by giving large amounts of vitamin C intramuscularly or intravenously. One would have expected, of course, that the authorities would take an interest in these observations that resulted in a dramatic drop in the death rate of infants in the area under my control, a very dramatic drop. But instead of taking an interest their reaction was one of extreme hostility. This forced me to look into the question of vaccination further, and the further I looked into it the more shocked I became. I found that the whole vaccine business was indeed a gigantic hoax. Most doctors are convinced that they are useful, but if you look at the proper statistics and study the instance of these diseases you will realise that this is not so.”

Handley continues:

Dr Kalokerinos also said something in 1995 that Dr. Aaby's study was able to corroborate in 2017:

“AND IF YOU WANT TO SEE WHAT HARM VACCINES DO, DON'T COME TO AUSTRALIA OR NEW ZEALAND OR ANY PLACE, GO TO AFRICA AND YOU WILL SEE IT THERE.”

And concludes:

‘We actually knew the truth in the early 1900s, even before the rapid decline in mortality. Well ahead of his time, Englishman John Thomas Biggs was the sanitary engineer for his town of Leicester and had to actively respond to outbreaks of smallpox. He quickly learned that the public health outcomes from sanitation vastly outweighed the impact of vaccination (where he saw dramatic vaccine injury and ineffectiveness). He wrote a definitive work in 1912, Leicester: Sanitation versus Vaccination. More than one hundred years ago, Mr. Biggs discovered what the CDC reaffirmed in 2000: Nothing protects from infectious disease like proper sanitation. He explained:

“Leicester has furnished, both by precept and example, irrefutable proof of the capability and influence of Sanitation, not only in combating and controlling, but also in practically banishing infectious diseases from its midst. . . . A town newly planned on the most up-to-date principles of space and air, and adopting the “Leicester Method” of Sanitation, could bid defiance not to small-pox only, but to other infectious, if not to nearly all zymotic, diseases.”

And Handley concludes with a graph demonstrating that in 1985 before the notorious 1986 Act of Congress in America absolving pharmaceutical companies from all liability should citizens be injured by vaccines, when the schedule was a fraction of what it is now, 99.999% of the population survived all the diseases they have since been compelled to be vaccinated against.

Handley observes:

VACCINES DIDN'T SAVE HUMANITY. THEIR IMPACT WAS SOMEWHERE BETWEEN 1-3.5% OF THE TOTAL DECLINE IN MORTALITY RATES. IMPROVEMENT IN SANITATION AND STANDARDS OF LIVING REALLY DID (NUTRITION, LIVING CONDITIONS, ETC.).

READ THIS ARTICLE, STUDY THE GRAPHS AND MAKE YOUR OWN MIND UP (6)

Not only have vaccines had virtually zero impact on mortality rates they have contributed to an explosion of disease conditions, principally AUTO IMMUNE DISEASES, which can all be classified as Peter Aaby has identified as NSE's NON SPECIFIC EFFECTS.

I would submit we are witnessing an explosion of NSE's to the COVID Vaccines. You receive your COVID vaccine. Ten days later you suffer a heart attack or stroke or other neurological collapse. NO CONNECTION. Doctor, Nurses and Pharmaceutical companies, Governments ALL ABSOLVED.

ADDENDUM THE IMPACT OF VACCINES ON MORTALITY SINCE 1900 FOOTNOTES

1 See:

<https://childrenshealthdefense.org/news/the-impact-of-vaccines-on-mortality-decline-since-1900-according-to-published-science>

2 Here is the full text of Kass's speech. Of course it's only available on the wayback machine and who knows how long that will survive:

<https://web.archive.org/web/20210117143943/http://vaccinesafetycommission.org/pdfs/Kass%201971.pdf>

3 See: The Milbank Memorial Fund Quarterly. Health and Society, Vol. 55, No. 3 (Summer, 1977), pp. 405-428 Published by: Wiley on behalf of Milbank Memorial Fund Stable
URL: <http://www.jstor.org/stable/3349539> Accessed: 14-05-2018 19:22 UTC

4 See:

<https://digital.ahrq.gov/ahrq-funded-projects/electronic-support-public-health-vaccine-adverse-event-reporting-system>

5 See [https://www.thelancet.com/journals/ebiom/article/PIIS2352-3964\(17\)30046-4/fulltext](https://www.thelancet.com/journals/ebiom/article/PIIS2352-3964(17)30046-4/fulltext)

6 SEE: <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/news/the-impact-of-vaccines-on-mortality-decline-since-1900-according-to-published-science>

ADDENDUM 2

A HISTORY OF VACCINE FAILURE

THE NUREMBERG CODE

as printed in

british medical journal no 7070 volume 313: page 1448,

7 December 1996.

THE NUREMBERG CODE (1947)

Permissible Medical Experiments

The great weight of the evidence before us to effect that certain types of medical experiments on human beings, when kept within reasonably well-defined bounds, conform to the ethics of the medical profession generally. The protagonists of the practice of human experimentation justify their views on the basis that such experiments yield results for the good of society that are unprocurable by other methods or means of study. **All agree, however, that certain basic principles must**

be observed in order to satisfy moral, ethical and legal concepts:

- 1. The voluntary consent of the human subject is absolutely essential.** This means that the person involved should have legal capacity to give consent; should be so situated as to be able to exercise free power of choice, without the intervention of any element of force, fraud, deceit, duress, overreaching, or other ulterior form of constraint or coercion; and should have sufficient knowledge and comprehension of the elements of the subject matter involved as to enable him to make an understanding and enlightened decision. This latter element requires that before the acceptance of an affirmative decision by the experimental subject there should be made known to him the nature,

duration, and purpose of the experiment; the method and means by which it is to be conducted; all inconveniences and hazards reasonably to be expected; and the effects upon his health or person which may possibly come from his participation in the experiment.

The duty and responsibility for ascertaining the quality of the consent rests upon each individual who initiates, directs, or engages in the experiment. It is a personal duty and responsibility which may not be delegated to another with impunity.

2. The experiment should be such as to yield fruitful results for the good of society, unprocurable by other methods or means of study, **and not random and unnecessary in nature.**

3. The experiment should be so designed and based on the results of animal experimentation and **a knowledge of the natural history of the disease or other problem under study that the anticipated results justify the performance of the experiment.**

4. The experiment should be so conducted **as to avoid all unnecessary physical and mental suffering and injury.**

5. No experiment should be conducted where there **is an a priori reason to believe that death or disabling injury will occur**; except, perhaps, in those experiments where the experimental physicians also serve as subjects.

6. **The degree of risk to be taken should never exceed that determined by the humanitarian importance of the problem to be solved by the experiment.**

7. Proper preparations should be made and adequate facilities provided to **protect the experimental subject against even remote possibilities of injury, disability or death.**

8. The experiment should be conducted only by scientifically qualified persons. **The highest degree of skill and care should be required through all stages of**

the experiment of those who conduct or engage in the experiment.

9. During the course of the experiment the human subject should be at liberty to bring the experiment to an end if he has reached the physical or mental state where continuation of the experiment seems to him to be impossible.

10. During the course of the experiment the scientist in charge must be prepared to terminate the experiment at any stage, if he has probable cause to believe, in the exercise of the good faith, superior skill and careful judgment required of him, that a continuation of the experiment is likely to result in injury, disability, or death to the experimental subject.

EVERY SINGLE ONE OF THESE 10 PRINCIPLES IS BEING VIOLATED IN THE COVID ERA

See:

https://media.tghn.org/medialibrary/2011/04/BMJ_No_7070_Volume_313_The_Nuremberg_Code.pdf

PART 5

THE DISEASE OF MODERN MEDICINE

THE COVID HOAX

Chapter 1 Why Have We Been Lied To?

Chapter 2 Listen to the Experts BUT ONLY WHEN THEY KNOW WHAT THEY'RE TALKING ABOUT

Chapter 3 The Covid Vaccine YES IT'S A KILLER

Chapter 4 The Big Picture Behind COVID Vaccines

Chapter 5 New World Order Looming

Chapter 6 Everything about the COVID Pandemic is Anti Life and Anti Human

Chapter 7 Moral Dilemmas Presented by the COVID19 Psyop

Chapter 8 COVID Letters

THE COVID HOAX:

Chapter 1 Why Have We Been Lied To?

WHY HAVE WE BEEN LIED TO....?

I recently came across a video on Youtube by Academy of Ideas: *The Big Lie - How To Enslave The World* - a rumination on Solzhenitsyn's *Live Not By Lies* and the writings of Poland's Vaclav Havel. The common theme of Solzhenitsyn and Havel is this: Lies are the currency of every totalitarian regime that has ever existed. The only way to resist totalitarianism is to live in the truth. Truth is the primary enemy of totalitarianism. This is the one freedom we must hold on to. Not be sucked in by the lies but live in truth. Here is an excerpt from Solzhenitsyn's pamphlet *Live Not By Lies*:

'Violence does not lay its paw on every shoulder every day: it demands from us only obedience to lies and daily participation in lies. And this submissiveness is the crux of the matter. The simplest and most accessible key to our self-neglected liberation is this: personal non-participation in lies. Though lies may conceal everything, though lies may control everything, we should be obstinate about this one small point: let them be in control but without any help from any of us. This opens a breach in the imaginary encirclement caused by our inaction. It is the easiest thing for us to do and the most destructive for the lies. Because when people renounce lies it cuts short their existence. Like a virus, they can survive only in a living organism.' (1)

Ever since the Pandemic was announced I have felt there was something fishy going on. As each day passed a feeling became a conviction. Why? Because nothing seemed to add up.

And very quickly it came home to me we were being lied to. And this was a monumental shock. It never occurred to me that a day would come when the entire global population would be lied to. But then before March 2020 I was incredibly naive, and didn't realise the extent to which governments rule by Lies.

Eventually I found there were many medical professionals who had the courage to confirm my suspicions about COVID19. There was Roger Hodgkinson, a distinguished pathologist in Canada, who was so outraged by what is transpiring globally, and the way in which the noble profession of medicine is being abused, he has taken every opportunity to alert the world. (2)

Dr Hodgkinson was not alone. Over 7000 doctors and medical professionals have signed the Rome Declaration protesting the world's management of COVID19. They are headed up by Dr Robert Malone, inventor of the mRNA technology being used in the Pfizer and Moderna vaccines. (3)

Another brave activist has been Dr Mike Yeadon, former Vice President of Pfizer, the company marketing the most prevalent mRNA Vaccine being rolled out to the human population (4)

What precisely are the lies?

THE LIES

LIE NO 1 THERE IS A DEADY VIRUS OUT TO KILL US ALL

There is zero evidence of this. Numerous requests have been made for proof of isolation of SARS COV 2 and none have been forthcoming – anywhere on the planet. (5)

When Christian Drosten put together the protocol for the PCR test, which is the main means of testing for SARS COV 2, he used a computer simulation and a whole lot of assumptions from previous coronavirus outbreaks. He did not have a virus with which to programme the test. (6)

Question: How can you test for something if you don't know what it is?

Answer: You can't.

Dr Thomas Cowan has done an excellent job explaining how the virus has not been isolated. (7)

Dr Cowan is not alone. There are thousands of MD's of good conscience across the globe who are appalled by what is transpiring globally and are speaking out against the insanity. Many of them have lost their jobs as a result (8)

The fact of the matter is there has never been a virus isolated EVER. (9)

LIE 2 THOUSANDS OF PEOPLE HAVE DIED OF COVID19

Yes, thousands of people have died in the last 18 months, but not of COVID19. Thousands of people die every year. They have to die to make way for the next generation. The average age of people dying supposedly of COVID19 is 83, a year older than the average age of mortality generally which is 82. (10)

Did you know you don't have to die OF COVID to become a COVID statistic you only have to die WITH it? This means that if you are involved in a traffic accident or have had gun-shot wounds and are taken to hospital and then test positive for COVID and then die you haven't died of your injuries you've died of COVID. Add to this the fact that the elderly and infirm have been locked into care homes and DNR (Do Not Resuscitate) notices slapped on them. (11)

In addition to which the UK Government deployed vast amounts of a drug called Midazolam, which is used solely in end of life care. In a one year period 2020/21 the amount of Midazolam used in the UK equates to two or three years supply. (12) Mike Yeadon has referred to a court case being prepared against the UK government. (13)

Funeral Director John O'Looney has explained how he saw an explosion of deaths in care homes at the precise time it has now been revealed vast amounts of Midazolam were being employed by these same homes in March/April 2020 (14)

The precise same syndrome has worked out in America with Anthony Fauci's advocacy for the lethal drug Remdesivir. (15)

Add to this the fact that in 2020 flu suddenly vanished off the face of the earth and that doctors and coroners have been told to identify anyone who has died with flu like symptoms as having died of COVID – whether or not they have had a positive test or not - and you begin to see the extent of the fraud. In other words seasonal flu has been re branded as a brand new disease to frighten everybody into having a vaccination. (16)

Now you might say - well if you tested positive for COVID you must have had the disease surely? And the answer is NO. Read on!

LIE NO 3 PCR IS A MEANINGFUL WAY OF TESTING For SARS COV 2

If you insist on believing that there is such a thing as SARS COV 2 then you have to believe there is a meaningful way of testing for it. Ever since the 'pandemic' was launched we have been told we have to 'Test, Test, Test'. Researcher Spiro Skouras has done an excellent job of assembling the reasons PCR is NOT an appropriate tool for testing ANY virus. Now it would be possible to argue this is just one man's point of view and he may be wrong....

HOWEVER here's the point; the man featured in Skouras' presentation, is Kary Mullis, the inventor of the PCR test, and Mullis was quite adamant that his invention is not a suitable means for diagnosing any disease. (17)

What becomes clear is that PCR is being abused. It is being used to discover agglomerations of genetic material that every human being on the planet will contain. Some estimates reckon that it can produce up to 90% FALSE POSITIVES – that is people who have no disease at all are testing positive for a disease they do not have!

So why are we 'TESTING, TESTING, TESTING' ...?

Because if you want to perpetuate the notion of a pandemic but you don't have one you have to keep trumping up reasons to keep saying we are in the middle of a pandemic. And if you know that 90% of everybody tested is going to test positive, whether or not they have the disease, then you know you are going to ramp up cases on a daily basis to perpetuate your false narrative.

As for the lateral flow test it is clearly a waste of space. When my wife was recently diagnosed with COVID through PCR test she had previously had 3 lateral flow tests – all negative! What is the point?

LIE No 4 ASYMPTOMATIC SPREAD

i.e. you can spread the disease even if you haven't got it.

This is an outrageous fabrication.

Former Vice President of Pfizer Mike Yeadon has been at pains to spell out the fact that contagion is entirely **relative to the incidence of symptoms** - that is the more symptoms you have the more contagious you are. It follows therefore if you have no symptoms you cannot be contagious. (18)

The ONLY reason for this lie of asymptomatic spread is that it gives an excuse for mass lockdowns and closures of schools and businesses. It also enables another huge porky – namely that the unvaccinated are spreading the virus. The interesting fact now is that in parts of the world where the majority of people have been vaccinated, such as Israel, Singapore and Gibraltar they are seeing explosions of cases in the vaccinated – but they're not telling you about that.

At the outset of the pandemic the WHO was adamant asymptomatic spread was not a main driver of the pandemic and Dr Fauci Health Czar of America declared "an epidemic is not driven by asymptomatic carriers" (19/20)

LIE NO 5 FLU HAS VANISHED FROM THE PLANET

The fact is flu all but vanished off the planet in 2020/21. We are expected to believe this is because we were all locked down and social interaction was kept to a minimum.....

But hang on a minute...

IF FLU VANISHED FROM THE PLANETS DUE TO LOCKDOWNS WHY DIDN'T COVID...???????????

You'd have to have been lobotomized to believe this particular bit of nonsense.

What are the symptoms of COVID? Flu like symptoms, (or in fact any symptoms you care to think of)...

Add to this that doctors, surgeries and hospitals have been routinely incentivised for treating anybody with COVID. What would you do if you were a hospital administrator running a cash strapped facility in America, and you were told you would get an extra \$13,000 if you diagnose somebody with COVID and an extra \$39,000 if you put that patient on a ventilator....? I know what I'd do if my sole concern was to balance the books and keep my job....never mind that 80% of all patients placed on ventilators died. (21)

All that happened in 2020/21 was that flu was RE-DESIGNATED as COVID19. Hey Presto suddenly there you have all the cases and the deaths you could wish for – average age 82 of course – the average age of mortality anyway....

Don't forget that flu and pneumonia are habitually confused when it comes to statistics. Pneumonia is known as the dying man's friend. Why? Because it assists a dying man in finally sloughing off this mortal coil. How many COVID cases have been routine instances of pneumonia carrying off the already dying....???

When COVID 19 first emerged in Wuhan China it was identified as a brand of pneumonia; and that is precisely what it is. And it's carrying off the already dying – just as pneumonia always has. (22)

LIE NO 6 MASKS STOP VIRAL INFECTION

Early on in the pandemic I saw a video showing a canoe passing underneath the Golden Gate Bridge in San Francisco and explaining that this is the proportion of a viral particle to the gaps in the mesh of an average mask being circulated for COVID19. Sadly I haven't been able to find that video but there are other equally powerful demonstrations (23)

It should be reasonably clear that masks are a waste of time when attempting to prevent viral infection. But it's worse than that – much worse. Masks encourage bacterial pneumonia. (24)

Question: What is it that is being habitually diagnosed as COVID19 when it's not Flu?

Answer: Bacterial Pneumonia

There is only one type of mask that it's safe to wear – and it's not the type worn by the vast majority of the world's population. (25)

A feature of the pandemic has been that, while the general population has been told repeatedly to mask up, and while the powers that be have put on a show for the cameras of masking up, they have been repeatedly caught with their trousers down – or their masks off... (26)

Examples include Royalty at Wimbledon, the British upper classes at Royal Ascot and the G7 leaders at their summit in Cornwall. (27)

I recently came across an excellent summation of the reasons NOT to wear a mask:

'This Science following upon which we've embarked, has been a curious experiment indeed. It amounts to an abdication of our own sense and reason, in favour of some nebulous superordinate authority that is the only true source of knowledge about the world. For millions and millions of people, masks simply work even when they don't, because The Science says so, and the mandates are necessary to prevent infections, even when they cannot, because **The Science says so. Following The Science has turned us into a society of dead-eyed zombie lunatics**, robbed of every last intellectual immune defence against absurdity. That might be the main reason that all of the policies ushered in under the banner of The Science are so blatantly ineffective, irrational and contrary to all evidence. **Anything that makes sense doesn't need The Science.** People can be convinced of its importance in their own minds.' (28)

LIE NO 7 SOCIAL DISTANCING PREVENTS VIRAL INFECTION

Social Distancing has never previously been used as a means of containing a virus. It is in fact a torture technique. You have to question how it was that all the intricate one way systems in shops, restaurants etc were rolled out with such efficiency, so suddenly at the outcome of the Pandemic.....

There can be only one explanation – it had long been planned. (29)

LIE NO 8 THERE ARE NO TREATMENTS FOR COVID 19

Many of you will not be aware that in June 2020 a number of America's Frontline Doctors came together, to give a press conference on the steps of the Supreme Court in Washington. (30)

The recurring theme throughout the conference was that there are perfectly acceptable treatments for what is being called COVID, which are being withheld from patients, and consequently people are dying unnecessarily.

Well of course there are treatments. There have been treatments for decades- pharmaceutical treatments that is. Actually there have been treatments for thousands of years of every ailment that has ever assailed the human race – plant based treatments, nutrition, vitamins, minerals and supplements that used to be available in plenty through the food we eat before we were mesmerized into believing only Big Pharma could protect us from disease.

It is only in the past 150 years that the human race has been persuaded this is not the case. But it is as a result of a Psyop. i.e. Psychological Warfare waged against the human race with the express intention of convincing the citizens of the world that only Big Pharma has any solutions to the health issues that may afflict you, issues which have probably been created by Big Pharma in the first place, and if not by Big Pharma, then by Big Ag (see GMO's, DDT, Glyphosate et al).

Forget about the myriad natural ways in which you can combat a virus like SARS COV 2 and you're still left with drugs like Hydroxychloroquine and Ivermectin both of which have been used highly successfully for decades. (31)

These are both on the WHO's list of Essential Medicines. Both were widely available prior to the COVID pandemic. Both have an incredible track record of treating COVID like illness. So why have both drugs been demonised and withdrawn from circulation? There is only one answer:

BECAUSE IF THE DISEASE CAN SO EASILY BE TREATED THERE WOULD BE NO NEED FOR A VACCINE

LIE NO 9 YOUR IMMUNE SYSTEM IS POWERLESS AGAINST COVID 19

Professor Dolores Cahill has been incredibly active in alerting the world to the fraud that is COVID19, and in an interview made the critically important point that governments should be telling their populations how to boost their own immune systems with Vitamin C, with Vitamin D, and with Zinc, in other words there are well known means of boosting the innate human immune system in order to ward against an infection such as is represented by SARS COV 2 (32)

This is the thing that I find most outrageous about the whole pandemic scenario – the notion that your immune system is inadequate to combat disease. In reality it is all you have ever had and all you ever will have.

The most salient feature of those dying of COVID19 is that they all have co morbidities, that is, their immune systems are already decimated. I wince every time I hear it said we've got to prioritise the vulnerable and the immune-compromised when it comes to vaccine. This is the last thing we should be doing.

I happen to fall into that category. I have no tonsils and no spleen. Recently my wife and my eldest daughter were both diagnosed with COVID. I took large doses of Vitamin C, Vitamin D, Multivitamins, Selenium, Zinc, Glutathione and I never got sick...

My youngest daughter is also immune-compromised being a cancer survivor. She likewise takes large doses of vitamins and minerals. She also never got sick.

The immune-compromised do not need toxic shite in the form of vaccines and pharmaceutical drugs. They need extra nutrition to support what little immune system they have left. Anybody that says any different is lying to you.

LIE NO 10 THE HOLISTIC DOCTORS WHO TELL YOU THERE ARE NATURAL TREATMENTS FOR COVID 19 ARE SPREADING MISINFORMATION

This relates to Lie No 9 above – the notion that you are powerless to take control of your own health. Every one of the so called Disinformation Dozen is working hard to inform you that you can take control of your own health at any given moment and YOU DO NOT NEED BIG PHARMA TO PROTECT YOU! Which is why they are being demonised! (33)

LIE NO 11 THE COVID VACCINES ARE SAFE AND EFFECTIVE

Dr Thomas Cowan has laid out very clearly why the COVID vaccines are NOT safe and effective. (34)

Ty & Charlene Bollinger have done a great job alerting the world to the dangers inherent in the current vaccine schedule. More than this they have exposed the corruption in the midst of the W.H.O. (35)

What is interesting is the propaganda concerning vaccines concentrates on reassuring the world's citizens that there are rigorous checks and monitoring in place. What I would like to point out is that this a fat lot of good to anybody already suffering a vaccine injury...

And this is the problem and has always been the problem with vaccines, namely that the problems only become apparent **after** the event – that is after patients have been injured – often irreparably.

THINK THALIDOMYDE

This has been the case with the MMR vaccine, the polio vaccine, the Swine Flu vaccine, the HPV vaccine and now the COVID Vaccines. Thousands of people have been injured for life. And yet – and this shows how bogus the claims of the WHO are -

In spite of clear evidence of injury and death they keep rolling the offending vaccines out regardless...

Nowhere is this more evident than in the current COVID Vaccine campaign. (36)

LIE NO 12 NOBODY IS BEING INJURED BY THE COVID VACCINES

The latest official figures (September 15, 2021) point to approximately:

40,666 mRNA vaccine reported and registered deaths in the EU, UK and US (combined) and 6.6 Million reported "adverse events".

This unpacks as follows:

EU/EEA/Switzerland to 11 September 2021 – 24,528 Covid-19 injection related deaths and 2,292,967 injuries, per EudraVigilance Database.

UK to 1 September 2021 – 1,632 Covid-19 injection related deaths and 1,186,844 injuries, per MHRA Yellow Card Scheme.

USA to 3 September 2021 – 14,506 Covid-19 injection related deaths and 3,146,691 injuries, per VAERS database.

TOTAL for EU/UK/USA – 40,666 Covid-19 injection related deaths and 6,626,502 injuries reported as at 15 September 2021. (37)

Go to the EudraVigilance Database.

Go to the MHRA Yellow Card Scheme

Go to the VAERS database.

AND SEE FOR YOURSELF!

LIE NO 13 YOU HAVE TO GET A BOOSTER OF THE COVID VACCINE

Even if you don't buy the notion that we are in the middle of a mass depopulation agenda (which given the above casualty figures from the COVID vaccine is hard to deny on any level) the notion that you need to line up on a six monthly basis to have mRNA nanoparticles, fetal tissue and God knows what else injected into your bloodstream should make you pause. How can that be right? (38)

LIE NO 14 THE WORLD ONLY GOES BACK TO NORMAL WHEN EVERY MAN WOMAN AND CHILD ON THE PLANET HAS BEEN VACCINATED (SEE NWO LOOMING)

This comment discovered under a you tube video says it all:

"It's just a mask." "It's just six feet." "It's just two weeks." "It's just non-essential businesses." "It's just non-essential workers." "It's just a bar." "It's just a restaurant." "It's just to keep from overwhelming the hospitals." "It's just to make the cases go down." "It's just to flatten the curve." "It's just a few inmates." "It's just to keep others from getting scared." "It's just for a few more weeks." "It's just church. You could still pray." "It's just a bracelet." "It's just an app." "It's just for tracing." "It's just to let others know you're safe to be around." "It's just to let others know who you've been in contact with." "It's just a few more months." "It's just a large gathering but for protests." "It's just a few violent protests." "It's just a vaccine." "It's just a little microchip." "It's just a blood test." "It's just a scan." "It's just for medical information." "It's just a vaccination certificate." "It's just like a credit card." "It's just a few places that don't take cash." "It's just so you can travel." "It's just so you can get your driver's license." "It's just so you can vote." "It's just a few more years." It's just the NEW WORLD ORDER..... Ray Storm (39)

BACK TO NORMAL

Ever since the inception of the pandemic we have been alternately told 'things only go back to normal when we've all been vaccinated' and then 'things will never go back to normal'...

Which are we to believe?

This is a precise illustration of George Orwell's Doublethink.

'Doublethink, a word coined by George Orwell in the novel Nineteen Eighty-Four, describes the act of simultaneously accepting two mutually contradictory beliefs as correct, often in distinct social contexts. "The keyword here is blackwhite. Like so many Newspeak words, this word has two mutually contradictory meanings. Applied to an opponent, it means the habit of impudently claiming that black is white, in contradiction of the plain facts. Applied to a Party member, it means a loyal willingness to say that black is white when Party discipline demands this. But it means also the ability to believe that black is white, and more, to know that black is white, and to forget that one has ever believed the contrary. This demands a continuous alteration of the past, made possible by the system of thought which really embraces all the rest, and which is known in Newspeak as doublethink. Doublethink is basically the power of holding two contradictory beliefs in one's mind simultaneously, and accepting both of them." — Part II, Chapter IX — The Theory and Practice of Oligarchical Collectivism (40)

When you have been told 'Just 3 weeks to flatten the curve' and 18 months later the world is still giving evidence of draconian containment measures out of all proportion to a virus with no greater mortality than the seasonal flu then you can be reasonably certain those that say the world is never going back to normal have the edge....

The fact that governments lie is nothing new. The fact that medical emergencies are fabricated out of nowhere is nothing new. There can be no better illustration of this thesis than Leonard Horowitz's film 'In Lies We Trust' (2007) which examines the CIA's direction of Hollywood, and modern medicine, and will have you rethinking their impacts on the way you think about current events, increasing threats of outbreaks, cancer, and AIDS.' (41)

STOP BELIEVING THE LIES. STOP LISTENING TO YOUR GOVERNMENT. STOP LISTENING TO MAINSTREAM MEDIA.

START THINKING FOR YOURSELF!

THE COVID HOAX CHAPTER 1 WHY HAVE WE BEEN LIED TO FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://journals.sagepub.com/doi/pdf/10.1080/03064220408537357>

THE BIG LIE - HOW TO ENSLAVE THE WORLD

See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6VfJ0BJvt7Y>

2 DR. ROGER HODGKINSON ON COVID: "THIS IS THE BIGGEST HOAX EVER PERPETRATED ON AN UNSUSPECTING PUBLIC"

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/I9KlcwtQL9F1>

3 See: <https://www.globalresearch.ca/thousands-physicians-medical-scientists-sign-rome-declaration-protest>

4 See DR MIKE YEADON. HOW WE ARE BEING LIED TO
<https://www.bitchute.com/video/0ffdGhbU64hR>

5 IRISH GOV. ADMITS NO PROOF OF SARS COV-2 VIRUS
<https://www.bitchute.com/video/qDYF8L8uK9aK>

I picked this video at random. Every nation on earth could provide a similar story. Because there is no proof of isolation

6 See <https://principia-scientific.com/christian-drosten-the-fraud-behind-covid-19-pcr-testing>

7 DR TOM COWAN - ANALYSIS OF ISOLATION OF THE COVID19 VIRUS (SARS-COV-2) IN AUSTRALIA
<https://www.bitchute.com/video/BFX5TD4VDTi>

8 Here is an agglomeration of many experts explaining how SARS COV 2 has never been isolated and therefore DOES NOT EXIST:

THE EMPEROR HAS NO CORONA - AN INVESTIGATION INTO THE ISOLATION OF THE SARS-COV2 VIRUS <https://www.bitchute.com/video/f9trPRZcO9wG>

If after watching this you do not begin to question the COVID19 I'm afraid there is no hope for you...

9 Taking her cue from the virologist Dr Stefan Lanke this young girl from Russia explains with great clarity why this is the case: DR. STEFAN LANKA - THE FINAL REFUTAL OF VIROLOGY
<https://www.bitchute.com/video/3FZVT0wRkONu>

This demolishes the so called science that is driving the COVID 19 pandemic. See also:

DAVID CROWE – THE INFECTIOUS MYTH <https://www.theinfectiousmyth.com/index2.php>

& DEBUNKING THE NONSENSE <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nPSViaPCGrM>

10 How have the death figures from COVID19 been arrived at so that the media can keep telling us how many people are dying? This video is a good starting point:

PAUL WESTON - COVID LIES, DAMNED LIES & STATISTICS
<https://www.bitchute.com/video/Y7nYFQzRAqKZ>

And here's an excellent expose of how the mortality figures have been manipulated to make you think there is a deadly pandemic when actually the all cause mortality figures for 2020 are nothing extraordinary: 30 FACTS YOU NEED TO KNOW: YOUR COVID CRIBSHEET

<https://off-guardian.org/2021/09/22/30-facts-you-need-to-know-your-covid-cribsheet>

11 See: (DR. VERNON COLEMAN) WORLD BANK / W.H.O. 'COVID ((DNR'S))', 'DO NOT RESUSCITATE!'
<https://www.bitchute.com/video/DndcZvmh0vxe>

12 UK MIDAZOLAM MURDERS, DR. MIKE YEADON WITH DR. REINER FUELLMICH

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/Klu0XdQDf46w>

13 For more details see: (UK) - THE BERNICIAN UPDATE - PUB TO LAY CHARGES OF MASS MURDER BY GOVERNMENT POLICY <https://www.bitchute.com/video/R5xhIVZfFYRz>

14 FUNERAL DIRECTOR JOHN O'LOONEY BLOWS THE WHISTLE ON COVID

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/gigUyK3yLtMU>

15 INTENTIONAL GENOCIDE See <https://new.awakeningchannel.com/intentional-genocide-2>

MOST COVID-19 DEATHS WERE A DIRECT RESULT OF THE ADMINISTRATION OF MIDAZOLAM OR REMDESIVIR – BY DR MIKE YEADON

<https://theexpose.uk/2021/10/11/dr-mike-yeadon-midazolam-remdesivir-do-not-comply>

16 21 UK COLUMN NEWS - 7TH MAY 2021

<https://www.ukcolumn.org/ukcolumn-news/uk-column-news-7th-may-2021> Go to 34 minutes.

According to Health Authorities :

See PHE England: - <https://bit.ly/3tpEzdn>

WHO Flu Surveillance: - <https://cutt.ly/YbTEYa2>

I just clicked through to these two sites. Guess what came up for the World Health Organisation:

Maintenance break. We're performing maintenance tasks. Sorry about the inconvenience - we'll be back online shortly!

I wonder how long this particular maintenance break will last.....? And it'll be interesting to see what information is available when the maintenance break concludes. The only reason there's a maintenance break is to allow Bill Gates' flunkys to sit around a table and cook up the next outrageous fabrication with which to hoodwink the eternally gullible general public.

17 See WE ARE BEING LIED TO! HERE IS HOW... <https://www.bitchute.com/video/d7eF5vDATxBq>

18 DR. MIKE YEADON ABOUT ASYMPTOMATIC SPREAD AND LOCKDOWNS

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/rG7L51pMX7Dn>

19 WHO SAYS COVID-19 ASYMPTOMATIC TRANSMISSION IS VERY RARE

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/srx6PBRPeX2A>

20 FAUCI- "AN EPIDEMIC IS NOT DRIVEN BY ASYMPTOMATIC CARRIERS"

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/5clzftAo5xos>

There are not many issues on which there is such agreement between all the experts...

21 DOCTORS SAY VENTILATORS KILLING THOUSANDS, WILL STOP USING THEM

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/ar5IYxznmi0>

22 FROM JANUARY 2020 IN WUHAN CHINA A NEW TYPE OF MYSTERY PNEUMONIA HAD BEEN DISCOVERED... <https://www.bitchute.com/video/WMAg4CLL24Zm>

23 MASK DEMONSTRATION <https://www.bitchute.com/video/aCFSpXeV7AUe>

Then watch this:

ANDREW KAUFMANN RE DANISH STUDY

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7ykcUbwsfK4&t=1s>

Surprisingly this is still on You Tube, but that would be because the study hedges its bets and Andrew Kaufmann is careful to explain that, so although the obvious conclusion is that masks make ZERO difference to viral transmission by the end of the presentation the court appears to be out...

24 PROLONGED WEARING OF MASKS CAUSES BACTERIAL PNEUMONIA - LUCIFERIAN PLANDEMIC FOR VACCINES ID-2020-666 <https://www.bitchute.com/video/8gh4KntljzP>

25 CHRIS SCHAEFER DEMONSTRATION ON THE EFFICACY OF FACIAL MASK

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/L6Wgu9feEP5I>

26 WHITE HOUSE PRESS CORPS CAUGHT ON HOT MIC "TAKE OFF THE MASKS...IT'S A HOAX!"

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/WCgW-t9Bplc>

27 This man has the right attitude to mask mandates: PROFILES IN COURAGE: TONY ROMAN

<https://rumble.com/vnev4m-profiles-in-courage-tony-roman.html>

28 https://www.eugyppius.com/p/masks-are-not-a-small-thing-theyre?utm_source=substack&utm_medium=email

29 (TORTURE TECHNIQUE) SOCIAL DISTANCING CREATED BY THE CIA - LEIGH DUNDAS

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/ri6VLTmttooA>

30 AMERICA'S FRONTLINE DOCTORS ADDRESS COVID-19 MISINFORMATION WITH SCOTUS PRESS CONFERENCE <https://www.bitchute.com/video/PqqvcxdCGJo9>

These courageous doctors have been working tirelessly ever since to alert the world to the scam.

See: AMERICA'S FRONTLINE DOCTORS <https://americasfrontlinedoctors.org>

31 DR. HARVEY RISCH YALE PROFESSOR OF EPIDEMIOLOGY EVIDENCE OVERWHELMING FOR HYDROXYCHLOROQUINE <https://www.bitchute.com/video/mhlbxF4klOdQ>

& IVERMECTIN, A CURE FOR COVID VERY SAFE, VERY CHEAP

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/RVyQuKDWGiSg>

32 PROF DOLORES CAHILL - COVID-19 FRAUD-NO MASKS-NO DISTANCING-NO VACCINES

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/996PfwBLVEhi>

33 I've covered elsewhere in this book. See PAY BACK TIME & ESSENTIAL HEALTH INFORMATION NOT PROVIDED BY THE W.H.O. Also see:

THE DISINFORMATION DOZEN? WRONG!! LEARN THE TRUTH.

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/AJ7opUR7jDLw>

34 COVID VACCINES ARE MEDICAL EXPERIMENTS ON HUMANITY See

<https://web.archive.org/web/20210808201509/https://drtomcowan.com/covid-vaccines-are-medical-experiments-on-humanity/>

Why is this article only available on the wayback machine...???

35 Here is a video in which the Bollingers compare what the W.H.O has been telling the public and what they discuss behind closed doors:

ARE VACCINES SAFE AND EFFECTIVE??? - W.H.O IS LYING - UNDISCLOSED VIDEO FOOTAGE

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/dRvtx12aDCW4>

And here's the two episodes 8 and 9 of their series The Truth About Vaccines in which Ty and Charlene Bollinger examine the current state of the vaccine industry. What this reveals is that all Information about vaccines is being labelled misinformation if it doesn't support the mainstream narrative that vaccines are safe and effective. As R F Kennedy points out: 'They can't win the argument so they're censoring it':

CLOSE DOORS W.H.O MEETING - DECEMBER.03.2019 - MUST BE SHARED!!!

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/C17QjHGyPPtI>

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/2hsfRIP47W2Z>

36 PEAK GASLIGHTING: IMPENITENT PROFITEER ALBERT BOURLA OF PFIZER MAKES THE MOST LUDICROUS CLAIM YET <https://www.lewrockwell.com/2021/10/vasko-kohlmayer/peak-gaslighting-impenitent-profiteer-albert-bourla-of-pfizer>

37 Here is a highly considered and rational review of the ALL evidence concerning the COVID vaccines from a man who is not anti vaccine but is anti deception and fraud:

TFNT1: COVID VACCINES HAVE KILLED OVER 200,000 AMERICANS

<https://rumble.com/vm8ayu-tfnt-1-covid-vaccines-have-killed-over-200000-americans.html>

38 For innumerable sources for all the information referred to see:

STEVE KIRSCH – VACCINE RESOURCES <https://www.skirsch.io/vaccine-resources>

See also:

INDISPUTABLE SCIENCE. DIABOLICAL CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY: "I REFUSE TO BE SILENT":
STEPHEN LENDMAN

<https://www.globalresearch.ca/indisputable-science-diabolical-crimes-against-humanity-i-refuse-to-be-silent-stephen-lendman>

See also <https://www.globalresearch.ca/the-covid-19-vaccine-and-the-nuremberg-code-crimes-against-humanity/5755776>

Here is Dr Mike Yeadon spelling it out for you:

WHY YOU DON'T NEED A BOOSTER SHOT: LIES ABOUT VARIANTS AND NEED FOR BOOSTERS DR MIKE YEADON <https://www.bitchute.com/video/OHVzePtrkETQ>

39 See comments under this Russell Brand video: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=j6rHN65dLTc>

40 See: GEORGE ORWELL – DOUBLETHINK <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6nLYmhWa45s>

This is a scene from Tony Kaye's film "Detachment" Film (2011)

See also George Orwell - Nineteen Eighty-Four (1984) ESSENTIAL READING!

41 IN LIES WE TRUST <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Sw4UZ6aP6uc&t=103s>

44 CRISIS ACTORS USED BY MAINSTREAM MEDIA

<https://hugotalks.com/2021/09/14/crisis-actors-busted-in-australia-every-country-same-thing>

SITUATION UPDATE, SEP 13TH, 2021 - HOSPITAL ADMINISTRATORS CAUGHT ON CAMERA SCHEMING TO FABRICATE COVID NUMBERS AND SCARE THE PUBLIC

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/YKktYdEGBRnP>

Also <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wpCfcOvSqpU&t=1s> (which probably won't last long)

THE COVID HOAX:

Chapter 2 LISTEN TO THE EXPERTS BUT ONLY WHEN THEY KNOW WHAT THEY'RE TALKING ABOUT

LISTEN TO THE EXPERTS & TRUST THE SCIENCE.....?

Ever since we were told the world was experiencing a Pandemic in March 2020 we have been told to Trust the Science, Listen to the Experts and Don't Think for Yourself...

I wonder why that is?

Personally I choose to think for myself and listen to the experts if - and only if - they talk some sort of sense.

The experts that the human race is being told to listen to in relation to the so called 'COVID Pandemic' are without exception pharmaceutical flunkeys - that is they are doing the bidding of their paymasters. They represent a vested interest. Therefore they are not true scientists.

Concerning COVID vaccines we have been told 'The Science is Settled'. True science is NEVER settled.

So we have to ask the question:

WHAT IS SCIENCE?

The best definition I have come across comes from Karl Popper. In Popper's view, the advance of scientific knowledge is an evolutionary process characterized by this formula:

'In response to a given problem situation (PS₁), a number of competing conjectures, or tentative theories (TT), are systematically subjected to the most rigorous attempts at falsification possible. This process, error elimination (EE), performs a similar function for science that natural selection performs for biological evolution. Theories that better survive the process of refutation are not more true, but rather, more "fit" —in other words, more applicable to the problem situation at hand (PS₁). Consequently, just as a species' biological fitness does not ensure continued survival, neither does rigorous testing protect a scientific theory from refutation in the future. Yet, as it appears that the engine of biological evolution has produced, over time, adaptive traits equipped to deal with more and more complex problems of survival, likewise, the evolution of theories through the scientific method may, in Popper's view, reflect a certain type of progress: toward more and more interesting problems (PS₂). For Popper, it is in the interplay between the tentative theories (conjectures) and error elimination (refutation) that scientific knowledge advances toward greater and greater problems; in a process very much akin to the interplay between genetic variation and natural selection.' (1)

The critical concept here is that of '**error elimination**'. This concept seems to have been forgotten. Presumably the justification for abandoning the principle of error elimination would be that we are in a state of emergency and therefore we have to abandon caution to the winds in order to address

the emergency. It may well be there are states of emergency that could well warrant taking such a stance. Just another flu season is not one of them...

THE CENTRE FOR COUNTERING DIGITAL HATE AND THE DISINFORMATION DOZEN

One of the most egregious things about the COVID19 Pandemic has been the demonization of all health information that is based on natural solutions rather than pharmaceutical interventions. Nowhere is this more blatant than with the publication of an Anti-Vaxx Playlist by The Centre for Countering Digital Hate.

In 2020 an organisation called The Centre for Countering Digital Hate published an Anti-Vaxx Playbook claiming that just 12 individuals are responsible for spreading anti-vaxx information on social media, and calling for these individuals to be deplatformed. (2)

The original 12 individuals are as follows. I supply the website addresses (for those who have websites) for you to click through and see for yourself if these individuals deserve to be classified along with political terrorists and purveyors of hate. I prefer to call them:

THE INFORMATION DOZEN

- 1 Dr Joseph Mercola <https://www.mercola.com>
- 2 Robert F Kennedy Children's Health Defence <https://childrenshealthdefense.org>
- 3 Ty and Charlene Bollinger <https://thetruthaboutvaccines.com>
- 4 Sherri Tenpenny <https://www.drtenpenny.com>
- 5 Rizza Islam
- 6 Rashid Buttar <https://www.askdrbuttar.com/dr-buttar>
- 7 Erin Elizabeth <https://www.healthnutnews.com>
- 8 Sayer Ji Greenmedinfo <https://www.greenmedinfo.com>
- 9 Kelly Brogan <https://www.kellybroganmd.com>
- 10 Christiane Northrup <https://www.drnorthrup.com>
- 11 Ben Tapper <https://www.thewellnesspointe.com/dr-ben-tapper>
- 12 Kevin Jenkins (3)

Of all the Dozen the most pertinent in my view is Sayer Ji of Greenmedinfo; because what his website <https://www.greenmedinfo.com> makes clear is that **the science is anything but settled**. For every one assertion made by the medical profession and its regulatory authorities, there are ten others which are skirted round or ignored.

The science featured on Sayer Ji's website is not just the science that is convenient to the members of SAGE or stakeholders in Pfizer, Moderna or Astra Zeneca. This is the science that reveals the dangers of vaccines, the data revealing actual harm to recipients and the data supporting the use of natural alternatives to pharmaceutical products, notably vaccines. And **this is the science the general public needs to become acquainted with.**

I was so outraged when I came across the Anti Vaxx Playbook I forthwith wrote to the CEO of The Centre for Countering Digital Hate, Imran Ahmed as follows:

LETTER TO CEO OF CCDH IMRAN AHMED

Dear Mr Ahmed

I have just studied your Anti Vaxx Playbook and I have to say I am at a loss to know how this can possibly be published under the banner of Digital Hate...

Where is the hate in supplying information to people – information that is critical to allowing people to make an informed decision concerning a procedure which has been acknowledged by the Supreme Court in the USA as being 'unavoidably unsafe'

Do people suffer severe reactions from vaccines? Yes.

Do people die subsequent to receiving vaccines? Yes.

This is not misinformation. It is information.

If the government was doing its job and providing the necessary information for people to make an informed decision on the safety or efficacy of vaccines there would be no need for the likes of RF Kennedy Jnr, Sayer Ji, Joseph Mercola and Sheri Tenpenny to be so vocal.

People want to know the truth. They are tired of being lied to.

The notion that health lies in the end of a needle in a supposedly civilized age is totally anachronistic. The common denominator amongst the health practitioners you seek to demonize is they all advocate that health is a matter for each sovereign individual to determine for him/herself. This is a basic human right.

We are told to 'listen to the science'. If you take the trouble to visit the websites of any of the health professionals on your hit list you will find abundant reference to scientific peer reviewed studies that totally contradict the official narrative being purveyed by governments across the globe.

Iatrogenic death is now the third leading cause of death in the Western world – that is deaths caused by medical malpractice. How many citizens know this when they engage with the medical profession? Don't they deserve to know? Clearly not if you have a vested interest in that industry. If however you have a disinterested concern for the well being of the human race then you would be advising the public of the risks to which they may be exposed and let them make their own determination.

When it comes to the fact that they are being asked to participate in a trial for a gene editing technology that has never been proven to be either safe or efficacious, which means you can have no clue as to the long term effects of the technology you are introducing, then it should be a fundamental ethical principle to alert the public there are risks attached.

The information being supplied by the activists you target is essential if citizens are to have any possibility of giving 'informed consent'. Because the public is not being informed by the government.

All the general public is being told is that the vaccines being rolled out against COVID19 are 'safe and effective'. The evidence mounting up by the day is that they are neither.

The greater good is not being served by allowing more people to die from the treatment than ever died from the disease you aim to treat. Unless of course you consider that the public good is only served by a draconian eugenicist policy aimed at reducing the global population. Who's good is that? Certainly not those who die prematurely.

The attempt to consign any alternative narrative concerning vaccines to the dustbin of conspiracy theories gives clear and damning evidence of a conspiracy to hoodwink the public.

The only hate being purveyed when it comes to the subject of vaccines is coming from the CCDH.

To classify those who question the safety and efficacy of vaccines with political extremists, racists and hate criminals is iniquitous and convinces me there is an agenda driving this campaign which has nothing whatsoever to do with human health.

Your sincerely

Jonathan Lewsey

I hope Mr Ahmed received many such letters. In a further Playbook entitled Pandemic Profiteers CCDH have added Andrew Wakefield, Barbara Loe Fisher, Larry Cook and Mike Adams to the list.

Barbara Loe Fisher is founder of THE NATIONAL VACCINE INFORMATION CENTER (NVIC), an organisation that has worked tirelessly for decades to provide the information necessary for anybody to have a chance of giving informed consent when being offered a vaccine.

INFORMED CONSENT

One of the founding principles of healthcare in a free society is Informed Consent. Informed consent means what it says. It is consent given when in possession of ALL the available information – all the facts about whatever procedure or medication is being advocated. It is not possible for anyone to give informed consent if not in possession of all the facts.

The very principle of informed consent is in jeopardy when the public is told they don't need access to all the facts but to leave it to the experts, the specialists, the professionals. Because be in doubt

about it there is a vast discrepancy between the information being supplied to professionals and the information being supplied to the general public.

This came home to me when in December 2020 I compared the Information for Health Professionals ref the Pfizer vaccine with the Information for UK Recipients. Basically the latter passes the responsibility to the former - to the healthcare professional. Are the healthcare professionals aware of this?

The following paragraphs from the original Information for Healthcare Professionals leapt out at me:

4.5 Interaction with other medicinal products and other forms of interaction

No interaction studies have been performed.

4.6 Fertility, pregnancy and lactation

Pregnancy

There are no or limited amount of data from the use of COVID-19 mRNA Vaccine BNT162b2.

Animal reproductive toxicity studies have not been completed. COVID-19 mRNA Vaccine

BNT162b2 is not recommended during pregnancy.

For women of childbearing age, pregnancy should be excluded before vaccination. In addition, women of childbearing age should be advised to avoid pregnancy for at least 2 months after their second dose.

6

Breast-feeding

It is unknown whether COVID-19 mRNA Vaccine BNT162b2 is excreted in human milk. A risk to the newborns/infants cannot be excluded. COVID-19 mRNA Vaccine BNT162b2 should not be used during breast-feeding.

Fertility

It is unknown whether COVID-19 mRNA Vaccine BNT162b2 has an impact on fertility.

6.2 Incompatibilities

In the absence of compatibility studies, this medicinal product must not be mixed with other medicinal products. (5)

What is clear from the above is that when the Pfizer vaccine was first rolled out there were huge question marks over the product. The question I have is:

Were ALL the first recipients of the vaccine informed of these question marks, most especially pregnant women?

Since that time 18,928 have been reported DEAD, 1.8 Million Injured (50% SERIOUS) by 'The European Union's Database of Adverse Drug Reactions for COVID-19 Shots'. (6)

And remember these are only the Deaths and Adverse Events that have been reported which represent anything between 1% and 10% of the true picture

Safe and Effective – I think not.

In 1976 the disastrous swine flu vaccination campaign in America was halted after just 3 reported deaths and numerous instances of Guillaume Barre syndrome.....(7)

And these are only the official figures. Reporting adverse events is made as difficult as possible and at a generous estimate this accounts for only 10% of the likely true extent of the casualties. A Harvard study conducted 2007-10 reckoned the likely figure was more like 1%. (8)

So multiply by 10 and then multiply by 10 again to get some sort of idea of the scale of the problem we face with the COVID Vaccine. At a conservative estimate that's 190,000 dead in Europe alone. And that's before you consider the side effects 50% of which are reckoned to be serious. A serious side effect is defined as follows:

“Seriousness provides information on the suspected undesirable effect; it can be classified as ‘serious’ if it corresponds to a medical occurrence that results in death, is life-threatening, requires inpatient hospitalisation, results in another medically important condition, or prolongation of existing hospitalisation, results in persistent or significant disability or incapacity, or is a congenital anomaly/birth defect.”

You'd probably rather be dead than living with a serious ADR.

The fact of the matter is all the individuals on CCDH's hit list are supplying the general public with the information that the WHO and the world's governments is withholding from them. And this is the sole reason they are being demonised. (9)

PRINCIPIA SCIENTIFICA

There exists an alliance of scientists who refuse to accept the prevailing desecration of the true principles of scientific enquiry. This alliance calls itself Principia Scientifica – which literally means Principles of Science. The scientists and medical professionals who comprise this forum are determined to adhere to the principles of science as articulated by Karl Popper. I highly recommend you visit their website which represents an incredibly important initiative, reasserting the values that

SHOULD be informing all scientific endeavour and are being subverted across the globe, particularly in the entirely falsifiable science we are being told we have to follow in the COVID era. (10)

Read this:

‘(Karl) Popper accordingly rejects the view that induction is the characteristic method of scientific investigation and inference, substituting falsifiability in its place. **It is easy, he argues, to obtain evidence in favour of virtually any theory, and he consequently holds that such “corroboration”, as he terms it, should count scientifically only if it is the positive result of a genuinely “risky” prediction, which might conceivably have been false.** In a critical sense, Popper’s theory of demarcation is based upon his perception of the asymmetry which, at the level of logic, holds between verification and falsification: it is logically impossible to verify a universal proposition by reference to experience....**but a single genuine counter-instance falsifies the corresponding universal law. In a word, an exception, far from “proving” a rule, conclusively refutes it.**’ (11)

In other words if ONE person (not 74,000) were to die following a COVID vaccine it should be sufficient evidence that the product is NOT safe and effective and should be withdrawn from market forthwith. Clearly at the time of the Swine flu this principle was still adhered to (albeit grudgingly) in that it took only 3 deaths for the product to be discontinued.

An understanding of the principles articulated by Principia Scientifica will make you see how the scientific method as identified by Karl Popper has been co-opted by governments and corporations for nefarious purposes and is **not being adhered to**.

Consequently when we are told we have to **follow the science** concerning COVID vaccines the science we are being told we have to follow is not science. It is JUNK SCIENCE that has nothing to do with the scientific method.

**EVERY SINGLE INDIVIDUAL THAT DIES OR IS INJURED FROM A COVID VACCINE PROVES
CONCLUSIVELY THE VACCINES ARE NOT SAFE**

The mission statement for PS includes this:

‘Principia Scientific International (PSI) is the only independent science body in the world that is legally incorporated to champion the traditional scientific method, as set out in the work of Karl Popper.

According to Karl Popper, one of the most influential philosophers of science in the past millennium,

“In so far as a scientific statement speaks about reality, it must be falsifiable; and in so far as it is not falsifiable, it does not speak about reality.’

And goes on to identify its core values, principle among which is a new approach to peer review – see below

PSI has identified that there are currently two opposing methodologies at conflict:

1 TRADITIONAL SCIENTIFIC METHOD:

born of the Age of Enlightenment and which gave rise to the technological advances of the industrial revolution.

2 POST-NORMALISM

pre-deterministic approach where policy and outcome dictate the kind of 'science' needed to justify it. Perceived as the most culpable purveyors of this modern malaise are national governments, NGO's and big corporations.

PSI ASSOCIATES are steadfast in their support of the traditional scientific method as encapsulated in the ideas of Karl Popper. PSI opposes post-normalism and endeavors to provide society with an antidote (from the Greek αντιδιδοναι antididonai, "given against") to the seemingly gargantuan and pervasive rise of post-normal science by way of our publishing, educational and media-focused materials and presentations.

For, as Karl Popper advocated, any hypothesis that does not make testable predictions is simply not science. Such a hypothesis may be useful or valuable, but it cannot be said to be science.'

As an example of Post Normalist Science PSI quotes a British Climate Scientist Mike Hulme as follows:

"Self-evidently dangerous climate change will not emerge from a normal scientific process of truth seeking, although science will gain some insights into the question if it recognises the socially contingent dimensions of a post-normal science. But to proffer such insights, scientists – and politicians – must trade (normal) truth for influence." (12)

How can any self respecting scientist say he is prepared to 'trade (normal) truth for influence'. Wherefrom comes the notion that there can be any sort of truth other than normal truth? But apparently we have to recognise 'the socially contingent dimensions of a post-normal science'...

What sort of gobbledegook is this....? It's the sort of gobbledegook permitted by a corrupted regime that has predetermined that truth is only what you want it to be and only such as is dictated by your political paymasters. According to this paradigm who pays the piper calls the tune – even when it comes to science.

PSI has clearly been set up to counter this highly dangerous propagandist nonsense. They have lofty ideals that include:

To cooperate with international science societies **to promote transparent, verifiable methods and ethical scientific practice (as per the ESM), to enhance openness and accountability in research and to foster international collaboration;**

And most importantly:

To champion the pioneering method of peer-review in open media (PROM) and promote this process as the gold standard for assessing the merits of new scientific research;

Now this last is an absolutely essential precondition for the undermining of 'post normal' i.e. corrupt science. For the entire corruption of post normal science is built on the whole process of peer review, whereby any research that is conducted must then be reviewed and ratified by scientists within the prevailing orthodoxy. This means that any original research that comes to any original conclusions that in any way contradict the fundamental tenets of the prevailing orthodoxy is automatically thrown out and remaindered. What PSI is proposing is something radically different:

3. HOW THE PROM PROCESS WORKS:

'Peer-review in open media (or PROM peer-review) works by seeking to engage outside independent third party input into the peer-review process and does not hide reviewers' names or comments from public view. This is achieved by publishing a draft proposal of a submitted science paper onto our website. This is normally done after a preliminary internal review by our reviewing team to ensure elementary due diligence.

Then the submitted paper shall appear on the PSI website in the form of a PROM draft paper inviting comments from our list of select readers (PSI members notified by email), as well as (on select occasions) by way of a press release statement.

The paper will be open to public review as a PROM PAPER for a period of not less than one month. Upon feedback received after public review the PSI internal reviewers will re-assess the paper taking into account any received comments they believe are valid. They will then recommend, and PSI shall authorize, either publication of the paper in full with the PSI full seal of approval; or we will suggest revisions so that the author may make appropriate amendments. At this stage PSI will then either publish in full or advise re-submission of the paper into the PROM system, at the discretion of PSI, to repeat the PROM review process.'

The significance of this is that: **as currently constituted peer review is the prime means by which junk science is continuously corroborated and allowed to pertain.** By opening the process out to external review and appraisal the revolving door of vested interests is broken.

The conclusion must be if you want to follow the science follow Principia Scientifica

PSI is not only concerned about the decimation of scientific principles represented by the COVID hoax but is equally concerned with the prevailing narrative concerning climate change which is equally if not more destructive than the COVID nonsense. Because climate change aka global warming is being used as the principle motivation behind the WEF's Great Reset and the UN's Agenda 30 both based on entirely bogus science.

DOCTORS WHO KNOW THE TRUTH AND CAN BE TRUSTED TO TELL IT

George Orwell once said: **in a time of universal deceit telling the truth is a revolutionary act. Clearly Orwell knew something the majority of the human race has not been privy to.**

This revolutionary act is what PSI represents and this is what is represented by every one of the doctors itemised below. These are the doctors I choose to listen to because I sense they are telling the truth and are applying the true principles of science as articulated by Karl Popper:

DR SUCHARIT BHAKDI

Dr. Sucharit Bhakdi is a Thai-German microbiologist who has been speaking out against the COVID-19 hysteria since the beginning of the crisis. He was a post-doctoral researcher at the Max Planck Institute of Immunobiology and Epigenetics in Freiburg and at The Protein Laboratory in Copenhagen. Dr. Bhakdi joined the Institute of Medical Microbiology at Giessen University and named chair of Medical Microbiology at the University of Mainz. Dr. Bhakdi has published over three hundred articles in the fields of immunology, bacteriology, virology, and parasitology, for which he has received numerous awards and the Order of Merit of Rhineland-Palatinate.

This man knows what he is talking about and like all the other individuals on this page has been subjected to a massive smear campaign.

To have some measure of the man I highly recommend visiting the website <https://evidencenotfear.com> (the name says it all) and watching the interviews you will find there. (13)

The headlines of Dr Bhakdi's message are as follows:

- * Your immune system is your best defence against SARS-CoV-2, and indeed all coronaviruses. If you have been infected, even if you experienced no symptoms at all, you are immune to all variants.
- * We have already reached herd immunity.
- * There is no scientific reason to vaccinate against SARS-CoV-2. There is simply no benefit and the rollout must be stopped.

No individual has impressed me more than this man with his quiet unassuming manner and passionate conviction

This website is an invaluable resource for expert witnesses who see through the lies surrounding the COVID pandemic.

DR MICHAEL YEADON

This man is a highly qualified scientist who has worked at the highest levels in the pharmaceutical industry. He is not Anti Vaxx. He is not a conspiracy theorist. He has examined the evidence and concluded that the entire pandemic narrative has nothing to do with health but is entirely motivated by the determination to take control of the human population.

There can be no doubting this man's passionate sincerity. He has made millions out of the bio tech industry and no doubt could have made millions more if he had played along with the pandemic

narrative. His is perhaps the most powerful of all the alternative voices because he made his career in the industry, he knows the science behind vaccines, he supports the science behind vaccines and yet he still feels moved to risk his professional reputation by coming out and speaking his mind. The strain has clearly taken its toll in some of his interviews but he still continues steadfastly to repeat what he believes to be the truth concerning the COVID vaccines. As does this next doctor.

DR WOLFGANG WODARG

Dr Wodarg has the distinction of having effectively scuppered the WHO's attempt to instigate an H1N1 pandemic in 2009. (15)

Wodarg was thus uniquely placed to understand what was going on in 2020. He joined together with Dr Mike Yeadon to make an urgent appeal to the European Medicine's Agency to discontinue roll out of the mRNA COVID vaccines. (16)

When two such highly qualified physicians make such an impassioned plea you would expect somebody to take notice. But no! Both were subjected to a massive smear campaign to discredit them in the eyes of the public who could then safely disregard their entirely justifiable concerns.

How can I say their concerns were justified? Because I've studied the original guidance for Health Professionals published by Pfizer concerning their vaccine (see above) and Yeadon's and Wodarg's concerns are implicit in that document – particularly in that Pfizer specifically advise against giving the vaccine to pregnant women, or women who are breast feeding, a reservation that was swiftly swept aside by the world's health authorities. (17)

DR THOMAS COWAN

One of the first doctors I came across at the outset of the Pandemic who spoke some sense that I could recognise about what was going on in the world was Dr Thomas Cowan. He was also one of the first to be widely censored, mainly because he drew attention to the fact that COVID19 had appeared on the globe precisely at the same moment as Telecom companies started rolling out 5G.

Now for some strange reason this subject was verboten from the start. Why? Taking his cue from Arthur Firstenberg's book *The Invisible Rainbow* Cowan expressed cogent arguments for an historical equivalence between quantum increases in EMF exposure and the appearance of flu epidemics such as we were told we were experiencing in March 2020.

There is a vast amount of peer reviewed science itemising the deleterious effects of EMF's on human health. So why was it not permitted to discuss it in 2020? And why has the narrative all but vanished – even from the alternative media? I would suggest because there is not just indications of correlation but more than enough evidence of causation.

The first such evidence occurred in Wuhan China in January 2020 when people were filmed dropping in the street. The only possible explanation for this could be sudden complete decimation of oxygen levels in the body – something which is documented to happen at 60 ghz which just happens to be

the optimum frequency of 5G. The fact that the Chinese had switched on 5G in Wuhan just prior to this, and the fact that the next major port of call for the virus was Lombardy Italy and after that New York USA, both areas where 5G had recently been deployed would argue for more than correlation...(18)

Dr Cowan was also one of the first to be vocal about the Myth of Contagion – which became the title of a book he published with Sally Fallon Morell of the Weston Price Foundation an organisation over which both authors preside. (19)

What Cowan exhibits is a rare and wonderful gift for rationality at its best. Noone has exposed the absurdity of the so called science behind the COVID Pandemic with more acuity and humour. Cowan has deeply philosophical understanding of medical matters rooted in the writings and researches of Goethe and Rudolph Steiner.

DR ANDREW KAUFMANN

This man was of particular interest to me because his concern about the pandemic fraud was the same as mine – namely that the world was being manipulated **through an entirely false health paradigm**. But whereas I was entirely unqualified to articulate the fine details Kaufmann is eminently qualified and has a great gift for making the complex issues of virology and biology comprehensible to the layman like myself, and has explained in exhaustive detail why there is no such thing as SARS COV 2, why Germ Theory has been totally discredited, why the PCR test is not fit for purpose, how the death figures are being fabricated, in short how the human population is being scammed...(20)

Another doctor who was extremely vocal at the outset of the pandemic, and who had a remarkable grasp of the entire pandemic fraud was **Dr Rashid Buttar**. Buttar produced a series of 6 videos that combined provide a panoramic picture of the whole fraud being perpetuated. (21)

DR ROBERT MALONE

Dr Robert Malone was the inventor of the mRNA technology being used in the COVID vaccines. He therefore understands the issues at stake better than anyone and has been extremely vocal about the extreme inadvisability of rolling these vaccines out to the entire human population.

Here we have history repeating itself. Kary Mullis the creator of the PCR test spent the latter part of his life railing against the misuse of his invention. Now Dr Robert Malone is compelled to fight against the mis-use of the technology he invented – mRNA gene therapy.

Surely no one can understand a technology better than the person who invented it.....????

DR ROBERT O YOUNG

In June 2021 a group of Spanish researchers La Quinta Columna made an urgent announcement that they hope will reach as many people as possible, especially those involved in health and legal services, as biostatistician Ricardo Delgado, Dr. José Luis Sevillano and the team of researchers and professors with whom they have been conducting their research have confirmed the presence of graphene oxide nanoparticles in vaccination vials. (22)

There are those who question these findings and say more research is needed. Del Bigtree at The Highwire has done his own research.

In an interview with Dr Robert O Young Bigtree explores the nature of Graphene Oxide before interviewing a doctor for whom I have a lot of respect Dr Robert O Young. As is the case with all alternative practitioners if you google his name you will find him dismissed as a quack. I urge you to listen to this man. He knows what he's talking about. In graphic terms with illustrations he demonstrates how the vaccines are causing the red cells of the blood to agglomerate causing the widely reported blood clotting phenomenon from all the COVID vaccines. (23)(24)

If Imran Ahmed and his **Centre for Countering Digital Hate** has his way all these doctors will be disappeared if not eradicated from the face of the earth. This would be a crime against humanity; because in my view the world awakening to the message coming from these highly trained and experienced, highly principled medical professionals is the only hope we have.

THE COVID HOAX: CHAPTER 2 LISTEN TO THE EXPERTS FOOTNOTES

1 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Karl_Popper

2 See <https://counterhate.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/05/210106-The-Anti-Vaxx-Playbook.pdf>

3 To meet all of these doctors and make up your own minds as to whether these are dangerous criminals see: WHO ARE THE DIS-INFORMATION DOZEN
https://besovereign.com/greenmedinfo/greenmedinfo-free-787?recording_id=207

4 THE NATIONAL VACCINE INFORMATION CENTER (NVIC) <https://www.nvic.org>

5 See https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/997050/Temporary_Author

6 See <https://www.oom2.com/t76243-eudra-adverse-reaction-stats-though-july-17th-2021>

This was as of July 17th 2021. As of 30th July 2022 this has now escalated to 76,789 Deaths 6,089,773 Injuries Reported in U.S. and European Databases Following COVID-19 Vaccines

See <https://www.oom2.com/t80442-eudra-stats-thru-july-30th-2022#164939>

7 See https://www.realclearpolitics.com/2009/04/28/the_great_swine_flu_epidemic_of_1976_212900.html

8 See <https://greatmountainpublishing.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/01/Harvard-Vaccine-Injury-Study-Page-6-Reveals-1-Percent-Report-Rate.pdf>

9 Here is a critical round table discussion including 5 of CCDH's Disinformation Dozen and also including Robert F Kennedy and Del Bigtree. You will find a full transcript of the conversation. See if you think these individuals are purveying hate or if they are speaking out of a genuine concern for what is being perpetrated on the human population:

THE TRUTH ABOUT VACCINES 2020—VACCINE ROUNDTABLE PART 2, VIDEO AND TRANSCRIPT

<https://childrenshealthdefense.org/news/the-truth-about-vaccines-2020-vaccine-roundtable-part-2-video-and-transcript>

And yet the cry continues:

LISTEN TO THE EXPERTS!!!

10 See PRINCIPIA SCIENTIFICA See <https://principia-scientific.com>

11. See <https://plato.stanford.edu/entries/popper>

12 See <https://principia-scientific.com/psi-mission-statement>

13 See DR SUCHARIT BHAKDI <https://evidencenotfear.com/tag/dr-sucharit-bhakdi>

14 See AN URGENT WARNING TO THE WORLD - DR. MICHAEL YEADON

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/cdKu2RXGAWyu>

Here is a full interview with Dr Yeadon:

DR MICHAEL YEADON | FULL INTERVIEW | PLANET LOCKDOWN | APR 26, 2021

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/NGcW2VfE5V0t>

15 See <https://www.webylf.com/2021/01/dr-wolfgang-wodarg-on-the-2009-fake-pandemic-and-the-vaccination-scheme>

16 See here for full document: DR MIKE YEADON & DR WOLFGANG WODARG
PETITION/MOTION FOR ADMINISTRATIVE/REGULATORY ACTION

https://dryburgh.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/12/Wodarg_Yeadon_EMA_Petition_Pfizer_Trial_FINAL_01DEC2020

17 Daily reports from around the world are only corroborating Yeadon and Wodarg's concerns. See:

https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/vaers-cdc-deaths-injuries-covid-vaccines/?itm_term=home

18 See <http://smombiegate.org/5g-at-60ghz-unique-oxygen-absorption-properties>

But that's another story. There was a great deal more to Thomas Cowan's analysis of the COVID19 phenomenon as you can see in the video below:

DR THOMAS COWAN SYSTEMATICALLY DECIMATES THE COVID-19 LIE!

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/TETHRUAWIxR1>

Links worth checking out that Dr. Cowan mentions in this video.

Is the 2019 Coronavirus Really a Pandemic?

<https://theinfectiousmyth.com/book/CoronavirusPanic.pdf>

Virus Mania: <http://www.whale.to/c/Virus-Mania55tt66.pdf>

The Invisible Rainbow: A History of Electricity and Life:

<https://beingelectrosensitive.blogspot.com/2019/12/book-invisible-rainbow-history-of.html>

The mammalian virome in genetic analysis of health and disease pathogenesis:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TRVxTBuvChU>

By the way, take a look at this: <https://www.cdc.gov/nchs/fastats/deaths.htm>

Look at the high numbers from respiratory and flu. These numbers can easily be moved over to COVID-19 without the public being aware of the deception. How do we know they allow for this: The CDC says, "Should "COVID-19" be reported on the death certificate only with a confirmed test? COVID-19 should be reported on the death certificate for all decedents where the disease caused or is assumed to have caused or contributed to death." Here is the link:

https://www.cdc.gov/nchs/data/nvss/coronavirus/Alert-2-New-ICD-code-introduced-for-COVID-19-deaths.pdf?fbclid=IwAR1v_izYUn4knscaRypQ0N9_G3DwlfDqz6zOC7rawrcZzhW7ELRoeZeXDXU

For example, they make a determination (with improper testing) that someone who has this and who has died, therefore died because of it rather than it being merely present. That's like saying that someone who passed away by something else actually died of injuries from stubbing their toe the day before.

For all the above see <https://www.bitchute.com/video/TETHRUAWIxR1>

19 See: WESTERN PRICE FOUNDATION <https://www.westonaprice.org>

20 See: DOCTOR ANDREW KAUFMAN EXPLAINS VIRUS DECEPTION

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/rUE87rh3mcct>

Central to Dr Kaufmann's thesis is the definition of what constitutes a virus. Here is a video in which he addresses this very issue:

INTERVIEW WITH DR. ANDREW KAUFMAN - GERM THEORY, VACCINES, TOXINS: VIRUS VS EXOSOME

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/mCSR7KtcCFBE>

Once you have watched these videos it should be clear to you that Pasteur's Germ Theory has more holes in it than a block of Swiss Cheese.

21 EXCLUSIVE: DR. RASHID BUTTAR GIVES DIRE WARNING!

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/hEJo0N8693RL>

22 DR ROBERT MALONE INVENTOR OF THE MRNA TECHNOLOGY WARNS AGAINST COVID VACCINES

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/i8iMyk5TSWJi> Go to 8 minutes for interview with Dr Robert Malone

Dr Malone understands the full picture behind the whole COVID hoax. He understands that there never was a serious pandemic and that the pandemic has been but a means to an end – the end being the instigation of the biosecurity State. I highly recommend you subscribe to his Substack platform which can be found here: <https://rwmalonemd.substack.com>

23 COVID-19 IS CAUSED BY GRAPHENE OXIDE INTRODUCED BY SEVERAL WAYS

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/GdNd3ICMGjKp>

24 GRAPHENE OXIDE FOUND IN COVID VACCINES?

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/UvXSCV0X0GF0>

Dr Young is not a lone voice attempting to draw attention to these disturbing findings:

"I'VE NEVER SEEN ANYTHING LIKE THIS" - DR ZANDRE BOTHA

<https://odysee.com/@jermwarfare:2/zandre-botha:a?r=8JrtmdFEADaeDugwzSgoL9mLhUSXADYn>

And the explanation is here:

DEADLY SHOTS! FORMER PFIZER EMPLOYEE CONFIRMS POISON IN COVID 'VACCINE'

<https://rumble.com/vkgdq7-deadly-shots-former-pfizer-employee-confirms-poison-in-covid-vaccine.html>

and here:

DR CHRISTIANE NORTHRUP SLAMS THE WHOLE CV19 SCAM AND MRNA VAX BIO-WEAPON

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/wJ1T7EMjZEwj>

AND THIS IS WHAT'S BEING MANDATED BY GOVERNMENTS AROUND THE WORLD!

See: EXPERTS SPEAK OUT ABOUT COVID VACCINE MANDATES

DR. JUDY MIKOVITS, FORMER PFIZER EMPLOYEE, AND PANEL RESPOND TO BIDEN'S MANDATE OF THE VAX

<https://www.worldviewweekend.com/tv/video/dr-judy-mikovits-former-pfizer-employee-and-panel-respond-bidens-mandate-vax>

THE COVID HOAX:

CHAPTER 3 THE COVID VACCINE YES IT'S A KILLER VACCINE

YES: IT'S A "KILLER VACCINE"

"If you tell a lie big enough and keep repeating it, people will eventually come to believe it. The lie can be maintained only for such time as the State can shield the people from the political, economic and/or military consequences of the lie. It thus becomes vitally important for the State to use all of its powers to repress dissent, for the truth is the mortal enemy of the lie, and thus by extension, the truth is the greatest enemy of the State."

-Attributed to J. Goebbels

"The welfare of the people...has always been the alibi of tyrants, and provides...the servants of tyranny a good conscience." -Albert Camus

"If you want to be wrong then follow the masses."

-Socrates

"The individual is handicapped by coming face-to-face with a conspiracy so monstrous he cannot believe it exists. The American mind simply has not come to a realization of the evil which has been introduced into our midst. It rejects even the assumption that human creatures could espouse a philosophy which must ultimately destroy all that is good and decent." -J. Edgar Hoover (1)

The latest official figures for COVID Vaccine Adverse Events (August 30, 2021) point to approximately:

38,488 MRNA VACCINE REPORTED AND REGISTERED DEATHS IN THE EU, UK AND US (COMBINED) AND 6.3 MILLION REPORTED "ADVERSE EVENTS".

And these figures probably only represent between 1% & 10% of the actual figures – so multiply by 10 and then by 10 again to get a more accurate picture of the scale of the health disaster represented by the COVID Vaccination Campaign. (2)

James Corbett as ever has done an excellent job of summing up the issues surrounding COVID Vaccine in a video entitled THE FUTURE OF VACCINES. He concludes with these words: 'Billions of people are being asked to participate in a gigantic experiment – not just an experiment in medical technology but an experiment in compliance and blind trust' (3)

One of the most difficult things to understand in the current situation is the extent to which the whole pandemic scenario has been engineered for decades and is the result of an ongoing attempt to shore up the last vestiges of capitalism. (4)

In his farewell address to the American nation President Dwight Eisenhower warned the American people of the rise of a military industrial complex that could well undermine the hard won freedoms of liberal democracy. (5)

If he was resigning today he might rephrase his words and speak of the **medical** industrial complex. Because there can be no question that the medical industrial complex has now taken precedence over the military industrial complex.

If the 20th century witnessed the hegemony of the military industrial complex it would appear the 21st century is going to witness the hegemony of the medical industrial complex, or what I would term Medical Fascism. This is where medicine has been weaponized against the human race.

In a video entitled #YES: IT'S A "KILLER VACCINE" Michel Chossudovsky, founder and director of the Centre for Research on Globalization (See <https://www.globalresearch.ca>) provides a broad picture of the ongoing crisis which is destroying people's lives Worldwide.

'In this video Prof Michel Chossudovsky makes clear his view that we are at the crossroads of one of the most serious crises in World history. We are living history, yet our understanding of the sequence of events since January 2020 has been blurred.

Worldwide, people have been misled both by their governments and the media as to the causes and devastating consequences of the Covid-19 "pandemic".

The unspoken truth is that the novel coronavirus provides a pretext and a justification to powerful financial interests and corrupt politicians to precipitate the entire World into a spiral of mass unemployment, bankruptcy, extreme poverty and despair.' (6)

In other words the pandemic simulation instigated in Room 201 in October 2019, and since rolled out across the globe in 2020, has one aim and one aim only and that is the economic destruction of the Old World Order in order to pave the way for the New World Order.

Prof Michel Chossudovsky has summarised the situation we face in a document entitled:

THE 2020-21 WORLDWIDE CORONA CRISIS: DESTROYING CIVIL SOCIETY, ENGINEERED ECONOMIC DEPRESSION, GLOBAL COUP D'ÉTAT AND THE "GREAT RESET" (7)

Someone else who is right on the money and understands the bigger picture is Dr Vernon Coleman who has made innumerable videos since the 'pandemic' commenced relentlessly questioning the official narrative and demanding explanations for the innumerable contradictions with which the pandemic narrative is riddled.. (8)

Dr Coleman is not a tin hat conspiracy theorist. Before COVID19 he was a highly respected advocate for safe practises and sensible regulation in the medical profession. He successfully campaigned for the regulation of 'benzos', the highly addictive anti depression and anxiety prescription drugs that have wreaked havoc on countless thousands of lives - including most recently intellectual celebrity Jordan Peterson.

Inevitably this has made Coleman a thorn in the side of the psychopaths in charge of Big Pharma. And since the entire COVID operation is being run by these same psychopaths it is hardly surprising he is now encountering draconian censorship.

Dr Coleman's website is a fund of invaluable information. For instance an article entitled HOW MANY PEOPLE ARE THE VACCINES KILLING? which supplies innumerable links to first hand reports of ADR's to the COVID Vaccine (9)

In America alone through September 09, 2021 there had been 675,591 Reports concerning COVID Vaccines including 14,506 Deaths & 55,440 Hospitalizations. (10)

The English reporting system is known as the Yellow Card System. UK Column has done an excellent job of rationalising the system and making it easy to see the bottom line. The government has kindly provided Yellow Card reports for each of the vaccines. (11)

When you go to this page you will be met by this disclaimer:

'A report of a suspected ADR to the Yellow Card scheme does not necessarily mean that it was caused by the vaccine, only that the reporter has a suspicion it may have. Underlying or previously undiagnosed illness unrelated to vaccination can also be factors in such reports. The relative number and nature of reports should therefore not be used to compare the safety of the different vaccines. All reports are kept under continual review in order to identify possible new risks.'

I find it strange to say the least that it is felt necessary to place this disclaimer. It excuses nothing. Regardless of co morbidities or underlying conditions these individuals would not have been afflicted had they not taken the vaccine. In other words ***these deaths and hospitalizations were entirely avoidable.***

In October 2021 USA President Joe Biden mandated the same vaccines causing this health catastrophe to all employees of small business and instigating draconian fines to any business found to be in breach. This latest mandate will affect 100 million individuals. Working on a basis of between 2% & 6% of adverse events that's between 2 million and 6 million sick people, many of whom will die in the months ahead.

Where can be the justification for such an action? Effectively the man is consigning thousands more to death or hospitalisation. How does he square it with his conscience? Clearly the man doesn't have one.

It might be thought the President in America can do what he wants. But that is not the case. He is answerable to the Constitution and any action in violation of the constitution is an act of treason. As Dr Richard Ferguson has pointed out:

‘And Doe v. Rumsfeld proved in 2004 that investigational drugs could not be forced upon people unless there is a presidential waiver or informed consent. Well, here's the kicker on presidential waiver, which is what they're going to go to.

Anybody who takes an oath of office — the president of the United States, senators, representatives to Congress, governors, police officers, judges, lawyers, administrative officials — cannot violate the U.S. Constitution. If they do, they've committed treason, by definition.

In the U.S. Constitution, it states that Treaty Law and the Constitution and statutes are the supreme law of the land. The International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights specifically states that you cannot force people to take a drug; that they have to have informed consent, and that animal research has to have been done beforehand to prove it's safe.

So, if a president, including this one, issues an order that this is a mandate and is required, then he is violating the U.S. Constitution by violating Treaty and therefore has committed treason.

It's not only an impeachable offense, it is punishable by death because that's the punishment for treason. You can't force U.S. citizens to undergo forced experimentation.

And you can't get around that by doing something cute like having the FDA say, ‘Whoa, well, we've now approved it, OK?’ Because the Supreme Court has already ruled that you cannot force people to take a treatment and the only party that can change that is the Supreme Court.” (12)

It is no different in any other so called liberal democracy. The government is answerable to constitutional principles and stipulations that should always supercede all merely, overnmental, judicial or military codes. Where is the European Court of Human Rights? What happened to the Nuremberg Code? Declaration of a State of Emergency does not mean that all human rights can be thrown in the trash can. Every Fascist regime that has ever blighted the human race was instigated through the declaration of a State of Emergency.

SARS COV2 IS A BIO WEAPON

Dr Richard Fleming has been extremely vocal about his conviction that SARS COV2 is a bio weapon. As Dr Joseph Mercola has pointed out once you conclude that SARS-CoV-2 is a bio weapon, you must also recognize that the COVID shots are nothing more than the genetic reproduction of that bio weapon. In other words, they are bioweapons too. Dr Fleming has a wealth of evidence for his assertion. (13)

Scientists are working overtime to analyse what is being hidden from us. But to understand what's happening on the frontline we need to listen to whistleblowers amongst nurses and doctors (14)

Once you understand that in real time **safe and effective treatments are being prevented** and highly dangerous protocols advocated and countless thousands of patients are dying unnecessarily, it is

impossible not to come to the conclusion that the agenda behind the entire pandemic is nefarious. I have seen a nurse describes the situation in the medical system as being like a zombie apocalypse. Nobody is questioning what is going on. All the staff are complicit in instigating protocols which are achieving the precise opposite of what a health protocol should be achieving, namely saving lives....(15)

These nurses and doctors are seeing what is transpiring on the so called front line. They know that the vaccines are killing people. In 2021 these same nurses and doctors were told they had to take the vaccine themselves or lose their jobs. If you knew something could kill you or leave you maimed for life, if you saw the evidence of it on a daily basis, would you be lining up to take it...? I don't think so. The UK government was forced to make an ignominious U turn when it realised the NHS was set to lose 40,000 staff over their proposed mandate.

Mandating vaccines for healthcare workers is a means of cleaning out the system, of clearing out all those that question the protocols, of all those who can see what is really happening. Those that will be left will be those who don't have a mind of their own, will be those who will do whatever they are told regardless of the consequences to themselves and others. As James Corbett has pointed out vaccine mandates are a means of testing for blind obedience and subservience from the population.

This is how the whole pandemic has been orchestrated. It is a training exercise in mindless obedience. Those that refuse to comply will be 'reported to the authorities' and branded as non compliant criminals.

DR PETER MCCULLOUGH

Dr McCullough is a highly respected medical academic. His main concern is that patients receiving a positive diagnosis for COVID19 are presenting at hospitals feeling unwell and are then being told to go home and wait till they get really sick, without being given any recourse whatsoever.

In his view this is unconscionable when there are known therapeutics that could alleviate symptoms and reverse the condition, meaning that the patient never has to re-present at the hospital again. But what's happening is that patients are being left to languish at home, and then, when unable to breathe and desperately sick, they are being admitted to hospitals, placed on respirators, an entirely inappropriate modality, and many are then dying as a result – needlessly. (16)

In an interview with Peter Breggin McCulloch describes how the COVID vaccination campaign has created a crisis of variants. (17)

McCullough is a statistics man and is also extremely well versed in the language of virologists. In other parts of this website we look at how all talk of viruses and variants of viruses is basically nonsense, once you appreciate that no virus has ever been isolated and therefore it is impossible to have variants of something you have never isolated.

In this same interview Peter Breggin also uncovers that the vaccine industry knew way back before the pandemic namely that it is virtually impossible to create a vaccine against coronavirus, for the simple fact that coronaviruses are pleomorphic – they morph and mutate too quickly.

And once you have an understanding of Naessens' somatid cycle, and you realise that ALL so called viruses are pleomorphic, you will realise the absurdity of targeting a specific pathogen whether arrived at through electron microscopy or computer simulation. What McCullough points out is that by introducing vaccines, you put pressure on the existing viruses to morph faster. In other words you exacerbate the problem you are trying to resolve.

It may seem there has been a notable absence of highly qualified doctors prepared to speak out against the nonsense. You might say 'That's because there's nothing to speak out against'; but you'd be wrong. The reason so few top doctors have been willing to speak out is because they know it will mean the end of their career. A recent article by Steve Kirsch pointed out how McCullough is being progressively stripped of his medical credentials. This appears to be the fate of anyone who dares to question the direction of the COVID pandemic. The right to question is being eradicated.

PROFESSOR SUCHARIT BHAKDI, M.D

A true hero of the Pandemic in my view has been Professor Sucharit Bhakdi, M.D. (see previous chapter).

In February, 2021, Professor Sucharit Bhakdi, M.D. and a number of his colleagues warned the European Medicines Agency about the potential danger of blood clots and cerebral vein thrombosis in millions of people receiving experimental gene-based injections. Since then, two of the four injections have been suspended or recalled in Europe and the United States for just that reason. (18)

In an interview on Journeyman TV Professor Bhakdi explains the science behind the problem, why it is not just limited to the products already suspended, and why in the long term we may be creating dangerously overactive immune systems in billions of unwitting subjects.

Since the roll out of these vaccines Professor Bhakdi's worst fears have been realised with innumerable reports of blood clotting disorders following on from the vaccination. Now this can manifest in innumerable different ways because it depends where the spike proteins agglomerate what disease manifestation will be. But one of the most egregious of effects is clotting in the brain.

I personally have lost count of the instances of elderly people I know personally who have suffered strokes and heart attacks subsequent to receiving the vaccination. Several have been fatal. Others have been left permanently impaired. And NO CORRELATION IS MADE. I have seen enough and heard enough to know there can be no question that there is a correlation. Otherwise why would the Astra Zeneca vaccine have been discontinued in 24 countries, and likewise the Johnson & Johnson vaccine in many countries – for precisely the concerns laid out so clearly by Professor Bhakdi. But it is not just strokes and heart attacks. It depends entirely which organs, and which part of the anatomy, are being attacked by the lethal spike proteins stimulated by the vaccines. One concern all along has been how it will affect fertility.

We need not be surprised by this. The original Pfizer Information for Health Professionals made it perfectly clear they had no way of knowing if the vaccine might affect fertility and the reproductive system generally. The fact that they felt it necessary to mention it makes it clear they knew perfectly well there would be issues which eventually they would have to account for. (19)

A recent article from the indispensable Global Research Centre for Research on Globalization highlights how two top virologists, one of them a Nobel Prize Winner have attempted to raise the alarm. The article is headed:

TWO TOP VIROLOGISTS' FRIGHTENING WARNINGS ABOUT COVID INJECTIONS: IGNORED BY GOVERNMENT AND BIG MEDIA

DR. LUC MONTAGNIER

Dr. Luc Montagnier, a French virologist and recipient of the 2008 Nobel Prize in Medicine for his discovery of the human immunodeficiency virus (HIV). He has a doctorate in medicine. But there is a lot more to conclude he is a great expert: He has received more than 20 major awards, including the French National Order of Merit and the Légion d'honneur. He is a recipient of the Lasker Award, the Scheele Award, the Louis-Jeantet Prize for medicine, the Gairdner Award, the Golden Plate Award of the American Academy of Achievement, King Faisal International Prize (known as the Arab Nobel Prize), and the Prince of Asturias Award.

Montagnier has been a vocal critic of the mass vaccination campaign. In a letter to the President and Judges of the Supreme Court of the State of Israel, which unrolled the world's speediest and the most massive vaccination campaign, Montagnier argued for its suspension. He said: "I would like to summarize the potential dangers of these vaccines in a mass vaccination policy." Here they are:

1. Short-term side effects: these are not the normal local reactions found for any vaccination, but serious reactions involve the life of the recipient such as anaphylactic shock linked to a component of the vaccine mixture, or severe allergies or an autoimmune reaction up to cell aplasia. In this group we should include a number of lethal blood problems involving clots and loss of platelets that cause strokes, brain bleeds and other impacts.

Lack of vaccine protection:

2.1 In induced antibodies do not neutralize a viral infection, but on the contrary facilitate it depending on the recipient. The latter may have already been exposed to the virus asymptotically. Naturally induced antibodies may compete with the antibodies induced by the vaccine.

2.2 The production of antibodies induced by vaccination in a population highly exposed to the virus will lead to the selection of variants resistant to these antibodies. These variants can be more virulent or more transmissible. This is what we are seeing now. An endless virus-vaccine race that will always turn to the advantage for the virus.

Long-term effects: Contrary to the claims of the manufacturers of messenger RNA vaccines, there is a risk of integration of viral RNA into the human genome. Our cells have the ability to reverse transcriptase from RNA into DNA. Although this is a rare event, its passage through the DNA of germ cells and its transmission to future generations cannot be excluded.

His bottom line: “Faced with an unpredictable future, it is better to abstain.” But most people will find it extremely difficult to resist all the coercion and vaccine mandates.

From April 2020 Montaignier was urging people **not** to get vaccinated. His reason was very simple: “instead of preventing the infection, they [would] accelerate infection.”

As to the much talked about hope for herd immunity, he has said: “the vaccines Pfizer, Moderna, Astra Zeneca do not prevent the transmission of the virus person-to-person and the vaccinated are just as transmissible as the unvaccinated. Therefore the hope of a ‘collective immunity’ by an increase in the number of vaccinated is totally futile.” (20)

In the time that has elapsed since April 2020 I would say Montaignier’s view has been corroborated over and over. I am surrounded by double, triple, quadruple and quintuple vaccinated who are all falling ill repeatedly. Only last night I was talking to a lady recently recovered from ‘COVID’, who said to me ‘I just don’t understand it. I’ve been so ill and I’ve had FIVE vaccines’. The only hope for the human race is eventually people wake up and realise what it is that is truly making them ill.

DR. VANDEN BOSSCHE

Global Research’s article proceeds to cover the view of esteemed Belgium virologist Dr. Vanden Bossche, who shares Montaignier’s concerns. Bossche also has considerable credentials that make his views worth consideration. He has a PhD degree in Virology from the University of Hohenheim, Germany. He held faculty appointments at universities in Belgium and Germany. He was at the German Center for Infection Research in Cologne as Head of the Vaccine Development Office. He has been in the private sector at several vaccine companies (GSK Biologicals, Novartis Vaccines, Solvay Biologicals) where he worked on vaccine R&D as well as vaccine development. He also worked with the Global Alliance for Vaccines and Immunization (GAVI) in Geneva as Senior Ebola Program Manager.

Bossche has called for a halt to mass-vaccination programs. He believes that if the jabs are not halted, they could lead to the evolution of stronger and stronger variants of the virus until a “supervirus” takes hold and wipes out huge numbers of people. This is his explanation:

“Given the huge amount of immune escape that will be provoked by mass vaccination campaigns and flanking containment measures, it is difficult to imagine how human interventions would not cause the COVID-19 pandemic to turn into an incredible disaster for global and individual health.”

‘Immune escape’ is where viruses continue to be shed from those who are infected (both vaccinated and unvaccinated) because neutralizing antibodies have failed to prevent replication and elimination of the virus. The evolutionary selection pressure on the virus through ‘immune escape,’ creates ever more virulent strains of the virus that have a competitive advantage over other variants and will increasingly have the potential to break through the antibody defences.

Bossche doesn’t mince his words:

“There is only one single thing at stake right now and that is the survival of our human race, frankly speaking...every person out there who is ‘partially’ or ‘fully’ vaccinated is a walking disease

incubation system that puts everyone else at risk of contracting a deadly, vaccine-caused 'variant' that could kill them. The 'vaccinated' are walking murderers spreading disease to others. Getting injected for the Fauci Flu is not only foolish; it is also a form of murder in that unvaccinated people are now at risk of contracting the deadly diseases being manufactured inside the bodies of the vaccinated. If Trump had never introduced the vaccine in the first place, the pandemic would have long ago fizzled out. Since his vaccines continue to be pushed ... however, the 'Delta' variant is spreading like wildfire, soon to be followed by other 'variants' as we enter the fall season." (20)

Even the manufacturers admit that for the first few days (usually extending to a week) after receipt of the vaccine the immune system is severely depressed. What sense does this make in the middle of a pandemic....?

The evidence for this would seem to be irrefutable. (21)

DR MIKE YEADON and Samiants

In spite of numerous studies clearly demonstrating that once having recovered from SARS COV2 you have lasting immunity, probably for life, the CDC in America continues to propagate the notion that you need to line up for your jab, even if you've already had the disease and thereby are almost certainly immune from it.

Maybe the suggestion will be, 'Ah but we need to safeguard you from the variants'. On this subject you need to listen to Dr Michael Yeadon.

Dr Mike Yeadon was Pfizer's chief science officer and vice-president of Allergy & Respiratory Research, and also part of their global research and development team. Mike's LinkedIn profile says:

'As CSO, I was responsible for the targets selected and for progress into humans of new molecules, testing the medical hypothesis underwriting the research programme. Left mid- 2011 for new ventures. Was proud of the output from the Allergy & Respiratory therapeutic area which grew in size and capability under my leadership.

I established competitive and pre-competitive collaborations with other companies, leading laboratories and with governmental bodies. Invited speaker at scientific / educational conferences. Involvement in successful partnerships and alliances (Leader / team member in the following: Rigel - syk inhibitors; Encysive - Thelin/acquisition; Meridica - device acquisition; B-I - Spiriva co-promotion)

Yeadon calls Variants 'Samiant's' because they are so similar to the original and will readily be recognised as such by the immune system. As he makes quite clear in this interview once you've had SARS COV 2 you will have T cell immunity to all the variants. Most importantly you will NOT need booster vaccines. Yeadon is of the opinion that the booster vaccines are totally unnecessary and potentially dangerous.

NO MORE SILENCE

There is a website called **No More Silence** that has been created by some of those already damaged by the vaccines who want their stories to be heard in spite of all the censorship that is attempting to eradicate them from public consciousness. No More Silence describes its objectives thus:

We are a fast-growing group who have been affected in many different ways by the Covid-19 Vaccine implementation. We are NOT anti-vax and we are NOT conspiracy theorists. In fact, all the victims represented within this platform took the Vaccine thinking they were doing the right thing within the fight against Covid-19. We are however pro informed-choice, pro consent, pro science and strongly anti-coercion. We also wish to bring into question the reasoning and strategy behind the inordinate levels of censorship surrounding ANY factually correct negative Covid-19 Vaccine news, especially within the mainstream media and social media platforms. (23)

WHAT TO DO IF YOU HAVE RECEIVED AN MRNA VACCINE?

There are those who say that if you have received an mRNA vaccine you are doomed and will almost certainly die within three to five years. I firmly reject this view. The body is a quantum field that can be influenced by anything and everything it comes in contact with.

Believing you are doomed to die is the first way to ensure you will die. Believing you are doomed due to anything, anything at all, is not a healthy way to live. So I prefer to believe there is ALWAYS something you can do. It is my firm belief that we have no real idea how this universe is constructed, why people get sick, why we behave as we do, or indeed anything about this Reality we inhabit – we just think we do! And how we think will have a greater effect on outcomes in our lives than anything else. Therefore the best thing anyone can do who has been in receipt of an mRNA injection is research ALL the ways in which we can detoxify our bodies. A few of these include:

Andrew Saul has clearly outlined how high dose Vitamin C and Niacin – Vitamin B3 is one of the best detoxes there is. For it helps repair DNA damage. The mainstream narrative maintains that mRNA cannot influence your DNA. This is BS and those who say it know it. The fact of reverse transcriptase - known about for decades – makes a nonsense of any such assertion. (24)

Zeolite is reckoned to be one of the best way to detox from heavy metals – and whichever way you look at it the cOVID Vaccines are stuffed with heavy metals. (25)

Dr Brian Ardis has advocated a combination of NAC, Selenium and Quercetin (26)

Dr Lev Zelenko advocated Quercetin, Zinc, Vit D3 and Vit C (27)

Basically anything that stimulates the creation of glutathione the precursor to Vitamin C is going to assist the body in ridding itself of these toxins. See also Part 7 Chapter 8 **The Quantum Nature of Water** in this book to read how a young lady rid herself of actual shafts of glass embedded in her body following a motor car accident merely through drastically increasing the ph level of her body. This can easily be done with bicarbonate of soda. (28)

These shafts of glass had been embedded in her body for twenty years until she was led to consume some water with an extremely high ph value, which incidentally raised her body's ph to the extent it finally rejected the shafts of glass. If a body can organically reject shafts of glass after 20 years it can reject anything, including the self assembling nanoparticles that it would appear we are being inflicted with in the COVID vaccines. I would imagine it's extremely important to do it quickly after injection. I would also suggest investigating the Bicarbonate of Soda protocols of Vito Johnson. (29)

THE COVID HOAX: CHAPTER 3 YES IT'S A KILLER VACCINE FOOTNOTES

1 I found all these well known quotes in the Comments section underneath this video on You Tube: COVID 19 ON TRIAL <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bxCDV8Xya8M&t=7s>

The video was posted a year ago in September 2020. It is doubly applicable now in September 2022.

2 See <https://www.globalresearch.ca/the-killer-vaccine-worldwide-7-9-billion-people/5749363>

3 THE FUTURE OF VACCINES <https://www.corbetteport.com/futurevaccines>

See also this: EVIDENCE CLEARLY SHOWS DEATHS ARE INCREASING WORLDWIDE AFTER COVID-19 SHOTS <https://www.bitchute.com/video/0UhwkHuNfmS3>

UK Column news does an excellent job of researching all the issues that are not addressed by mainstream media. Here's an excellent resume by Ian Davis from UK Column why we can't trust the vaccines: WHY ARE WE STILL GIVING PEOPLE COVID-19 VACCINES?

<https://www.ukcolumn.org/article/why-are-we-still-giving-people-covid-19-vaccines>

4 See <http://thephilosophicalsalon.com/a-self-fulfilling-prophecy-systemic-collapse-and-pandemic-simulation> for an in depth analysis of this aspect of the pandemic.

5 EISENHOWER WARNS OF MILITARY INDUSTRIAL COMPLEX IN 1961 FAREWELL ADDRESS See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PCEOgamC1p0>

6 #YES: IT'S A "KILLER VACCINE" <https://www.bitchute.com/video/uBzx3eYozeXz>

7 Which may be found here: <https://www.globalresearch.ca/the-2020-worldwide-corona-crisis-destroying-civil-society-engineered-economic-depression>

8 See COVID-19: THE GREATEST HOAX IN HISTORY See <https://vernoncoleman.org/books/covid-19-greatest-hoax-history> This is a compilation of many talks Doctor Coleman gave on You Tube before You Tube banned him.

9 HOW MANY PEOPLE ARE THE VACCINES KILLING?

<https://vernoncoleman.org/articles/how-many-people-are-vaccines-killing>

10 Here's a direct link to the VAERS – Vaccine Adverse Events Reporting System in America:

<https://www.openvaers.com/covid-data>

11 Here's the page for the Pfizer vaccine:

https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/1016223/COVID-19_Pfizer-B

12 See <https://articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archive/2021/09/12/is-covid-19-a-bioweapon.aspx?ui=53952221cd49f00d4e4c89074>

13 "IT'S A BIOWEAPON." — DR. RICHARD FLEMING 25-6-2021

https://videobanned.nl/aiovg_videos/its-a-bioweapon-dr-richard-fleming-25-6-2021

14 BRAVE NURSE EXPOSES CDC & FAUCI LIES — REGISTERED NURSE NICOLE 20-8-2021

https://videobanned.nl/aiovg_videos/brave-nurse-exposes-cdc-fauci-lies-registered-nurse-nicole-20-8-2021

15 NURSE WHISTLEBLOWERS SPEAK OUT ABOUT COVID-19 VACCINES

<https://www.brighteon.com/7bdd4db4-72a4-4a86-8f44-cd7535b9d578>

In this video you will hear a nurse being assured she will never work in healthcare again.

16 Dr PETER MCULLOUGH IN A PRESENTATION TO THE TEXAS SENATE

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QAHi3IX3oGM>

17 COVID VACCINE BREAKTHROUGH INFO BY DR. PETER MCCULLOUGH

<https://www.brighteon.com/df3dc048-fb25-46c5-8b6e-615c8bd4ab1c>

18 PERSPECTIVES ON THE PANDEMIC | "BLOOD CLOTS AND BEYOND"

See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pyPjAfNNA-U&t=626s>

19 30,000+ WOMEN IN UK REPORT MENSTRUAL PROBLEMS AFTER COVID SHOTS, BUT MENSTRUAL ISSUES NOT LISTED AS SIDE EFFECT

<https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/30000-women-uk-report-menstrual-problems-covid-shots>

20 LUC MONTAGNIER & DR VANDEN BOSSCHE

<https://www.globalresearch.ca/two-top-virologists-frightening-warnings-about-covid-injections-ignored-government-big-media/5753731>

See also <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/vanden-bossche-mass-vaccination>

21 DR. NATHAN THOMPSON – MY JAW DROPPED WHEN I TESTED SOMEONE'S IMMUNE SYSTEM AFTER THE 2ND JAB

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/Rc4QUUNviPFK>

See also a video from Ryan Cristian, The Last American Vagabond:

TDWU CLIPS - MSM & GOVERNMENT BLATANTLY LIE ABOUT NATURAL IMMUNITY - JULY 9, 2021

<https://odysee.com/@TLAVagabond:5/TDWU-Clip-Natural-Immunity-July-9-2021:a>

22 DR MICHAEL YEADON - FULL INTERVIEW

<https://odysee.com/@Turricano:5/MICHAEL-YEADON--FULL-INTERVIEW--PLANET-LOCKDOWN:7>

I strongly urge you to watch the full interview but for the section on Variants go to 33.00 mins.

You should also watch this. Nobody is better placed to know what is going on than a funeral director:

MUST WATCH!!! FUNERAL DIRECTOR JOHN O'LOONEY BLOWS THE WHISTLE ON COVID

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/gigUyK3yLtMU>

23 See <https://nomoresilence.world>

See also this documentary of testimonials from recipients of the Pfizer vaccine in Israel:

THE TESTIMONIES PROJECT <https://www.vaxtestimonies.org/en>

Speaking of testimonies here is Vera Sharav, a survivor of the Holocaust survivor who recognises all the signs of impending genocide, giving testimony to Reiner Fuellmich:

COVID-19 - THE FINAL SOLUTION - VERA SHARAV

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/ZW2okZMmrYL8>

David Icke has seen clearly the parallels with the Holocaust. See:

THE UN-FAKE-VACCINATED 'ARE THE NEW JEWS' - DAVID ICKE DOT-CONNECTOR VIDEOCAST

<https://freeworldnews.tv/watch?id=6160002a59066138f44d7429>

You may dismiss this as wildly exaggerated hyperbole. When you hear how the Unvaccinated are being marginalised and demonised across the globe, what is being written in Britain's press and what is coming out of the mouth of the Mayor of New York, it is impossible not to see the parallels..

24 DR. FAUCI MEGADOSES VITAMIN C, IVERMECTIN VS. VITAMIN THERAPY, AND CENSORING THE SCIENCE ON NATURAL HEALING [DR. SAUL]

See <https://www.greenmedinfo.com/blog/dr-fauci-megadoses-vitamin-c-ivermectin-vs-vitamin-therapy-and-censoring-science>

25 See <https://zeolite.com/the-benefits-of-detoxing-heavy-metals-zeolite-pure>

26 See <https://thedrardisshow.com/dr-bryan-ardis-d-c>

27 See <https://vladimirzelenkomd.com/treatment-protocol>

28 See https://ugetube.com/watch/dr-cowan-and-friends-episode-13-veda-austin-information-embedded-within-water-mirror_mj47wsrvhpRyOvD.html

29 See <https://cancercompassalternateroute.com/testimonials/prostate-cancer-healed-sodium-bicarbonate-vernon-johnston>

See also https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YI8Y8l_TsjI

See also <https://drsircus.com/cancer/vernon-johnston-cancer-cure>

THE COVID HOAX CHAPTER 4:

THE BIG PICTURE BEHIND COVID VACCINATION

COVID AND AIDS

There are innumerable parallels to be drawn between the COVID Pandemic in 2020/21 and the AIDS Pandemic in the 1980's. Kim Iversen has done an excellent job drawing parallels between Anthony Fauci's handling of the AIDS epidemic and his handling of the COVID pandemic. In both instances he favours highly toxic therapies guaranteed to make millions for Big Pharma – and himself – and demonises safe alternative therapies often more efficacious which are not going to make money for anybody. (1)

This is not some marginal conspiracy theory. This is widely known amongst highly respected epidemiologists and authorities the like of Peter Duesberg formerly employed by NIH (2)

When is the world going to wake up to the fact these so called health chiefs are not interested in your health or well being - they are only interested in the bottom line?

Anthony Fauci is one of the most corrupt, devious and criminal public servants on the planet. As I write this in 2021 there is talk of a criminal investigation against him for lying to Congress. Fauci won't be bothered. He considers himself untouchable. And he probably is.

At the outset of the Pandemic there was a video circulating in which he predicted an upcoming pandemic. (3)

How did he know?

Dr Judy Mikovitz came to prominence at the outset of the Pandemic for exposing the corruption at the heart of the NIH in America, and specifically the corruption of Dr Anthony Fauci. (4)

It was film maker Micki Willis who brought Mikovits to prominence in his film *Plandemic*. (5)

This is required viewing for anybody who wants to understand the progression from the HIV Hoax to the COVID Hoax.

This interview with Dr Mikovitz was but the prelude to the film *Indoctrination* which is an exhaustive exploration of the revolving door of the medical industrial complex and the financial implications behind the whole Pandemic scenario. (6)

One of the most critical things about this documentary is its clear cut expose of how the media has been totally co opted for decades now by a corporate oligarchy.(7)

What becomes very clear is that the media is not purveying disinterested truth. It is purveying propaganda on behalf of governments and intelligence agencies who in turn have been co-opted by corporations and billionaire oligarchs.

By the end of the Plandemic Indoctrination video you should be aware of how the entire COVID operation is linked to a transhumanist agenda - the ultimate aim of the UN's Agenda 21 to inventory and take control of all biological systems on the planet.

In 2006 the BBC's Horizon programme aired a documentary entitled

HUMAN V2.0 (2006) - THE END OF HUMAN BEINGS

The documentary dates the notion of Human 2.0 back to 1964 and the work of a man called Dr Delgado. Now in 2021 the UK Government has just released a document entitled:

HUMAN AUGMENTATION – THE DAWN OF A NEW PARADIGM

You may be tempted to dismiss the notion of humankind becoming fused with AI (Artificial Intelligence) as science fiction fantasy. Before you dismiss it out of hand you need to read this recently published government document.

Currently available on the UK Government's website, the document lays out in clear terms how everything that has been covered in the 2006 BBC documentary is now becoming government policy. (9)

There is a word for this agenda and it is called Technocracy.

A man who has understood the threat of Technocracy for many decades now is Patrick Wood. Since the beginning of the pandemic Wood has been describing how COVID Vaccinations link to the same technocratic agenda as outlined in the BBC documentary above.

A doctor who has understood the transhumanist agenda behind the COVID vaccines is Dr Carrie Madej. Madej has emphasised the indisputable fact that the COVID vaccines are not like any other sorts of vaccine rolled out to the human population. She has dared to ask what precisely is in the vaccines and what is causing the monstrous up-tick in illness and mortality since the commencement of the vaccine campaign.(11)

Probably only one in a million people who line up for the COVID vaccine are aware of the agendas Dr Madej talks about, and they no doubt dismiss it as absurd conspiracy theory. But you have to look at the facts unfolding before our eyes.

I don't say that the current vaccines being rolled out are full of nanobots linking you up to the Cloud. But there has to be some explanation why the vaccines are being revealed to contain graphene oxide which is poisonous to human beings and why there have been innumerable instances of individuals finding their bodies are magnetic after receiving the vaccine. (12)

Even if you dismiss this, the fact that the vaccines are killing people and leaving people with life changing injuries is indisputable.

The latest official figures (September 15, 2021) point to approximately:

40,666 mRNA vaccine reported and registered deaths in the EU, UK and US (combined) and

6.6 Million reported "adverse events".

EU/EEA/Switzerland to 11 September 2021 – 24,528 Covid-19 injection related deaths and 2,292,967 injuries, per EudraVigilance Database.

UK to 1 September 2021 – 1,632 Covid-19 injection related deaths and 1,186,844 injuries, per MHRA Yellow Card Scheme.

USA to 3 September 2021 – 14,506 Covid-19 injection related deaths and 3,146,691 injuries, per VAERS database.

TOTAL for EU/UK/USA – 40,666 Covid-19 injection related deaths and 6,626,502 injuries reported as at 15 September 2021.

But only a small fraction of the victims or families of the deceased will go through the tedious process of reporting vaccine related deaths and adverse events to the national health authorities.

Those death and injury figures (EU, UK, US) SO FAR are at least ten times higher than the official reported cases.

410,000 deaths, 66 million injuries out of a population of approximately 850 million. (13)

Moreover, the health authorities are actively involved in obfuscating the deaths and injuries resulting from the mRNA “vaccine”, while inflating the number of Covid-19 related deaths. (“autopsies not required”). (14)

And what is the reason for this mad dash to introduce mRNA genetic engineering substances into every man woman and child on the planet? Why would global elites appear so indifferent to the havoc being caused by this so called ‘vaccination’ campaign?

What we are witnessing now is a reset of capitalism. The World Economic Forum talks about Stakeholder capitalism. Forget oil, forget minerals, forget gold, the new commodity is Data. Each individual is seen as a data gold mine. Every bit of information about you can be traded in what is called ‘blockchain’ and capitalised on. This is the explanation for the instigation of digital infrastructures across the planet to the point you won’t be able to get out of bed in the morning without an App on your smart phone. In order to achieve the digital network required it is necessary for every man woman and child to have a digital identity. The Vaccine Passport is the first step in establishing this digital identity. (15)

Hence this 'mad dash to introduce mRNA genetic engineering substances into every man woman and child on the planet' regardless of the consequences for the individual human being.

HEAVY METALS ROUTINELY DISCOVERED IN VACCINES

Jon Rappoport's Blog No More Fake News is an inexhaustible font of information. In this post he draws attention to a study conducted in 2017:

'A 2017 study of 44 types of 15 traditional vaccines, manufactured by leading global companies, has uncovered a very troubling and previously unreported fact:

The vaccines are heavily contaminated with a variety of nanoparticles.

Many of the particles are metals.

We're talking about traditional vaccines, such as HPV, flu, Swine Flu, Hepatitis B, MMR, DPT, tetanus, etc.' (16)

To begin to understand some of the destructive effects of contaminating nanoparticles in vaccines, here is the groundbreaking 2017 study:

NEW QUALITY-CONTROL INVESTIGATIONS ON VACCINES: MICRO- AND NANOCONTAMINATION BY ANTONIETTA M GATTI AND STEFANO MONTANARI

International Journal of Vaccines & Vaccination Volume 4 Issue 1 January 23 2017 (17)

QUOTES FROM THE PAPER:

"The analyses carried out show that in all samples checked vaccines contain non biocompatible and bio-persistent foreign bodies which are not declared by the Producers, against which the body reacts in any case. This new investigation represents a new quality control that can be adopted to assess the safety of a vaccine. Our hypothesis is that this contamination is unintentional, since it is probably due to polluted components or procedures of industrial processes (e.g. filtrations) used to produce vaccines..."

The Italian researchers are perhaps ingenuous when they say the nanoparticles they discovered in their investigations are present unintentionally. An article published in **Frontiers in Immunology** a year later makes it clear there is nothing unintentional about it.

'In the last several years, the use of nanoparticle-based vaccines has received a great attention to improve vaccine efficacy, immunization strategies, and targeted delivery to achieve desired immune responses at the cellular level...Nanocarriers composed of lipids, proteins, metals or polymers have already been used...This review article focuses on the applications of nanocarrier-based vaccine formulations and the strategies used for the functionalization of nanoparticles to accomplish efficient delivery of vaccines in order to induce desired host immunity against infectious diseases.' (18)

Was the medical community grateful for the research on these Italian researchers? Of course not.

As James Grundvig reported on Children's Health Defence reported (3/7/18):

“Last week, the Italian police raided the home and science laboratory of Drs. Antonietta Gatti and Stefano Montanari. The police snatched all of the digital assets owned by the husband and wife team of nanopathologists, grabbing laptops, computers, and flash-drives—and with it, years of work and research.”

Grundvig points out that:

By finding nano-contamination in random vaccines, Gatti and Montanari revealed, for the first time, what no one knew: Vaccines had more than aluminum salts adjuvants, Polysorbate-80, and other inorganic chemicals in them, they also harbored stainless steel, tungsten, copper, and other metals and rare elements that don't belong in shots given to fetuses, pregnant women, newborns, babies and toddlers developing their lungs, immune and nervous systems.”

Grundvig observes you would have thought that these findings would have been of some concern to the WHO and CDC, and they might have launched their own investigations to either corroborate or refute the findings of the Italian researchers. But not a bit of it

‘...A year went by. It was cheaper for the authorities to attack the Italian scientists than upset the vaccine gravy train that supports the politicians.’(19)

Hardly surprising the side effects from these vaccines are numerous and often irreversible. (20)

A HIDDEN AGENDA...?

Recently this concern about heavy metals in vaccines has taken on a whole new dimension, through the researches of La Quinta Columna in Spain, who claim that what the vaccines actually contain are self assembling nanotechnology designed to issue in Human 2.0., that is to introduce into the biological Human 1.0., the technological means to link individual human beings to the Internet of Things, thus transforming the Internet of Things into the Internet of Bodies. It would seem these speculations are too much even for alternative doctors like Dr Ryan Cole and Dr Peter McCullough who dismiss these findings as wild conspiracy theory; but when you review the facts it is impossible not to believe there is a hidden agenda of which the medical community is largely oblivious. (See chapter New World Order Looming). This research is by no means unique. There are hundreds, probably thousands of researchers coming up with the same results. (21)

One such is Karen Kingston who has made an intensive study of all things COVID and is now determined to alert the world to what is really going on She has written:

‘It is evident that the COVID-19 injections contain nanotechnology that can host electromagnetic fields and receive signals. People are magnetic and are suffering from rapid onset of neurological disorders and hallucinations, sometimes resulting in death.’ (22)

This has been confirmed by La Quinta Columna (23)

These guys have only confirmed the revelations of Dr Robert O Young and Dr Carrie Madej, namely that our world and our bodies are being saturated with a substance called graphene oxide and there is a direct synergy between the graphene oxide we are ingesting – or being injected with – and the 5G technology that means we are being primed at the very least for mass control and worst case scenario for mass extermination.

Of course nobody is going to admit to this; and the vast majority of the human race is going to be unable to accept that this is a live agenda. Nevertheless the evidence is mounting by the day. There are videos of nanotechnology assembling and disassembling in people's bodies. How can this be right? What is the purpose of this nanotechnology? Why is this being injected into us?

We need to stop and ask the questions:

Why would the world's governments insist on continuing to roll out a medical product that has caused more health destruction than any other medical product EVER?

Why would the world's governments and health authorities continue to assert it is 'safe and effective' in the face of ALL the evidence to the contrary?

Why would the world's governments continue to lie to us if they had nothing to hide?

Something is wrong, desperately wrong.

And the ONLY conclusion I can come up with is that there is a hidden agenda behind the whole pandemic farrago that we have not been told about.

The information supplied by La Quinta Columna needs to be viewed in the light of the bigger picture of the New World Order unfolding around us, the obsession with digital surveillance, with smart apps, with biosecurity, with the instigation of central bank digital currencies, and all that we will cover in succeeding chapters.

It is my conviction that the COVID pandemic was instigated to launch a massive experiment on the human race, an unprecedented experiment to see what was possible and what not possible in terms of furthering the agenda to create Human 2.0., the Transhuman human, the amalgamation of the biological human with technology.

There can be no justification for introducing heavy metals into human biology, unless those heavy metals have a role to play as either a delivery system or a receiving system. As the Italian study (which analyzes 44 types of 15 traditional vaccines) states, these contaminants are "non biodegradable and non biocompatible", their inclusion is "not declared" and their presence is "inexplicable." Heavy metals have no biological role to play. They are inimical and injurious to biology. They will always be recognised by the immune system as other. The immune system will aim to remove them. The way the immune system will do this is to make you sick. Ergo heavy metals in vaccines are designed to make you sick.

In a book entitled "The Singularity Is Near: When Humans Transcend Biology," in transhumanist Ray Kurzweil states:

“The Singularity will represent the culmination of the merger of our biological thinking and existence with our technology, resulting in a world that is still human but that transcends our biological roots.” (24)

This is the essence of Transhumanism and it is nothing new. It has been evolving for many years. Makia Freeman has done outstanding research to highlight the Nanotech agenda. (25)

You can find on the internet an article published in 2008 entitled **Nanorobot Hardware Architecture for Medical Defense**. The Abstract reads as follows:

Abstract ‘This work presents a new approach with details on the integrated platform and hardware architecture for nanorobots application in epidemic control, which should enable real time in vivo prognosis of biohazard infection. The recent developments in the field of nanoelectronics, with transducers progressively shrinking down to smaller sizes through nanotechnology and carbon nanotubes, are expected to result in innovative biomedical instrumentation possibilities, with new therapies and efficient diagnosis methodologies. The use of integrated systems, smart biosensors, and programmable nanodevices are advancing nanoelectronics, enabling the progressive research and development of molecular machines. It should provide high precision pervasive biomedical monitoring with real time data transmission. The use of nanobioelectronics as embedded systems is the natural pathway towards manufacturing methodology to achieve nanorobot applications out of laboratories sooner as possible. To demonstrate the practical application of medical nanorobotics, a 3D simulation based on clinical data addresses how to integrate communication with nanorobots using RFID, mobile phones, and satellites, applied to long distance ubiquitous surveillance and health monitoring for troops in conflict zones. Therefore, the current model can also be used to prevent and save a population against the case of some targeted epidemic disease’(26)

I suggest you read this several times and then remind yourself it was written in 2007 and published January 2008. Then when you listen to Drs Robert O Young, Carrie Madej and the scientists of La Quinta Column describing how the aim of the current COVID vaccine campaign is to install self assembling nanotechnology for purposes of surveillance and control through radio waves made available by 5G you might not be so incredulous. This has been on the table for 15 years, and was undoubtedly researched many years prior to that. Indeed at one point in the article under the heading NANOROBOT ARCHITECTURE it is stated in this 2008 article:

‘Manufacturing silicon-based chemical and motion-sensor arrays using a two-level system architecture hierarchy has been successfully conducted in the last 15 years.’

In other words this technology has been in development for at least the past 30 years, dating back to 1990; which doesn’t surprise me in the slightest. In the 1980’s I knew a man who worked in robotics and assured me that the day would come when the world would be ruled by robotics; to what extent I would of course never have dreamed.

For clarification later in the article we find:

The proposed model uses electromagnetic radio waves to command and detect the current status of nanorobots inside the body. Therefore, the cell phone is applied for medical nanorobotics platform... This occurs as the cell phone emits a magnetic signature to the passive CMOS sensors embedded in the nanorobot, which enables sending and receiving data through electromagnetic

fields.... From the last set of events recorded in pattern arrays, information can be reflected back by wave resonance...

I have to admit until I read this I had my doubts whether it could possibly be the case that the world's governments would sanction such a gross violation of individual sovereignty and health, as this increasingly clearly evidenced attempt to turn human beings into cyborgs. Now I have no doubts.

In the period leading up to the declaration of the COVID pandemic in March 2020 there was an accelerating interest in the application of nanotechnology to vaccines. (27)

The Abstract states: ***'A new generation of vaccines based on nanoparticles has shown great potential to address most of the limitations of conventional and subunit vaccines. This is due to recent advances in chemical and biological engineering, which allow the design of nanoparticles with a precise control over the size, shape, functionality and surface properties, leading to enhanced antigen presentation and strong immunogenicity'***.

In July 2020 an article appeared in the Nanotechnology section of the publication Nature entitled: ***COVID-19 vaccine development and a potential nanomaterial path forward*** (28)

This article openly states: "Nanotechnology-based approaches offer enabling solutions to the delivery challenge by trafficking the vaccine to appropriate cellular populations and subcellular locations ... Moderna's mRNA vaccine is based on a lipid nanoparticle platform, but there are many other emerging nanotechnologies for delivery of nucleic acid vaccines ... Nanotechnology platforms including cationic nanoemulsions, liposomes, dendrimers or polysaccharide particles have been employed for improving the stability and delivery of mRNA based vaccines."

The following month Nature published an article entitled: ***'Nanotechnology versus coronavirus'***, which opens with the declaration:

'In the face of the coronavirus pandemic, it is time for the nanotechnology community to shine and build on its experience with nanoscale materials and drug delivery to provide knowledge and tools for COVID-19 vaccine and therapeutics development.'(29)

And it's not only coronavirus they are targeting with mRNA nanotech vaccines. A year later in August 2021 Nature published this: ***mRNA vaccines for infectious diseases: principles, delivery and clinical translation*** (30)

In 2019 it was reckoned to be 5 or 6 years before mRNA vaccines would be approved. Then along came SARS COV 2 and America's Operation Warp Speed and suddenly there was no time to be lost: mRNA vaccinations were given Emergency Use Authorization. To be administered to millions. And the rest is history as they say.

The 2021 article makes clear that mRNA vaccines are now in development for every disease under the sun – for Flu, RSV, Ebola, HIV, Zika, Rabies and Cancer to name just a few. This is spite of the hideous destruction already perpetrated (see below) by the COVID vaccines. But you can see the logic can't you? 30% of the global population has not been vaccinated against COVID. The broader spectrum of illnesses you can cover with the same technology the more likely you are to eventually

capture the recalcitrant few; because the aim is not herd immunity. The aim is herd subjugation. And the only way you can achieve that is with 100% coverage – 100% of the population injected with self assembling nanotechnology for ultimate control and surveillance. These new vaccines are not designed merely to kill individual members of the population they are designed to kill any semblance of liberty or human rights across the globe.

THE COVID HOAX CHAPTER 4 THE BIG PICTURE BEHIND COVID VACCINATION FOOTNOTES

1 KIM IVERSEN: IS FAUCI'S BOTCHED HANDLING OF THE AIDS EPIDEMIC BEING REPEATED?

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=eZKb_AFvU4g

2 For a different perspective on the AIDS epidemic see:

'AIDS' - THE UNTOLD STORY BY GARY NULL (1996)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HYKcDs8Y6VU>

This is absolutely critical viewing for anyone who wants to understand THE DISEASE OF MODERN MEDICINE.

See also this article published today 22nd September 2021

<https://www.conservativewoman.co.uk/why-neville-hodgkinson-deserves-our-undivided-attention-today>

3 DR. FAUCI PREDICTED A PANDEMIC UNDER TRUMP IN 2017

See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=puqaaeLnEww>

4 DR. JUDY MIKOVITS - THE TRUTH ABOUT ANTHONY FAUCI

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5Xt0MvrNv10>

5 PANDEMIC DOCUMENTARY

See <https://www.bitchute.com/video/TsbMDWB6R98v>

6 PANDEMIC 2 | INDOCTORNATION

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CUmEOIE_H9s

7 In this relation watch this video of a journalist whistleblower:

UDO ULFKOTTE - JOURNALISTS FOR HIRE: HOW THE CIA BUYS THE NEWS

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=O3AW2YFbgJE>

8 HUMAN V2.0 (2006) - THE END OF HUMAN BEINGS | BBC HORIZON DOCUMENTARY

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/n25FxJXhyHow>

9 HUMAN AUGMENTATION – THE DAWN OF A NEW PARADIGM

<https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/human-augmentation-the-dawn-of-a-new-paradigm>

10 HUMANS 2.0: GMO VACCINATIONS AND TRANSHUMANISM

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/6KJw009rxymo>

The video was made over a year ago but remains totally relevant today, as the world's governments are moving towards mandating these vaccines across the globe.

Patrick Wood makes repeated reference to NBIC. Here's a website devoted entirely to the concept:

<http://www.longlonglife.org/en/transhumanism-longevity/aging/nbic-technology-convergence-life-prolongation>

12 CARRIE MADEJ REVEALS TRANSHUMANIST AGENDA BEHIND COVID VACCINE

HUMAN 2.0 ? A WAKE-UP ABOUT COVID19 VACCINE - DR. CARRIE MADEJ (A GOOD PLANDEMIC COMPANION VIDEO)

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/Ofm3QnUjclJT>

See also: STEW PETERS INTERVIEWING DR. CARRIE MADEJ - THE TRUTH ABOUT THE KILL SHOT

<https://brandnewtube.com/watch/stew-peters-interviewing-dr-carrie-madej-the-truth-about-the-kill-shot>

13 THE COVID-19 "VACCINE" AND THE NUREMBERG CODE. CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY, GENOCIDE

<https://www.globalresearch.ca/the-covid-19-vaccine-and-the-nuremberg-code-crimes-against-humanity/5755776>

which includes an update on the official reports of death and harm from the COVID vaccines.

14 See also:

FUNERAL DIRECTOR JOHN O'LOONEY BLOWS THE WHISTLE ON COVID

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/gigUyK3yLtMU>

15 The answer can be found here:

GLOBAL BLUEPRINT EXPOSED: THE TAKEOVER OF ALL GENETIC MATERIAL ON EARTH

<https://www.technocracy.news/un-blueprint-exposed-the-takeover-of-all-genetic-material-on-earth>

And here:

ALISON MCDOWELL AND SAYER JI SECOND INTERVIEW

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=x2zwSmlHEzk>

And here:

THE GREAT RESET & THE END OF BIOLOGICAL HUMANS WITH ALISON MCDOWELL

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=SMDuMA2y880>

And here:

"BLOCKCHAIN: PROFITING ON THE GROWTH OF INEQUALITY" WITH CATHERINE AUSTIN FITTS OF THE SOLARI REPORT

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XaMN3ebujlU&t=133s>

16 See <https://blog.nomorefakenews.com/2020/06/03/dangerous-nano-particles-contaminating-many-vaccines>

17 See **NEW QUALITY-CONTROL INVESTIGATIONS ON VACCINES: MICRO- AND NANOCONTAMINATION BY ANTONIETTA M GATTI AND STEFANO MONTANARI**

<https://medcraveonline.com/IJVV/IJVV-04-00072.pdf>

18 See **Frontiers in Immunology, October 4, 2018, "Nanoparticle Vaccines Against Infectious Diseases"** See <https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fimmu.2018.02224/full>

See also <https://principia-scientific.com/what-could-they-put-in-the-covid-vaccine>

19 See <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/news/the-third-digital-revolution-to-unleash-the-power-of-anti-censorship>

20 See **COVID VACCINE DOCUMENTARY SIDE EFFECTS, ANTIBODY DEPENDENT ENHANCEMENT, ESCAPE MUTANT VARIANTS**

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/X0WB7SUKEMz1>

21 See below extensive list of references that I discovered here: <https://rumble.com/v1p4e6z-graphene-oxide-go2-based-nano-tech-powered-by-5g-found-in-the-pfizer-vaccin.html>

Evidence presented by 'La Quinta Columna' shows forced Trans-humanization of society is happening now:

https://www.laquintacolumna.info/docs/docs/IDENTIFICATION_OF_POSSIBLE_MICRO_TECHNOLOGY_AND_ARTIFICIAL_PATTERNS.pdf

This content is mirrored. Credits to Greg Reese, Info Wars

<https://www.banned.video/channel/greg-reese>

The following references and links were all found under the same Rumble video references above. I encourage you to explore each one to gain a true perspective on the horrendous consequences of this undeclared experiment being conducted on the human population.

Over 1000 published studies provide evidence that the COVID-19 "vaccines" are DANGEROUS
<https://www.thecompleteguidetohealth.com/over-1000-published-studies-provide-evidence-that-the-covid-19-vaccines-are-dangerous.html>

- Fact - deaths due to the covid vaccines in the UK after 6 months are 407% higher than deaths due to all other vaccines combined in the past 11 years (<https://theexpose.uk/2021/07/11/fact-deaths-due-to-the-covid-vaccines-in-the-uk-after-6-months-are-407-higher-than-deaths-due-to-all-other-vaccines-combined-in-the-past-11-years/comment-page-1/>)
- 7-year-old dies 11 days after Pfizer shot, VAERS report shows (<https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/vaers-cdc-child-dies-pfizer-covid-vaccine/>)
- 34,337 deaths 3,120,439 injuries following covid shots in European database as UK public data show 35 deaths 213 hospitalizations among booster triple vaccinated. (<https://vaccineimpact.com/2021/34337-deaths-3120439-injuries-following-covid-shots-in-european-database-as-uk-public-data-show-35-deaths-213-hospitalizations-among-booster-triple-vaccinated/>)
- 310 athlete cardiac arrests, serious issues, 177 dead, after covid shot (<https://vaccineimpact.com/2021/310-athlete-cardiac-arrests-serious-issues-177-dead-after-covid-shot/>)
- 5-year-old died 4 days after Pfizer shot, CDC VEARS data show (<https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/vaers-cdc-adverse-events-deaths-5-year-old-died-pfizer-vaccine/>)
- 8-year-old girl has stroke and brain hemorrhage 7 days after Pfizer covid-19 shot (<https://vaccineimpact.com/2021/7-year-old-girl-has-stroke-and-brain-hemorrhage-7-days-after-pfizer-covid-19-shot/>)
- 120 teens hospitalized, 3 dead following Pfizer vaccine rollout for 15 to 17-year-olds in Vietnam (<https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/teens-hospitalized-dead-pfizer-vaccine-vietnam/>)
- 2,620 dead babies in VAERS after covid shots... (<https://vaccineimpact.com/2021/2620-dead-babies-in-vaers-after-covid-shots-more-fetal-deaths-in-11-months-than-past-30-years-following-all-vaccines-as-scotland-begins-investigation/>)
- 17-year-old develops multisystem inflammatory syndrome and myocarditis after Pfizer vaccine, report shows (<https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/teen-multisystem-inflammatory-syndrome-myocarditis-pfizer-vaccine/>)
- 20-year-old loses her leg after second AstraZeneca jab in Surat Thani (<https://www.nationthailand.com/in-focus/40007619>)

- 13-year-old boy loses eyesight 10 days after receiving the Pfizer covid-19 vaccine - mother seeks answers (<https://thecovidworld.com/yassine-13-year-old-boy-loses-eyesight-10-days-after-receiving-the-pfizer-covid-19-vaccine-mother-seeks-answers/>)
- 14-year-old boy dies from massive brain bleed hours after receiving his second Pfizer covid-19 vaccine (<https://thecovidworld.com/joshua-henry-14-year-old-boy-dies-from-massive-brain-bleed-hours-after-receiving-his-second-pfizer-covid-19-vaccine/>)
- A list of people who had their leg amputated after receiving the covid-19 vaccine (<https://thecovidworld.com/a-list-of-people-who-had-their-leg-amputated-after-receiving-covid-19-vaccine/>)
- Footballer, 23, dead from jab MSM cover it up (https://brandnewtube.com/watch/ireland-footballer-23-dead-from-jab-msm-cover-it-up-hugo-talks-lockdown_vV5TwFZ9jtnbYIV.html)
- Mother of a 17-year-old girl who lost the use of her limbs after having the Pfizer vaccine (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/3fmoAq8IfkPX/>)
- Stevie Thrasher, 29 years old from Washington, injured after receiving the Pfizer vaccine (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/g859h1JZXW9B/>)
- 13-year-old dies in sleep after receiving Pfizer covid vaccine; CDC investigating (<https://www.newsweek.com/13-year-old-dies-sleep-after-receiving-pfizer-covid-vaccine-cdc-investigating-1606529>)
- Dad: My son's school made him get a covid vaccine, now he has a heart condition (<https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/teen-heart-condition-pfizer-covid-vaccine-fabio-berlingieri-fox-friends/>)
- Laura Ingraham - interview with woman who suffered severe brain bleed after Moderna jab (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/7QRLWTYsYxc2/>)
- Mother regrets putting 12-year-old daughter in Pfizer covid-19 vaccine trial (<https://vaccineimpact.com/2021/former-nfl-player-collects-stories-of-lives-destroyed-by-the-covid-19-shots-mother-regrets-putting-12-year-old-daughter-in-pfizer-covid-19-vaccine-trial/>)
- 13-year-old Michigan boy dies three days after second dose of Pfizer vaccine, aunt says 'moral, ethical, health' questions need answers (<https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/13-year-old-jacob-clynick-dies-pfizer-vaccine-myocarditis/>)
- Mum of three dies after receiving AstraZeneca coronavirus vaccine (<https://www.walesonline.co.uk/news/uk-news/mum-three-dies-after-receiving-20914255>)
- Stephanie Wasil, 51, dies of cardiac arrest from the Moderna vaccine (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/UceA3FGxtbJe/>)
- Family of Italian woman who died after Oxford AstraZeneca vaccine launches legal action (<https://news.sky.com/story/covid-19-family-of-italian-woman-who-died-after-oxford-astrazeneca-vaccine-launches-legal-action-12278855>)

- Vietnamese woman dies after receiving AstraZeneca shot (<https://www.chiangraitimes.com/thailand-national-news/news-asia/vietnamese-woman-dies-after-receiving-astrazeneca-vaccine-shot/>)
- Nurse develops Bell's Palsy after receiving covid jab (video) https://brandnewtube.com/watch/nurse-with-bell-039-s-palsy-three-weeks-after-taking-nwo-pfizer-vaxx_2y4i9CfrSeCjH8Z.html
- A 28-year-old mother from Wisconsin is brain dead after the second dose of the covid injection <https://vaccineimpact.com/2021/28-year-old-wisconsin-healthcare-worker-has-aneurysm-brain-dead-five-days-after-second-experimental-pfizer-mrna-covid-injection/>
- 58-year-old woman dies hours after getting first dose of Pfizer vaccine <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/woman-dies-hours-after-first-dose-pfizer-vaccine/>
- 19-year-old hospitalised with heart inflammation after covid vaccine <https://www.jpost.com/health-science/19-year-old-hospitalized-with-heart-inflammation-after-pfizer-vaccination-657428>
- 39-year-old nurse aide dies within 48 hours of receiving the covid jab <https://www.lifesitenews.com/news/39-year-old-nurse-aide-dies-within-48-hours-of-receiving-mandated-covid-19-shot>
- A 41-year-old Portuguese mother of two who worked in paediatrics died at a hospital in Porto just two days after being vaccinated against covid-19 <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-9111311/Portuguese-health-worker-41-dies-two-days-getting-Pfizer-covid-vaccine.html>
- 63-year-old man dies 2 days after covid-19 vaccination - "it's too early to tell whether the jab was related to his death" (<https://news.rthk.hk/rthk/en/component/k2/1578391-20210302.htm>)
- 56-year-old woman dies days after covid vaccine - "no link established so far" (<https://indianexpress.com/article/cities/delhi/gurgaon-woman-dies-days-after-covid-shot-officials-say-no-link-established-so-far-7158220/>)
- 88-year-old dies hours after covid vaccination in second such incident - "in both cases, medical professionals do not believe the deaths were connected to the vaccines" (<https://www.jpost.com/israel-news/88-year-old-dies-hours-after-covid-vaccination-in-second-such-incident-653721>)
- Greek woman dies following AstraZeneca vaccine blood clot (<https://greekreporter.com/2021/06/01/greek-woman-dies-following-astrazeneca-vaccine-blood-clot/>)
- Families of South Korea's covid vaccine victims mourn loved ones during mass memorial service (<https://thecovidworld.com/families-of-south-koreas-covid-vaccine-victims-mourn-loved-ones-during-mass-memorial-service/>)

- Three footballers collapse in three days - (https://brandnewtube.com/watch/3-x-footballers-collapse-in-3-x-days-hugo-talks-lockdown_Eh8XQLJ79PQfHe.html)
- Paul Dimattina: Australian football league legend rushed to hospital after severe reaction to Pfizer booster shot (<https://thecovidworld.com/paul-dimattina-australian-football-league-legend-rushed-to-hospital-after-severe-reaction-to-pfizer-booster-shot/>)
- Sithipol Bovornkittipaisal: 26-year-old man dies 1 day after receiving Moderna covid-19 vaccine, investigation launched (<https://thecovidworld.com/sithipol-bovornkittipaisal-26-year-old-man-dies-1-day-after-receiving-moderna-covid-19-vaccine-investigation-launched/>)
- As reports of injuries after covid vaccines near 1 million mark, CDC, FDA clear Pfizer, Moderna boosters for all adults (<https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/vaers-cdc-injuries-covid-vaccines-fda-pfizer-moderna-bosters/>)
- How many people in key Pfizer covid vaccine trial died? More than Pfizer told you (<https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/pfizer-six-month-data-update-covid-vaccine-clinical-trials/>)
- Pfizer secretly adds dangerous ingredient to injection for 5 to 11-year-olds as Taiwan stops Pfizer shots for 12 to 17-year-olds (<https://vaccineimpact.com/2021/pfizer-secretly-adds-dangerous-ingredient-to-injections-for-5-to-11-year-olds-as-taiwan-stops-pfizer-shots-for-12-to-17-year-olds/>)
- Surge in reports of serious injuries as 5-year-olds start getting shots (<https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/vaers-cdc-covid-vaccine-data-injuries-5-year-olds/>)
- German news agency compiles list of 75 European athletes who have died "suddenly" in the past 5 months since being fully vaccinated. (<https://threadreaderapp.com/thread/1455320859753787396.html>)
- Woman left wheelchair-bound with neurological damage hours after Pfizer vaccine dose (<https://theexpose.uk/2021/11/10/woman-left-wheelchair-bound-with-neurological-damage-hours-after-pfizer-vaccine-dose/>)
- US Children's Hospitals Now Overwhelmed with Infant Cardiac Patients (<https://theexpose.uk/2021/11/10/us-childrens-hospitals-now-overwhelmed-with-infant-cardiac-patients/>)
- Worldwide surge of sports people suffering sudden health issues and death (<https://www.notonthebeeb.co.uk/post/surge-of-sports-people-worldwide-suffering-unexpected-ill-health>)
- mRNA shots are 'gene therapy' marketed as 'vaccines' to gain public trust says Big Pharma (https://brandnewtube.com/watch/mrna-shots-are-gene-therapy-marketed-as-vaccines-to-gain-public-trust-says-big-pharma-hugo-tal_6pKHdRnHeSRAPZ8.html)
- Pfizer adds ingredient used to stabilize heart attack victims in vax for kids (<https://presscalifornia.com/2021/10/28/pfizer-vax-kids/>)

- Astounding, heartbreaking adverse effects testimony about injections (https://brandnewtube.com/watch/astounding-heartbreaking-adverse-effects-testimony-about-injections_TYxzRPLrK1sld71.html)
- Funeral director: "I just see the dead babies in fridges" (<https://odysee.com/@ResistanceGB:f/funeral-director-babies:c>)
- This happened to her daughter Casey after one Pfizer jab (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/dsIPC7tS6FWi/>)
- Two kids die from the same school within a week - (https://brandnewtube.com/watch/2-kids-die-from-same-school-within-a-week-hugo-talks-lockdown_JULsGAS31s8Edu7.html)
- Another teenage boy died after the "vaccine" ...(<https://www.bitchute.com/video/vGYRi6l22xyt/>)
- Covid world war press conference destroyed - "my friends are dead" (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/BJArH6URr1bE/>)
- Jabbed up rugby player has massive heart attack and stroke in game (https://brandnewtube.com/watch/jabbed-up-rugby-player-has-massive-heart-attack-and-stroke-in-game-hugo-talks-lockdown_W9wauZ9jhJGsNTJ.html)
- Scientist whose wife was injured by covid vaccine tells FDA: 'Please do not give this to kids' (<https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/brian-dressen-brianne-covid-pfizer-vaccine-risk-benefit-calculus-children/>)
- Murder charges filed after child vax death (https://brandnewtube.com/watch/murder-charges-filed-after-childs-vax-death_3pfFaMqFMel9jc.html)
- Covid vaccine injury - young healthy man & his partner - now suffer with myocarditis (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/GME4eCNQ0Bji/>)
- Pharmacy manager of 10 years publicly quits her job...(<https://www.bitchute.com/video/uGEUFY8Sbbg8/>)
- 1600 reports of hair loss following covid-19 shots (<https://www.lifesitenews.com/news/1600-reports-of-hair-loss-following-covid-19-shots/>)
- Nurse can't walk or talk properly after covid booster (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/UB3ccxs3wOTn/>)
- 40 Plus minutes of one major vaccine injury after another (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/JyxhnTUdhf9S/>)
- Covid vaccine injury - woman speaks about her heart condition & warns others (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/v2a9oSfxMKY0/>)
- Millions of vaccine injured people across the world (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/blwsbuapE8tH/>)

- Post covid-19 injections: the dead don't speak, but those with crippling injuries issue warnings (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/0bRigrqy03ve/>)
- Shocking vaccine admissions from inside the WHO (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/C8BCBUcu5gBl/>)
- Vaccine-induced ADE strikes the UK, MSM spins as 'super cold' (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/AMwp1OIUR9T3/>)
- Covid-19 victims tell their stories (<https://nomoresilence.world/>)
- Mandated medical worker has both legs, some fingers and one hand amputated after covid injection (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/bgHgTDLWDdZ8/>)
- Daughter of man having arm amputated from clots after covid vaccine speaks out (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/32Ra8s1hzhIb/>)
- Horrific: baby paralyzed by covid vaccine (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/XlsvWVqsgk7z/>)
- Covid vaccine multiple injuries - only 16-years-old and her life is completely destroyed (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/YoH6nQvsb3LJ/>)
- Doctor's daughter jab reactions ignored (https://brandnewtube.com/watch/doctor-039-s-daughter-jab-reactions-ignored-ireland-hugo-talks-lockdown_GazPHRPlucwF4NX.html)
- Government HHS nurse Jodi O'Malley blows whistle on covid-19 vaccine injuries and deaths (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/a7LOCJTLUqHI/>)
- Mother screams a warning in agony - her son died 2 days after the covid jab (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/booJm3DEWIMY/>)
- Mother in Canada left to die from vaccine injuries (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/5UZI8B4hw70c/>)
- Horrific side effects of getting covid vaccine while pregnant (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/yF2aEZnadgJM/>)
- Young woman loses little sister to vaccine - banned on social media (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/HnGwBvrAsaAu/>)
- My best friend killed by the jab - another true horror story of the lethal injection (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/zzLdieJuwu6x/>)
- Emotional plea "My son received the vaccine and died a few days later" (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/sp9zuBvTcGHa/>)
- FBI agent took the covid vaccine and died within hours (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/WdIEFVamUDS9/>)
- SARS-CoV-2 mRNA Vaccination-Associated Myocarditis in Children Ages 12-17: A Stratified National Database Analysis (<https://www.medrxiv.org/content/10.1101/2021.08.30.21262866v1>)

- Polio virus to cover up kids jab adverse reactions (https://brandnewtube.com/watch/cdc-to-use-polio-virus-to-cover-up-kids-jab-adverse-reactions-hugo-talks-lockdown_pXcKgXAaC1hTTUK.html)
- Woman dies of rare brain disease within 3 months of second Pfizer shot, doctor says vaccine could be responsible (<https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/cheryl-cohen-dies-rare-brain-disease-second-dose-pfizer-covid-shot/>)
- The vaccine murder of Roy Butler must not be covered up (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/usgUB7zCAbFh/>)
- Navy doctor reveals more soldiers have died from the vaccine than died from covid (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/yCVHTVWA1ADN/>)
- Australians speak out about deaths and adverse reactions soon after receiving covid vaccine (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/clgEyCrxKYgd/>)
- Enraged mother says the Pfizer vaccine killed her daughter in 5 hours (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/5VeKXgIjw757/>)
- "Nothing but problems": double vaxxed man warns unvaxxed - 'Stand your ground. It's all a big lie' (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/FcjQX2RKxPbc/>)
- Exclusive interview: mum whose 14-year-old son developed myocarditis after Pfizer vaccine no longer trusts CDC, public health officials (<https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/emily-jo-14-year-old-son-aiden-myocarditis-pfizer-vaccine/>)
- Covid vaccine deaths "In 6 months. Thousands dead. Millions injured" (<https://covidvaccinedeaths.org/home>)
- 1000 covid stories - people sharing their adverse reactions from the covid vaccine (<https://1000covidstories.com/>)
- CDC study on 12- to 17-year-olds who got Pfizer vaccine: 397 reports of heart inflammation, 14 deaths (<https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/cdc-397-reports-heart-inflammation-teens-pfizer-vaccine/>)
- Covid-19 vax reactions (<https://www.c19vaxreactions.com/>)
- Latest CDC VAERS data for 12 to 17-year-olds include 7 deaths, 271 serious adverse events following covid vaccines (<https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/cdc-vaers-data-deaths-adverse-events-covid-vaccines-including-children/>)
- Minnesota woman loses both legs and both hands following second Pfizer covid-19 shot (<https://vaccineimpact.com/2021/minnesota-woman-loses-both-legs-and-both-hands-following-second-pfizer-covid-19-shot/>)
- Vaccine damaged woman begs you to reconsider (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/4Kmi7jO6RHgW/>)

- Wayne's covid vaccine injury story - I didn't know, nobody told me...& now I have brain damage!
(<https://www.bitchute.com/video/4pA7ALPuH1hc/>)
- Surgeon who operated on young Italian vaccine victim: 'You have never seen anything like this'
(<https://freewestmedia.com/2021/06/27/surgeon-who-operated-on-young-italian-vaccine-victim-you-have-never-seen-anything-like-this/>)
- Woman with life-altering injuries after covid vaccine teams up with U.S. senators to demand answers (<https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/brianne-dressen-injuries-astrazeneca-covid-vaccine-senators-demand-answer/>)
- Real people who have been suffering after taking the covid-19 injection
(<https://www.bitchute.com/video/AIh9pIFWjprb/>)
- 'Before the vaccine, my son was a healthy athlete. Now he can barely walk'
(<https://www.bitchute.com/video/gczKLPFebqMu/>)
- Teen who had heart attack after covid vaccine tells Robert F. Kennedy Jr: 'I thought it was safe'
(<https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/isaiah-harris-rfk-jr-the-defender-podcast-teen-heart-attack-covid-vaccine/>)
- Preliminary finding of mRNA covid-19 vaccine safety in pregnant women
(<https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/33882218/>)
- Julie & Ben - Bell's Palsy and neurological issues covid-19 vaccine reactions
(<https://www.bitchute.com/video/xOdXQUjGUFqI/>)
- Kevin's story - covid vaccine injuries (<https://www.bitchute.com/video/pX6usSPg7CJo/>)
- Hundreds Injured by covid vaccines turn to GoFundMe for help with expenses
(<https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/hundreds-injured-covid-vaccines-gofundme-expenses/>)

22 See <https://karenkingston.substack.com/p/part-5-dismantling-the-covid-19-deceptions>

23 See <https://www.orwell.city/2021/06/la-quinta-columna-5G-graphene-oxide-and-neuro-rights.html>

24 See <https://www.forbes.com/sites/cognitiveworld/2018/10/01/human-2-0-is-coming-faster-than-you-think-will-you-evolve-with-the-times/?sh=4b0b85f24284>

25 See <https://vaccineimpact.com/2020/nano-technology-being-used-in-vaccines-the-transhuman-agenda-is-in-high-gear-with-covid>

26 See https://www.mdpi.com/journal/sensors/special_issues/electrochemical-microsensors

27 See See Nanoparticle-Based Vaccines Against Respiratory Viruses published in 2019
<https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fimmu.2019.00022/full>

28 See See <https://www.nature.com/articles/s41565-020-0737-y>

29 See <https://www.nature.com/articles/s41565-020-0757-7>

30 See See <https://www.nature.com/articles/s41573-021-00283-5>

THE COVID HOAX CHAPTER 5:

NEW WORLD ORDER LOOMING

“The powers of financial capitalism had a far-reaching aim, nothing less than to create a world system of financial control in private hands able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole. This system was to be controlled in a feudalist fashion by the central banks of the world acting in concert, by secret agreements arrived at in frequent meetings and conferences.” Carroll Quigley

Carroll Quigley was a historian who gained access to information not generally available to historians and had no qualms about disseminating that information which he did in a monstrous book entitled ‘Tragedy and Hope’. Thankfully the writer Joe Plummer has made available to us all a distillation of Quigley’s book which can be found on his website. (1)

Carroll Quigley (November 9, 1910 – January 3, 1977) argued credibly that an Anglo-American banking elite have worked together for centuries to spread certain values globally with the intention of eventually achieving global hegemony. Before you dismiss this as wild conspiracy theory I suggest you watch the documentary MONOPOLY – WHO OWNS THE WORLD? by Tim Gielen, which is a totally dispassionate examination of the facts. (2)

This documentary reveals how a small group of super rich criminals have been buying virtually everything on earth, until they own it all, from media, health care, travel, food industry, to governments... This allows them increasingly to control the whole world, and everything and everybody in it. Because of this they are trying to impose the New World Order. Bill Gates, Klaus Schwab, George Soros, have been at the forefront of all that has transpired globally in the past decade or so. Gielen’s documentary reveals that the majority of our world is owned by the very same people. As majority shareholders in the world’s most prominent companies these individuals have the capacity to control the world and impose their agenda onto all of humanity, through a steady and inexorable process of centralisation all commodities and services are now controlled by just two investment companies namely Vanguard and BlackRock which are in turn controlled by the majority shareholders.

G. Edward Griffin, who is himself an investigative journalist and activist of distinction, has provided an Introduction to Joe Plummer’s book in which he writes:

‘If you have ever watched an illusionist perform up-close magic, you know the power of misdirection and sleight-of-hand. Even in a room full of suspicious and attentive observers, the illusionist can fool them all. By exploiting known weaknesses in the human mind and employing his tools of the trade, he will deceive the crowd whether it wants to be deceived or not.

Imagine what an equally talented “network” of political illusionists can accomplish. Performing before an audience of mostly trusting and casual observers, exploiting known weaknesses in the human mind, and employing their tools of the trade, they, too, will deceive the crowd whether it wants to be deceived or not.’ (3)

SOCIAL ENGINEERING THROUGH THE MEDIA

It was Edward Bernays, nephew to Sigmund Freud, who first established how effectively the media could be used to control and influence the thinking of whole nations of human beings. (4)

Bernays started out as the PR man for the great Italian tenor Enrico Caruso, who became the first best selling artist of all time. He then extended his influence to the tobacco industry where he developed a campaign to encourage women to smoke in public by making the cigarette a symbol of independence. From there he moved into politics. Using his knowledge of his uncle's work he demonstrated to both industry and politics how it was possible to manipulate the masses to do whatever you wanted them to do. (5)

The bottom line is we are subjected on a daily basis through the media to vast amounts of brainwashing. What is the answer? James Corbett has the answer – and it's the precise opposite to the title of the video which paraphrases advice given by Forbes magazine: DON'T DO YOUR OWN RESEARCH!!! (6)

The only reason you want to stop people doing their own research is if you're afraid of what they will find. Hence we are being told on a routine basis to Trust the Science, Trust the Experts, Trust the Specialists etc. You shouldn't have to tell people to trust something or someone. If that person or institution is trustworthy it will be self evident. If it's not self evident the only sensible option is to distrust it. Thankfully thousands, hopefully millions, are beginning to wake up and realise they have to learn to make their own determinations on who to trust and who not to trust. (7)

The best expose of the social engineering techniques that have been used throughout the 20th century come from Adam Curtis in his extraordinary television series Pandora's Box.

Pandora's Box, subtitled 'A Fable From the Age of Science', is a BBC television documentary series looking at the consequences of political and technocratic rationalism. It won a BAFTA for Best Factual Series in 1993. Curtis deals with, in order: Communism in the Soviet Union, systems analysis and game theory during the Cold War, economy of the United Kingdom during the 1970s, the insecticide DDT, Kwame Nkrumah's leadership in Ghana in the 1950s, and the history of nuclear power.

This is probably the most hard hitting expose broadcast by mainstream media of the globalist technocratic agenda that has assailed the human race since the beginning of the 20th century.

People should watch this before dismissing the work of David Icke as conspiracy theory. Every word of Icke's so called conspiracy theories is corroborated in these documentaries. (8)

In 2007 Curtis produced a 3 part documentary called ***The Trap*** which clearly outlined how the human race 'was being led into a new and revolutionary system of social control under the guise of protecting freedom' (9)

Curtis' particular gift is to illustrate how the world as portrayed to us through the media and through the official government narrative is a vast display of smoke and mirrors where nothing is quite what it seems to be. In the documentary ***Hypernormalisation*** he makes abundantly clear how everything

purveyed through the media aims to obfuscate the real issues and how populations are being deliberately subjected to conflicting narratives on a daily, nay hourly, basis, seemingly with the sole aim of instigating a perpetual sense in the population of fear and dread.

In the film Curtis argues that since the 1970s, governments, financiers, and technological utopians have given up on the complex "real world" and instead built a simple "fake world" that is run by corporations and kept stable by politicians. From the conflict in Syria and Libya to the path to Trump, Curtis weaves a stark picture of the terrible problems facing the modern world, and the seeming powerlessness of our leaders to be able to fix them...' (10)

This documentary was made in 2016. The COVID pandemic has ratcheted up this agenda to a whole new level. (11)

SOCIAL MEDIA

Up until the beginning of the 21st century media was restricted to what came out of your radio, television or newspaper. With the launching of Facebook in 2004 that all changed. Suddenly there was a direct person to person platform where individuals could promote themselves and their agendas and interact with anybody anywhere in the world. Facebook was of course just the start of it. It was soon followed by Instagram, MySpace, Twitter, Tik Tok, Instagram and how many other platforms.

And every single one of them provides the world's governments with an open window and an insight into precisely what every human being linked to these platforms is thinking and how they might be manipulated a la Bernays.

Precisely how social media has been weaponized against the human race is vividly illustrated in the film *The Uncivil War* (2019) which portrays how Dominic Cummings exploited social media in order to get the result he wanted from the Brexit Referendum in Britain in 2016. (12)

James Corbett as ever does an excellent job in exposing the weaponization of social media in a documentary entitled: THE WEAPONIZATION OF SOCIAL MEDIA (13)

At the end of the day there is only one thing to understand – the media, and particularly social media is designed to **STOP YOU THINKING FOR YOURSELF....**

AND ALL THE EVIDENCE IS IN 2020/21 IT HAS BEEN SPECTACULARLY SUCCESSFUL....

THE PLAN FOR GLOBAL GOVERNANCE

Before reading Quigley's *Tragedy and Hope* it might be worth dipping into G Edward Griffin's lecture THE QUIGLEY FORMULA, available on you tube last time I looked. (14)

In this lecture Griffin lays out clearly how there has long been a plan to centralize governance globally. The whole process was commenced by Cecil Rhodes and his formation of the Round Table societies which in turn spawned the Council of Foreign Relations, the Trilateral Commission and

Bilderberg Group - same thing under different guises. Griffin quotes the esteemed historian Arnold Toynbee as follows:

'I will hereby repeat that we are at present working discreetly but with all of our might to wrest this mysterious political force called sovereignty out of the clutches of the local national states of our world, and all the time we are denying with our lips what we are doing with our hands' (15)

In recent years the buzzword for achieving this much desired state of a centralized global tyranny is Sustainable Development.

ROSA KOIR

Rose Koir was a remarkable woman who died in 2021, and devoted the last few months of her life attempting to alert the world to the true meaning of the United States Agenda 21 Sustainable Development. (16)

To understand what Rose Koir was warning about and why the COVID19 PANDEMIC IS A HOAX it is necessary to understand the history of the 20th century in a way that has never been revealed in the classroom of our secondary schools – and never will be, because to do so would be to expose to young minds to the fact that the world is not as it appears to be.

JAMES CORBETT

James Corbett has perhaps done more than any other in the last 15 years to alert the world to the dangers of globalization and to place current events in historical perspective. (17)

Corbett is an independent investigative journalist who is meticulous in his research and has made it his business to uncover the shadow side of history.

Your first port of call on his website should be the Documentaries, for these present a panoramic history of the last 150 years, an understanding of which is critical to being able to grasp what is transpiring in the world today. Here are the documentaries I consider to be essential viewing.

First is a documentary devoted to THE WW1 CONSPIRACY. (18)

From this documentary you will learn how the instigation of World War 1 was the first gigantic step in the globalist agenda epitomised by Cecil Rhodes' Round Tables, that is just now coming to fruition over a century later in the 2020's, towards establishing a New World Order to be dominated and controlled by a small cabal of Anglo American globalists.

The only beneficiaries of war are the industrialists and financiers who fund it and they are not concerned who they finance. It is immaterial to the financiers which side wins or loses. Both sides have to be financed. Therefore it is not difficult to determine how both Wall St and the City of London funded the Bolshevik Revolution, the Nazis and the foundation of the State of Israel...

In 2020 we saw an enormous shift of wealth from the bottom to the top of society. The 1% at the top increased their wealth exponentially while millions fell into poverty and hardship. This is what happens in any war. For this reason alone it could be said that we are today in the middle of World War III— a war not fought with guns and with bombs but with viruses and vaccines.

The single most valuable commodity in the world today has become vaccines as a result of the world's governments having been convinced that we are in the midst of a global pandemic.

In the late nineteenth and early 20th century the most valuable commodity on the planet was oil; and James Corbett has produced two invaluable documentaries on this subject.

These documentaries relate totally to the predicament we find ourselves in today, because it was America's oil tycoon John D Rockefeller who, once he had become stupendously wealthy from monopolising the oil industry, turned to philanthropy – just as Bill Gates has today – in order to take control of the education system and also the medical system - not just in America but globally.

This may seem incredible. All I can say is watch the documentaries and make your own mind up. The second video is particularly important. (19)

This second documentary is entitled WHY BIG OIL CONQUERED THE WORLD, and exposes the centrality of Eugenics in the thinking of the ruling classes in the early years of the 20th century and ever since. It also demonstrates how the Green Revolution, far from being the end of what Corbett calls the 'oilgarchy' is in fact the creation of it. The same people that have capitalised out of oil are going to capitalise out of the trading in carbon that is the hallmark of the UN's Sustainable Development initiative, and ultimately aim to take control of ALL the world's resources including every human being on it.

This horrifying story leads seamlessly to Corbett's expose of Bill Gates. (20)

The story of Bill Gates' rise to power at the beginning of the 21st century precisely parallels the story of John D Rockefeller's rise to power at the beginning of the 20th century. As has always been the case with the Rockefellers, so with Bill Gates, the ultimate goal is control, control of the worlds' resources and control of the world's population.

It might seem as though Bill Gates is just a very clever business man who has made himself one of the world's wealthiest men through creation of the Microsoft brand. This is but the tip of the iceberg. Yes he is an extraordinarily canny business man – or crook – whichever way you look at it; but more than that he has been the front man for the same globalist agenda that James Corbett unfolds in his documentaries.

By providing the means for every man woman and child on the planet to have access to the internet through the Microsoft brand Gates has incidentally instigated a global surveillance system that already has every man woman and child ensnared in its web – literally.

At the turn of the century he established the **Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation** and following in the footsteps of John D Rockefeller set himself up as a philanthropist. His chosen branch of philanthropy was global health. His chosen means of influencing global health was vaccines.

Has nobody ever stopped to think this man knows nothing about health? He's a computer nerd. Has nobody ever stopped to reflect, as painstakingly outlined in James Corbett's documentary, that this man comes from a long line of eugenicists, that is, individuals who are convinced that the human gene pool has to be rigidly controlled in order to protect the human race, or rather the elite, from the weak, the sick and the subhuman. Has nobody taken stock of the fact that this man has been quite candid in numerous interviews and presentations that the best way to control the world's population is through vaccines.....?

How does that work out?

Would you not think if we did 'a really good job' with vaccines, and vaccines were a way to prevent disease, the world's population would exponentially increase? Not according to Bill. According to Bill 'If we do a really good job with vaccines we can reduce the world's population by 10-15%'. In other words what he is saying is if we do a really good job with vaccines we can rid ourselves of 1 billion 200 million people (assuming the world's population has now reached 8 billion. (21)

ID2020

The jewel in Bill Gate's crown is the patent he holds on ID2020. (22)

ID2020 is the SOLE motivation for the instigation and perpetuation of the nonsense that is the COVID19 pandemic. The ultimate aim is to ensure that by 2030 every man woman and child on the planet has a digital identity, that is, that every man woman and child has been inventoried and can be controlled in every aspect of their lives through blockchain. This is the ultimate goal of the UN's Sustainable Development goals first laid out in Rio in 1992.

The means of achieving this is vaccination. I wish this was wild conspiracy theory. But it isn't. The instigation of mandatory vaccination campaigns across the planet is the prerequisite for enabling the establishment of a digital identity for every man woman and child on the planet – ID2020.

If you go to Go to <https://id2020.org> you will find this:

'Digital Health ID RFP

The ability to prove one's identity is a fundamental and universal human right. Yet over 1 billion people worldwide are unable to prove their identity through any recognized means. The majority – 650 million – of those living without identification are children under the age of fourteen who have not received a birth certificate.

This is a pressing challenge in Bangladesh, where only 38 percent of children receive a birth certificate during the first five years of life, and globally.

To address this challenge in Bangladesh, the Access to Information (a2i) Program, ICT Division of Ministry of Post, Telecommunication & Information Technology of the Government of Bangladesh, the Directorate General of Health Services, Health Services, Division of Ministry of Health and Family Welfare of the Government of Bangladesh, Gavi, and ID2020 are jointly committing to the implementation of a digital health ID program.

The program seeks to provide infants with a portable, biometrically-linked digital ID either at the point of birth registration or at the time of routine immunization,

The section concludes:

The program will proceed in four phases from mid-2021 to late 2025. The proposed program will be phased, beginning with a piloting phase, moving into a regional scaling phase, and culminating in a national scaling phase. A key outcome of this program is a replicable model by which digital ID could be scaled in other country contexts.' (23)

Once having read this you might understand the hysterical push to vaccinate every man woman and child on the planet – apparently with NO health rationale behind it whatsoever.

The chosen means of providing a digital identity for every man, woman and child on the planet is vaccination. Bangladesh is the pilot scheme.

You can see from the above the pilot scheme is being run in Bangladesh mid-2021 – to late 2025. They then have five years to complete the programme globally by 2030.....

Why vaccination? Because in order to take full control of every man woman and child on the planet they need to get inside the body of every man woman and child.

Now this is where most people balk and say 'That's nuts- why would they want to get inside the body?' And the answer is not just because they can, but principally because they **have to** in order to attain the total control over each individual organism. This is of the essence of Sustainable Development – the drive to inventory every living creature, every tree, every plant on the planet.

Science has now developed the technology to control who you are and how you behave. In an interview in 2016 – 6 years ago - the founder of the World Economic Forum, Klaus Schwab explains clearly how this can – and will, if they have their way - be done: (24)

The truth is we do not know the fine details of how it will be achieved. But we do know from the ID2020 programme that Gavi and ID2020 are jointly committed to the implementation of a digital health ID programme. In other words we know there is a collaboration between an NGO set up for implementing vaccine campaigns with an NGO determined to introduce a means of digitally identifying every man woman and child on the planet. (25)

It doesn't take Einstein to work it out...

If you propose on social media that the COVID19 pandemic is a means of introducing ID2020 by stealth you will be censored and fact checked off the platform. The reason for this is to convince you it is some wild conspiracy theory.

But before you dismiss it out of hand you should do your own research using an uncensored search engine – anything but Google. There are innumerable videos on Bitchute including an excellent presentation by Spiro Skouras which makes clear that, while you may not be being micro-chipped, the ingredients for achieving biometrical control through vaccination are indisputable.

Dr Robert O Young has recently proved conclusively that the COVID vaccines contain graphene oxide, nanoparticles and PEG (26)

All these ingredients are non biological, are inimical to biological systems and are mostly comprised of light and heavy metals, which will compromise the immune system, and potentially induce dire health consequences. We are told the mRNA is being coated in lipid nanoparticles in order to extend longevity of the mRNA and increase uptake; but this argument can hardly be extended to graphene oxide.

The bottom line is these ingredients are introducing into the biological system a degree of electromagnetic receptivity which is going to make the individual inevitably vulnerable to external influence from radio waves. So the vaccine is literally a two edged sword. It is either going to make you extremely sick (and we have plenty of evidence of that already), or it is going to enable your government to link you up to the Internet of Things. (27)

Dr Vernon Coleman has been a tireless researcher of the nefarious ways of Big Pharma and has been particularly vocal concerning the dangers of COVID vaccines. In an articles available on his website he explains in simple terms how the technology to control biological organisms through radio waves has been in existence for a long time now, and may just be reaching its acme. (28)

‘What is the infamous ID2020? It is an alliance of public-private partners, including UN agencies and civil society. It’s an electronic ID program that uses generalized vaccination as a platform for digital identity.’ (29)

In conclusion COVID19/ID2020 programme is the culmination of what Caroll Quigley foresaw when he wrote:

“It is also in theory, conceivable that some universal empire some day might cover the whole globe, leaving no external "barbarians" to serve as invaders.” Caroll Quigley

Once every man woman and child has been digitally identified and is biologically and digitally controlled through Artificial Intelligence that day will have dawned – and it’s not far off....

RIO 1992

The prime means of achieving the ultimate goal of total control of the globe and everybody and everything on it was announced at the Earth Summit in Rio in 1992 at which a document e entitled **Cobden Club Memo on World Population** was allegedly circulated which spelt out in unequivocal terms the agenda to depopulate the planet.

The Earth Summit in Rio was a conference that called for the Earth Charter, and unveiled Agenda 21, the 40-chapter blueprint to micro-manage all life on earth. There is considerable debate as to whether the **Cobden Club Memo** is authentic. (30)

Let’s agree it’s a fake. I don’t think it detracts from its importance as a historical document, similar to the notorious **Protocols of Zion** that illustrates a way of thinking that is clearly evident amongst

elites and governments who have zero regard for the principle of individual or national sovereignty, and who view the world's populations as a menace on the face of the Earth.

The clearest illustration for the prevalence of this way of thinking was the Georgia Guidestones, mysteriously blown up in 2022. Why were they blown up I wonder? My personal theory is they were blown up by those who first put them up, for the simple reason that the avowed intention printed on the stones of maintaining the human population below 500,000 might be just a little too obvious admission of complicity at a time when those same elites who sponsored the stones have been implementing mass genocide across the planet.....(31)

The document supposedly circulated in 1992 was called the **Cobden Club Memo on World Population** and is headed 'CONFIDENTIAL, COBDEN CLUBS, Secretariat for World Order, 814-631-9959, September 20, 1991, INITIATIVE FOR ECO-92 EARTH CHARTER'

The opening section is entitled 'THE PRESSING NEED' and makes the following unequivocal statements:

- a. The time is pressing. The Club of Rome was founded in 1968, Limits to Growth was written in 1971, Global 2000 was written in 1979, but insufficient progress has been made in population reduction.
- b. Given global instabilities, including those in the former Soviet bloc, the need for firm control of world technology, weaponry, and natural resources, is now absolutely mandatory. The immediate reduction of world population, according to the mid-1970's recommendation of the Draper Fund, must be immediately affected (sic).
- c. The present vast overpopulation, now far beyond the world carrying capacity, cannot be answered by future reductions in the birth rate due to contraception, sterilization and abortion, but must be met in the present by the reduction of numbers presently existing. This must be done by whatever means necessary.
- d. The issue is falsely debated between a political and a cultural approach to population and resources, when in fact, faced with stubborn obstruction and day-to-day political expediency which make most of the leaders of the most populous poor countries unreliable, the issue is compulsory cooperation.
- e. Compulsory cooperation is not debatable with 166 nations, most of whose leaders are irresolute, conditioned by localist "cultures," and lacking appropriate notions of the New World Order. Debate means delay and forfeiture of our goals and purpose.'

Then under a heading of CONFIDENTIAL the document observes how ***'The U.N. action against Iraq proves conclusively that resolute action on our part can sway other leaders to go along with the necessary program. The Iraq action proves that the aura of power can be projected and sustained and that the wave of history is sweeping forward.'***

What this is really saying is that the U.N. action against Iraq proved how easy it is to dupe the people, how 'the aura of power can be projected and sustained', and thereby of history can be

directed however which way those who have the power to direct it wish to direct it. You can't argue with that.

The paper goes on to itemise PERILS TO BE HEADED – principle of which is going to be the opposition to be expected from individual nation states with quaint outmoded notions of national and individual sovereignty.

The paper concludes with a series of actions to be instigated by The Security Council of the U.N.:

THEREFORE THE FOLLOWING POLICY MUST BE IMPLEMENTED:

A. The Security Council of the U.N. led by the Anglo-Saxon Major Nation Powers, will decree that henceforth, the Security Council will inform all nations that its suffrage on population has ended, that all nations have quotas for population reduction on a yearly basis, which will be enforced by the Security Council by selective or total embargo of credit, items of trade including food and medicine, or by military force, when required.

B. The Security Council of the U.N. will inform all nations that outmoded notions of national sovereignty will be discarded and that the Security Council has complete legal, military and economic jurisdiction in any region in the world and that this will be enforced by the Major Nations of the Security Council.

C. The Security Council of the U.N. will take possession of all natural resources, including the watersheds and great forests, to be used and preserved for the good of the Major Nations of the Security Council.

D. The Security Council of the U.N. will explain that not all races and peoples are equal, nor should they be. Those races proven superior by superior achievements ought to rule the lesser races, caring for them on suffrage that they cooperate with the Security Council. Decision making, including banking, trade, currency rates and economic development plans, will be made in stewardship by the Major Nations.

E. All of the above constitute the New World Order, in which Order, all nations, regions, and races will cooperate with the decisions of the Major Nations of the Security Council.

There follows a warning that 'action delayed could well be fatal'. All could be lost if mere opposition by minor races is tolerated and the unfortunate vacillations of our closest comrades is cause for our hesitations. Open declaration of intent followed by decisive force is the final solution. This must be done before any shock hits our financial markets, tarnishing our credibility and perhaps diminishing our force.'

Interesting use of words – THE FINAL SOLUTION. Wasn't that what Hitler thought he had when he commenced exterminating the Jews....? (32)

WHAT ARE WE SEEING NOW...? ON EVERY LEVEL. If this document is a fake the author had remarkable precognitive powers....

The Cobden Club was an organization founded by free-trade globalists in 1866. Though the organization itself, was disbanded in the late 1970's, the agendas of globalization and depopulation have never been more alive.

Dr Igor Shepherd is a Soviet defector resident for many years in the USA. In an article published on LewRockwell.com In an article entitled: 'Sustainability and Super Pandemics: The Connection' Dr Shepherd succinctly identifies: 'This pandemic has nothing at all to do with protecting the masses from infection. Covid-19 is a devised plan of psychological warfare against the global population to induce fear and prepare the way for a new world order'. While the article is specifically aimed at the American population, it explains clearly how the globalist agenda that Quigley was writing about in the 1960's is now reaching its end game. (33)

The front man and mouth piece for globalization and sustainable development is not the UN but the WEF and its founder and leader (I nearly said Fuehrer) Klaus Schwab.

In a brilliant article entitled KLAUS SCHWAB AND HIS GREAT FASCIST RESET published on the website WinterOak the uncredited author clarifies precisely how Klaus Schwab intends transforming the globe. The article opens:

'Born in Ravensburg in 1938, Klaus Schwab is a child of Adolf Hitler's Germany, a police-state regime built on fear and violence, on brainwashing and control, on propaganda and lies, on industrialism and eugenics, on dehumanisation and "disinfection", on a chilling and grandiose vision of a "new order" that would last a thousand years.

Schwab seems to have dedicated his life to reinventing that nightmare and to trying to turn it into a reality not just for Germany but for the whole world.' (34)

Schwab's books 'COVID 19: The Great Reset' and 'The Fourth Industrial Revolution' can be seen as thinly veiled attempts to rehash the Cobden Memo, detailing the necessity of global governance and the abolition of any concept of independent or individual sovereignty. The ultimate aim is to reignite the Nazi vision of a thousand year Reich and see the entire global population subjugated to a level of fascist control never before experienced – all in the name of achieving equity and sustainability. This is the Fourth Reich.

The means of instigating this is the Fourth Industrial Revolution as detailed in Schwab's book of the same name. Schwab is well aware of the opposition his plans will encounter. But he has this covered as his henchman Yuval Noh Harari has described. In answer to the question 'How is it possible that a small number of people [few hundred globalists] can impose on a massive number of people [7.9 billion], something that is really harmful and painful with little to no resistance?' Harari has been quoted as responding:

"The answer is they **prevent people from trusting each other**. If you have millions of people who cannot trust one another then they cannot unite against you. You can have a country with a hundred million, a billion people and you have this small elite that controls things, if it uses its power to sow distrust within the population, when people can't trust each other they can't organize against anything including against the dictator.

This is **dictatorship 101**, one of your most basic tasks is to sow distrust and prevent creation of any kind of alternative network of trust within society not under your control.

You often find that dictatorships don't like people organizing around anything even it's some environmental group that wants to prevent the pollution of a river, **that's dangerous** because now they are organizing to save the river but once they are organized they can start acting against 'us'.

In the long term, the rate of resistance is to create trust between people that don't go through the center, and in this sense organizations are extremely important. As long as you have isolated activists or isolated individuals there is not much they can accomplish.

A hundred people who organize together and trust each other are far more powerful than 10,000 people who are isolated individuals. So, organization is really the key and trust within the organization." (35)

I have been unable to find the original source for these remarks other than the one given in the footnote (25). It is irrelevant whether he actually said it. It's precisely the sort of thing he might have said and anyway it's only a restatement of the oldest political wisdom - Divide and Rule.

We are being divided against each other on every conceivable front – rich from poor, male from female, Russian from Ukrainian, Democrat from Republican, Liberal from Conservative, Woke from Traditionalist, Straight from Gay, Black from White – the list is endless. And there is only one aim in view. And that is to ensure that we may be ruled.

The world has been ambushed. We are in the midst of a war against humanity. Yet most people are blissfully unaware and continue to allow themselves to be preoccupied with entirely irrelevant fault lines of disagreement.

THE COVID HOAX CHAPTER 5: NEW WORLD ORDER LOOMING FOOTNOTES

1 JOEPLUMMER.COM TRAGEDY & HOPE 101 <https://www.joeplummer.com>

2 MONOPOLY – WHO OWNS THE WORLD? <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UNg3Vnfu4Pk>

3 See <https://www.joeplummer.com>

4 Academy of Ideas on Youtube provides a brilliant resume of Bernays' ideas:

EDWARD BERNAYS AND GROUP PSYCHOLOGY: MANIPULATING THE MASSES

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IOUcXK_7d_c

5 Academy of Ideas has also produced an excellent Introduction to Propaganda:

INTRODUCTION TO PROPAGANDA

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-WpFzTlp28>

6 DON'T DO YOUR OWN RESEARCH!!! - #PROPAGANDAWATCH

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/BUwf0k28gIk>

For a full exploration of brainwashing of the public through the 20th century you could start with this documentary:

HUMAN RESOURCES - SOCIAL ENGINEERING IN THE 20TH CENTURY (2010) | FULL DOCUMENTARY

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/bxo7F5iaJJbr> also available as I write here:

or <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RwVaCOxW3HE>

7 It is perhaps a good moment to remind ourselves how the godfather of propaganda used it for evil intent:

JOSEPH GOEBBELS ON MEDIA AND PROPAGANDA

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/ECE5hGLhd1cr>

8 PANDORA'S BOX

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4oOPgUZkwM4&list=PLktPdpPFKHfre8XVEjdYxBNRIfIBzeYj>

9 THE TRAP (BBC DOCUMENTARY 2007) BY ADAM CURTIS

Part 1 <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=izTt6PX1Fw>

Part 2 <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7qeuxVstEQM>

Part 3 <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=gj0QxpHIPyo>

10 HYPERNORMALISATION

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yS_c2qqA-6Y

11 A PRIMER FOR THE PROPAGANDIZED: FEAR IS THE MIND-KILLER

<https://off-guardian.org/2021/05/14/a-primer-for-the-propagandized-fear-is-the-mind-killer>

12 BREXIT (2019) | OFFICIAL TRAILER

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=E5S1EMmCWAE&list=PLKV2LGgIYakcgx_igOcKJGFVgWAwdZf28

13 THE WEAPONIZATION OF SOCIAL MEDIA

<https://odysee.com/@corbettreport:0/the-weaponization-of-social-media>

14 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GmQ4WX2JPPw>

15 See

<https://fpparchive.org/media/documents/globalism/The%20Trend%20of%20International%20Affair>

[s%20Since%20the%20War_Arnold%20J.%20Toynbee_1931_The%20Royal%20Institute%20of%20International%20Affairs.pdf](#)

16 ROSA KOIRE UN AGENDA 21 FOR 2030 AGENDA FOR SUSTAINABLE DEVELOPMENT

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zFcm_OvU5ao

See also:

UN AGENDA 21 - BEHIND THE GREEN MASK BY ROSA KOIRE (RIP)

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/p8Y7eQucrSMv>

17 JAMES CORBETT Website: <https://www.corbettreport.com>

18 THE WW1 CONSPIRACY (FULL DOCUMENTARY | 2018)

https://www.bitchute.com/video/_8xxVplUHL8

19 HOW BIG OIL CONQUERED THE WORLD

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/U67rpGthMRQe>

and most pertinent of all:

WHY BIG OIL CONQUERED THE WORLD

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/0wlNey9t7hQ>

20 WHO IS BILL GATES? (FULL DOCUMENTARY, 2020)

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/TY-vLrz9XCc>

21 BILL GATES ADMITS PLANS TO REDUCE POPULATION THROUGH USE OF VACCINES

See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PAJ3YhlUegk>

THE DEPOPULATION AGENDA - BILL GATES PLAN TO KILL YOU

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-Wfa4bHC0Do> or

<https://archive.org/details/watchv-wfa4bhc0dofeatureyoutu.be>

This video features Alex Jones of Infowars.com. Like him or loathe him Alex Jones knows what he's talking about. He's an outstanding investigative journalist who uncovers information that nobody else is willing to talk about, and I have the greatest respect for his work. So don't be put off by the histrionics.

Websites <https://www.infowars.com> OR <https://www.banned.video>

22 For a comprehensive overview of what ID2020 comprises see:

<https://www.universallifetools.com/2021/02/covid-vaccines-agenda-id2020>

23 See <https://id2020.org/digital-health-id-rfp>

24 KLAUS SCHWAB IN 2016 TALKED ABOUT CHIPS IN THE HUMAN BODY! TIN FOIL HAT?

https://brandnewtube.com/watch/klaus-schwab-in-2016-talked-about-chips-in-the-human-body-tin-foil-hat_pqjjmbkftfwyzffc.html

25 FACT CHECKING THE FACT CHECKERS See <https://www.bitchute.com/video/vsVcGfFWhcGd>

26 COVID VAX INGREDIENTS EXPOSED

See https://thefreedomarticles.com/covid-vax-ingredients-exposed-graphene-nano-metals-parasites/?utm_source=newsletter&utm

27 See:

VERNON COLEMAN SPECUALTES ON PURPOSE OF COVID VACCINES

<https://vernoncoleman.org/articles/couldnt-possibly-happen-could-it>

28 See also:

AGENDA ID2020 OF THE “ONE WORLD ORDER”: THE 101 TO UNDERSTANDING ITS IMPLICATIONS

<https://www.globalresearch.ca/agenda-id2020-101-understanding-implications/5721260>

See also:

THE CORONAVIRUS VACCINE: THE REAL DANGER IS “AGENDA ID2020”. VACCINATION AS A PLATFORM FOR “DIGITAL IDENTITY”

<https://www.globalresearch.ca/coronavirus-causes-effects-real-danger-agenda-id2020/5706153>

29 To hear it from the horse’s mouth here is a former World Health Organisation whistleblower Astrid Stuckelberger:

2021 JUN 05 DR ASTRID STUCKELBERGER COV19 WHO PROPAGANDA, TASKFORCE CONFLICTS OF INTEREST

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/EBCGXtCcmuDw>

30 See <https://www.technocracy.news/the-persistent-history-of-population-control>

31 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Georgia_Guidestones

See also: Why Were the Georgia Guidestones Destroyed?

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2EkOQ6GonBQ>

32 <https://governamerica.com/issues/global-issues/un/agenda-21/depopulation/33-cobden-club-memo-on-world-population>

<https://web.archive.org/web/20020616203936/http://www.trifax.org:80/reports/cobden.html>

<http://iahf.com/biowar/991020a.html>

33 See: https://www.lewrockwell.com/2021/09/no_author/sustainability-and-super-pandemics-the-connection

34 See <https://winteroak.org.uk/2020/10/05/klaus-schwab-and-his-great-fascist-reset/amp>

35 See <https://ourgreaterdestiny.org/2022/04/01/pandemic-treaty-plague-of-tyranny-dictatorship-101>

THE COVID HOAX CHAPTER 6

EVERYTHING ABOUT THE COVID PANDEMIC IS ANTI HUMAN AND ANTI LIFE

22 QUESTIONS TO ASK OURSELVES

- 1 Why have we abandoned ALL rationality when it comes to Vaccines and pharmaceutical drugs in general?**
- 2 Why is IATROGENIC death (death caused by medical error) third of all causes of death and what are we doing to address the situation?**
- 3 Why is the medical profession not remotely interested in the huge stash of peer review scientific literature that associates antigens and mercury in vaccines with levels of autism?**
- 4 Why is nobody interested in the tireless work of RF Kennedy Jnr to expose the dangers inherent in many vaccines?**
- 5 Why is no one interested in the fact that according to W.H.O. the ONLY polio virus circulating in the Third World is vaccine induced?**
- 6 Why is no one interested in the fact that bona fide physicians and scientists have identified the fact that tetanus vaccines being introduced throughout Kenya contain known sterilizing agents?**
- 7 Why is nobody interested in the fact that there have been massive and deleterious effects recorded across the globe for the Gardasil vaccine?**
- 8 Why are doctors and nurses across the globe, with only a very few honourable exceptions, allowing a new genetic engineering technology to be introduced into millions of human beings under the cloak of a vaccination campaign, without a murmur?**
- 9 Why have vaccine companies successfully lobbied governments across the globe to be immune from ANY LIABILITY WHATSOEVER for their products?**
- 10 Why have mortality rates among the elderly in nursing homes skyrocketed since the introduction of the COVID vaccine?**
- 11 Why was it necessary to introduce a ruling that anybody dying within 28 days of a positive test regardless of ANY other disease condition was to be designated as having died of COVID?**
- 12 Why has influenza disappeared from the planet since the introduction of COVID19?**
- 13 Why has the COVID19 virus never been isolated or shown to exist?**
- 14 Why is the disease being tested for with a device - the RT PCR Test - that was never designed to detect any disease, let alone a disease that has never been proven to exist?**

15 Why were the instructions for using the PCR test deliberately ignored and run at levels of amplification known to produce almost 100% false positives throughout the year of 2020?

16 Why has there been virtually no excess mortality across the globe until the introduction of the vaccine?

17 Why is ANY contrary narrative concerning COVID19 or the untried and untested vaccines being rigorously censored across all media platforms?

18 Why have mask mandates been introduced across the globe in spite of minimal scientific research proving efficacy and clear scientific research proving the highly dangerous consequences of long term mask usage?

19 Why are we not allowed to question the safety of 5G and most pertinently the Agenda behind it?

20 Why has the notion of a Great Reset been branded a conspiracy theory when the World Economic Forum is clearly propounding the same?

21 Why is the no 1 proponent of vaccines in the world today Bill Gates, the chief sponsor and manufacturer of vaccines standing to profit by billions of dollars?

22 And finally why are we not being allowed to ask any of these questions?

Why is it now a crime to have a brain of your own?

CAN YOU ANSWER ALL THESE QUESTIONS WITHOUT CONCLUDING THAT SOMEWHERE SOMEHOW THERE ISN'T A CONSPIRACY AFOOT?

There is absolutely ZERO logic or rationality behind any facet of the whole COVID pandemic and yet we are supposed to swallow it hook line and sinker, and accept the fact that we can no longer earn a living, that we can no longer meet our loved ones, that we can no longer even meet our families except in 1's and 2's...unless we take an entirely experimental vaccine that has already been proven to be lethal.

EVERYTHING ABOUT THE COVID PANDEMIC IS ANTI HUMAN AND ANTI LIFE

For well over two centuries now there has been a concentrated assault on the human or more specifically the biological human.

This process started with the Industrial Revolution with the enslavement of millions to the capitalist system and arrogation of science above all else as being the only thing worthy and distinctive about the human.

What this amounted to was the arrogation of the intellect above all else and the equation of intelligence solely with the intellect.

From the Age of Enlightenment on the intellect was considered to be the only determining factor of the human and the fact that the intellect ONLY exists within a biological matrix was forgotten and steadily eradicated.

We can establish a clear timeline:

1 With the Industrial Revolution Man was subjugated to the Machine.

2 In the 20th century, with the two World Wars Man was exterminated by the Machine

3 With the advent of Rockefeller Medicine Man was exterminated by Science

But clearly this was no enough. The world's population continued to grow exponentially. So now the war on the Biological turned sneaky.

5 Enter Vaccines – the greatest scourge on human health ever propounded.

6 Enter Pandemic scenarios in order to mandate vaccines . (Remember Billy Gates' 'If we do a really good job on vaccines we can reduce the human population by 15%'...)

7 Enter AIDS . The demonization of the sexual. This was the globalist answer to the Summer of Love. Suddenly it was no longer safe to make love or have sex.

8 Enter SARS COV1. MERS, Avian Flu, Swine Flu, Cat Flu, any sort of Flu. Now it was no longer safe to comingle with your fellow human beings.

9 Enter COVID. Now it is unsafe to be alive. Now it is not just dangerous to comingle it is dangerous to breathe. It is dangerous to speak, it is dangerous to sing, it is dangerous to go to the toilet, it is dangerous to sneeze to blow your nose.

Above all it is dangerous to be human.

So we have:

THE CANCELLATION OF THE HUMAN IMMUNE SYSTEM

DEMONISATION OF CHILDREN – ASYMPTOMATIC SPREAD

THE MARGINALISING AND MURDER OF THE SICK AND THE ELDERLY

THE DEMONISATION OF OXYGEN – MASK MANDATES

THE DEMONISATION OF SOCIAL INTERACTION – SOCIAL DISTANCING

THE ERADICATION OF TRAVEL

THE DESTRUCTION OF THE HEALTH SERVICE

THE CANCELLATION OF ALL INDIVIDUAL RIGHTS: SPECIFICALLY TO BODILY INTEGRITY

THE DECIMATION OF THE ARTS AND ALL CREATIVE ENDEAVOUR

THE INSTIGATION OF APARTHEID THROUGHOUT SOCIETY THROUGH VACCINE MANDATES

THE DESTRUCTION OF PEOPLE'S INDIVIDUAL LIVELIHOODS

THE INSTIGATION OF WIDESPREAD FAMINE AND CONSEQUENTLY DISEASE

**AND ABOVE ALL WE HAVE THE DENIAL OF THE RIGHT TO QUESTION – PERHAPS THE MOST
DISTINCTIVE OF ALL ATTRIBUTES OF THE HUMAN BEING**

**AND ALL FOR A SO CALLED VIRUS WITH A MORTALITY RATE OF 0.02% AND AN AVERAGE AGE OF
DEATH GREATER THAN THE AVERAGE AGE OF DEATH GENERALLY I.E. 83**

THERE IS NO RATIONALE FOR ANY OF IT!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

WAKE UP PEOPLE AND CEASE TO COOPERATE WITH YOUR OWN DESTRUCTION!

THE COVID HOAX CHAPTER 7

MORAL DILEMMAS POSED BY COVID 19

Above all the COVID19 plandemic is a psyop, a psychological attack on the human right to self determination and sovereignty. It brings with it unique challenges:

Here is an excerpt from my diary the last week of March 2021:

The right to free speech has been cancelled. The right to be an intelligent freethinking human being has been cancelled. And it's all being done by the oldest trick in the book – divide and rule; divide everybody from everybody else. Place every single individual into isolation.

This came home to me particularly this week:

The government has just announced that children must wear masks throughout the school day. I view this as a direct assault on my children's health. I therefore wrote an extremely strongly worded letter to the school headmaster, a letter which I copied to the local MP. (See Chapter 8 COVID Letters)

The government has also insisted that the children be tested three times a week with a Lateral Flow Test which involves an extremely invasive procedure of inserting a swab high up into the nasal passages. I've done a lot of research and know this to be a completely meaningless test.

The government has said this is not mandatory, but have strongly urged everyone to consent.

In my letter to the headmaster I made it clear my children would not be participating in the testing; but then I find that my children are traumatised by the thought of being singled out, of being odd ones out. I find my wife is worried about having to tell the teachers that our children will not be participating and is irritated with me because she will have to deal with it on her own, because only one parent is allowed into the school at any one time.

And suddenly I realise the extent of the psyop and the diabolical cleverness of it.

If only one person is allowed into any setting at any one time there is no possibility of collaboration there is no possibility of reinforcement. In the normal way of things if there was something difficult to confront at the school I would accompany my wife to provide moral support. Moral support is not allowed. Moral support has been outlawed. The government can congregate as much as they need to, but the proletariat are being segregated out so there is no possibility of presenting a united front in any context whatsoever. We are not even allowed to shop together.

Now you could say well the solution to this would be for me to go into the school and back up the contents of my letter in person; which I would be more than happy to do.

But then I come up against the problem of peer pressure.

If I go into the school on my own the first problem would be I refuse to wear a mask – which immediately is going to traumatise the children because every other parent and all the children will be wearing a mask and my children will feel not just conspicuous but ostracized

Because the message being generated by the mainstream media (sponsored by the government) is that if you don't wear a mask you're a psychopathic sociopath who doesn't care about his fellow human beings...

And how can I explain to anybody in a couple of sentences the extent of the psyop that is being executed against the human population. I can't. I'd need ten hours like David Icke needed to give his presentation in September 2020. And they know it. They've made sure that live dissent is all but impossible; for which reason I haven't been in a shop. I haven't been out of the house since March 2020. 12 months under self imposed house arrest.

But that's not the issue. The real issue is that my wife and my children are going to be made to suffer ostracization and shaming if I insist on them abiding by what I have said. And I'm not willing to put them through it on my behalf.

Thus I find myself cancelled.

So the question has to be how much am I willing to compromise just to appease those around me?

There is a British Journalist, Peter Hitchens, who has been vociferous about the lockdown legislation and the threat of mandatory vaccines, who at the weekend revealed that he had capitulated and allowed himself to be vaccinated – because many of his family live abroad and he wants to be able to visit them. And he tells us he hasn't done it for anyone else; he has done it for purely selfish reasons – which was a direct hit at H.M. the Queen who came out this week and said everyone should be doing their duty for the public good and getting the vaccine.

The significance of Hitchens' kowtowing to the pressure to get the vaccine should not be missed. For effectively the message is this:

'Look if you don't get the vaccine life is going to get extremely difficult for you - even Peter Hitchens, who has been deploring everything about the pandemic, has done the sensible thing.'

My brother is umming and aahing . My sister is umming and aahing. Each for their own reasons

Everybody has their reasons.

What worries me is everybody seems to be already thinking it's mandatory – when it isn't! Yet then mainstream everything has made sure it FEELS as though it's mandatory. And this is the crux of the matter. They've made sure the message has got across that it's your social responsibility. It's your social responsibility to genetically transform yourself....

Well I don't think so!

THE ELDERLY

I run three community choirs mostly comprised of elderly people, many of whom still with spouses. And I have wanted to tell them all DON'T GET THE VACCINE!

But then it came home to me it would be selfish to tell them 'Don't get the vaccine'. Why? Because it was clear to me they all saw it as hope for the future – the only hope of getting 'back to normal'. How could I tell them there is not going to be any getting back to normal? How can I tell them they're being swindled - the government is lying to them. The medical profession is lying to them. It's all a gigantic hoax to further an entirely nefarious agenda to transform the human race. They'd tell me I was nuts.

The reality is the vaccine is almost certainly going to ensure a future of declining health or, worst case scenario, an early death - a future of declining health from a vaccine supposedly to safeguard against a totally insignificant 'virus' little different from the annual flu. But the question that has presented itself to me is this: What right have I to destroy their illusions at the end of their lives?

How could they ever comprehend the scale of the scam?

They would never be able to recalibrate the thinking of a lifetime which is built on these three notions:

Government knows best.

Doctor knows best.

Everything is being done in our best interests

Then there's my responsibility to my family. All three of my choirs have continued to pay me something throughout the pandemic. There are those elements in the choirs that would see me as being dangerously subversive if I suggested they not do what the government tells them. And then I'm thinking what right have I to jeopardise those payments?

And then I realise **THIS IS HOW EVERYONE IS THINKING!** And this is how it's being done

Millions across the globe are now presented with the conundrum NO JAB NO JOB, and probably NO JAB NO SOCIAL SECURITY which means in stark terms NO JAB NO LIVELIHOOD

How do you tell someone with a young family NOT TO KOWTOW...?

It has been proven in several instances around the globe the only solution is MASS NON COMPLIANCE

If a workforce can show a united front and effectively hold the employers and the government to ransom – either you remove the mandate or you don't have the workforce you don't have the services – YOU CAN WHISTLE!

EASIER SAID THAN DONE

Achieving a critical mass of people who understand the true import of what is transpiring in the world to subvert the ultimate agenda is not going to be easy.

The fact of the matter is these vaccine mandates are in contravention of every moral statute that Mankind has ever dreamt up – most recently the NUREMBERG CODE.

WHICH MEANS THESE VACCINE MANDATES ARE CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY

But when a population has been led to believe a complete fiction, namely that vaccines have been the Saviour of Humanity – how do you convince them otherwise?

HOW DO YOU WAKE THEM UP – LIKE YESTERDAY?

I wanted to stop members of my family from getting the vaccine. But the problem is they mostly see me as some sort of crank and wouldn't have listened to me anyway. They've all had their first jab and will shortly be getting the second jab and will soon be lining up for their booster shots and flu jabs and whatever other jabs they're told they have to have....

How will I feel if one or more of them keels over after it all?

In dark moments I think how can people be so stupid?

And then I realise the problem is they're not stupid. They're just trusting. They've been brainwashed since birth. **We've all been brainwashed since birth into believing a fiction: the fiction that governments have our best interests at heart.**

I watched an interview with the operatic baritone Bryn Terfel, and realised somebody like that - a Welsh singer from the valleys - has never given any of it a thought. The only thing concerning him is how is he going to meet his next tax bill because he hasn't been able to sing?

At one telling moment in the interview Terfel said 'I wonder what the arts mean anymore?' And there's the rub. They don't mean anything because they have been rendered totally superfluous – irrelevant.

The man's a brilliant singer, a great artist, an intelligent artist, but like millions of others he doesn't question anything outside the matrix of his everyday life. He doesn't interest himself in global politics. He doesn't interest himself in anything outside his job, his family, his golf and his whisky.

Any more than I did before all this hit.

Any more than the vast majority of the 60 million that inhabit this nation.

Any more than the vast majority of the 7.8 billion that inhabit this globe.

I suppose the most difficult thing to accept is that we're being treated like mugs and largely we're reacting like mugs.

And from the moral dilemmas I myself have faced it's all too easy to see how easy it was to achieve...

THE COVID HOAX CHAPTER 8: SOME COVID LETTERS

I have decided to conclude this section with four letters I felt compelled to write at the height of the pandemic lockdown.

These four letters are addressed respectively to my children, to my local MP, to the headmaster of my children's school and to the you tube blogger Mikhaela Peterson, daughter of the Canadian intellectual Jordan Peterson.

I am including these letters because I think they represent the most coherent summation of my objections to the COVID hoax. They were written in the middle of the maelstrom when I was desperately concerned for the welfare of my children – not from infection by some bogus virus but from the effects upon them of the draconian and nonsensical measures being implemented by the government and so called health authorities to contain the so called virus...

I will preface them with a couple of observations:

1 the world's population has been indoctrinated over a matter of decades to dread the word 'virus'. This indoctrination is the sole reason for the spectacular success of the lockdown containment measures. Had the world's population not been so indoctrinated there would never have been a Pandemic, there would never have been any justification for lockdown, social distancing, masks and vaccines.

2 the world's population has been indoctrinated to fear and dread the immune system through the wholly fictitious notion of auto immune disease. The name says it all. The notion is that the immune system turns on itself and makes you desperately ill and/or kills you. This is bollocks. Always was bollocks and will continue to be bollocks as long as it is propagated. It is not the immune system that is killing people it is the poisons being ingested through lifestyle choice, environmental factors and pharmaceutical concoctions that is killing people. Period.

3 in order to have a properly functioning immune system you have to have an absence of toxins and a readily available supply of fresh air, sunlight, proper nutrition, a capacity and willingness to exercise and a healthy attitude to life. Very, very few people on this planet still have these basic requirements. Therefore the vast majority of the world's population is chronically sick

4 we have been educated to believe we are fundamentally and inherently sick, and health is only to be obtained in the end of a needle. This is not just errant nonsense it is a crime against humanity that has been perpetuated for far too long and now needs to be eradicated.

5 So called Health Care has been commandeered by nefarious forces that seek to take control of the human population through the instigation of what I have termed Medical Fascism. The only way to thwart fascism is to disavow it – i.e. refuse to acknowledge its dictates, walk away from it.

Nothing in this book and the letters that follow will make any sense if you don't first understand these fundamental premises.

LETTER TO MY CHILDREN AGED 14 & 16

WHY I WOULDN'T RECOMMEND THE COVID VACCINE

I'm going to keep this as simple as possible.

NOT Safe or Effective

The general public is being told the COVID vaccines are fully approved and are safe and effective.
This is a bare faced lie.

Unfortunately you will discover as you go through life governments routinely lie to their peoples in order to achieve whatever they want to achieve.

Vaccines normally take 10-20 years to develop.

The COVID vaccines were apparently cobbled together in less than six months.

Normally a vaccine has animal trials and then human trials lasting a matter of years so any long term side effects or dangers can be identified

The COVID vaccine trials are now in their 3rd Stage which will only conclude in January 2023.

This means the world's population is being used as guinea pigs. The full scale of efficacy or safety will not be known till after January 2023 when the manufacturers will have sufficient data to review their product.

I am not too worried about whether they are effective but I am very concerned as to whether they are safe.

NEW TECHNOLOGY

The thing to understand is that these so called vaccines for COVID19 are nothing like anything that has been called a vaccine before. The main candidates supplied by Moderna and Pfizer employ an entirely new technology – mRNA technology.

One of the manufacturers proudly proclaims that they are aiming to find a way for you to 'download the software of life'. This company (Moderna) has never before brought a vaccine to market yet now they are going to encourage you to download their 'software of life' into your bloodstream...

How does this work?

First we have to understand what mRNA is. mRNA = messenger RNA. What is RNA? There are two main types of nucleic acids deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) and ribonucleic acid (RNA). DNA is the genetic material found in all living organisms, ranging from single-celled bacteria to multicellular mammals. It defines what we are. It never leaves the nucleus of the cell. RNA however travels

between cells. We are led to believe that this can only work one way i.e. RNA emerges from DNA and travels between different cells but can never influence the DNA.

This is another lie that is being perpetuated by the propaganda machine surrounding COVID19.

We are told mRNA – messenger RNA cannot affect our genome – the aggregate of genes of which we are constructed. This however does not explain the phenomenon known as *reverse transcriptase*

Here's the Wikipedia entrance re reverse transcriptase:

'A reverse transcriptase (RT) is an enzyme used to generate complementary DNA (cDNA) from an RNA template, a process termed reverse transcription. Reverse transcriptases are used by viruses such as HIV and hepatitis B to replicate their genomes, by retrotransposon mobile genetic elements to proliferate within the host genome, and by eukaryotic cells to extend the telomeres at the ends of their linear chromosomes. Contrary to a widely held belief, the process does not violate the flows of genetic information as described by the classical central dogma, as transfers of information from RNA to DNA are explicitly held possible.'

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Reverse_transcriptase

Read that last sentence again - **transfers of information from RNA to DNA are explicitly held possible** i.e it is perfectly possible for RNA to influence and update your DNA. In other words it is perfectly possible for RNA to change your genome. And this is what happens whenever you get an 'infection'.

What this means is that when you take a vaccine from Pfizer or Moderna you are allowing yourself to be genetically modified.

At the outset of the pandemic Bill Gates declared COVID19 was not going anywhere till every man woman and child on the planet had had a vaccine. He also said that the new mRNA technology would effectively make you into a 'vaccine manufacturing factory'. What did he mean by this?

The point of the mRNA being injected into you is to encourage your body to produce the spike proteins which are the signature of coronavirus by which your immune system will be encouraged to produce the anti bodies that the medical profession reckons to be the critical indicator of an immune response.

The messenger RNA gets into your body and then instructs it to produce the spike proteins. In order to do this it has to make you sick. Spike proteins in your body are always an indication that you are sick. And the thing to understand is there is no stop mechanism. Once the mRNA is in the body it can keep replicating indefinitely, prompting the creation of more and more spike proteins, which in turn will prompt more and more antibodies. This is why the effect of the vaccine is so un-predictable. If the proliferation of spike proteins doesn't make you sick it is quite possible an over production of antibodies will cause an auto immune response. This is where the immune system starts going to war with itself.

Depending on where the spike proteins materialise they will cause symptoms that may be wholly unconnected to the disease you're hoping to protect against. Which is why we are now seeing a

proliferation of illnesses wholly unconnected to coronavirus resulting from the vaccines – anything from Bells palsy, anaphylaxis , rheumatoid arthritis to heart attacks and strokes.

So it can be seen that far from downloading the software of life you are down loading the software for chronic disease. When Bill Gates says you will become a vaccine factory, what he really means is you will become a **disease manufacturing factory**.

HISTORY OF VACCINES

I have made an intensive study of the history of vaccines. It is nothing like we are normally told. It is an extended story of trial and error with a lot of error which has been responsible for a great deal of human suffering and death. How do I know this? By examining the history that is not supplied to you at school.

One example of this concerns the city of Leicester in the UK in the 19th century. Leicester refused to force its citizens to vaccinate against smallpox because the health officials realised that the vaccines were doing more harm than good.

The health officials understood a very important point and that is this: **diseases have never been eradicated by vaccines**. Diseases have always been eradicated by increase in standard of living – sanitation, nutrition, clean water, proper sewage treatment, fresh air

For an excellent and brief article on the history of vaccines see <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/news/the-impact-of-vaccines-on-mortality-decline-since-1900-according-to-published-science>

In this article you'll see numerous graphs that clearly show how diseases like smallpox, mumps, measles and chickenpox were already disappearing BEFORE a vaccine was introduced.

THE THEORY BEHIND VACCINES

There are many, many examples of MORE people dying after vaccination campaigns than before them. And there is a reason for this. Vaccines intentionally make you sick.

The theory behind vaccines is the same as the principle behind inoculation. If you get bitten by a snake the best antidote is some of the venom of the snake that bit you

This notion has been rolled out to include every disease under the sun

But in order to inoculate you have to have identified and isolated the disease. In 2015 a virologist called Stefan Lanke won a high court battle when he proved that measles had never been isolated and therefore it was impossible to inoculate against it.

The same is the case with every 'infectious disease' you've ever heard of, including HIV (supposedly the cause of AIDS) and SARS COV2 supposedly the cause of COVID19. Not one of them has actually been identified and isolated.

This being the case it is impossible to inoculate against a disease with a vaccine. The reason snake venom works so well is because it is an identifiable poison, which is not the same thing as a virus at all.

It may seem incredible but the medical profession does not understand the nature of infectious disease.

Florence Nightingale, the most famous nurse of all time, understood this. She wrote:

“Diseases are not individuals arranged in classes, like cats and dogs, but conditions growing out of one another.

Is it not living in a continual mistake to look upon diseases as we do now, as separate entities, which must exist, like cats and dogs, instead of looking upon them as conditions, like a dirty and a clean condition, and just as much under our control; or rather as the reactions of kindly nature, against the conditions in which we have placed ourselves?

I was brought up to believe that smallpox, for instance, was a thing of which there was once a first specimen in the world, which went on propagating itself, in a perpetual chain of descent, just as there was a first dog, (or a first pair of dogs) and that smallpox would not begin itself, any more than a new dog would begin without there having been a parent dog.

Since then I have seen with my own eyes and smelled with my own nose smallpox growing up in first specimens, either in closed rooms or in overcrowded wards, where it could not by any possibility have been ‘caught’, but must have begun.

I have seen diseases begin, grow up, and pass into one another. Now, dogs do not pass into cats.

I have seen, for instance, with a little overcrowding, continued fever grow up; and with a little more, typhoid fever; and with a little more, typhus, and all in the same ward or hut.

Would it not be far better, truer, and more practical, if we looked upon disease in this light (for diseases, as all experience shows, are adjectives, not noun-substantives):

– True nursing ignores infection, except to prevent it. Cleanliness and fresh air from open windows, with unremitting attention to the patient, are the only defence a true nurse either asks or needs.

– Wise and humane management of the patient is the best safeguard against infection. The greater part of nursing consists of preserving cleanliness.

– The specific disease doctrine is the grand refuge of weak, uncultured, unstable minds, such as now rule in the medical profession. There are no specific diseases; there are specific disease conditions.”

I came across an article which gives 18 reasons not to have the COVID Vaccine which you can find here <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/reasons-not-getting-covid-vaccine>

I suggest you click through to the article because it contains multiple links through to original sources for his claims. He's not just making it up. Incidentally this website Children's Health Defence was founded and is run by the nephew of John F Kennedy former President of the USA who was shot dead in 1963. The title of the website says it all. He is concerned for children's health above all else

Here are some issues raised in the article:

1 Vaccine makers are immune from liability – they cannot be sued for damages

The drug companies made it a condition of bringing a COVID Vaccine to market that they should have no liability whatsoever. No matter how many people died or how many people got sick from the vaccine they can never be sued or prosecuted. All the world's governments agreed to this.

2 The corrupt history past of vaccine companies

Pharmaceutical companies have an atrocious record of criminal fraud and negligence. Collectively they have been forced to pay out billions of dollars in fines for producing drugs that make people sick. But they don't care. Why? Because they factor in the cost of prosecutions to their products so it doesn't matter how many prosecutions and fines they face they will still make a heap load of profit

The four major companies who are making COVID vaccines are/have either:

Never brought a vaccine to market before COVID (Moderna and Johnson & Johnson).

Are serial criminals (Pfizer, and AstraZeneca), i.e have been taken to court innumerable times for FRAUD, that is they have deliberately hidden facts about their products that would have meant they were not allowed to be sold to the general public. Only when people have started getting sick and/or dying have they been stopped from selling the product. But by that time they've made billions of dollars and the fines they have to pay represent only a fraction of their profits.

This has happened over and over again. The worst instance was a drug called Thalidomide which was given to pregnant women. They were told it was 'safe and effective'. When they gave birth the babies had massive deformities that meant they were severely disabled for life - thousands of them.

The lesson is clear. The drug company that created the drug didn't know and didn't care what the long term consequences might be. All they cared about was getting a drug to market and making millions of dollars

Three of the four COVID vaccine makers have been sued for products they brought to market even though they knew injuries and deaths would result.

Johnson & Johnson has lost major lawsuits in 1995, 1996, 2001, 2010, 2011, 2016, 2019

Pfizer has the distinction of the biggest criminal payout in history. See <https://www.justice.gov/opa/pr/justice-department-announces-largest-health-care-fraud-settlement-its-history>

The way I look at it is if I was buying a second hand car would I trust these companies to give me a car that was safe and effective? No way! And I'm certainly not going to trust them to put something in my body that could potentially make me very sick.

3. History of failed attempts to make Coronavirus vaccines

The pharmaceutical industry has been trying for decades to produce a vaccine against coronavirus (which used to be identified as the common cold) and they have failed for one main reason:

A syndrome called **ADE or Antibody Dependent Enhancement**.

What this means is that they found whenever they thought they'd found the solution and created a vaccine that would stimulate the body's production of antibodies - instead of preventing the individual catching the disease, the vaccine actually made the disease worse than if they hadn't had the vaccine in the first place...

This is because of something called Pathogenic Priming. You show the immune system a bit of a disease through a vaccine so that it will learn to recognise it. But then when the body meets the real disease the immune system goes into panic mode and produces **too many** antibodies so that you get **more sick** than if you'd never met the disease before. This is a perfect description of auto immune disease. And this explains why we have such an epidemic of it in the world today.

It is proof positive that the theory of vaccination is fatally flawed. All it does is deregulate the immune system so it can't do the job it was designed to do.

See <https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32292901>

4. COVID Vaccine makers have not addressed the problem described above - which is almost certainly why so many people are getting sick from the vaccine.

When vaccine makers submitted their papers to the U.S. Food and Drug Administration (FDA) for the Emergency Use Authorization (which is not the same as a full FDA approval), they simply didn't know if the vaccines they'd made would produce the same problem of ADE as previous attempts at such products.

The thing to understand is that when Big Pharma companies test their products they usually choose people in optimal health. So in the case of the COVID vaccine there have been no trials on:

Anyone younger than age 18 or older than age 55 – which includes all of us except Mummy!

Pregnant or lactating mothers.

Autoimmune conditions.

Immunocompromised individuals – Erin and me

No data on transmission of COVID.

No data on preventing mortality from COVID.

No data on duration of protection from COVID.

In case you think I'm making this up, or want to see the actual documents sent to the FDA by Pfizer and Moderna for their Emergency Use Authorization, you can check this out. When the vaccines first came out I downloaded the original guidelines for health professionals containing all the information that was not being shared with the general public. In this information the manufacturers were forced to come clean about the lack of data available due to the fact they'd been forced to rush the vaccines to market.

This came home to me when in December 2020 I compared the *Information for Health Professionals* ref the Pfizer vaccine with the *Information for UK Recipients*. Basically the latter passes the responsibility to the former - to the healthcare professional. Are the healthcare professionals aware of this?

The following paragraphs from the original Information for Healthcare Professionals leapt out at me:

4.5 Interaction with other medicinal products and other forms of interaction

No interaction studies have been performed.

4.6 Fertility, pregnancy and lactation

Pregnancy

There are no or limited amount of data from the use of COVID-19 mRNA Vaccine BNT162b2.

Animal reproductive toxicity studies have not been completed. COVID-19 mRNA Vaccine

BNT162b2 is not recommended during pregnancy.

For women of childbearing age, pregnancy should be excluded before vaccination. In addition, women

of childbearing age should be advised to avoid pregnancy for at least 2 months after their second dose.

6

Breast-feeding

It is unknown whether COVID-19 mRNA Vaccine BNT162b2 is excreted in human milk. A risk to the newborns/infants cannot be excluded. COVID-19 mRNA Vaccine BNT162b2 should not be used

during breast-feeding.

Fertility

It is unknown whether COVID-19 mRNA Vaccine BNT162b2 has an impact on fertility.

6.2 Incompatibilities

In the absence of compatibility studies, this medicinal product must not be mixed with other medicinal products.

See

https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/997050/Temporary_Author

What is clear from the above is that when the Pfizer vaccine was first rolled out there were huge question marks over the product. Were the first recipients of the vaccine informed of these question marks? Were they aware there is a possibility:

- 1 They may become infertile
- 2 The vaccine might cause an adverse event if it conflicts with any other medication you might be taking
- 3 The vaccine could harm your baby if you're pregnant

Since the introduction of the COVID vaccine over 20,000 have been reported DEAD, 1.8 Million Injured (50% SERIOUS) by 'The European Union's Database of Adverse Drug Reactions for COVID-19 Shots'.

See <https://www.oom2.com/t76243-eudra-adverse-reaction-stats-though-july-17th-2021>

And these are only the official figures. Reporting adverse events is made as difficult as possible and at a generous estimate this accounts for only 10% of the likely true extent of the casualties. A Harvard study conducted 2007-10 reckoned the likely figure was more like 1%.

See <https://greatmountainpublishing.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/01/Harvard-Vaccine-Injury-Study-Page-6-Reveals-1-Percent-Report-Rate.pdf>

So multiply by 10 and then multiply by 10 again to get some sort of idea of the scale of the problem we face with the COVID Vaccine. And that's before you consider the side effects 50% of which are reckoned to be serious. A serious side effect is defined as follows:

"Seriousness provides information on the suspected undesirable effect; it can be classified as 'serious' if it corresponds to a medical occurrence that results in death, is life-threatening, requires inpatient hospitalisation, results in another medically important condition, or prolongation of

existing hospitalisation, results in persistent or significant disability or incapacity, or is a congenital anomaly/birth defect.”

You’d probably rather be dead than living with a serious Adverse Event.

WE’RE BEING LIED TO

For some bizarre reason we’re being lied to.

How do I know we are being lied to? Because I’ve done a lot of research into the actual facts behind the stuff being pumped out by the mainstream media.

The lies are as follows:

1 There is a killer virus about to decimate the human population

There is no evidence for this. None at all. No virus has been identified and isolated. When the scientists were deciding how to test for the virus they cobbled together a whole lot of gene sequences using computer modelling.

2 Thousands of people have died of COVID19

Yes thousands of people have died but not of COVID19. Thousands of people die every year. They have to die to make way for the next generation. The average age of people dying supposedly of COVID19 is 83, a year older than the average age of mortality generally which is 82.

How have the death figures from COVID19 been arrived at so that the media can keep telling us how many people are dying?

Did you know you don’t have to die OF COVID to become a COVID statistic you only have to die WITH it. This means that if you are involved in a traffic accident or have had gun shot wounds and are taken to hospital and then test positive for COVID and then die you haven’t died of your injuries you’ve died of COVID.

Add to this the fact that in 2020 flu suddenly vanished off the face of the earth and that doctors and coroners have been told to identify anyone who dies with flu like symptoms as having died of COVID – whether or not they have had a positive test or not and you begin to see the extent of the fraud.

In other words seasonal flu has been re branded as a brand new disease to frighten everybody into having a vaccination.

Now you might say - well if you tested positive for COVID you must have had the disease surely? And the answer is NO. See No 3.

3 The Casedemic – hundreds of thousands of cases. This has been totally manufactured by the misuse of the PCR test – and even worse the lateral flow test.

You'll have heard me say the inventor of the PCR test, Kary Mullis, said it should never be used to diagnose a disease. Unfortunately he died in 2019 just before the COVID pandemic, because he would certainly have had something to say about it.

As it was he was extremely vocal about the fact PCR shouldn't be used to diagnose HIV which like the virus supposedly causing COVID19 has never been isolated. See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hdR1dDdyOVI>

I recommend you watch this video. It's only about 3 minutes.

Basically PCR is a brilliant means of amplifying genetic material so you can see stuff you wouldn't be able to see otherwise. In the video Mullis clearly says the measurement is not exact - it's just a means of 'making a whole lot of something out of something'. And this is what is being used to lock down the world's population

When you find out that the genetic sequence that has been cobbled together to identify COVID19 includes gene sequences that every human being on the planet contains anyway, and you learn that the NHS is running the test at far higher rate of cycles than it should be run, it is not difficult to see how easy it would be to drum up thousands of 'cases' out of thin air. And this also explains why so many of those testing positive have no symptoms at all.

4 Asymptomatic Cases – that is positive cases with no symptoms at all

This is an outrageous fabrication. I have a video of a renowned pharmacologist Mike Yeadon – formerly a Chief Science Officer and Vice Chairman of Pfizer, the company producing one of the vaccines – spelling out the fact that contagion is entirely relative to the incidence of symptoms - that is the more symptoms you have the more contagious you are. But if you have no symptoms you cannot be contagious. The ONLY reason for this lie is that it gives an excuse for mass lockdowns and closures of schools and businesses. It also enables another huge porky – namely that the unvaccinated are spreading the virus. The interesting fact now is that in parts of the world where the majority of people have been vaccinated the hospitals are full of people who have had both vaccines, and yet are still testing positive for COVID. The conclusion must be apart from being dangerous the vaccines are wholly ineffective.

5 Herd Immunity only occurs when everybody is vaccinated

Before 2020 the definition of herd immunity on the website for the World Health Organisation read something like this: Herd immunity is achieved when the majority of the population have encountered the virus and thus have developed immunity in any future encounters. In the middle of 2020 this changed to: 'Herd Immunity is achieved when the majority of the population have received a vaccination.' There must have been a huge outcry about this because by the beginning of 2021 the definition had been changed again. This time it included both definitions.

The fact is history teaches us that herd immunity is only ever achieved when a virus has run its course throughout a population. When this is allowed to happen there is also immunity to variants and mutations. The problem with vaccinating against one fabricated strain of whatever disease you

happen to be targeting, be it coronavirus measles or the flu, you leave the body open to infection from mutations and variants. Because the vaccinations deregulate the natural immune system and stop it from doing the job it was designed to do. The natural immune system is so much more powerful than any vaccine will ever be for this single reason: it is designed to continually adapt to the environmental pressures placed upon it. And this includes all mutations and variants.

The doctors and scientists employed at the WHO know this and yet are still determined to convince you salvation lies in a vaccine. Why ? This is the million dollar question.

There can only be one answer, namely that the governments and the World Health Organisation are determined to convince the world's population that the only way out of a pandemic is for every man woman and child to be vaccinated and the reasons for this have nothing to do with health. In short it is a means of ensuring every man woman and child has a digital ID

6 Suppression of viable treatments

One of the most scandalous lies has been that there are no viable treatments for COVID 19. The fact is there are many and varied treatments already existing that can easily cope with a viral infection such as they claim COVID to be. And these treatments have been used successfully by many doctors across the planet. These include high dose intravenous Vitamin C (even the Chinese recognised this at the outset of the pandemic last year) Vitamin D, Zinc, Selenium which are of course all naturopathic treatments. You have been taking these vitamins and supplements daily ever since the beginning of the pandemic. If you got sick I'd just increase the doses.

But there are also widely recognised pharmaceutical drugs that have been used successfully for decades such as Hydroxichloroquine and Ivermectin, that have been proven safe and effective for decades. Many courageous doctors in the USA have been using these drugs to treat patients very successfully in spite of risking losing their jobs. They've been told they can't use them but they've continued to prescribe them - because they know they work.

Why are these treatments being suppressed? The answer is simple. They are out of patent. Therefore nobody can make any money out of them. But also if you are treating patients successfully and nobody is dying of the disease you've invented then there can be no justification for a vaccine, and certainly no justification for mandating a vaccine – telling you you've got to have it.

TO SUMMARISE

- 1 There is no evidence of pandemic. All the evidence is this is a manufactured crisis
- 2 There are plenty of existing treatments for Coronavirus type infections
- 3 The COVID vaccines are neither safe nor effective

Now I know you know lots of people, including most of the family, who have had the vaccine and have been absolutely fine. So you musn't panic. I am being EXTRA EXTRA cautious. Because I know a

lot of stuff most people don't know – principally because of all the research I did when Erin was so ill. A lot of people are going to have these vaccines and be absolutely fine. But I truly don't believe they are going to be healthier or safer. There is no real scientific evidence that vaccines work in the way we are told they work. But there is a lot of evidence that they can make you really sick.

This appears to be only a very small percentage of people that take it – between 2% & 6% of everybody. But there is no way of knowing whether or not you might be in that 2-6%. I personally am not willing to take the risk.

If you're vaccinating a billion people or more, as governments are doing at the moment across the globe 2-6% represents literally millions of people getting sick or dying who didn't need to get sick or die. And in my book that's a crime against humanity.

LETTER TO LOCAL MP REF COVID VACCINE

Dear MP, There are multiple issues concerning the government's handling of the current (so called) health crisis that I could address, but I am writing to address just one of them, and that is the imminent roll out of a vaccine for COVID-19.

The thing that concerns me most is the government's attitude to anyone who has legitimate concerns regarding the safety, efficacy, or even necessity, of the proposed vaccine, and the rampant censorship that pertains of all alternative narratives. It is of the essence of being human to ask questions and it is incomprehensible to me that citizens are not being permitted to ask questions concerning a procedure for which there is no sound scientific justification, a procedure that may very well be mandated for all citizens in the near future.

The government's position seems to be that 'the science is settled' concerning vaccination, this in spite of the fact in 1986, the Supreme Court in the USA ruled in *Bruesewitz v. Wyeth*, that vaccines are an "unavoidably unsafe" product.

The fact that the government is clearly aware of the risks involved is evidenced by the contract made recently by MHRA with GenPact UK for an 'AI software tool to process the expected high volume of COVID-19 Vaccine Adverse Drug Reaction (ADR's)'. The MHRA apparently told the Financial Times that 'based on historical vaccination data, it is expecting between 50,000 and 100,000 ADR reports for every 100 million doses delivered to patients over a six to 12 month period.'

<https://pharmaphorum.com/news/mhra-looks-to-ai-to-hunt-for-covid-19-vaccine-side-effects>

Is this acceptable?

The Prime Minister has made clear his view that Anti-Vaxxers are in his word 'nuts'. Unfortunately, in this he displays his ignorance. It is interesting to me that he commenced his assault on Anti Vaxxers at his presentation to the UN in September 2019, a speech in which he appeared to make an impassioned plea against the rise of Technocracy and the Orwellian dystopia that looms for all of us. In this context his attack on anti Vaxxers seemed a strange non sequitur, which makes me wonder if he knew something then that we the citizens have not been a party to.....

The concerns that I have pertaining to the proposed vaccines for COVID19 are as follows:

1 **Immunity from liability** is a license to print money for the vaccine manufacturers, and also therefore a license to forego the rigorous testing concerning safety and efficacy, which should be a prime concern when rolling out vaccinations to a large proportion of the population.

It would appear the UK government is now following in the footsteps of the USA where the 1986 Vaccine Act and the 2005 P.R.E.P Act combined to 'afford vaccine manufacturers almost blanket liability protection from damages for vaccine harms'.

See <http://law.emory.edu/elj/content/volume-67/issue-3/articles/liability-vaccine-injury-united-european-world.html>

2 In spite of assertions to the contrary **the science is most definitely not settled** when it comes to vaccines. The whole concept of vaccination is based on Germ Theory. Since the discovery of the

Microbiome Germ Theory no longer makes sense, and science, beyond the limited purview of the vaccine manufacturers, has been forced to acknowledge that germs and viruses are not the enemy to be eradicated, but are in fact the foundation of organic life. The notion that it is possible to eradicate a single pathogen with a vaccine schedule is about as antiquated as the notion that planet Earth is flat.

See <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/news/why-everything-you-learned-about-viruses-is-wrong>

3 There has recently been a big push to promote the flu vaccine. I draw your attention to **the known inefficacy of the flu vaccine** – confirmed by a study of the Cochrane Collaboration in 2010.

See <https://www.cochranelibrary.com/cdsr/doi/10.1002/14651858.CD001269.pub4/full?cookiesEnabled>

Also, since influenza is proven to be host specific the notion of a single therapeutic agent to combat it seems inappropriate to say the least.

See <https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/25226414>

There seems to be a suggestion that the elderly should subscribe to the flu vaccination. The notion that the flu vaccination reduced mortality in the elderly was roundly trounced by a study in 2005.

See <https://jamanetwork.com/journals/jamainternalmedicine/fullarticle/486407>

4 I draw your attention to the danger of **pathogenic priming** – which has been comprehensively documented in previous attempts to create a coronavirus vaccine. I urge the government to do its research into this issue as a matter of due diligence

See <https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32292901>

5 I draw your attention to the research that has already concluded that to receive the flu vaccine is to automatically **increase your chances of susceptibility to coronavirus by 36%**, so to be administering both the flu and an unlicensed COVID vaccine at one and the same time would seem to be extremely inadvisable.

See: <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0264410X19313647?via%3Dihub>

6 I draw your attention to the fact that receipt of any vaccine automatically increases susceptibility to other pathogens – a concept known as **viral interference**. This was also highlighted in the Cochrane Report 2010:

<https://www.cochranelibrary.com/cdsr/doi/10.1002/14651858.CD001269.pub4/full>

7 I draw your attention to the evidence that, **far from containing disease, vaccines actually assist in spreading it**. A study from January 18, 2018, in the Journal of the Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, PNAS, found that influenza vaccination actually increased transmission of the virus, with vaccinated individuals shedding more than six times as much aerosolized virus in their breath than unvaccinated individuals.

See <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC5798362>

Therefore it is more than likely that a hastily produced vaccine will only compound and exacerbate the existing health crisis.

8 I draw your attention to the fact that Kary Mullis, inventor of the PCR test being used routinely to test for COVID 19, was quite clear that the **PCR is not a diagnostic test and should not be used to diagnose any illness**. There are many scientists who question the reliability of RT-PCR as a diagnostic tool. Hence the current case-demic, largely caused by mass roll out of PCR testing, cannot be considered indicative of epidemic disease.

See: <https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/full/10.1111/eci.12801>

9 I draw your attention to the fact **there is growing evidence that the mortality rate occasioned by the socio economic and psychological devastation wreaked by mandatory instigation of lockdown is going to be vastly greater than that of the disease it is aimed to inhibit**.

See <https://www.aier.org/article/death-by-lockdown>

10 Finally, I would like to know if the government plans to advise the population on the fact that the proposed vaccines from Pfizer and Moderna and other manufacturers **incorporate an entirely new technology** that has never been tested on human populations until now. I refer to the mRNA technology. The theory behind these vaccines is that when you inject the mRNA into your cells, it will stimulate your cells to manufacture their own viral protein. Bill Gates described it as 'turning your body into its own vaccine manufacturing unit', in other words it is designed to fundamentally alter the genetic code of the recipient's body. Is this going to be made clear to the general public?

The mRNA COVID-19 vaccine will be the first of its kind. No mRNA vaccine has ever been licensed before, and researchers have already pointed out potential dangers:

"According to researchers at University of Pennsylvania and Duke University, mRNA vaccines have potential safety issues, including local and systemic inflammation and stimulation of auto-reactive antibodies and autoimmunity, as well as development of edema (swelling) and blood clots."

See <https://www.nature.com/articles/nrd.2017.243>

No-one can say for sure what the outcomes will be of this technology. Is it responsible to be rolling it out at a time of global crisis? The history of mass roll outs of hastily conceived vaccines at times of health crisis is not encouraging:

In 1976 the US government implemented a mass vaccination campaign against the swine flu. 46 million Americans were vaccinated against the swine flu at that time. When adverse side effects began to appear the programme had to be discontinued after only 3 months. Over the next few years, thousands of Americans filed vaccine damage claims with the federal government.

<https://www.gao.gov/assets/140/132011.pdf>

After the H1N1 swine flu of 2009, the AS03-adjuvanted swine flu vaccine Pandemrix (a fast-tracked vaccine used in Europe but not in the U.S. during 2009-2010) was causally linked to childhood narcolepsy, which abruptly skyrocketed in several countries. It was reckoned the narcolepsy was as a result of unforeseen genetic alterations.

<https://www.eurosurveillance.org/content/10.2807/ese.16.26.19904-en>

The devastating side effects of the Pandemrix vaccine should be instructive. No one anticipated a flu vaccine to have genetic consequences, yet it did. The mRNA vaccine is designed to have genetic consequences, so this time these are guaranteed. What nobody knows or can predict is the collateral damage that may ensue...

As things stand it is impossible to achieve any accurate assessment of the mortality rate for COVID 19, since the virus has never been isolated, either according to Koch's, Rivers' or any other Postulates, and clinicians and hospitals have been instructed, and in some cases incentivised, to label all mortalities demonstrating even the remotest symptoms of COVID 19 as being COVID 19, regardless of any co-morbidities or other possible cause of death, and with absolutely no scientific evidence of infection with COVID 19 .

Only when all the figures have been unscrambled will it become clear, from the overall mortality rate for this year of 2020, whether there was ever any justification for the extreme measure taken – most notably the rolling out across a population of millions of an unlicensed vaccine for which manufacturers have no liability.

Of course given the concerns outlined above the final mortality figures will need to take into account the collateral damage pertaining to the combination of inevitably increased flu vaccine uptake combined with the unlicensed COVID 19 vaccine, and the immense damage resulting from lockdown impositions.

The notion of enforced medical procedures under any circumstances is abhorrent. The notion of enforced medical procedures that have not been tested for safety and efficacy smacks of fascism. Effectively the population is being used as guinea pigs.

Should you be interested in researching further the issues raised in this letter concerning safety and efficacy of vaccines I highly recommend visiting www.childrenshealthdefense.org. This is the website of Senator Robert F Kennedy, nephew to the former American President, who has made it his mission to alert the world to the dangers inherent in the current vaccine schedule. Every single assertion made is referenced to a scientific study or report. After perusal it would not be possible to come away with the notion that 'the science is settled' concerning vaccines - as governments and the media would have the public believe.

Finally I draw your attention to an article in the British Medical Journal this week:

'Politicisation of science was enthusiastically displayed by some of history's worst autocrats and dictators, and it is now regrettably commonplace in democracies. The medical political complex tends towards suppression of science to aggrandise and enrich those in power. And, as the powerful become more successful, richer and further intoxicated with power, the inconvenient truths of science are suppressed. When good science is suppressed people die.'

<https://www.bmj.com/content/371/bmj.m4425>

No member of my family will be receiving a COVID19 vaccine under any circumstances. If Mr Hancock's expressed intention of enforcing vaccination on children in school is realised I shall be withdrawing my children from school, which is not something I would normally contemplate doing. Nevertheless I shall not hesitate to do so should the COVID vaccine become mandatory.

I am aware that the democratic process has been all but abandoned in Westminster but I trust you will at least share these concerns since, in my view, they affect the health and safety of every man, woman and child in the country.

Yours sincerely

Jonathan Lewsey

LETTER TO HEADMASTER REF MASK MANDATE IN SCHOOL

Dear Headmaster,

I write to object in the strongest possible terms to the notion that my children should be compelled to wear a mask virtually uninterrupted from 8.45am - 3.15pm. 5 days a week.

Not only is this a gross infringement of their human rights - principally the right to life, liberty and bodily autonomy, but it is a gross assault on their physical health and the well-being of adolescents who are still in the process of growing towards adulthood.

Since the primary requirement of any human organism is the intake of oxygen in order to allow the cells of the body to respire freely this is an assault on the health of our children.

I am not ignorant of medical matters. Both my children have suffered from asthma. Erin has survived metastatic lung cancer

You will have on record that Erin suffered a cancer of the kidney at the age of four, and subsequent to that suffered from metastatic lung cancer. The medical profession virtually washed its hands on her and sent her home to die. I was thus compelled to conduct my own researches as how best to salvage her life.

These researches led me to understand the absolute primacy of a free flow of oxygen in the human organism, and the fact that ALL cancers, without exception, arise from an excess of toxicity in the interstitial tissues of the body causing the lack of capacity of the cells to respire properly; for which reason Erin has lived ever since on a dietary and lifestyle regime that has been engineered to ensure the maximum possibility of a free flow of oxygen in her system, including weekly treatment of Hyperbaric Oxygen. The notion that she should now be muzzled and deprived of the breath of life due to some idiotic government mandate for which there is no scientific justification whatsoever is insupportable.

It should not be necessary to underline the health implications of impeding the natural intake of oxygen through the mouth and nostrils. It is a matter of common sense. The fact that it has become necessary to spell it out is symptomatic of the cognitive dissonance that has taken hold of society at

large. The effect of impeding the intake of oxygen means that the individual subjected to wearing a mask for hours at a time is forced to re-breathe their own carbon dioxide persistently with inevitably deleterious consequences.

The mask will also in itself become a repository for germs, viruses and bacteria, all of which are excreted from the body through the out-going breath, not to mention the dangers of psoriasis and associated disorders caused by the lack of oxygen available to the pores in the skin. The long-term consequence of re-breathing one's own carbon dioxide will be oxygen starvation of the tissues, not least to the brain. The long-term consequence of such oxygen starvation will inevitably be acidosis - the deregulation of the body's ph balance - which is the precursor to ALL disease conditions, including susceptibility to COVID19. The logic appertaining to these mandates is precisely zero.

I draw your attention to a talk given in the summer last year by German neurologist Marguerite Griesz Bresson, in which she clearly identifies the dangers of mask wearing – particularly for children and young people:

<https://www.bitchute.com/video/bx28fnozTAVs>

I attach an article that contains a transcript of the main points in her talk.

Since Erin's illness I have dedicated the past ten years to safeguarding my daughters' health and well-being. I do not intend to stand by and watch these efforts undone in a matter of weeks.

The long-term health consequences for this generation of children will be catastrophic - guaranteed. The notion that these consequences should be permitted in order to protect against a 'virus' which is killing virtually NO children and has an overall mortality rate no different from the seasonal flu, of which the average age is 82, (which just happens to be the average age of mortality in general), in spite of all the government's best attempts to trump up the figures through persistent re designation of other illnesses and causes of mortality, makes this an outrage against humanity.

I was prepared to accept the idiocy of mandating masks in the corridors without comment. I am not willing to remain silent about what I consider to be a criminal assault on the health of my children represented by this new mandate.

Were it not for the fact that my children have already suffered immense psychological and emotional damage from months of being locked up in their home with no access to friends, family, recreation or creative pursuits in the most impressionable years of their lives, I would be withdrawing them forthwith from the school.

As things stand, I would request that the time that my children be required to wear a mask be kept to an absolute minimum. I also insist that they should not be allowed to wear a mask in classes such as PE, Drama and Games generally where a premium is placed on the respiratory system through the inevitable physical exertion required, since this would only compound tenfold the deleterious consequences envisaged.

With reference to the proposed testing I find it inconceivable how the government considers it possible to test for a virus that has never been isolated

See <https://www.andrewkaufmanmd.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/02/Statement-of-Virus-Isolation-SOVI-by-Morell-Cowan-and-Kaufman.pdf>

I do not know which test you are considering instigating in the school. If it is the PCR test I draw your attention to the following article which provides a succinct resume of the reasons PCR is not a suitable method of testing for any disease. Indeed the inventor of the test was quite clear this is not a diagnostic tool:

<https://principia-scientific.com/covid19-pcr-tests-are-scientifically-meaningless/>

I suspect it will rather be the Lateral Flow Test that will be employed. This has been confirmed by the British Medical Journal as even less meaningful than the PCR test See this article published in January this year:

https://blogs.bmj.com/bmj/2021/01/12/covid-19-government-must-urgently-rethink-lateral-flow-test-roll-out/?utm_source=twitter&utm_

Both tests are highly invasive, and in my view, utterly unwarranted. Therefore I shall not be permitting my children to participate in weekly testing. Since my understanding is that testing is not mandatory I do not anticipate this should be a problem for my children, and trust you will closely monitor any excess peer pressure they may be subjected to.

I acknowledge that your hands are tied and that you are compelled to abide by the regulations imposed upon you. If the world were rightly ordered and the nation had not been brainwashed by a propaganda campaign worthy of Nazi Germany you would now witness a mass exodus of students from your school. Sadly all too many citizens have been brainwashed by the government's incessant propaganda campaign and the systemic censorship of any information that might alert the population to the extent of the fraud and corruption that has underpinned this so-called pandemic ever since March last year.

I have no political affiliations or interest. My only concern is the health of my children and the millions of other children being affected. For which reason I shall be sending a copy of this letter to the local MP, and requiring that as our elected representative in Westminster she alert the government to the fact that not all citizens are willing to kowtow to this idiocy any longer.

I also give notice that neither of my children will be participating in any untried, untested vaccine trial and should vaccines be mandated in school both my children will be withdrawn forthwith and without hesitation.

Yours sincerely

Jonathan Lewsey

LETTER TO MICHAELA PETERSON

In February this year I happened to come across this video on You Tube:

MIKHAILA PETERSON'S RESPONSE TO THE TIMES ARTICLE (AND SUBSEQUENT ARTICLES)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mmk6aESKYWE>

Listening to Michaela something clarified in my mind and I wrote her this letter, which I now consider of general relevance to the theme of this book.

Jordan Peterson suffered a massive health collapse following an attempt to break what materialised as a chronic physical dependency on benzodiazepines.

Doctors of good conscience like Vernon Coleman and Peter Breggin have been campaigning for years about the dangers of these prescription medicines.

Otherwise I think the letter speaks for itself:

Hi Michaela, I just watched your You Tube video responding to the Sunday Times article. Two things leapt out at me. The first is obvious: the 'woke' media will do anything to discredit an intellectual of your father's stature. The tedious reiteration of the phrase 'toxic masculinity' only underlines the 'woke' mentality driving the article. And this woke mentality is critical to the globalist agenda that we are witnessing being rolled out across the planet under the cloak of COVID19.

The second thing is perhaps not so obvious but I am certain is the main reason for the assault against you personally: we are living in an age of medical fascism and the pharmaceutical lobby is now the largest on the planet dictating government policy across the globe and is the controlling influence across all media. The new definition of a heretic is anybody who has a mind of their own, most particularly when it comes to health matters. The fact that you have been so vocal about the obvious dangers of Benzodiazepines, the fact that you have been so vocal about the complete failure of the Canadian health system to find a suitable treatment for your father, the fact that you have a mind of your own and have researched the dangers inherent in pharmaceutical interventions, the fact that you have clearly identified that self care is the best way forward when confronting any health predicament, the fact that you freely dispense the wisdom of attending to your diet and lifestyle, the fact that you have had the courage to up sticks and travel wherever you need to travel in order to find the treatment required, the fact that you have exercised your divine right to be self determining - now makes you an enemy of the State! And that is no mere hyperbole. Witness the egregious censorship of all alternative narratives ref COVID19 and the dangers of Vaccines. Your family represents a huge threat to the global agenda we see being rolled out under the flag of Klaus Schwab's Great Reset and Agenda 30 where we will all 'own nothing and be happy'.

And it is not only because you have a mind of your own it is also the solidarity exhibited by your family and your emphasis on the importance and possibility of taking personal responsibility for your lives and destinies. The message underpinning the current Pandemic is the total reverse of this. The message is: you are all hopeless victims and must rely on the State and pharmacology to save you.

Your father should in no way be embarrassed by his illness. Everything about the way in which he has tackled it and surmounted it, with your help, is in accordance with the philosophy he expounds.

The only mistake he made was to trust the medical profession in the first place by accepting the original prescription of the Benzodiazepines. But how was he to know? Should we not be able to trust those who set themselves up as experts in medicine? When he realised the medical profession was not worthy of his trust he took charge of his own destiny as should be the inalienable right of every human being. From that moment he will have become a marked man....because in the New World Order that willingness to assert the sovereign right of individual autonomy, most especially in medical matters, has become a cardinal sin.

The attack on you and your family is not personal. It's strategic. And it just indicates how what you have to offer, what you represent, is more important now than it has ever been.

THE DISEASE OF MODERN MEDICINE

PART 6

COVID19 & THE NEW WORLD ORDER

Chapter 1 A Deep Dive Into The Globalist Agenda

Chapter 2 Sustainability & The Institutionalization Of Life

Chapter 3 The Christian Problem

Chapter 4 Alice Bailey & Dostoevsky's Grand Inquisitor

Chapter 5 Ultimate Responsibility

Chapter 6 The Enemy

PART 6 COVID19 & THE NEW WORLD ORDER:

CHAPTER 1 A DEEP DIVE INTO THE GLOBALIST AGENDA

WHAT IS THE GLOBALIST AGENDA?

ONCE WE RECOGNISE that the capacity to question is the definition of what it is to be human we can begin to see how ANY totalitarian regime that refutes the right to question is pernicious and anti human. Only then are we on the way to the beginning of wisdom and an understanding of what it is to be a human being.

In the COVID era it has become clear that we are entering upon a fascist world state where it is forbidden to question the State narrative about anything at all. This means there is to be only one narrative. There is to be no diversity of opinion. The reason given is that we are all in this together and must all contribute to the ultimate goal of sustainability for Mankind represented by the UN's Agenda 2030. The whole notion of sustainability is built on communist notions of collectivism, socialism and Team Spirit in the face of apparently insuperable obstacles.

The human race has been being prepared for this ever since America dropped nuclear bombs on Japan at the end of WW 11. Since that moment the world has had a common enemy – nuclear Armageddon. This initiated the Cold War, and an 'arms race', and with it the idiotic notion that the way to ward off the possibility of Armageddon was for there to be parity amongst the nations when it came to nuclear capacity. This notion has since extended to include all military and weapons capacity, notably biological weapons. The excuse meted out for 'gain of function' research into viruses was that it was/is necessary to compete with our potential adversaries as a matter of national defence. The result has been that weapons of all description be it biological, military or nuclear have proliferated across the globe, and given repeated excuses on the part of the imperial west to aggress against smaller nations, most notably the wholly engineered and fabricated war against Iraq.

The whole point of evolution is not sustainability but diversity.

Evolution ONLY proceeds through diversity, through the different-ness of individuals, individuals expressing themselves in diverse ways.

Any philosophy or policy that emphasises sameness is a brand of communism, a brand of collectivism that seeks to subvert life at its inception. For life at its inception is differentiation - the differentiation of the individual from the all.

Once you dictate what is to be said, what is to happen, what the individual can and cannot do , once you assert the right of the State to dictate the terms of an individual's life, and refuse the right to

question, you have fascism and very quickly a reduction in human currency. No fascist state has been creative.

And fascism is what any collectivist utopian dream is always about. Communism = Fascism, Collectivism = Fascism, Socialism = Fascism, Liberalism = Fascism. Wherever 'the greater good' is elevated above the rights of the individual you will have Fascism.

So why is this?

Why is it that all collectivist utopian dreams always result in fascism? Why is it that commitment to 'the greater good', the common good' always results in fascism. It sounds a good thing doesn't it? Of course we should all be working to the common good. Is the common good not served by individualists?

In truth individualists are the **only** ones that serve the common good. All the rest are just pack horses and drones. It is individualists who insist on being creative, who invented the light bulb, the fridge, the motor car, the aeroplane, the steam engine – ALL the accoutrements of modern civilized living that we have taken so much for granted, all have been created by lone individualists working to transcend the status quo. And this capacity for creativity is the natural birthright of every individual on the planet.

It is not given to all of us to be a Henry Ford, a Nikola Tesla, a Beethoven or a Van Gogh; but it is given to each of us to live creative fulfilled lives. How we choose to do that should be up to us. There are plenty of people happy to be packhorses and drones, as is proved in a free society where no one is compelled to be either but there are plenty that sign up to it. So the question remains:

Why is individualism so despised and relegated when in truth it is all we have?

How the individual develops is very largely dependent upon the environment he or she grows up in - the ideas that are inculcated from an early age. All totalitarian regimes have understood the importance of 'getting 'em young', which is why control of education, and 'reframing' through education has been such a critical part of all totalitarian regimes.

One of the most pernicious of all developments in the 20th century was the school of psychology that grew up around the work of BF Skinner – known as Behaviourism; because Behaviourism takes an entirely mechanistic view of human behaviour. It reckons it can explain all aspects of human behaviour according to mechanistic principles – input and output. Thus it is possible to control behaviour by controlling the input that humans receive. This is a precise description of how propaganda operates. If you control the input you control the output. The problem is that nine times out of ten this demonstrably works. And what about the one time out of ten? This is where the individual receiving the input refuses to accept anything on trust.

This is the essence of the human, or rather it SHOULD be the essence of the human. Except it's been persistently drummed out of us from the moment we're born and are told to 'Do as we are told', first by our parents, then by our schools, then by our employers. Behaviourism only works so long as we refuse to question and react to the inputs given us WITHOUT QUESTIONING. It seems to me we're going to have to remind ourselves what it is to question pretty sharpish if we're not very shortly to be locked into a digital prison of dystopian dimensions.

Skinner's Behaviourism is nothing less nor more than the scientific justification for Social Darwinism. It reduces the human condition to purely mechanistic principles and removes all possibility of free will. Social Darwinism is the appropriation of Darwin's concept of 'survival of the fittest' and the application of it to social programming and engineering. All that is needed to control how a human being develops is to rigidly control its education and environment.

Social Darwinism has been tried out throughout the 20th century and has repeatedly been proven to be disastrous in one respect or another. You'd have thought that by now it would have been sufficiently discredited. Instead it would appear we haven't even gotten started. What has been tried out in individual nations and states not just in the 20th century but throughout the history of civilisations is now set to be rolled out across the globe regardless of the fact that every experiment to date has failed miserably.

What gives the socialists and globalists the confidence that they can persist with their insane social engineering plans? The answer can be found in two words Technocracy and Transhumanism. The reason the oligarchs and social elites appear so confident they can prevail is they have now developed the technical means by which they think they can take control of the entire human population – and they have already commenced doing so. The method of doing so is genetic engineering. The method of application is vaccination. Added to this the notion, that has gained credence and prevalence, that we can develop an interface between the biological and the digital. And again the route for instigating this is vaccination.

Those that wish to instigate a global fascist state reckon they now have the means finally to eradicate what they consider to be inconvenient in the human being – namely that which defines the human being - the capacity to think and the capacity to question.

And this has been achieved through two means.

1 the development of the pseudoscience of genetic engineering

2 the understanding that has been developing for over a century now of the possibilities of mass mind control and social engineering through propaganda.

It can safely be assumed the global elites now reckon they hold all the aces and it is only a matter of time before they can achieve the total control they've always dreamt of, the sort of control illustrated in every dystopian nightmare ever dreamt up from Fritz Lang's *Metropolis* to Orwell's *1984*, to Aldous Huxley's *Brave New World*, Zamyatin's *We*, to the societies depicted in such films as *The Matrix*, *The Hunger Games* and how many other Sci-Fi fictions, where the vast majority of the population is subjugated to a tiny elite operating in the shadows. These fictions are only the shadow side of Plato's *Republic*, Thoma More's *Utopia* and Hobbes' *Leviathan*.

These recent fictions like *The Hunger Games* films have been created to alert us to the very real dangers of the sort of centralisation of control that has been creeping up on us over the centuries. Of course Plato, More and Hobbes could never have dreamt of the technological developments that would make world hegemony a viable possibility at the beginning of the 21st century.

It is extraordinary how we human beings ALWAYS tell ourselves the story first. We envisage what we will be living decades, sometimes centuries, before we actually find ourselves living the reality we

have envisaged. And the reason we find ourselves living the reality is **this is what we have created**. We are the instigators of our own nightmares.

The capacity for genetic engineering has been with us for decades now. We knew we would do it and now we have succeeded in doing it. Though, as we will see, we haven't begun to understand what we are doing. And currently all we are doing is decimating what we are. There are those who say this is by design. One thing is for sure we are playing with fire. And the criminal part of it is that the population is not being informed of what is being perpetrated upon them. And there is a reason for this. Would billions of human beings line up to be genetically modified? Of course not.

Something inside us knows that our biology is sacred; not only do we rely upon our biology to be here but we literally ARE our biology. And any scientist who refutes this is deceiving himself. We are the aggregate of what we are - not just a little bit of it. Not just the bit that thinks. How the bit that thinks 'thinks' is entirely dictated by the totality of our biology which is wholly influenced by how we feel, what we eat, who we live with, what we see, what we read – by **everything** that impinges upon us. We are infinitely complex receiving mechanisms.

And this is what the genetic engineering that is surreptitiously being visited upon us seeks to subvert. The whole point is to ensure that we cease to be infinitely complex receiving mechanisms.

If you doubt what I say you need to watch some of the videos on alternative platforms such as Bitchute and Rumble, that demonstrate the mechanism of the mRNA vaccines on the blood of those that have been foolish enough to receive them. All of this is being dismissed as misinformation by the powers that be and their armies of fact checkers but the evidence is there for anyone to see.

The bottom line is this: the blood ceases to flow as it is supposed to. It clots and coagulates. What other possible explanation could there be for the explosion of strokes and heart attacks, myocarditis, neuropathies and ticks since the vaccine rollout commenced in December 2020? When the blood ceases to flow as it is supposed to our biology breaks down. When our biology breaks down we cease to function as we were meant to function.

There are some like Dolores Cahill, who reckon that everyone who has received even one mRNA shot will be dead in the next three to five years. I sincerely hope she's wrong; but it is indicative of the extent of damage already witnessed from these vaccines that experts like Dolores Cahill are led to make such dire predictions.

We all know when we get sick we cease to be able to engage with the things which normally interest and excite us. We cease to function as we want to function. We're unable to work. We're unable to play. We're unable to be creative. We're unable to contribute to life in the way we were designed to.

One of the most devastating effects of the COVID vaccine campaign has been the damage done to top athletes, sports professionals and musicians. These are people who have devoted the majority of their lives to training their bodies into peak fitness. To suddenly find themselves crippled by a mandatory vaccine must be sickening in the extreme – the rug totally pulled from under them by a heartless corporate machine.

This is what poison does and this is what all vaccines and pharmaceutical drugs do. They make us sick, so we cannot function as we were designed to function. A population of sick individuals is not

going to be a threat to anybody. A population of sick individuals is a population that is dying – prematurely.

SOCIAL ENGINEERING

The central message of Fritz Lang's *Metropolis* is encompassed in the final inter-title: "THE MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE HEAD AND THE HANDS MUST BE THE HEART", a message which Fritz Lang in later years, echoing H.G. Wells' judgment when the film was first released, dismissed as 'silly'. From the perspective of 2022 it doesn't look so silly now; because what we are seeing in the COVID era, and what is epitomised in the instigation of every totalitarian society is a total bifurcation between the Head and the Hands and a total eradication of the Heart.

What has unhinged every instance of fascism ever in the history of the human race is one thing and one thing only, namely the strength of the individual human being that refuses to submit indefinitely in the face of oppression, the strength of the human spirit that knows it was made for something greater than merely submitting to insanity and idiocy.

It is the heart that is at the centre of what it is to be human – not the head. But everything about Technocracy and the globalist agenda stems from the notion that the distinctively human is solely located in the head and the intellect.

It might seem that this is what I have been asserting in this book when I say that the distinctively human is our rationality and our capacity to question. It is all a question of semantics – how we label things. If we associate the capacity to question solely with the intellect and the functioning of the brain then we will say that the specifically human is contained in the head – something epitomised in Julian Huxley's characterisation of the human as the 'spearhead of evolution'.

But the capacity to question, the desire to know is actually something that comes from the heart; because it is the heart that cares. You only question if you care. When you are born into the world that is all you have – the heart. This is why toddlers only know how to question: Why? And again Why? This happens before the head has even begun to develop into anything that could be described as Intellect.

The heart is the seat of the great I AM – not the head. The head is the centre for digitized computing – which is something we learn to do, which is something that is instilled into us through education. The head – that that is educated - is the centre where everything is divided and separated out. It is where we analyse and dispute and lose ourselves in complicated sophistries. I have to constantly ward against it when writing these words. Because this is what words all too easily become - instruments of sophistry. An end in themselves rather than the means to an end they were always meant to be.

The end result of this incessant training of the head, of the intellect, to predominate in the corporation that is the human being is that the individual *disassociates* the process of thinking from the process of living. The process of thinking becomes a process entirely *divorced* from experience of life. In the COVID era we are seeing the disastrous consequences of this divorce of the capacity of

rationality from our experience of life. It is this: the individual can no longer think for him or herself but can only parrot what told by an external authority.

And this also is a result of an education system that places zero emphasis on the ability to develop the capacity to think. Instead it concentrates solely on the capacity to memorise and absorb vast amounts of information (data) doled out by the external authority (teachers). And the only thinking encouraged outside this absorption of data is disputation. So the child is encouraged to debate in the same way as a lawyer might be trained to advocate or oppose.

Thus the capacity to think is reduced to one thing and one thing only – data management. First the accumulation of data and then the capacity to juggle that data from an entirely relativistic standpoint to make it fit whatever agenda you are planning to prosecute.

One thing that is never introduced is any notion of a moral imperative, any notion that something may be either right or wrong, correct or incorrect, good or bad, true or false; because this would be to pass judgement, to form an opinion. And if we are to be truly sophisticated members of the post modernist world we will *never* pass judgement, we will never hold an opinion – about anything. We will only parrot what we are told by the ‘experts’ and ‘specialists’ because only they can truly know enough to be qualified to have an opinion. So the sad fact is we have a generation incapable of holding an opinion or forming a judgement – about anything. And this is purely because nobody is encouraged to really think deeply about anything at all.

Thinking deeply is what it says. It means not jumping to snap conclusions. It means examining a problem from every conceivable angle and allowing a conclusion to emerge from having immersed yourself in all the available facts and then allowed those conclusions to coalesce with your experience of life – all your experience of life – and then still keep questioning every day the conclusions you think you have arrived at because you can bet your bottom dollar you’ve got something wrong somewhere. In other words you never cease from questioning.

When we talk about a heart based consciousness we are talking about a consciousness that emanates from the totality of your experience of life to date. This will never be acquired from a textbook. This can ONLY be acquired from living and experiencing all the impossible conundrums, inconsistencies and improbabilities that life throws up on a minute to minute basis. Above all a heart based consciousness will always emanate from a place of caring and of concern.

This is what human beings were meant to be – from the very fact of being self conscious entities able to look in the mirror and say I AM, and from that capacity to know that everybody around us can do the same.

And yet it seems this is what as a race we have lost. And I have become convinced this loss of that that defines us most as human beings, this capacity for concern and for compassion, has been by design. It is at the base of the globalist agenda. For a consciousness that is entirely head centred can be manipulated. A heart based consciousness can never be manipulated because it will always continue to ask the question: Why? And will accept nothing on trust.

The heart is where the polarities generated by the head are brought together and transcended. When the psychiatrist Marion Woodman emphasised the importance of holding the contraries in balance she was talking about the importance of a heart based consciousness that refuses to

bifurcate, that can accept the shadow side as much as the light side and constantly work through the tension of opposites; which is why she advocated breath work, voice work, body work and creativity generally as the key ingredients to achieving and maintaining any sort of mental equilibrium.

Why is it that all the propaganda that we are being subjected to in the media in 2022 is aimed at dividing and separating out? Why are we constantly being reminded to identify ourselves with a label, with a side, with a political persuasion, with an ideology? Why is anybody who refuses to do this being demonised and censored? Because it is absolutely critical to the ongoing agenda to take control of the global population that we become entirely head centred that we cease to connect with the heart, that we cease to connect with our humanity, and only see things in strictly binary terms – Either/Or.

This is something understood by Yuval Noah Harari who I have seen quoted as saying when asked how dictatorships assert themselves and then maintain power: that ***The answer is they prevent people from trusting each other. If you have millions of people who cannot trust one another then they cannot unite against you..... one of your most basic tasks is to sow distrust and prevent creation of any kind of alternative network of trust within society not under your control.*** (1)

I haven't been able to trace the original source of this quote but if Harari didn't say it whoever said it is spot on in their analysis. It's the old adage Divide and Rule. Once people are divided from one another, once they do not trust each other, the capacity for compassion is fatally compromised.

The heart is the seat of compassion, of the capacity we have to feel passion not for and about something or somebody, but passion **with**, that is to **empathise** and see the other person's point of view - because we feel their pain, we understand their concerns, we feel what motivates and drives them and therefore we understand them, we **want** to understand them, we want to know what it is to be that person, we want to understand what it is that motivates them, because then we will cease to be angry with them, we will cease to hate them; then and only then will we seek to arrive at some sort of understanding with them. This capacity for feeling with and wanting to work with is the greatest asset we have. It stems from what we call imagination. It stems from this capacity we have to make pictures and understand (i.e. stand under) the other person's way of being.

And the most egregious thing about the current media campaigns is the way in which this entirely natural and human capacity is being subverted and weaponized against the population solely through the control of information.

So, on the one hand you have the creation of a narrative designed to instil fear and hatred for a visible or invisible enemy – whether it be a Virus or the Russian bogeyman; on the other hand you have messaging telling the population where they may and where they may not place their entirely natural capacity for compassion. And it's all being done through techniques of mind control and hypnotism, witness the incessant advertising campaigns through state controlled media, particularly the messaging that groups everything into three's viz. 'Stay Home, Stay Safe, Save Lives' etc You can almost see Svengali dangling his pendulum in front of your eyes.

It is not that we have lost the capacity for compassion. It is our birthright. It is simply that it is being wilfully misdirected. We are allowing it to be wilfully misdirected. And so everywhere we find inversion of the truth.

So you have the situation of the Canadian truckers who are almost entirely moved by compassion care and concern for their families and their fellow citizens, being portrayed as Neo Nazis and terrorists. You have the Neo Nazis in Ukraine portrayed as helpless victims of the Russian aggressor. And you have anybody who questions the safety and efficacy of vaccines branded as domestic terrorists, in spite of all the evidence accruing by the day to prove how lethal they are.

In the same way as the basic tenets of Christianity have been subverted for centuries, so now, by controlling the flow of information, the entirely natural human capacity for compassion is being persistently perverted.

If on the 9 o'clock news you were to be shown pictures of the thousands of individuals who have sustained life changing injuries from the COVID vaccines nobody would be lining up for them. You would be horrified. You would demand an enquiry. You would demand compensation for the victims. You would boycott the companies concerned in producing the product that has produced this egregious amount of harm. And above all you'd *never* consider lining up to receive it yourself – or worse line your children up to receive it.

But of course you're not. You're not being shown images of the damage being caused by vaccines. And the authorities are quite clear as to why. They are quite blatant about it. To release the truth about vaccines they say would be to invite 'vaccine hesitancy'...

Well of course it would; and rightfully so!

What sort of world are we living in where governments mandate a product that is destroying people's lives?

Similarly if you were to be shown pictures of the Ukrainians bombing their own people you would be a great deal less likely to demonise Russia or for that matter accept Ukrainian refugees into your own home.

We have seen for decades now the instigation of war zones across the planet with massive crises of refugees; thousands, nay millions, of human individuals and families rendered homeless and destitute and the remaining populations of the world being told who to blame for these humanitarian crises regardless of the actual facts pertaining – and woe betide if you don't accept the narrative that is served up to you by the mainstream media.

We are being perpetually educated to blame. And to blame is always the primary means of dividing human beings one from another and instigating mass psychosis. Currently we are told the Russians are to blame for everything. Actually this has been the case for well nigh a century now. Nothing new there.

But nothing is right about this situation we find ourselves in. And the scary thing is how few people realise it. The thing that has staggered me most is how completely duped the so called 'educated' middle classes have been. This in my mind is the clearest indication of the pernicious nature of so called 'education'. All I have seen from the so called 'educated' middle classes is perpetual virtue signalling. They have been so efficiently indoctrinated they are incapable of rational thought

A MORAL AWAKENING

And yet, the educated middle classes excepted, there can be no question about it that the whole COVID hoax has been a moral awakening for 1000's of people, has caused 1000's of people who have not been rendered brain dead by too much education, to question the values that drive the society we inhabit.

Suddenly we can see the effects of the rampant relativism that has prevailed ever since the end of World War II. Anything goes. Anybody can say anything about anything in total contradiction to the facts – with impunity. Facts are no longer relevant. Facts are only what you want them to be; and in order to get the general public to accept facts that are not facts there has to be rampant censorship of all information that would reveal that the facts presented are actually not facts at all.

When the ultimate value of facts is denied all you are left with is lies, damned lies and statistics, all of which can be manipulated any which way you fancy and the end result is you can kill people with impunity – and not give a damn about it.

What has changed in the COVID era is that what has suddenly been revealed is the total callousness of those that manage our lives, the complete disregard for the individual, the complete disregard for human life.

And herein lies the clue; when human life becomes dispensable, when human life is no longer sacred, when health is no longer sacred, when individuals are irrelevant and dispensable - anything goes.

But the majority of the population is not aware of the genocide being generated by their governments and this is where the control of information is critical. If people are not in possession of the facts they cannot be truly responsible for their actions and reactions. If they are given to believe there is a deadly disease abroad in the world they will inevitably respond accordingly, do whatever they are told to do, lock themselves in their houses, forsake their businesses. And if they have always been persuaded that governments and doctors have only their best interests at heart they will be persuaded to take whatever medical intervention is proposed as a remedy for the supposed Pandemic.

But what if the people were to know there never was a pandemic and realise it can be clearly demonstrated that the whole thing had been planned and worked towards over a matter of decades and is part of a far greater plan to reset humanity so you think so many people would be persuaded to play along next time round? Here frankly is our only hope – that enough people wake up to what is truly happening and when they try it again refuse to comply. (2)

CULTURAL DISTINCTIVENESS

I always used to believe a pluralistic society was a good thing. I still do. But pluralistic societies are only possible on a basis of mutual respect for the cultural distinctiveness of all the nations that come together.

So if an Arab is living in Birmingham he has to respect the mores of the society in which he finds himself. Similarly the residents of Birmingham have to respect the Arab's distinctive mores and traditions. This may seem to be stating the bleeding obvious; but actually it is of the essence. Without this mutual respect things will quickly start to break down. And inevitably there are limits to the possibility of mutual tolerance. There will be conflicts. Conflicts are inevitable. But so long as the central rule of mutual respect pertains there should be no problems that are not surmountable.

Once there is an absence of mutual respect there is only one thing left and that is contempt. Contempt is at the root of every genocide that has ever been perpetuated on the human race.

Economic hardship will always be the first instigator of stress and problems in society. If times are hard there will be a tendency always of the indigenous population to resent those who are seen to not belong. It is a sad fact of human nature there always has to be a scapegoat. Immigrants will be the first scapegoat.

How important is cultural distinctiveness? It is of the essence of what it is to be human. Cultural distinctiveness always arises out of environmental factors – where an individual has been born, the climate, the lifestyle, the traditions, the religion, the political scene, the education, everything that has come together to define that culture. It is the aggregate of ALL these factors combining with the inherent genetic structure of the individual that amounts to a unique and irreducible human being

But it would seem now we are being persuaded that environmental factors, factors of cultural distinctiveness are irrelevant. The **only** thing that is relevant is the genetic inheritance, the gene pool that has produced the individual. And the entirely erroneous notion has taken root that we can control and alter the gene pool through genetic engineering.

Dr Robert Malone, inventor of the technology being employed in mRNA vaccines has recently exposed the fallacy at the root of this thinking in an article in which he asks the question: **Can you efficiently get genetic material (“polynucleotides”) into the nucleus of the majority of cells in the human body so that any genetic defects (or transhuman genetic improvements) can be made?** And answers it: In short, no. Human cells (and the immune system) have evolved many, many different mechanisms to resist modification by external polynucleotides. Otherwise we would already be overrun by various forms of parasitic DNA and RNA- viral and otherwise. This remains a major technical barrier, one which the “transhumanists” continue to overlook in their enthusiastic but naïve rush to play god with the human species. What are polynucleotides? Basically, the long chain polymers composed of four nucleotide bases (ATGC in the case of DNA, AUGC in the case of RNA) which carry all genetic information (that we know of) across time. (3)

Genetic engineering as currently conceived, will only lead to the creation of Frankenstein monsters, as has already been proven with Dolly the Sheep; which is not to say that one day it might be a viable possibility. But this is a science in its infancy. And to be rolling a gene altering product across the entire human population is criminally insane. Mother Nature will have the final word. In the meantime the moguls at Pfizer and Moderna are going to have to shoulder the responsibility for creating an epidemic of disease and disablement through their COVID vaccines and Klaus Schwab's wet dream of fusing human beings with technology is thankfully a long way in the future. And in the meantime the human race will continue to be as much fashioned through environment as genetics.

And this in turn will mean the miraculous diversity of peoples on this planet will continue to pertain as will all the challenges associated with a radically pluralist society.

Inevitably in a pluralist society there will be a large number of people who are displaced – displaced from the environment that formed them. In a healthy society this will not be a problem. In a disintegrating society it becomes a major problem; because the displaced individuals become the enemy and the scapegoat for all that is going wrong in the host society. Does anybody really believe the Jewish people were responsible for all the miseries between the first two world wars? Of course not; but thousands, nay millions, of so called ‘educated’ people were persuaded otherwise, and thereby sanctioned (actively, or by default i.e. by doing nothing) the Holocaust.

Over recent decades it would appear there has been a concerted effort to engender mass migrations. And these efforts have been instigated by the interventionist policies of the West. And often it has been instigated under the cloak of protecting human rights; in other words an entirely worthy cause of safeguarding oppressed minorities.

This interventionist tendency inevitably emanates from the United Nations and its affiliated humanitarian organisations such as UNESCO and Amnesty International; but we have arrived at a point now where the increasing centralisation of everything seems to be creating more problems than it solves; because increasingly the rights of the individual are being eroded in favour of a grand plan to resolve ALL the issues that appear to afflict Mankind – through the One Government, the One Bank, the One WHO etc, presumably on the basis that we are One humanity.

And the result is an ever increasing levelling out, an ever increasing erosion of cultural distinctiveness, and concomitantly of the rights of nations and the rights of the individual.

What the 20th century should have taught us is that this is the road to ruin and unmitigated human misery and destruction. And yet we appear to be hell-bent on pursuing our way down this particular yellow brick road. When it comes to tyranny and fascism it would appear we have to experience it over and over before we can finally refute it. And the problem with the upcoming fascism is it has been dressed up in a cloak of environmentalism, liberalism and sustainability. ‘We’re all in this together’.

My kids both attend a secondary state school in Liskeard where the school refers to itself as Team Liskeard, i.e. ‘We’re all in this Together’. This obsession with team spiritedness pervades the entire education system at all levels and is clearly designed to indoctrinate the upcoming generations into the appropriate Team Spirit. I’ve heard survivors of Nazi Germany describe in glowing terms their experience of belonging to the Hitler Youth. This was the epitome of Team Spirit. Deutschland Uber Alles: Everything for the Fatherland; Everything for the Fuhrer; Everything for the glory of the Reich. For these kids these were heady days. They had a purpose. Life was wonderful.

It would appear that what the social engineers of the early 20th century identified is that everyone wants to belong. This is possibly the most overriding instinct we have. We all want to feel that we belong to something and have a purpose. In former ages this was provided by the Church, by religion and the weekly ritual of meeting up in the church for worship, worship of Almighty God. Since Nietzsche announced God is dead and the rise of materialism and scientism Almighty God has fallen off his perch. But the basic human need to belong remains. How has the void been filled?

For most of the 20th century the void was filled either by war or 'bread and circuses', either fighting a common enemy or, for those not wholly preoccupied with earning a subsistence, an ever developing cocktail of diversions and consumption, and inevitably an increasing ennui, a sense of what's the point of it all? Existential angst, drug addiction, despair and death.

This ennui is the clearest illustration of a spiritual vacuum waiting to be filled.

Then arrived the internet and social media, and suddenly a means by which every individual could hold up a mirror to him or herself and his or her life. Now there was no need for Almighty God, now there was no need for a Fuehrer, now all that was required was a mobile phone and an internet connection; and each individual could have the illusion of being the God/Goddess of his/her own universe. This was the coup de grace for those who saw the solution to all the world's problems as herding the entire human population into a digital prison. With social media Team Liskeard has become Team Facebook, Team Twitter, Team Humanity At Large.

The added benefit of the age of social media and the internet is that increasingly all social interaction has been removed from the physical sphere, removed from the biological onto the digital plane. And on the digital plane every human transaction can be surveyed and monitored and ultimately controlled.

Add in the demonization of the biological, the conviction that all human beings are vectors of disease so you can then instigate mass lockdowns where nobody is allowed out of their houses for fear of contamination and the digital prison is complete. Social interaction can only be virtual.

The level playing field has become a desert with few oases in sight. Because cultural distinctiveness is no longer a lived reality, it has become almost entirely abstracted from reality. It is contained in selfies and snapchats. As I've seen pointed out many times the meme has replaced the gene. And while the meme is replacing the gene it would appear that the globalist agenda has gained traction as never before. This surely was the purpose of the lockdowns throughout 2020/21 that decimated the middle classes and vast numbers of small businesses, and left millions reduced to poverty and dependency. Suddenly virtually ALL commercial transactions had to be conducted on line.

Now if your nose is glued to your laptop or mobile phone, and you are prevented from going outside your front door you cease to be aware of what your neighbours are doing or what the town council is doing or what anyone is doing except what is purveyed through your radio or television. Thus your view of the world has been reduced to the tunnel vision worthy of a laboratory rat.

Cultural distinctiveness is no longer an issue or a concern. It has become an abstraction. It is reduced to what the media tells you. In the middle of the lockdown in 2020 we had the BLM riots in America following the death of George Floyd at the hands of a sadistic policeman at a time when all public assembly was supposedly banned; but not if it was considered a necessary diversion for the public.

The whole concept of Black Lives Matter is obnoxious. Because inevitably it suggests that other lives, other ethnicities don't matter. It stirs up hatred and division. Of course black lives matter but so do ALL lives matter. Yet apparently this is now a racist statement. To say that **ALL LIVES MATTER** is a racist statement is absurd! What hope is there? If the public can be persuaded to accept this nonsense then anything is possible. And this is the whole point.

The social engineers, those like George Soros and Bill Gates who are supporting organisations like Black Lives Matter, Extinction Rebellion, Stop the Oil etc know perfectly well that their money is going to sow social discord, if not mayhem. Why do you think they donate their millions? Out of the kindness of their hearts. I don't think so.

They donate in order to undermine the prevailing status quo, because they know the prevailing status quo is bankrupt. They know there is nothing more to be had from the prevailing status quo. They know that if they – the oligarchs, those that control the means of production - are to continue to prosper there has to be the World Economic Forum's Great Reset being touted across the globe. But that can only be achieved when the prevailing status quo has been utterly destroyed. (4)

Look up George Soros on any search engine and you'll come away with the notion that he's some angel of philanthropy. In reality he's just a businessmen aiming to make a fast buck – and very good at it too. This means capitalising on the status quo. If the status quo is not conducive to the speculations you wish to indulge in you have to recreate the market. This is what is happening. This is the aim of the World Economic Forum, to introduce an entirely new form of capitalism – stakeholder capitalism based on the Central Bank Digital Currency that will mean every single dollar and cent can be monitored and traced. No more Black Market, No more tax evasion, no more tax havens, instead a system of minute to minute taxation of the populace at large through fines and penalties gratuitously applied according to how many infringements have been committed against the zero COVID or zero Carbon policy or whatever other nonsense has been introduced.

This is why the likes of Soros and Gates, Larry Fink, Mark Zuckerberg et al are directing the attention of the world's populations to what they should be attending to. They are telling you what to support and what to denigrate. Hence the central agendas for the Great Reset – Zero COVID and Zero Carbon are top of the agenda. Soros has admitted he has gotten to the point he can influence governments. Of course he can. He can offer and withhold millions of Dollars/Euros on a daily basis.

When you realise that the funding for social media platforms is no different from the funding for governments and NGO's you are forced to realise that social media platforms are no more than mouthpieces for the governments and NGO's . It's a revolving door and the public is being educated to think what the governments and NGO's and their funders want you to think. Nowhere has this been clearer than in the COVID era.

What we are looking at is a total contempt for the peoples of the world. You have Larry Fink founder of Black Rock telling the heads of corporations they have to instruct their employees and surrogate companies how to behave in order to further the UN's ongoing agendas for 2030. Black Rock controls the movement of trillions of dollars across the globe and arguably has more clout than any other organisation on the planet. Thus when its CEO proclaims the necessity of mandating behavioural modifications it should come as no surprise to us. What has COVID 19 been but a gigantic psyop, i.e. a gigantic exercise in behaviour modification.

THE MULTIVERSE - OR METAVERSE

It should also not surprise us that Mark Zuckerberg has just rebranded Facebook, the largest social media platform on the planet as Meta – introducing the Metaverse, where you can interact socially

entirely through virtual reality, in other words where you will never have to encounter another human being in the flesh and can spend the rest of your days closeted in the rabbit hutch that you will shortly be provided with where you can 'Own nothing and be happy'.

Now Meta is clearly based on an idea that has achieved considerable currency in New Age circles, namely the Multiverse. What is the Multiverse? The Multiverse is the universe where you can indulge in anything you fancy because there is nothing illegitimate. Anything goes. If you say something in one part of the Multiverse you can be certain that somewhere somebody will be stating the precise opposite – and it will be **equally true**

This is the crux of the matter. The Multiverse – and Meta – is a specifically human creation and it is being presented as a licence to live your perfect life, do what you want, say what you want, meet whoever you want and never have to exit your house; in other words never have to live a real life ever again because it will all be contained in an artificially constructed virtual reality.

If you wanted to take control of the global population would this not be the perfect tool? Suddenly you no longer have the problem of millions of people rampaging through the streets. Why? Because everyone is living their supposedly perfect life at home...

But this is a subversion of the human, of what it is to be a living breathing human being interacting with a living breathing world.

As I write this in 2022 there is still a generation alive that will never accept this nonsense. Why do you think the over 50's are being targeted with life threatening vaccines? Because this generation needs to be, if not removed, at least incapacitated - to make way for a generation that will be more than happy to swallow Mark Zuckerberg's claptrap; because swallowing this claptrap is the prerequisite for the success of the globalist agenda.

The digital control of your life has been encroaching at an accelerating pace ever since the turn of the millennium. Not only is it the internet and social media. We see it in every aspect of our lives. Smart cars, smart meters, digital Apps for everything, QR codes to get into buildings, digital banking, huge tightening of security at airports, ever tightening border controls, radical censorship of all media. The gates are closing on a digital prison. And most people seem none the wiser. A Noopticon is growing up around us

The more your life is transacted virtually and digitally the easier it is to control you. Simple really.

The Metaverse is only the logical extension of the lives most of us have been persuaded since March 2020 is the lives we should be living – confined to our homes and only needing to emerge for daily exercise.

It is the ultimate denial of the biologically human and this is the end game of the globalist agenda epitomised by Klaus Schwab's Great Reset. Are we going to allow it to happen....?

COVID19 & THE NEW WORLD ORDER CHAPTER 1 FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://ourgreaterdestiny.org/2022/04/01/pandemic-treaty-plague-of-tyranny-dictatorship-101>

2 See <https://www.stopworldcontrol.com/who>

See also Paul Schreyer: Pandemic simulation games – Preparation for a new era?

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=d3WUv5SV5Hg>

3 See <https://rwmalonemd.substack.com/p/when-is-mrna-not-really-mrna?token=eyJ1c2VyX2lkIjo0MzlwNTQ0NSwicG9zdF9pZCI6NTEExOTI5NjMsIl8iOiIyVkdkTiIsImIhdCI6MTY0ODU1MzYzMywiZXhwIjoxNjQ4NTU3MjMzLCJpc3MiOiJwdWltNTgzMjAwIiwicG9zZC1yZWVjdGlvb3R5GEWvuy04DQiQyZuvSZteR-foAea2LKdhemVJ1whiNFM&s=r>

4 See https://thefatemperor.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/09/Uncovering_the_Corona_Narrative_by_Ernst_Wolff.pdf

for a penetrating analysis of the reasons behind the COVID Plandemic

PART 6 COVID19 & THE NEW WORLD ORDER

CHAPTER 2 SUSTAINABILITY & THE INSTITUTIONALIZATION OF LIFE

THE GLOBALIST AGENDA: SUSTAINABILITY & THE INSTITUTIONALISATION OF LIFE

Gregg Braden in a recent talk revealed that until very recently he worked for an NGO attached to the UN, but has now had to relinquish his position since he realised he could not support the way in which the UN appears to be determined to impose its will on the human population. (1)

And it is clear it has not been a simple matter for Braden to distance himself from the UN. As he points out - who could not agree with the 17 goals that the UN has set out under the banner of Sustainable Development? These goals are as follows:

THE 17 SUSTAINABLE DEVELOPMENT GOALS (SDGS) TO TRANSFORM OUR WORLD:

GOAL 1: No Poverty

GOAL 2: Zero Hunger

GOAL 3: Good Health and Well-being

GOAL 4: Quality Education

GOAL 5: Gender Equality

GOAL 6: Clean Water and Sanitation

GOAL 7: Affordable and Clean Energy

GOAL 8: Decent Work and Economic Growth

GOAL 9: Industry, Innovation and Infrastructure

GOAL 10: Reduced Inequality

GOAL 11: Sustainable Cities and Communities

GOAL 12: Responsible Consumption and Production

GOAL 13: Climate Action

GOAL 14: Life Below Water

GOAL 15: Life on Land

GOAL 16: Peace and Justice Strong Institutions

GOAL 17: Partnerships to achieve the Goal (1)

Every one of these goals sounds admirable doesn't it? You'd have to be a psychopath not to believe these are goals worth fighting for. The problem however is these goals have been co-opted by psychopaths, who are seeking to aggrandise themselves under the cloak of ruthlessly pursuing the 17 goals. And this is the very essence of the archontic – the wolf in sheep's clothing.

Gregg Braden's contention is that the UN is going about achieving the goals in totally the wrong way, namely through an aggressive policy of centralisation. This means that increasingly the means of production is moved away from the individual and lodged with the State. This is of course Communism; and we've seen throughout the 20th century the havoc and carnage caused by communism in whatever form it has appeared.

Braden's contention is that the only way to achieve the 17 goals is the opposite of the UN's policy, namely localisation, whereby you make each community as self sufficient as possible and by doing so ensure that there is always a fall-back position for each micro community. So when crops fail or the water supply dries up in one area, it is a simple matter to bolster the failing economy from a neighbouring economy that may be enjoying a glut. This seems only common sense to me and is the essence of Schumacher's vision in his book *Small is Beautiful*. To ensure better outcomes you give individuals and their communities' ownership and control of their lives.

The distinction between the two methods of achieving sustainability is simple: the first - collectivisation - robs the individual of his autonomy and self respect while the second – localisation – ensures both. I guarantee that the only truly sustainable route is the latter. Robbed of his autonomy and self respect the individual has no reason to be here.

WHAT IS EQUALITY?

We can all agree that we are all equal before God – whatever we conceive God to be. We can all agree there should be equality of opportunity. We can all agree that we should all love and respect each other. Can't we?

The problem is this: at some point in the past couple of hundred years someone has looked at the human condition and asked the question: What is the real cause of all the problems on this planet? And the answer must have presented itself: Cultural Distinctiveness and Individuality are the problem, therefore individuals and peoples with differing and opposing viewpoints must be eradicated.

It is undeniable that the real cause of every conflict inevitably is the clash of opposing viewpoints whether it be religious, economic or philosophical. So the answer must have presented itself:

Somehow the human race has to be persuaded to put aside its petty preoccupations with identity.

The inevitable corollary of this is somehow we all have to be convinced to think the same – about everything...And the first thing that has to happen in order to achieve this is we have to abolish all instances of individual, cultural and national distinctiveness. This is the sort of crass thinking that comes from a purely logic based left brain, head orientated consciousness, what I call Either/Or thinking, the sort of thinking that inevitably develops from filling your head with ideological mantras.

In a recent interview Ian McGilchrest, author of *The Master and the Emissary*, identifies precisely this question of our obsessively left brain logical, rational thinking as leading us to the abyss:

‘In the Master and his Emissary, I said we look like sleepwalkers who are shuffling our way towards the abyss. In the 13 years since I wrote that, I just feel that we are much, much closer to that abyss. And unless we wake up, we will fall to destruction.....’

And the problem is our almost total refusal to acknowledge the intuitive wisdom of the right hemisphere of the brain:

‘The right hemisphere, however, sees that everything is ultimately connected, that things are never static and fixed but evolving and changing, that they move and create complexity, beauty and order out of their being. And that this is something that can never be disembodied and turned into a process that a machine could do.

‘So, in fact, a lot of our thinking has gone towards the idea that we are kind of faulty machines, that has none of the complexity, the depth or the meaning. That is the important part of a human life.’
(2)

And it is this capacity to ‘move and create complexity, beauty and order out of their being’ that defines the distinctively human.

WHAT IS THE HUMAN?

What is interesting about human beings? Is it that we all have two legs two arms a head and a set of genitals? Or is it that we are all different? We are all unique individualised entities who yet all belong to a single race. And of course we are going to clash with other unique individualised entities, of course we are going to disagree, and it has to be said of course we are going to seek to annihilate all opposition to what we believe we are. It’s part of being human. Not just a part but an essential part.

But in spite of this we have to learn to live together and reconcile ourselves to this one irrefutable fact, namely that we are surrounded by differentness, by otherness, by individuals who have completely different back stories, by individuals with totally different values from ours, by individuals who may disgust us, may infuriate us, may detest us, who may never have given any thought to anything that matters to us. Yet we still have to cohabit with and we still have to respect every one of them – whether we like it or not.

Could it be that the real challenge of every human life on this planet is to learn to do this one thing? And if this is the main challenge of our existence namely to reconcile ourselves with the otherness by which we are surrounded could it be that we have to fashion a society where it becomes possible for each individual to work out how to do this thing for him or herself rather than attempt to inflict it from above?

The Rockefeller Foundation, and all that fly with it, are obsessed with the notion of top down control. But top down control has never worked in practise for reasons we have explored throughout this book...

COLONIALISM RUN RIOT

Let's continue with this exploration of how the social engineers would like to resolve the world's most pressing issues.

It could be said all the world's problems stem from one nation, religion or ideology thinking it is in some way superior to another nation, religion or ideology, then entering into conflict with it and attempting to eradicate the perceived differences and even setting about acquiring that nation and its resources for itself. This is a succinct definition of imperial ambition, and the objective of every empire that has ever existed.

If you Google 'list of Empires' you'll be amazed at how many empires there have been through the ages. The largest of all empires ever was the British Empire which extended over more than a quarter of the globe. There are those that reckon the current globalist agenda originated from the dying embers of the British Empire at the beginning of the 20th century. This was certainly the intent of Cecil Rhodes when he created the Round Table societies. Also Rhodes was quite specific he wanted to reclaim America for Britain.

The aim of Rhodes and other British globalists was to impose the British way of doing things on the rest of the planet. The arrogance is quite simply staggering. But this is what has been behind every major global conflagration. It is the desire for hegemony, the desire to acquire and to control, run riot. In the 20th century we have seen the British, the Germans, the Russians and the Americans all take turns igniting conflict at one point or another.

After the horrors of World War 1 it appeared, with the creation of The League of Nations as though there was a concerted will to ensure such horrors never recurred. The League of Nations morphed into the United Nations. And it appeared as though the principle of cooperation, dialogue and tolerance had been established once and for all. Utopia beckoned.

The problem with utopias is they very rarely work in practise. Because however well designed they fail to take into account the irrational in the human being, principally what Poe identified as 'the imp of the perverse' that actively seeks to work against its own best interests. This imp is also the force that like Mephistopheles in Goethe's Faust seeks to disrupt and to deny. And this spirit is an ineluctable part of the human. For it is out of this need to disrupt and to deny that new things come. Without it there would be no creativity. It is an essential part of the human experience. Once you have fixed something and said this is how it has to be you have effectively ossified it. This is what happens with all so called utopias.

Principally what utopias fail to take cognizance of is what David Icke has called the archontic in Man, The archontic is the force that is only concerned to appropriate to itself whatever it can for itself. This archontic force is more commonly identified as sociopathic or psychopathic, having no concern whatsoever for the cares and needs of others.

The word archontic derives from the Gnostic concept of the Archons (from Greek arkhon, “ruler”). I draw the reader’s attention to an excellent website Gnosticism Explained, which provides a comprehensive review of the chief principles of what constitutes Gnosticism and how it relates to our present predicament. Here you will find the Archons described as follows: ‘(they) were malevolent, sadistic beings who controlled the earth, as well as many of the thoughts, feelings, and actions of humans. They assisted their master, the demiurge, with the creation of the world, and continued to help him administer his oppressive rule. (3)

One Gnostic text, ***Reality of the Rulers***, quotes Ephesians 6:12 “Our contest is not against flesh and blood; rather, the authorities of the world and the spiritual hosts of wickedness”. This draws attention to the fact that it is the archons that stand between humankind and salvation. From the Gnostic perspective Christ came to Earth to save Mankind from the Archons. (4)

And Mankind needs saving. I came across a description the other day of the sort of mentality that predominates amongst the ruling classes in America and beyond. The description came from a man called Gene Wheaton – a former security contractor who later became an insider and began speaking out about what he witnessed while working with a member of one of the elite’s innumerable secret societies, namely ***Le Cercle***:

“This crowd really believes that the unwashed masses are ignorant, that we are people who are not capable of governing ourselves, that we need this elitist group to control the country, and the world.....My experience with them is that they could be certified as criminally insane and put away in a rubber room and have the key thrown away. That’s how dangerous they are. But they’re powerful, and they’re educated. And that makes them twice as dangerous. And that’s basically what’s running the world right now. (5)

This is the archontic in action. This is the sort of mentality of the people we allow to rule over us.

The website referred to above sums up the significance of the Archons in Gnostic mysticism and the small ray of hope we have to rely on to save us as follows:

‘...since the archons had created humans in the first place, they had created humans to be extremely susceptible to their influence, and to be almost unable to resist it. Only the divine spark from Heaven, which had slipped into creation despite the archons’ intentions, gave people any kind of a chance of resisting the archons’ temptations. But only a few people – the Gnostics – were even aware of that divine presence within themselves, and even for them it was a tremendous ordeal to act in accordance with that presence rather than the wishes of the archons. Most people were just the puppets of the archons. Thus, the normal, default state of humans was literal demonic possession’ (6)

I cannot think of a better summation of the situation the world is facing today. Most people are indeed just the puppets of the archons (or appear to be) and consequently it does indeed appear as though the majority of global citizens are ‘demonically possessed’, unable to employ even the smallest degree of rational thought, totally sucked in by a tidal wave of government propaganda. Consequently they are dying in their thousands.

Now of course to talk about people being ‘demonically possessed’ is to invite derision from anybody coming at life from a strictly materialistic standpoint – which of course includes every career

scientist on the planet; but I believe it is possible to understand the Gnostic meaning even from a strictly materialistic perspective. And all that is required is to understand how the human way of functioning and thinking involves a perpetual abstracting from the real world and how our behaviour is dictated by the narrative that we allow ourselves to entertain in our heads. And that narrative in our heads is entirely dictated by information received.

And the information received nowadays is almost entirely dictated by what is pumped out by the media, and that in turn is entirely dictated by what those that run the media want pumped out, and since the same people who control the media – the billionaires and oligarchs with controlling shares in the media companies - control the world's governments, inevitably the message being pumped out is not in your best interests but is solely designed to serve the interests of the sponsors – which in this day and age is a tiny global elite that reckons it has world hegemony in its sights.

Thus it can be seen how easy it is for the human being to be brainwashed. The Gnostics knew this 2000 years ago; but they also knew that there was a way out of the human trap and that was the divine spark, the part of the human that is not conditioned by abstract ideas and concepts, the part that connects directly with life. This has been the province of artists and every human being that has ever been creative, painted a picture, written a poem, created a new algorithm, designed a new house or baked a new cake. It is this divine spark that we all have to discover in ourselves – and fast.

CENTRALISATION

With the United Nations arrived a whole plethora of initiatives all centred around the concept of a united earth – the World Bank, the World Health Organisation, UNESCO, and eventually the World Economic Forum. And with all these initiatives started a whole process of centralisation – a process that I have witnessed in my own life time (born 1961) developing on steroids.

From an ideological perspective I suppose it makes sense. We are all brothers and sisters. We are One race. So surely it makes sense to have One religion. One Society, One Bank , One Health Organisation, One Government, One Army, One Police Force, One everything....?

Ostensibly the aim of all these organisations is to attend to the cares and needs of all global citizens. This was certainly my understanding. I suspect it's has been most people's understanding. Recent events have forced me, together with thousands, hopefully millions, of others to revise my opinion.

THE PROBLEM WITH ORGANISATIONS, INSTITUTIONS, CORPORATIONS, NGO'S & GOVERNMENTS

The problem is all to do with the nature of organisations, however conceived, however constructed. Sooner or later the archontic in Man takes over, that is the psychopathic and the sociopathic takes over; and when this happens the true goals that instigated the organisation in the first place get left behind. Look at the Labour Party in Great Britain. Founded out of the trades unions to represent the average working man and fight the monopoly of financiers and oligarchs it eventually was forced to reinvent itself in order to woo the very same oligarchs and financiers that for most of the 20th

century it had sought to resist. As such it came to breed a type of politician indistinguishable from the Conservatives – self serving bureaucrats looking only to safeguard their own carefully acquired privilege and wealth.

This fundamental flaw in organisations – namely that sooner or later they always devolve to accommodate the lowest common denominator - extends to the State itself, which is only another mega organisation - or corporation.

Partly this tendency is an illustration of Jung's concept of enantiodromia – the tendency of all things to flip into their opposite or become inverted. The whole field of politics is plagued by inversion. And there are some who see this as essential part of political life. Indeed inversion is at the heart of the Marxist's Hegelian dialectic.

I was interested the other day to come across some writings of the man said to have been a huge influence on Russia's President Putin, namely Alexander Dugin, who openly acknowledges the necessity of inversion:

'Mankind has always had two types of spirituality, two paths — "Right Hand Path" and "Left Hand Path". The first one is characterized by the positive attitude to the surrounding world; the world is seen as harmony, equilibrium, good, peace. All the evil is viewed as a particular case, a deviation from the norm, something inessential, transient, without deep transcendental reasons.

Right-Hand Path is also called "The Way of Milk". It doesn't hurt a person, it preserves him from radical experience, withdraws from immersion into suffering, from the nightmare of life. This is a false path. It leads into a dream. The one going by it will reach nowhere...

The second path, the "Left Hand Path", sees all in an inverted perspective. Not dairy tranquility, but black suffering; not silent calm, but torturous, fiery drama of spirited life. This is "A Path of Wine". It is destructive, terrible, anger and violence reigns there. For the one who is going by this path, all reality is perceived as hell, as the ontological exile, as torture, as immersion into the heart of some inconceivable catastrophe originating from the heights of space.

If in the first path everything seems as good, in the second — as evil. This path is monstrously difficult, but only this path is true. It is easy to stumble on it, and it is even easier to perish. It guarantees nothing. It tempts nobody. But only this path is the true one. Who follows it — will find glory and immortality. Who will withstand — will conquer, will receive the award, which is higher than life.

The one going by the "Left Hand Path" knows, that one day the imprisonment will be over. The prison of substance will collapse, having transformed into a celestial city. The chain of the initiated passionately prepares a desired moment, the moment of the End, triumph of total liberation. (7)

This is the sort of rhetoric that has been employed by every fascist dictator in history. 'The road is monstrously difficult - but only this path is true'.

This is also Gnosticism pure and simple. The world is ruled by the Archons who aim to make everything as difficult and painful as possible. But we have to engage with the Archons. There is no

turning away, and in embracing the Left Hand Path it is clear there will have to be pain, suffering and bloodshed.

The tone of Dugin's writing is remarkably similar to that of the infamous Klaus Schwab. Dugin is the prophet of an idea, and the idea is the restoration of Holy Mother Russia – through whatever means necessary. Just as Schwab wants to see the Great Reset and the Fourth Industrial Revolution through whatever means necessary.

It would seem we are witnessing latter day Savaronolas determined to bend the world to their own will, regardless of the consequences. Both Dugin and Schwab are propagandists for an envisioned Utopia and both have had a phenomenal influence on contemporary events; because they give intellectual respectability to something that is untenable – just as Houston Stewart Chamberlain gave intellectual respectability to Hitler's Final Solution.

Nothing is going to change in human affairs until we learn there can never be any Final Solution - to anything.

What Dugin is describing is no different from the ancient battles between good and evil, between God and Satan described in medieval manuscripts written by God fearing monks. Nor for that matter is it any different from the distinction made by Nietzsche between the Apollonian and the Dionysian. Dugin is on the side of the Dionysian - as was Adolf Hitler, as was Lenin, as was every demagogue that has ever determined to transform human society through blood, sweat and tears with no regard for the puny needs of the individual. These so called visionaries are thinking only of the 'greater good' to which all individuals must kow-tow and ultimately be sacrificed.

WHAT ABOUT CONSTITUTIONAL RIGHTS?

There was a time when it was clearly understood that any democracy needed to have in place a system of checks and balances, of regulatory agencies designed to ensure that the fundamental tendency in all institutions and agencies to devolve to the lowest common denominator never got out of hand. The chief regulatory agency of course is the constitution and the charters of human rights that have emerged whenever there has been a clear breach of the same. It would appear now to be the case that the State has assumed supererogatory powers unto itself that allows it to ignore and ride rough shod over any such squeamish considerations. This is always done through the declaration of emergency measures. This is what happened in Germany in the 1930's. This is when individual human rights become obliterated.

If you believe in an entity called the State that is, an entity that takes charge of and takes control of populations and imposes its will 'for the greater good', you have to also embrace the fact that the very concept of a State suggests that you have an entity that is **superior** to the individual and conveniently forget that such an entity is only an aggregate of the individuals that comprise it – just as a human body is an aggregate of the atoms that make it up.

A central illusion of all human beings is that they are separate from their bodies, that in some peculiar way we inhabit the physical body we find ourselves in from outside of it. Now this may well

be the case but while we're in it, it is almost impossible to prove one way or another, whether we are intrinsic to it or a visitor from without.

The point is we as individual human beings have precisely the same relationship with the State as the atoms in our bodies have with us – but with this major difference. We can demonstrably prove we do not actually belong to the State; because the very notion of the State is a fiction. If the globalists have their way this is about to change.

NO PEOPLE CAN THRIVE FOR LONG IF OTHERS ARE OPPRESSED

John Coleman reckoned that the role of the Tavistock Institute has been entirely pernicious and has been deliberately employed to destabilise society and lead to the Great Reset so desired by the likes of Klaus Schwab. And there is an overwhelming body of evidence to support this thesis.

And yet we have allowed it to happen. We have all cooperated to more or less of an extent.

In the same way that we have all cooperated in (allowed) the development of the European Union, the United Nations, Unesco and every other globalist initiative. Because in our individual lives we have not wanted to truly take ownership of the misery upon which our so called civilisation is built.

The fact that some people have a vested interest in ensuring the destabilization of society, the fact that a handful of oligarchs and billionaires are capitalising on the controlled destruction of society should not lead us to abnegate responsibility for our own role in what is transpiring.

It is our very failure as individuals to take responsibility that has allowed this handful of oligarchs and billionaires to take control of the world's resources. Because the simple fact is we have been happy to devolve responsibility onto them.

We have been happy to enjoy the fruits of the labour of slave industries in the East. We have been happy not to have to think about any of it. We have been happy to shrug our shoulders and say this is the way it is and let them get on with it, i.e. allow the capitalists to continue to capitalise, allow the industrialists to continue to rape the third world, allow the starving millions in the world to continue to starve.

If we don't like what is happening now we have only ourselves to blame. We have only ourselves to blame if those that have always capitalised on the ignorance of the masses are seeking now to capitalise further on the ignorance of the masses, are seeking to reconstitute the world according to their own perverted design.

The writer Charles Eisenstein makes a very pertinent point in a recent blog. He is giving a morality story centred around Tolkien's Lord of the Rings and has the villainous Orcs defend themselves thus:

"Our historical resentments have been exploited again and again, but now our race is maturing in consciousness. We will no longer be manipulated into hating Elves, Men, or Dwarves. We have learned to distinguish between justice and revenge, **and we understand that no people can thrive for long if others are oppressed.** This is what our own oppression has taught us."

This is an absolutely critical point. Read it again: **No people can thrive for long if others are oppressed.** (8)

THE LOWEST COMMON DENOMINATOR

What is happening now? It's actually quite simple.

The means by which capitalists capitalize is being converted to a whole new form of capitalism. The fundamental currency on which capitalists capitalize is being converted into a whole new currency: from Resources - Minerals and Gold - to Data. And the data is being supplied by the human population, by every single individual who cooperates with what I have seen termed the Beast System, where each and every human being is being uploaded to a digital system of control – think Contact Trace.

And how has this been done? By persistently pandering to the lowest common denominator in human nature, by pandering to greed and opportunism. In the film ***The Wolf of Wall Street*** the prevailing motto is 'Greed is Good'. Well it isn't. Greed is pernicious. But we have allowed the notion to prevail that 'Greed is Good'. We have embraced it, each in our own lives. It has been the operating principle of the free market society we have all inhabited for so long. Under the cloak of notions of self advancement and self preservation we have adopted the notion 'Greed is Good' and embraced it.

Now this is a deliberate perversion of New Age notions of individualism, self love, self actualisation etc. It has always worried me in New Age writings such as Rhonda Byrne's 'The Secret' that an equation is made between self actualisation, self fulfilment and financial prosperity. Such an equation is entirely unwarranted and irrelevant. Financial prosperity ONLY results from dedication to the matter of making money, and in a capitalist system money can only be made at the expense of somebody else.

Once the notion arises that the amount of money you have in the bank is a reflection of your worth as a human being you are sliding down a very slippery slope, a slope that inevitably descends to the notion that your only worth is what you are materially contributing to the society in which you happen to have been born. The single mother living on social security in order that she can look after her child is therefore presumably worthless, when in fact she has created with her mate the only thing that truly has any worth – namely a new life.

Am I being deliberately perverse? I don't think so. The acquisition of wealth is only possible from within the structures that society sanctions. This means that in order to thrive financially you have to contribute to a pre determined agenda that is dictated by the structures you serve. This would, and does, effectively disqualify every genius that has emerged from the human race.

To self actualise is to realise those potentials that you have **in spite of** anything the world may acknowledge as having value. This is the understanding of the Gnostics with their concept of the Archons. There will always be people who naturally thrive financially because their particular attributes are recognised as having value – think bankers, solicitors and accountants. And what

about the rest of us? A world of bankers, solicitors and accountants would be a very boring world indeed.

In a recent interview Yoah Nuval Harari blatantly declared a time is approaching fast when the average human being will be irrelevant. He totally fails to ask the question that immediately arises in any normal human brain: What the f**k is the point of a society in which the vast majority of participants are irrelevant? Is this where we've come as a race? That we should dismiss the vast majority as irrelevant? It reminds me of the notion that 98% of our DNA is irrelevant Junk DNA. It remains to be seen how well the 2% of relevant DNA functions without the other 98%...

The problem we have is this. New Age ethics and morals have been appropriated by institutions such as the UN and the WEF, and have been used – very successfully – to destabilise society and destroy any moral foundation to the individual's life, caught up as it is in a welter of relativism, modernism and deconstructionism.

But all these 'isms' are only artificial mental constructs fashioned by various intellectuals and demagogues, the likes of Andy Warhol, Herbert Marcuse, Jacques Derrida et al that have absolutely no foundation in reality – the reality that most of us are attempting to live. They are mental games dreamt up by mental gymnasts, with no relation to the human condition at its base level.

What is this human condition at its base level? What is it other than a consortium of attributes that has evolved over millennia – physical, emotional and mental, first and foremost physical – biological. The brain is biological. No brain. No mind. Or only a hugely compromised mind.

It is possible thereby to either reduce the human being to totally mechanical principles a la B.F. Skinner or you can look at the aggregate. What do we amount to when all the different bits are pieced together?

There can be no question that, on this planet at any rate, we human beings have established our supremacy as being the most creative, most inquisitive, diligent, inventive, monstrous of all creatures. We assume this is because of our capacity for thought, the capacity we have to produce the likes of Warhol, Marcuse and Derrida; but actually this capacity for thought, for abstraction, is only one of an infinite number of attributes that make possible all the multitudinous capacities of human beings – the great architect, the painter, the engineer, the pianist, the swimmer, the singer, the athlete, the surgeon, the poet, the nuclear scientist, the mathematician, the great chef, the great builder, the great entrepreneur – the list could be extended indefinitely and all the assignations involve varying degrees of specialization.

It may appear therefore that what defines the human is the capacity to specialise and diversify, the capacity to self organise and control.

And it is precisely this thinking that has led us into the most tremendous error of all - over and over. We seem to think that this is now the ONLY thing we need to concentrate on. Everything about the agenda being propounded by the WEF, the UN's Agenda 30, the whole globalist agenda, is based on a determination to regulate, organise and control. And if this agenda is not subverted it is going to lead us to our extinction. Because in the process we are going to literally decapitate ourselves ...and this has never ended well.

The human is not the head. The human is everything extending from the mouth to the anus and beyond in every direction up, down and sideways. This capacity we have to control and to organise is contained in a biological matrix. Our capacity to organise and control is an intrinsic part of the biology that has informed us since we first became differentiated from amoeba and protozoa.

The infinite capacity for diversification is an intrinsic part of the infinite variety of genetic information that has combined and diversified over millennia to form the miraculous creature that we have become.

Scientism (the perverted science being used to propagate the Fourth Industrial Revolution) is a massive demonstration of the human capacity for what the Greeks call Hubris, the capacity for overweening arrogance and insane indifference to the consequences of our actions. The epitome of this arrogance is Klaus Schwab's henchman Yoah Nuval Harari, who is forever pointing out that we have no free will, that we are just machines, and as such can be linked up to AI so as to become super machines, that we no longer have to believe in a God to get out of bed in the morning because we are the gods and we are in charge of our own destiny.

Now it can be seen how this internalisation of the God concept can be aligned with the New Age teachings of Alice Bailey et al. (Harari is apparently a great fan of HG Wells who wrote a book called *Men Like Gods*). But Harari's brand of New Age thinking is a radical distortion of the thinking of Blavatsky, Bailey et al who never envisaged man fusing with robots. What has happened is that the New Age ideals have now been hitched up to a virulent form of materialism, based on a complete misunderstanding of what Life is, and imbued with the insane conviction that we have now arrived at a position where we can control down to the smallest detail what life is.

Here is the fatal equation that has led us to this sorry pass:

Humanism+Science+Materialism = Scientism

If you believe that everything about life and human life in particular is matter, is identifiable and controllable, if you believe that organic life can be broken down into its constituent parts, if you no longer believe there is any such thing as eternity or infinity, if you believe that everything is circumscribed and controllable, that there is a fixed limit to everything in the universe, if you believe that the only thing worth acquiring on the planet is more and more chunks of matter, if you think that the likes of Michaelangelo, Van Gogh, Leonardo da Vinci are irrelevant, then there will be no limit to your ambition and your determination to take control of all planetary resources in whatever way you can.

And this extends to every biological entity on the planet. If you believe you can play at being God you will play at being God. And this is what we are seeing: a small coterie of individuals with vast wealth and what they imagine to be power, playing at being God. But the fact is they have a total misconception of what playing at being God is.

When Hermes Trismegistus writes about becoming as God he is not inciting megalomaniacs to assert their ascendancy over the rest of the human race. He is inciting each individual to know how he is an intrinsic and essential part of a continuum that cannot be subverted by even the most insane psychopath. It is about learning to be part of that continuum in a purely creative and humble way. This is the true import of Theosophy, of the philosophy of Goethe and Rudolf Steiner and the

writings of Alice Bailey; and this is why the likes of Gregg Braden are being forced to distance themselves from the UN with its megalomaniacal drive to world hegemony.

There appeared on you tube several years ago a video where a young man bearing a remarkable resemblance to Bill Gates was seen giving a briefing to chiefs of staff at the Pentagon re a vaccine being developed specifically to target the so called God gene and disable it in the target population. The video has been the source of enormous controversy and of course has been fact checked off of you tube though currently can still be found on the channel. (9)

I am not really concerned whether it be fact or hoax. Because whatever it is it is clearly illustrative of a tendency that is extraordinarily pervasive in the medical scientific community, a tendency that believes it is not just possible but desirable that we use biological interventions to change behaviour. This is nothing new and cannot be refuted because it has been all pervasive in the treatments of psychological disorders, ever since the introduction of valium and benzodiazapines generally, all designed to directly influence neurotransmitters in the body and brain and thereby influence behaviour. It is this trend that has led to the well documented worldwide opioid crisis.

But here's the point: since we know that we have this capacity who's to say we wouldn't seek to extend its reach by introducing it into vaccines?

What it illustrates above all is the conviction that it is possible to change personality and change behaviour directly through pharmaceutical intervention; and if it's possible you can guarantee it has been employed and one day we'll hear about it.

THE INSTITUTIONALISATION OF LIFE

The conclusion we have come to is this: once you institutionalise ANYTHING you risk losing that which you've institutionalised.

Because I started life as a musician I often turn to music for analogies. Think of a young musician full of passion and fire and the desire to express himself through music who joins an orchestra. Very quickly it comes home to this individual that actually he has no scope any longer to express himself or express his vision of what the composer was trying to express. Suddenly he finds himself required to play however the conductor tells him he must play. And it may very well be that he finds ways to stamp his own voice on the music in spite of the conductor, but he remains until the end of his engagement at the behest of the conductor, a servant of the conductor's vision and temperament. His own specific vision and temperament has been subjugated.

This is what happens in any organisation and institution. The CEO has a vision of how the company needs to expand and develop and the rank and file must fall in line or risk being expelled. How much individuality, passion and fire is lost in the process? It is unquantifiable. But then the individual has to learn to acquiesce to the need to serve 'the greater good', and if serving the 'greater good' means the willingness to subjugate yourself to the superior vision of the conductor or the CEO - so be it.

Now the interesting thing is that in each example we are examining a dictatorship. The conductor is a dictator. The CEO is a dictator; because presumably he has a superior intellect, a superior vision, a

superior capacity to all those under him. He may be answerable to a board of directors, but by and large on a daily basis he has carte blanche to conduct himself as he sees fit. And this means he has a great deal more autonomy than the rank and file in the organisation he presides over. We accept this as being not just necessary but desirable. Because we know that there has to be one person who understands all aspects of the corporation whatever it is, who can see the wood from the trees. That's what the CEO is paid to do.

An orchestra or a corporation is the epitome of the hierarchical structure, the pyramidal structure that characterises all of society.

Here's the rub: up until this moment, and the society unfolding around us, it has been possible for individuals to opt out of the organisation, of society, if he or she so wishes. Nobody is obligated to surrender their autonomy if they don't want to. But this is about to change. Increasingly it would appear it is not going to be possible for the individual to opt out.

We think that submitting to a hierarchy is an inevitable result of societal living. And this is true. But what we have to remember is that the distinctive character of the whole is inextricably linked to the distinctive character of the individuals that make it up, and the freedom each individual has to opt out if he or she so wishes.

If the conductor of an orchestra attempts to eradicate all distinctiveness in the individuals over whom he presides he will end up in killing the distinctive nature of the band and ultimately the individual members will play only from a place of resentment and anger, or worse bored indifference. They may fulfil the technical requirements asked of them but they will have none of the enthusiasm that may result in a transcendent performance. For the fact of the matter is music, like life itself, is an organic thing. It unfolds organically in real time and for it to capture anything of the original inspiration behind it, it will only unfold as it was meant to in a spirit of open and willing cooperation of all the individuals involved. The great conductor is not the one who imposes his will willy nilly; it is he who inspires his players to give of their best. I have written about this elsewhere (see my book, *On the Interpretation of Music*).

Precisely the same applies to society at large. If you drill and dragoon all the individual members into painful submission they may obey because the consequences of not obeying are too onerous but they will never give of their best. They will never excel.

We have seen this over and over throughout history. The more draconian the regime, the more mediocre the products of that society, the less creative, the less productive, the less adventurous the less inspired, are all the outcomes. Is this what we want for the human race- a levelling mediocrity capable of nothing but subsistence and crass amusements – a Hunger Games society? Because this is what we will get if the current agenda being propounded by the World Economic Forum is allowed to unfold.

Never has the old adage about power corrupts and absolute power corrupts absolutely been more apposite than now. Because if the globalist agenda is to come to fruition it means that absolute power will be held by a tiny percentage of the human population . And this tiny percentage will inevitably be absolutely corrupt. The entire human population will be like an orchestra saddled with a bad conductor.

This is no mere hyperbole. This is what will happen if the World Health Organization gets its Pandemic Preparedness Treaty ratified in 2024 giving it authority to supercede the authority of independent governments. The entire globe will become subject to a monumentally corrupt former terrorist namely Ted Ghebreyesus, Director General of the World Health Organisation, who in turn is answerable to a monumentally corrupt psychopath by the name of Bill Gates, who virtually owns the WHO, and who has a huge vested interest in pushing vaccines on the global population. Consequently you can be certain they will be mandating an entirely spurious medical product designed to make you sick. And you don't have to be a conspiracy theorist to have this view of vaccines. It's on the packaging. It may not actually say 'designed to make you sick' but it will give you a list of potential negative outcomes (effects known as 'side effects') that may result from your allowing yourself to be injected with what is essentially poison.

A blog I came across recently expressed it very succinctly:

The World Health Organization is run by a terrorist. The head of the World Health Organization was a member of a violent revolutionary communist party in Ethiopia: Tigray People's Liberation Front. The Department of Homeland Security clearly states: "The TPLF qualifies as a Tier III terrorist organization... on the basis of its violent activities..."

The article pointed out the man directing the World Health Organization is literally a communist terrorist, who has been involved in imposing communism on Ethiopia. This cannot be fact checked away. The post concluded:

'That same man is now bullying the entire world, telling all of us what we can and cannot do, censoring every medical professional who has a different opinion, demanding blind obedience from all of humanity, while imposing mandates for vaccination from the WHO's number one financial sponsor: Bill Gates.'(10)

Which again cannot be fact checked away.

And if the WHO gets its way you will have no option in the matter. Whatever they prescribe will be mandatory. Millions of people across the globe have already been confronted with the reality of their governments or employers instigating vaccine mandates. They don't have the option to say 'No' if they want to keep their jobs. Where will you go, what will you do when you no longer have a job?

The whole system is being designed to ostracize refuseniks, that is anyone with a mind of their own, anybody still capable of rational thought; because nobody capable of rational thought would allow themselves to be injected with an mRNA vaccine, or any other vaccine for that matter - because vaccines mess with your God given biology.

And it is this very concept of 'God given biology' that is under assault. Yuval Noah Harari has been perfectly clear on this point. The concept of what is biological and natural can include **anything** that we choose to do to interfere with it, interface with it, modulate it; presumably because anything that humans do is natural and consequently justifiable. (11)

We are truly in the position of Icarus in the Greek legend. We are in danger of flying too close to the sun and crashing spectacularly into the ocean.

PART 6 COVID19 & THE NEW WORLD ORDER CHAPTER 2 FOOTNOTES

- 1 See <https://www.un.org/development/desa/disabilities/envision2030.html>
- 2 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=686heq5QFPk>
- 3 See <https://gnosticismexplained.org>
- 4 See <https://gnosticismexplained.org/archons>
- 5 See <https://by-julietbonnay.com/2020/08/gene-wheaton-on-covert-crimes-of-the-executive-branch-of-government-an-interview-by-matt-ehling>
- 6 See <https://gnosticismexplained.org/archons>
- 7 See <https://www.lifesitenews.com/opinion/conservatives-shouldnt-be-fooled-by-vladimir-putin-he-isnt-fighting-globalism>
- 8 See https://charleseisenstein.substack.com/p/i-orc?utm_source=substack&utm_medium=email&utm_content=share
- 9 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=spw5nmUrpWA>
- 10 See <https://uncover.org/world-health-organization-is-run-by-a-terrorist>
- 11 See Hitler | Hitler's Rise to Power Documentary | Is History Repeating Itself? Occult History Of The 3rd Reich <https://www.brighteon.com/7042effb-f2ff-41e3-85aa-be334fc2939d>

PART 6 COVID19 & THE NEW WORLD ORDER

CHAPTER 3 THE CHRISTIAN DILEMMA

THE CHRISTIAN DILEMMA

One thing that has puzzled me throughout the COVID era is that much of the resistance movement has been dominated by conservatives and fundamentalist Christians. Why is this? These individuals are not necessarily part of any specific church but it is clear their lives are governed by Christian values and it is incontrovertible that it is these values that appear to be the biggest threat to global communism. I'm thinking of the likes of Dr Carrie Madej, Dr Sherri Tenpenny and Dr Christine Northrup, Dr Bryan Ardis, Stew Peters et al.

I recently saw a video suggesting these were all shills – paid opposition objecting to the globalist agenda and associating them with New Age philosophies, the New Age philosophy which is presumed by fundamentalist Christians to be behind the Great Reset agenda. (1)

I don't buy it. Surely it should not be necessary to adhere to the Christian religion, or any religion for that matter, in order to perceive the evils that are being perpetrated on the world's populations under the cloak of a spurious pandemic, a manufactured climate crisis and an attempt by the WEF to introduce a Fourth Industrial Revolution?

I have a basic rule of thumb. I take people as I find them. Are they sincere or are they false? This has served me well all my life. Only a couple of times have I put my faith in someone who was not deserving of it. And then I have simply walked away and made sure I have never had dealings with that individual again. This is how any sane human being functions.

In the COVID era we have had to witness politicians like the UK Health Secretary Matt Hancock in Britain manufacturing crocodile tears on British prime time television, while the Prime Minister held Christmas parties at Downing St having instigated draconian lockdowns forbidding citizens from any two households congregating. Was I surprised? Not a bit. I long ago identified that the main qualification for being a successful politician – or a successful anything for that matter – was a quite extraordinary capacity for corruption and mendacity. I wouldn't trust any politician or figure in public life as far as my little finger – ever!

However when I listen to the likes of David Icke, Dr Carrie Madej, Dr Sherri Tenpenny and Dr Christine Northrup, Dr Bryan Ardis, Stew Peters et al I know they are sincere. And I don't care if they believe in Jesus Christ, Buddha, Mohammed, UFO's or shape shifting Reptilians. I trust them because I can see they believe in what they are saying. They are not just repeating a script. They have thought long and hard about what they are talking about and are determined to speak their truth whatever it is. I may not agree with everything they say and I will most certainly go away and research what they are discussing and come to my own conclusions.

A case in point was Dr Brian Ardis' recent revelations concerning what he perceives as a connection between snake venom and the COVID vaccines which for Ardis is a confirmation that what we are

dealing with is Original Sin, a direct relationship back to the serpent in the Garden of Eden. I can follow his reasoning, and there has been enough revelations about the Satanic agenda behind the whole COVID pandemic to convince me there is more than a grain of truth in the fact we are dealing with an agenda that is evil; but I don't buy Ardis' narrative lock stock and barrel. There are holes in it – though only a tiny percent of the holes in the official narrative. (2)

Does this mean I would never listen to Brian Ardis again? Not at all. I respect him because I sense he is a man of integrity, just as I know David Icke is a man of integrity – which is more than can be said of Matt Hancock or Boris Johnson.

Everybody inevitably comes at current affairs from their own unique perspective. Fundamentalist Christians identify the whole Great Reset agenda with Satanism, they associate the globalist agenda with Freemasonry, with Theosophy, with anything that contradicts the letter of the Bible and by association label all Freemasons, Theosophists and Globalists as Satanists. They may very well be, though I somehow doubt it.

However, it would appear the social engineers behind the current globalist takeover are determined to propagate and exacerbate the association by using Satanist symbolism throughout their machinations. One notable example is Bill Gates' patent 060606 for the biometric chip that he hopes to inject into every man woman and child on the planet, an agenda that has been equated by Christians with the Mark of the Beast in the Book of Revelation. This looks to me like deliberate provocation of the Christian community who are inevitably going to refuse to be chipped and will inevitably thereby be ostracized from the rest of society. (3)

Now it may well be Bill Gates is a Satanist. I don't know and I don't care. What he chooses to believe in is up to him. If his motivations are malign there is only one person they will ultimately rebound upon. I've many times had occasion to observe that millionaires are the most miserable people on Earth. I imagine if you're a billionaire the syndrome is only compounded x10. My suspicion is the use of Satanist symbolism is a direct attack on Christianity and deliberately employed to aggravate and incite the people to rebellion the better in order then to squash it.

One thing is for sure the agenda being rolled out across the globe since March 2020, the biosecurity state, draconian censorship, all the accoutrements of fascism can be roundly identified as evil in the elementary sense in which David Icke always identifies it as anti life. Satanism is embedded in human consciousness as being a dedication to evil that is, all that is antithetical to life.

In order to understand the perspective of a Satanist it is necessary to understand the perspective of the life view the Satanist is opposing and that is most usually the Christian perspective.

RESURRECTION = REGENERATION

I have never been a practising Christian in the sense of adhering to any specific dogma, going to church etc. I have never been a practising anything, because it has always seemed to me a shame to limit your perspective on life. It seems to me the only distinctive thing about life is that there is an infinite variety of possibilities and somehow I want the opportunity to explore them all.

Having said which I have never forgotten receiving a Bible from my mother at Easter 1967 and finding something infinitely mysterious and incomprehensible about it. Apparently I used to dement my mother reading from it. When it came to being confirmed into the Anglican Church I resisted because by then at age 13 I had discovered Buddhism and found a lot more sense in it than I did in the Bible. To my undying shame I kowtowed to my parents desire to see me 'confirmed' and went through with it in the same spirit I suspect as many Jewish kids go through Bar Mitzvah – anything for a quiet life. But even then I was totally clear if there was anything worth knowing about Christianity it had nothing to do with the charade practised every Sunday when the righteous of the village assembled in the parish church to listen to some alcoholic priest droning on about the redemption of sins. The notion that anybody should be nailed to a cross in order to redeem me of my sins was abhorrent to me then – and still is 55 years later.

Nevertheless all my life I have attempted to unravel what it is about the Christian religion that is still so alluring, in spite of all its absurdities. And sitting in my garden on Easter Day 2022, watching the miraculous unfolding around me of new life it suddenly came to me that of course the resurrection of our Lord isn't supernatural at all. It's an entirely natural phenomenon.

It's the resurrection of life that comes in Spring. It's the warming of the sun (aka the Son), it's the bursting into new life of all the blossoms and trees. It is truly a resurrection from the dead. And it happens every year. It is our birthright.

This is what we are celebrating at Easter. This is what is celebrated in the Gospels. Rebirth. The capacity that life has to start over – and over - and over.

This is an intrinsic part of what it is to be alive. Every night we go to bed and we go to sleep. For all intents and purposes we die. And in the morning we are born again.

In the Northern hemisphere in autumn the sun moves away from us and all vegetation appears to wither. By Christmas time it's all dead. The world appears to be a very bleak place. The trees are all bare. No flowers. No warmth. The sun no longer appears to be doing what it is supposed to be doing. It's no longer warming the Earth. It's no longer engendering more life.

But this is all an illusion. It's an entirely transitory phase. It won't be long before the sun starts to come closer to us again and life begins to re-emerge.

What do we human beings do to explain these things to ourselves? We tell ourselves stories. We make up fables to explain what seems to be inexplicable

Hence on 25th December, shortly after the winter solstice, shortly after the shortest day, Christ is born, Christ, the Son (aka the Sun) of God who will be the Saviour of humanity, who will allow you to live again. It is a story designed to give us hope, to remind us that all is not lost. We have only to put up with a few more weeks of cold and deprivation and then the sun will return, warmth will return, life will return.

I'm aware this will be dismissed as blasphemy by any practising Christian, but I reserve the right to a viewpoint which refuses to take into consideration any dogmatic accretions that make no sense to me at all.

The story telling capacity that we have is incredibly important; because it serves to remind us of things that otherwise we would forget. It is incredibly important that we remind ourselves of the cyclic nature of life, of the fact that there is always new life on the horizon. This way we are not tempted to give up and jump off a cliff. Instead we grit our teeth and get on with it. This is why the Christian story has been so all pervasive in Western culture; because it reminds us of what we are and what life is and how life functions.

There are those who would attempt to denigrate the whole Christian religion as a pile of hokum and an insult to our intelligence. These people don't understand the incredibly important role this story of the birth, the death and resurrection of Christ has to play in our psychic lives. It is literally the story of what life is – the lives that we are living.

The notion that Christ died to redeem us of our sins is no different from the old adage that time heals all things. Nothing is irredeemable.

With the passing of the seasons all those things that have afflicted us and demented us, all those things we did and said that we wish we hadn't done or said, disappear into the mists of time. No different from the way in which we may have a terrible day, go to bed have a good sleep and start over the next morning in the clear awareness that that was all yesterday and we have a new day to get on with now, in which it is quite possible we may overcome all those issues and problems that made yesterday such a nightmare.

The Christ story reminds us that life is infinitely renewable, that there is no such thing as beginning or end, there is no such thing as irredeemable, indeed, there is no such thing as sin. There is only an infinite process of regeneration and new beginnings.

So the real message of the Christ story is this: **Nothing is as important as we think it is.** And this includes our very lives. Everything and everyone is redeemable because we all live in the midst of a constantly unfolding miracle – the miracle that is life. We are a part of this miracle. This is what Christians mean when they speak of the body of Christ. Our lives belong. We belong. No one is separate. No one is alone; we only think we are. Because we think.

Because of this thing we do called thinking we become alienated from life. Because of this we become alienated from life, from God, from Nature, but this does not mean that the meaning isn't there, that there isn't a reason for it all, as we may feel in our darkest moments.

The trap we live in is that we are compelled to think because of what we think we are... But what we think we are is not what we actually are. We are so much more than this capacity to think. The capacity to think is a tool only that has been given to us to negotiate our way through life and to discover what life is, to make life known to itself. And this is an incredibly important responsibility, if we will only pick it up and carry it. We have to learn to remember and we have to learn to remind ourselves minute by minute of this responsibility. We have the responsibility we have by virtue of the fact we can conceive of the notion of responsibility, the responsibility we have by virtue of the fact we can conceive anything at all.

In order to remember this, in order to remind ourselves, we need stories, we need fables, we need films, we need novels, we need poems and we need religion to remind us that life is so much more than just this here me thinking here, trapped in my own little room, in my own little head.

The Christ story is the best story we have come up with as a race to remind us what life is and what we are a part of. And this is why it continues to be such a critical part of so many millions of people's lives. And this is why it is so abhorred by all who would instigate totalitarian regimes. Because the Christ story tells us that Caesar is irrelevant, Caesar has nothing to do with what life is; tax collectors are sinners; prostitutes and beggars and thieves are all redeemable – infinitely more redeemable than tax collectors.

Every totalitarian regime is the out-picturing of a way of thinking about life that is antithetical to life, that seeks to suppress and destroy life - that hates life. And the Christ story out-pictures the essence of what life is, how nobody is irredeemable, how the Kingdom of Heaven is within every living being and can be accessed at any given moment.

And if we understand the entirely pagan origins of all that is contained in the Christ story we come closer to the essence of what it is and can discard all the paraphernalia of state sponsored religious organisations that seek to intersect themselves between the individual and his or her life and seek to convince citizens that they need a church and a priest to intercede for them, when all they truly need is to be de-programmed from all the propaganda that has cluttered up their minds and obscured the message of their hearts .

The irony is when we look at the dictates of the Christian religion we see what would appear to be only utopian, collectivist dictates and homilies, dictates and homilies that would not be out of place on the U.N. website, dictates and homilies that is, that are totally in line with the aims and goals of the U.N. So why is it that everything about the UN's Agenda 30 seems to mitigate against the essence of Christianity that we find in the Gospels?

Let's look at just 5 of Christ's injunctions that have become a bedrock of Christian civilization in the West:

Love Your Neighbour as Yourself (Mark 12:31)

Do unto others as they would do unto you (Luke 6:31)

Render unto Caesar what is Caesar's (Matthew 22:21)

Turn the other cheek (Matthew 5:38-42)

Consider the lilies of the field (Luke 12:27)

Superficially all seem to be designed to fashion us into model citizens, model communists, model collectivists. Surely these must be the inspiration behind the 17 Goals for Sustainable Development being proposed by the UN under the umbrella of Agenda 30? (see previous chapter).

So why is it that part of the whole Great Reset seems to involve a systematic determination to demonise if not demolish everything associated with Christianity?

The problem is this: in every one of these proscriptions from the Gospels it is possible to discern an invocation to individual sovereignty and the irrelevance of powers and principalities. And it would therefore hardly be surprising if those who envisage a New World Order want shot of them and even

less surprising if the organisations given the task of purveying them seek to invert the true meaning contained in each one of them.

TRUE MEANING OF CHRIST'S MESSAGE

Let's look at what these values, that are common to all religions across the globe, are, and what the above Christian injunctions **really** mean and see why they may be considered a threat by any would be fascist regime, and the difficulties involved in implementing any of them in the world as currently constructed.

1 'Love your neighbour as yourself': the interesting thing about this one is it assumes that every individual will love him/her self more than any other individual and consequently to love your neighbour as yourself would mean you will thereby give the SAME love you hold for yourself to everyone around you.

But there is a problem here. Most people don't love themselves at all! Most people are consumed with guilt, remorse, anger and bitterness, because this is what has been inculcated in them since birth. And this is what we see in most societal relationships. People are just projecting onto their neighbours their own guilt, anger, bitterness and remorse; hence the chaos that pervades across the globe.

In an essay entitled ***Between Isaiah and Job*** Octavio Paz takes issue with Alexander Solzhenitsyn to the effect that in his experience Christians are the most pathologically paranoid and insecure people on the planet – and this could possibly be an explanation as to why this is.

Paz writes: '***Christians do not love their fellow creatures. And they do not love them because they have never really believed in otherness. History shows us how when they have found it they have converted it or destroyed it. At the root of Christians, as at the root of their descendents the Marxists, I perceive a terrible self-disgust which makes them hate and envy others, especially if those others are pagans. This is the psychological source of their missionary zeal and of the Inquisitions with which now one faction, now another, have darkened the planet***' (4)

I consider this one of the most profound observations in all 20th century literature. The message contained in it needs to be taken to heart by all who embrace any cause whatsoever, and particularly those who seek to inflict upon the human race a One World Government and a One World Religion under the auspices of a One World Health Organisation.

But this self disgust is not something we can blame the individual for. Most individuals on the planet are indentured slaves from the moment they are born, subjected from earliest childhood to nothing but instructions, rules, regulations and threats if they want to be worthy of their daily bread, worthy of love, worthy of respect, worthy of anything worth having. Most people have a lot to feel pissed off about. How can they possibly love themselves?

To love yourself you have to take pleasure in yourself, you have to take pleasure in the fact of your existence. Most people wouldn't know where to start. Looked at this way to say 'love your neighbour as you love yourself' is not to say anything that is remotely helpful to your neighbour;

unless that is you acknowledge that your first responsibility is to love yourself and the fact of your existence because this is what it is to love God.

And this can only be achieved in spite of the world, in spite of all that the world chucks at you. I would go so far as to say if you can do this you are half way to sainthoodand then you might be half way to understanding how loving your neighbour as yourself might begin to help your neighbour.

So the prerequisite for fulfilling this instruction is the capacity to love yourself; only thus will you be able to love your neighbour. In order to love yourself you have to have the freedom to discover yourself. You have to have a degree of autonomy. You have to have the freedom to explore what it is to be yourself.

Where did Christ discover himself? Answer: 40 days and 40 nights in the wilderness. That is he divorced himself from society, from civilization, from all that had originally conditioned him. He made himself alone with Nature, alone with himself, alone with Life, alone with God – however you want to conceive it. For in truth God and Life are synonymous. There is no distinction except that that is made up by human beings alienated from life. Life, Nature and God are synonymous. Alienated from Nature you are alienated from Life, alienated from the Self, alienated from God. But the individual can only connect with Nature, with Life, with God, when alone and apart from the matrix that is humanity.

And there is a very precise reason for this. And it is to do with the way in which we human beings exist within ourselves and communicate with each other. By virtue of our rationality we are intrinsically alienated from ourselves, from Life and from God. We are trapped in an airless room littered with abstractions and concepts that persistently come between ourselves and our lives. We are never ourselves. We can never say I AM, because we are always in reaction to some aberrant thought wandering through the room.

Thus solitude and removal from the matrix is an absolute prerequisite to learning to Know Thyself (Socrates' prime instruction to his students, as also the prime instruction of the Oracle at Delphi) which is the essential prerequisite to learning to love yourself and your life, which in turn is an absolute prerequisite to learning to love your neighbour as yourself.

Interestingly the so called 'Wickedest Man in the World' Aleister Crowley knew this. When the American Hollywood actress Elizabeth Fox came to stay at his Abbey of Thelema on the island of Cefalu , hoping to enjoy a nonstop round of orgies and drugs, Crowley took her to a hut on top of a cliff with no habitation in sight and told her this was to be her residence for the next month. Here she could recoup from the toxic nature of her life in Hollywood. Crowley told her she would have 'the sun, moon, stars, sky, sea, the universe to play with'. For the first 19 days the actress was consumed with irritation, bitterness and anger at Crowley for short-changing her. But then something happened. Suddenly she began to feel 'perfect calm, deep joy, renewal of strength and courage'. As Colin Wilson points out in telling this story in his book *The Occult*, 'if the outside world is stilled for long enough, the inner power house begins to work'. (5)

And this is the thing that seems to be most under threat at the present time in 2022 where the world's nations appear to be surrendering autonomy and with it the capacity for their citizens to enjoy any autonomy. Fascism does not permit individual autonomy.

2 'Do unto others as you would have them do to you'. See No 1 above. Same applies. You can only know how you would do unto others when you have been on the receiving end of unconditional love and respect. How many people can truly say they have ever been on the receiving end of unconditional love and respect? Very few. And this is because very few have learned to know truly what it is to love themselves and the fact of their existence. So it is almost impossible to know where to begin 'doing unto others as you would have them do to you'.

3 'Render unto Caesar what is Caesars'. This is basically an injunction to give to Caesar anything he wants for this reason and this reason only: **nothing that Caesar wants is worth having anyway** – money, possessions, social status are the stuff Caesar trades in to keep you enslaved. Let him have it. He's welcome to it all! And there should be a codicil to this injunction to the effect if Caesar requires anything that is not his to take let him whistle...

A nation of people who don't care for money, possessions and security is going to be almost impossible to control. For centuries this has been the saving grace for those who refuse to be controlled; for most human beings intuitively understand that to make material things the be all and end all of your existence is to invite misery and despair.

However with the inexorable evolution of the consumer society this seems to have changed. It would now seem as though the vast majority of humanity in the First World has forgotten this simple fact, and the reason is humanity has been **educated to forget it**. Arthur Miller's *Death of a Salesman* is an extended critique of the tawdry ethics that underpin the consumer society and the misery awaiting anyone who makes 'climbing the greasy pole' the litmus test for their sense of self worth.

4 Turn the other cheek. Fundamentally this is an injunction not to allow anybody to injure or harm you; that is not to allow anybody power over you. If you don't give your own power away you can't come to any harm. Turning the other cheek isn't even necessary; because you simply will not allow the harm done to you to affect you. It is an irrelevance. So this is not some justification for masochism as often interpreted. It is a statement of individual sovereignty, an acknowledgement that nobody can harm you. You are inviolate.

5 Consider the lilies of the field. Not only are you inviolate you are totally self-sustaining. From the moment you are born the earth is there to sustain you. I was brought up with the adage, 'The world doesn't owe you a living'. No, the world doesn't 'owe' you a living. But it'll give you one if you're willing to accept it. But that is not something we are told; because that is not conducive to obedient unthinking robots.

It can be seen that the essence of the teachings of Christ is about breaking the circuit – the circuit of guilt and horror and remorse that is the common human lot. Most people are only capable of giving what they have been given. It's a very, very, rare human being that, like Dostoevsky's Alyosha in *The Brothers Karamazov* or Prince Myshkin in *The Idiot*, can give unconditionally – with no concern whatsoever for the consequence to themselves.

The teachings of the Sermon on the Mount, like all teachings, can be seen to be a matter of interpretation, and it's possible to come to totally opposing conclusions. From a sociological perspective they can be seen as a means of rendering a subject population amenable and malleable; from a spiritual perspective they can be seen as rallying calls to individual autonomy and self determination. I prefer the latter.

In reality every one of these injunctions has been trivialised and weaponised against the human race in one form or another. So we find:

'Love your neighbour as yourself' becomes 'Give your neighbour only so much consideration as you give yourself'

'Do unto others as you would have them do to you' can be equated with Polonius' advice to Hamlet in Shakespeare's play: 'Never a lender or a borrower be' in other words - only look out for No 1 and you can't go wrong

Render unto Caesar what is Caesar's = Do as you are told and obey all mandates of Caesar. Above all pay your taxes! If Caesar demands you give your life for your country do it, if Caesar demands you hand over your new born baby do it without question - because this is what Caesar demands of you. Never mind that Caesar may well be a congenitally defective retard controlled by a multitude of terminally corrupt individuals who only have your worst interests at heart, and would love one thing only and that is to see you removed from the planet. But never fear - you'll get your reward in Heaven. So just keep rendering unto Caesar!

Similarly with 'Turn the other cheek'. If we listen to the pundits in the pulpit this would appear to mean 'Allow yourself to be bullied and down trodden and you'll get your reward in Heaven', i.e. lie down and accept it all because this is what Christ did on your behalf. Didn't he allow himself to be nailed to a cross? If Christ could do that for you surely you can turn the other cheek when your government demands you take a lethal injection or swindles you out of your life savings?

As for 'Consider the lilies of the field' it is clear this only applies on Sundays; the rest of the week you need to concentrate on rendering unto Caesar...

So the bottom line of all Christ's teaching, **as purveyed by the organisations tasked with spreading the Word** is 'It's OK to be poor, downtrodden and helpless. That way you can give us your souls and your money and we can take control of you in this life while we reassure you that we'll intercede for you in the next life because we know so well that you're so cowed and indifferent you'll obey and do as you're told thereby leaving us to do whatever we please with you...

Looked at like this you'd think that the Church would be the perfect training ground for obedient citizen slaves. And indeed for nearly two millennia it was. And still is in certain staunchly Catholic enclaves of the world.

But the problem is the Church's authority has been steadily eroded. The proportion of the population that attends church is only a fraction of what it once was – in the industrialised West at

any rate. Consequently the people are not nearly so subservient as they once were. Thus the established church has largely become an anachronism, an irrelevance.

There are those who question this. I was interested to read an article by a Christian prelate in which he asserted:

People talk about the decline of the church. It's rubbish. Everywhere you look, the church is growing: 350million new Christians in sub-Saharan Africa in the last ten years. Latin America. South America. China. India. Northern Europe's suicidal infatuation with secularisation is not typical. (6)

Unfortunately the gentleman in question is missing the point. If all those millions are joining churches it is because they are seeking sanctuary from an insane world. But the sanctuary they seek – the Roman Catholic Church - was created in the bosom of the matrix that has generated the insanity they seek to escape. So those 350 million can be seen as lambs being led to the slaughter...

For someone like this anything that is seen to undermine the values of national sovereignty, the family, the sanctity of life is seen as the enemy of civilisation or rather the enemy of the hierarchical structures on which society is built. And there is no getting away from it they have reason to be concerned. Of all these values the most pertinent is the sanctity of life and it is incontestable since March 2020 there has been a direct assault on it.

HOW CHRISTIAN AND NEW AGE VALUES ARE IDENTICAL

What threatens the globalist agenda is not the institution of the church, now all but totally irrelevant (if not entirely co-opted by government agendas), but the original ideas upon which it was founded all contained in the Bible, and specifically the New Testament, all of which, paradoxically it may seem, when understood aright, present a direct affront to any collectivist agenda. And this I assume is why most of those who oppose the globalist agenda subscribe to these ideas and values to some extent or another.

The confusing thing however is that these same individuals opposing the Great Reset are often equally vociferous about New Age values which they equate with Satanism and the worship of Lucifer. The main reason for this would appear to be the collapse into moral relativism which would often seem to accompany New Age philosophies.

In truth I do not believe there is any distinction to be made between traditional Christian values and New Age values. The conflict is more apparent than actual; and has to do solely with the dogmatic accretions introduced by the institutions that have taken upon themselves the task of spreading the Word – most notably the Roman Catholic Church.

A dictum which is often quoted as representative of New Age philosophies is Aleister Crowley's 'Do as Thou Wilt Shalt be the Whole of the Law', which would appear to be totally at odds with Scripture, particularly Old Testament scripture where the prevailing message is Do as God Tells You. Again the distinction between the two admonitions is more apparent than actual, for in fact while

'Do what thou wilt' may have been the rallying call for libertarians and libertines the world over it is simply a rewording of a maxim first expounded by one of the founding fathers of the Christian church. (7)

Mention of Crowley is enough to make any God fearing Christian blanche. Was he not 'The Wickedest Man in the World'?

No he wasn't. He may have been thoroughly confused and misguided for much of his life. He may have done things which most of us would find unthinkable if not utterly reprehensible. But as anyone who takes the time to read some of his writings, notably the Confessions, will tell you, he was all his life on a mission to speak his truth – whatever the consequences to himself and those around him.

I have written about Crowley and the implications of his philosophy at length in my previous book about Colin Wilson. All the critics of New Age thinking like to characterise his dictum 'Do as Thou Wilt' as a recipe for moral collapse – an excuse for everybody to indulge themselves willy nilly in whatever perverse desires they may have with no thought for anybody else; but this is because the dictum is usually quoted out of context, whereas it properly belongs with two other dictums which are all enshrined in Crowley's Book of the Law. These three dictums are as follows:

- 1- Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the Law;
- 2- Love is the law, Love under will;
- 3- Every man and every woman is a star. (8)

Looked at in this context Crowley's 'Do what thou wilt' takes on a different perspective for surely no philosophy with a central tenet 'Love is the law, love under will' can be all bad?

As for 'Every man and every woman is a star', this is a self evident truth that should be emblazoned on every institution and every educational and religious facility across the globe, but self-evidently isn't. Why? Because it is a call to individual sovereignty and self respect; and this is not conducive to model citizens.

Let's face it: New Age philosophies and the necessity of discovering your True Will, of learning to be self determining SHOULD be the ultimate aim of every human life, and indeed already are the determining factor of any life that has any merit.

Having said which I don't believe it is at all far-fetched to imagine that those behind the globalist agenda deliberately engineered the collapse of the Judaeo Christian structuring of Western society in order to destabilize it, in order then to come riding in on a chariot to save humanity from itself. Thus when John Coleman speaks of the Tavistock Institute's pernicious influence in encouraging extreme liberation from all moral restraints and the celebration of the rock 'n roll lifestyle, extreme hedonism as the means to create chaos, because those behind such a plan would have known well, like Dostoevsky's Grand Inquisitor, that very, very few human beings would be able to shoulder the full responsibility of such liberation, and very shortly it would result in social anarchy. (9)

But I quarrel with this notion that the collapse of societal values was just conjured out of a hat; that specific think tanks like the Tavistock Clinic, sat down behind closed doors and dreamt up the rise of

rock n roll, sexual permissiveness et al that developed through the latter half of the twentieth century. They may have encouraged it and had agendas of their own but there were historical forces at play of which individual think tanks and cartels are only the expression – not the cause.

The liberal society that evolved after can be seen as the inevitable reaction not just to the horrors of two world wars but to centuries of oppression, a reaction that emerged quite naturally from a steady process of unleashing of the bonds that have held humanity in chains since its inception, a process that dates back thousands of years. It's a dialectical process that is endemic in the human condition.

Periods of liberation, hedonism and moral obliquity are always followed by periods of increasing controls and limitation. Thus the Renaissance was followed by the Reformation, which in turn was followed by the Age of Enlightenment, which in turn was followed by the Age of Revolutions which coincided with the Age of Romanticism which in turn was followed by what I would call the Age of Scientism and Technology which fell apart under the impact of the two world wars and led to the free for all that characterised the 1960's and 70's, into which I was born and which is now giving way in the 2020's, if we allow it, to the Fourth Industrial Revolution. What is interesting is that this pendulum swing of different eras has been accelerating over the centuries.

If we go back to pre history we find that the pendulum swung extremely slowly. So you have The Stone Age (2.5 million B.C. to 3000 B.C.) which includes the period when human beings first migrated out of Africa and when the Neanderthals, Denisovans and early humans commenced using tools, being the first step necessary for the evolution of a technological civilization. This lasted over two million years. Then you have The Bronze Age (3000 B.C. to 1300 B.C.) when humans settled in Mesopotamia, the Indus Valley and ancient Egypt and you see the invention of the wheel and metalworking. This lasted less than two thousand years before the advent of The Iron Age (1300 B.C. to 600 B.C.) which saw the formation of planned cities, introduction of ironworks, steel, and writing systems. This lasted less than 1000 years. The Iron Age represents the beginning of what we think of as modern civilization. From the end of the Iron Age in 600 BC there was an extraordinary explosion of what we call culture which is nothing more than the capacity of the human intellect to reflect upon itself and upon life beyond the mere business of subsistence; and this resulted in the creation more or less of the world as we know it with its extraordinary capacity for self regulation and self expression with the cultures of Ancient Greece (600 B.C. to A.D. 600) - foundation of democracy, philosophy, mathematics, drama, and poetry, Ancient Rome (753 B.C. to A.D. 476) - political power that developed the legal system, irrigation, architecture, city roads, and Christianity, the Persian Empire (550 B.C. to 330 B.C.) - Middle Eastern empire that practiced Zoroastrianism before Islam and fell to Alexander the Great in 330 B.C. and ultimately the Byzantine Empire (A.D. 285 to A.D. 1453) which was the Mediterranean culture that incorporated practices and beliefs from ancient Greece and Rome - the only major power not to fall until after the Renaissance. (10)

All this extraordinary explosion of culture happened in the blink of an eye in evolutionary terms – a mere 1200 years. Then suddenly it all ground to a halt.

After 600 AD there was an extended period of stagnation extending almost 1000 years which have come to be known as the Dark Ages, because there is precious little documentation of what transpired in this time. What there is was recorded by priests and clerics under the auspices of the Roman Church.

It can be seen that with the explosion of culture, particularly emanating from Greece and Rome, the world entered upon an intense period of liberation which coincided with the rise of Christianity. For Christianity as it first emerged was a religion of liberation. It was a about liberating the individual from the chains of Caesar. It was above all a message of hope, of self liberation, of individual responsibility in the face of oppression. And it unquestionably played a part in engendering the explosion of culture at this time - as did the development of all the other main religions that emerged in this period. (11)

And look what happened to it all! The central message of hope and of liberation became ossified in organisations and corporations, in the case of Christianity a corporation notorious for more corruption and sinning against the human population than any other organization in history – namely the Roman Catholic Church. It's hardly surprising if religion has gained a bad press amongst liberal free thinkers. You only have to point to the Crusades, a history of the Popes, or a history of the Spanish Inquisition, to underline the evils of religion.

I hope you can see where I'm going with this. The liberation offered by the Christian religion was roundly trounced by the establishment of the Church of Rome very shortly after the religious teachings of Jesus Christ were first circulating.

The New Age teachings that proliferated throughout the 20th century stemming from the teachings of Madame Blavatsky et al, the Theosophists, Rudolph Steiner, and the explosion of interest in mystical teachings from the East – Kashmiri Shavaism, Sufism, Buddhism - all of which offer the same message as the original Christian message contained in the Gnostic gospels, the same message that would seem to be leading us into the Age of Aquarius which has already been co-opted by the UN and the WEF and is very shortly to lead the citizens of the world into a slavery that will make the Roman Empire and hegemony of the Catholic Church seem like a holiday camp in comparison.

But it's precisely the same syndrome as has already played out innumerable times throughout the history of the human race. Hence the constantly reiterated calls I see for the world to WAKE UP!

PART 6 COVID19 & THE NEW WORLD ORDER: THE CHRISTIAN DILEMMA FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://hugotalks.com/2021/03/01/celebrity-vaccine-shills-hugo-talks-lockdown>

2 See <https://zeeemedia.com/interview/dr-bryan-ardis-snake-venom-theory-first-hand>

3 See <https://patentscope.wipo.int/search/en/detail.jsf?docId=WO2020060606>

4 See Octavio Paz Gulag:Between Isaiah and Job Selected Essays page 130 Paladin 1992

5 See Colin Wilson The Occult page 491 Granada Publishing 1973

6 See <https://www.conservativewoman.co.uk/open-the-gospels-and-let-the-resurrection-penetrate-your-mind-and-heart>

7 See

<https://everything2.com/user/aneurin/writeups/Do+what+thou+wilt+shall+be+the+whole+of+the+law>

8 See <https://lawofthelema.info>

9 See <https://www.thevoid.uk/void-post/dr-john-coleman-the-tavistock-institute-veritas-radio>

10 See <https://examples.yourdictionary.com/historical-eras-list-of-major-time-periods-in-history.html>

11 See *Karen Armstrong's The Great Transformation* Alfred A Knopf 2006

PART 6 COVID19 & THE NEW WORLD ORDER

CHAPTER 4 ALICE BAILEY & DOSTOIEVSKY'S GRAND INQUISITOR

So why is it the globalist agenda appears to be doing everything in its power to eradicate the Christian religion – or at least bring it into line with the main tenets of globalism? Why?

The real problem with Christianity for those who would look beyond the teachings of priests and prelates (largely employees of the State) is that, as we have seen, it is above all a religion that emphasises each individual taking personal responsibility for their own salvation. And this is why it is has always been abhorred by totalitarian regimes. Because the only way a totalitarian regime works is if all the citizens concede their autonomy as individuals entirely and offer themselves up body and soul as sacrificial lambs to the almighty State and its figureheads.

Look at the cult of personality that surrounded the likes of Lenin, Hitler, Mao and Stalin. Citizens are required to 'bend the knee' to the Almighty Father. And this can be seen as an anthropocentric version of the Old Testament God the Father, to whom we all owe obedience, Blake's Old Nobodaddy, the same entity that required Abraham sacrifice his son Isaac. There is little difference in the narrative being propagated, namely it is necessary to sacrifice everything before the altar of 'the greater good', which Daddy is supposedly safeguarding. The World Economic Forum's dictum 'You will own nothing and you will be happy' emerges from the same line of thinking.

But the teachings of Christ in the New Testament totally superceded and rendered irrelevant the pre-eminently patriarchal, and consequently hierarchical teachings of the Old Testament.

In other writings I have looked at how the essence of Christianity is not to be found in the teachings of any church or dogma but is to be found in the Gnostic Gospels, which teach a supreme individualism, an individualism that equates each individual with God and refers back to the original conception of God given to Moses as the great I AM. God is thus equated with consciousness, or more specifically self consciousness, the capacity to look on yourself and reflect I AM. (See Colin Wilson and the Other Mode)

This seems to me an entirely coherent and logical explanation for the notion of Godhead. It is a specifically human construct. It is a concept. It is only possible through the capacity to abstract from reality which is only possible with the capacity to rationalise, which is only possible with the capacity to abstract (etc etc ad infinitum).

God is not a **necessary** concept. It only becomes necessary because of my capacity to rationalise. My cat does not need the concept of God. My cat does not need to conceptualise. My cat does not question. Questioning only becomes possible when we cease to accept that we are and this is just the way it is. I AM THAT I AM. My cat knows this. She doesn't NEED to question it. She simply IS.

As ever we are confronting a problem of bifurcation – a separating out into two opposing modes of thinking and functioning: Old Testament vengeful God v New Testament forgiving god, State control v individual autonomy, New Age spiritualism v fundamentalist religion, and somehow we have to negotiate a way between the polarities.

ALICE BAILEY AND THE TEN POINTS ATTRIBUTED TO HER

One thing many commentators coming from a specifically fundamentalist Christian perspective have drawn attention to is Alice Bailey's 10 Point Plan.

The 10 Point Charter attributed to Alice Bailey is as follows:

1. TAKE GOD AND PRAYER OUT OF THE EDUCATION SYSTEM
2. REDUCE PARENTAL AUTHORITY OVER THE CHILDREN
3. DESTROY THE JUDEO-CHRISTIAN FAMILY STRUCTURE OR THE TRADITIONAL CHRISTIAN FAMILY STRUCTURE
4. IF SEX IS FREE, THEN MAKE ABORTION LEGAL AND MAKE IT EASY
5. MAKE DIVORCE EASY AND LEGAL, FREE PEOPLE FROM THE CONCEPT OF MARRIAGE FOR LIFE
6. MAKE HOMOSEXUALITY AN ALTERNATIVE LIFESTYLE
7. DEBASE ART, MAKE IT RUN MAD
8. USE MEDIA TO PROMOTE AND CHANGE MINDSETS
9. CREATE AN INTERFAITH MOVEMENT
10. GET GOVERNMENTS TO MAKE ALL THESE LAW AND GET THE CHURCH TO ENDORSE THESE CHANGES.

This reads like a step by step outline of the agendas that we have seen aggressively pursued globally throughout the last few decades. On several websites I have seen this commentary added:

'Today you wonder why our governments are legislating laws contrary to the Bible and why the church is compromising the Word of God. It is a process of implementing The Plan - A 50 year strategy of the New Age Movement to fulfil its ultimate goal to establish a One World Government, a One World Economic system and a One World Religion. Today the strategy almost in its entirety has been adopted by the United Nations and today a lot of it is already law in many nations. This deception has crept up unobserved on so many people. It can best be demonstrated through the well-known analogy of the frog in the pot of water. If you put a frog in a pot of boiling water, it is smart enough to know that it is in terrible danger and will immediately jump out to safety. But if you turn up the heat very slowly, a little at a time, it doesn't notice the changes that are taking place and will slowly cook to death. Many people today are slowly cooking to death and don't seem to realize how far they have come from where they once were.' (1)

The only source given on this particular website for the Ten Points is Bailey's book '*Initiation, Human and Solar*' from 1922. I have read this book and can find no reference to the Ten Point Plan and I have come to the conclusion the attribution is entirely apocryphal. (2)

I was hoping to gain corroboration from the website of the trust Alice Bailey founded – The Lucis Trust - but interestingly I have been unable to access the website. I get the less than friendly message 'Forbidden by my server'. I don't know if this is just my server or whether this is a general issue. What's the point of having a website if nobody can access it, particularly a website devoted to spreading a message of Good Will among men?

But the more I read Bailey the less likely I find it that she would make any such proscriptions as those attributed to her. Her work is in direct line from Blavatsky's Secret Doctrine, is clearly influenced by Annie Besant and Rudolph Steiner and motivated above all by an extraordinary desire to systemise what is basically un-systematizable, namely esoteric knowledge. Her writing reminds me of Jane Roberts' Seth books – though a good deal less readable.

The real issue is that The Lucis Trust is affiliated with the United Nations and with all that the UN is attempting to instigate. It doesn't help that the Trust's original name was Lucifer Publishing, and this of course is the proverbial red rag to a bull when confronted by fundamentalist Christians who associate Lucifer exclusively with Satan - albeit this is a wholly spurious association.

The same problem afflicts the Freemasons who have also openly referred to Lucifer in some of their publications. Lucifer actually comes from the word lucis meaning light and is associated with the morning star or Venus. Lucifer is mentioned only once in the Bible in Isaiah xiv. 12. 'How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning.' This refers to the fact that Lucifer was an angel beloved of God, but took offence at the love God showed his Son, and organised a rebellion against God which resulted in him and his co conspirators being cast out of Heaven.

Lucifer can best be equated with the Greek god Prometheus. As the light bringer he is the instigator of human consciousness, the creator of fire and all that Man has achieved through the manipulation of fire, that is all the products of civilisation and consciousness - the bringer of light and knowledge and understanding and as such presents a threat to God's (the patriarchal God's) omniscience.

The same ambiguity of definition surrounds the figure of Baphomet that is often used to represent the Devil. The word Baphomet stems back to the time of the First Crusade in the 11th century. Raymond of Aguilers, a chronicler of the First Crusade, reported that the troubadours used the term Bafomet for Muhammad. Its current representation (see below) stems from the 19th century occultist Eliphas Levi who saw it as a representation of the equilibrium of all opposites including most particularly male and female, animal and human, good and evil, and ultimately as an evocation of the Hermetic concept As Above So Below.



Now this is of course anathema to anybody who adheres to a specific creed that claims to have a prerogative on good and to be fighting the forces of evil. But it is of the essence of the creed perpetuated by HP Blavatsky, by Alice Bailey, the Theosophists and most New Age gurus **that the antinomies are all an illusion and that reality must take cognizance of and transcend all the opposites.**

This understanding stems from Eastern mysticism, particularly the teachings of Kashmiri Shavatism, and in the West has been given corroboration by all the developments in psychology and psychiatry.

Particularly does this apply to the work of C.G. Jung with his concepts of the anima and the animus; and most especially to his concept of the Shadow self.

What we see in the likes of Bill Gates, Klaus Schwab, Jo Biden and their cronies is humanity's shadow self working itself out. Freud had a word for the shadow self, namely Thanatos, the death urge, which he opposed to Eros, the sex urge, which can be equated with the life urge itself.

In the latter half of the 20th century we saw Eros run riot. If you allow Eros to run riot it will only be a matter of time before Thanatos rears its ugly head. We children of the 1960's, the era of flower power and the Beatles, should not be surprised by what we are seeing happening around us now in 2022. It was an inevitability.

The Ten points attributed to Alice Bailey are all about the dissolution of boundaries. This dissolution of boundaries is actually an essential prerequisite to any spiritual awakening. And it inevitably moves the locus of control onto the individual, and away from external forces such as governments and the State, or any external notion of Godhead. It is thus deeply threatening to all the hierarchical structures associated with governments and organised religion.

With the locus of control now resting on the individual so does the responsibility. What we have seen in recent decades is a concerted effort to convince us that we are not ready to assume that responsibility. And therefore we need to be taken in hand – in order to preserve the planet, our own health and our well being.

Let's review Alice Bailey's apocryphal ten points and recognise that each one places an enormous onus of responsibility onto the individual:

1. **TAKE GOD AND PRAYER OUT OF THE EDUCATION SYSTEM.** In other words the individual can no longer rely upon an external authority to guide or admonish him. He must take responsibility for his own thoughts and actions.
2. **REDUCE PARENTAL AUTHORITY OVER THE CHILDREN** This one has been aggressively propounded in recent years and in the COVID era went on steroids to the point where parents were told they had no right to deny their children being subjected to the entirely experimental and demonstrably dangerous mRNA vaccine. I had my own experience of the medical profession's distaste for any parental involvement in decisions that had to be made about my daughter's future. She was 5 -6 years old at the time. In these instances the determination of the State to take control is wholly pernicious. Nevertheless it cannot be denied that parents generally have an irrepressible tendency to impose their own values on their offspring , rather than allowing the child to develop their own values. And this can be equally pernicious and for this reason a loosening of parental control can be seen as a positive development, with this proviso – the State should not be allowed thereby to supplant the rights of the parents in order to impose its own values. The State does not necessarily know any better than the parents...
3. **DESTROY THE JUDEO-CHRISTIAN FAMILY STRUCTURE OR THE TRADITIONAL CHRISTIAN FAMILY STRUCTURE** In a previous book I have examined Christ's teaching that a child's first responsibility is to escape the influence of parents and family. What does the Judaeo Christian family structure most present if not a bulwark against all external influence? Thus

the traditional Christian family structure insulates the child from the rest of the world and thereby insulates the child from all other world views and influences. This MAY be a good thing but it can equally be pernicious, (think Romeo and Juliet), and may well prevent the child from individuating. Nevertheless the same applies as No 2 above. The State has no right to act as surrogate parents and indoctrinate children with a pre determined set of values only construed with the objective of fashioning model citizens.

4. **IF SEX IS FREE, THEN MAKE ABORTION LEGAL AND MAKE IT EASY.** This is a hugely controversial issue. If we accept as an absolute premise the sanctity of life under any circumstances there can be no justification for abortion – ever. Period. In the COVID era we have seen what happens when the sanctity of life is not upheld as an ultimate value. Anything goes. Individual human beings become dispensable. And yet, and yet... in the case of abortion it surely has to be a case of individual conscience, albeit this presupposes that the individuals concerned have a conscience. But to legislate for or against it is to invite abuses from both sides
5. **MAKE DIVORCE EASY AND LEGAL, FREE PEOPLE FROM THE CONCEPT OF MARRIAGE FOR LIFE** Anybody who has been trapped in a loveless marriage can appreciate the necessity of this. Such a thing – a loveless marriage is not just an absurdity, it is an affront against Life. The whole institution of marriage belongs to a predominantly paternalistic society where a woman becomes the property of her husband, where a father is viewed as the breadwinner and the mother stays at home to look after the children. In the 21st century this has become totally anachronistic
6. **MAKE HOMOSEXUALITY AN ALTERNATIVE LIFESTYLE** There is no need for this. Homosexuality is already an alternative lifestyle. Quite rightly. It doesn't need to be promoted. It just needs to be permitted and accepted. There are people on the planet who are only attracted to members of their own sex. Let them get on with it – in peace.
7. **DEBASE ART, MAKE IT RUN MAD** This is an absurdity. Art is always a reflection of the zeitgeist – the spirit of the times in which it appears. More than that it is always a response of individuals to the zeitgeist and as such is non-negotiable. If art is debased it's because the society is debased.
8. **USE MEDIA TO PROMOTE AND CHANGE MINDSETS** Well there's no denying this one. Ever since Edward Bernays inverted the teachings of his uncle Sigmund Freud the media has been used relentlessly to brainwash the general public – and it has succeeded.
9. **CREATE AN INTERFAITH MOVEMENT** This has been accelerating over recent decades. It is an entirely futile endeavour. Individuals should be allowed to believe whatever they want to believe. It will be up to individual nations to legislate to ensure that individual adherents to different faiths respect each other. With notable exceptions (ISIS etc) this has already been achieved.
10. **GET GOVERNMENTS TO MAKE ALL THESE LAW AND GET THE CHURCH TO ENDORSE THESE CHANGES.** All in progress.

It is undeniable that the Ten Points have all been implemented across the globe in recent years. Indeed they represent a succinct resume of the Woke culture we now inhabit, and the commentator who draws the analogy with boiling frogs is spot on in his/her analysis; but only if we view the ten points as pernicious. In themselves they are not pernicious; unless you are coming at them from a fundamentalist Christian perspective.

So why have they been attributed to Bailey? The only explanation I can come up with is to give some sort of esoteric credence to them – credibility they might not otherwise have.

The essence of Bailey's teaching is no different from that given in the Gnostic gospels, and of every New Age philosophy that has emerged since, namely that we are all capable of approaching the godhead in our individual lives and it is essential that we assume this responsibility if the universe is to achieve its true purpose.

One of the chief beliefs of Blavatsky's Theosophy is 'There is no religion other than Truth'

WHY DOES THE UN SUPPORT AND PROMOTE THE PHILOSOPHY OF ALICE BAILEY?

Having studied a bit about Bailey it is clear to me her work has been co-opted by the UN in precisely the same way as Christ's teaching, as immortalised in the Gnostic Gospels, was co-opted by the Catholic Church. Just as the Roman Catholic Church pays lip service to the teachings of the Gospels while contravening the true meaning of Christ's message in every one of its proscriptions so the UN pays lip service to the teachings of Alice Bailey and the New Age movement generally while aiming to subvert the TRUE meaning of these teachings through the instigation of global fascism, under the umbrella of One World, One Government etc. The individual will be liberated through incarceration. Arbeit Macht Frei.

Reference to a popular film from 1994 may make this point clearer. The film is *The Shawshank Redemption* an American drama written and directed by Frank Darabont, based on the 1982 Stephen King novella *Rita Hayworth and Shawshank Redemption*. This film is about a banker Andy Dufresne falsely imprisoned in the Shawshank State Penitentiary for murdering his wife and her lover. The prison is run by a totally corrupt warden called Samuel Norton. Norton surrounds himself with religious artefacts and is fond of quoting from the bible which is the only book any of the inmates are allowed to read. A favourite quote is the 'Kingdom of Heaven lies within', the inference being it matters not what horrors the prison may inflict on its inmates – it is all for their own good, to enable them to see the error of their ways and to realise that the possibility of salvation lies in the suffering he, Norton feels it his duty to inflict. Thus Norton exonerates himself of any wrong doing. He and his henchmen can act with impunity, abusing and exploiting the prisoners as they see fit. As the guardian of public morality Norton clearly feels entitled to break every known moral law in the sure knowledge that he is serving 'THE GREATER GOOD'. No doubt the Intendant of Nazi concentration camps felt similarly entitled. This is the same thinking propounded by Jesuits, Catholics, fundamentalist Muslims and all who set themselves up as guardians of public morality. And at the root of this entitlement is a Satanic inversion of the true meaning of the spiritual precepts they profess to expound.

All the Ten Points attributed to Alice Bailey represent the church's worst fears about the New Age movement. John Coleman has written at length on his view that the whole pop culture was instigated by a globalist cabal in order to de stabilise Western society. This may well be the case but it doesn't change the fact that it can be seen as an inevitability, regardless of who instigated it. The first 50 years of the 20th century were dominated by the evils of fascism which can be equated with Freud's Thanatos. By 1950 it was time for Eros to reassert itself – which it did in no uncertain terms, commencing with The Festival of Britain in 1951.

It seems we always have to have an enemy. And for fundamentalist Christians the enemy was, and is, anything that seeks to align with any of these ten points – which doesn't necessarily make them pernicious. Anything that seeks to dissolve distinctiveness is going to be threatening to anybody who identifies with a particular religion or ideology. As Octavio Paz observed the greatest enemy to orthodoxy is always otherness.

Any adherent to a fundamentalist religion believes in a hierarchical structuring of society, a hierarchical structuring of reality and abhors anything that may smack of the anarchic. The concept of God for these believers is always patriarchal. God is always standing above us, standing in judgement. We are eternally removed from God and must do everything in our power to appease Him.

Let's forget about the ten points being proscriptions laid down by any particular individual (clearly not Alice Bailey). Let's look at them as being observations of what has been actually transpiring in society over the past 50 years. This is incontrovertible.

Is it a good thing or a bad thing? Of course it is neither. It is just the way it is. Innumerable sociological factors can be put forward as explanations. It represents a transition from one sort of a society to another. The conservatives and fundamentalists will see it as being a process of degeneration. Maybe it is. But clearly it had to happen as a response to millennia of hierarchical control.

But what we can say is that the whole process of liberalisation and dissolution of all boundaries that has occurred since 1950 has instigated a state of unparalleled chaos across the globe. And if we remember that the motto of the 33rd Degree of Masonry is "Ordo Ab Chao", a Latin expression, meaning Order out of Chaos, and remember the fact that Freemasonry is deeply implicated in the march towards the New World Order, and remember all the calls to order under the designation of a Great Reset in 2020/22, it is not difficult to conclude that chaos is being deliberately engendered, whether it be the engineered food shortages, the COVID restrictions or the war in Ukraine. And it is clear that these events have only been the most recent in a process which has been ongoing ever since World War 1, that is for over a century now.

It isn't too much of a stretch to imagine that the process of dissolution has been intentionally instigated, and the biggest catalyst has unquestionably been the development and ultimately the tyranny of the psychiatric profession, a profession that has been enabled by the societal disintegration that has take place in recent decades; because this profession is at the very heart of the agenda to divide and rule. It divides the individual from himself by encouraging him to debate ad nauseam with himself and with the therapist the issues that assail him. And in so doing more confusion is engendered, more neurosis and more alienation.

What happens when you dissolve boundaries? You destroy identity. And this is what we have witnessed - a degree of alienation never before experienced by the human race. Suddenly there are no fixed parameters within which to conduct your life. Suddenly you find yourself living on quicksand. And people living on quicksand have no moral compass, which means they can be manoeuvred and manipulated any which way you want them.

The development of the psychiatric profession has engendered an explosion of neurosis and mental illness, and gives a whole new meaning to the expression Order out of Chaos, because we can begin to see that it is not just people being divided from each other - it is people being divided from themselves.

When I googled 'order out of chaos' the first thing that came up was a website devoted to assisting youngsters with ADHD. Apparently this organisation 'provides executive functioning coaching and education to students with ADHD. Includes time management, organization, procrastination and study skills products, programs, & webinars so students who are neurodiverse and have learning disabilities can develop the skills they need for success in learning, school and in life'.

I'm sure the organisation is very well intentioned. But if they think any of what they are offering is going to assist the kids suffering from ADHD they are sadly mistaken. The reason they suffer from ADHD is they have a desperate lack of meaning in their lives – there is nothing they want to concentrate on, nothing they feel worthy of the effort. And that is a problem of the society not the individual.

The divisions go deeper than anyone could possibly imagine – between peoples and each other, between individuals and themselves and between individuals and their biology: ADHD is almost certainly caused by allergic reaction to vaccines in the childhood schedule.

The world is engulfed in chaos, and so are all the individuals on it. And if the likes of John Coleman are correct it has all been deliberately instigated.

THE END GAME

What we now have to face is that if we're not careful the whole process of liberation of the individual from the control of omnipotent hierarchical structures is about to be reversed. In other words if we allow the UN's Agenda 30 to go ahead, if we allow the Great Reset, the Fourth Industrial Revolution to be effected, the individual is going to be in a far worse predicament than he or she has ever been before.

The reality of the situation is this: **it would appear as though the apparent moving of the locus of control and responsibility on to the individual has been an illusion and the sole purpose of the loosening of the bonds of social and religious structures has been for it now to be removed and the locus of control placed not on the individual, not on a Church or a philosophical group but on the State.**

Ironically what has been happening over the past 50 year is a process of releasing of the individual from the chains of his/her enslavement. What the ten points reflect is an increasing onus of

responsibility being placed on the individual rather than the society that has instigated them. This has been entirely in keeping with the teachings of Christ as represented in the Gnostic Gospels, and is entirely in line with the teaching of Theosophy and of Alice Bailey – though adherents to either would equally protest the equation.

The main point is this: **The locus of control is moved away from the institution and the social mores onto the individual.** This has meant the church has lost its authority, governments have lost their authority, the banks have lost their authority. The individual is no longer willing to be controlled in the same way as he was say in the Victorian era.

What is being purveyed by Klaus Schwab and his entirely spurious organisation the World Economic Forum will turn the clock back not just decades but centuries to a time when the individual had virtually no autonomy at all and was wholly enslaved to powers and principalities.

This is the reverse of what a lot of conservatives believe who oppose every aspect of the ten points. They want time to stand still. And this it will never do.

Far from wanting to further implement the ten points it seems to me that the globalists reckon they have now instigated sufficient chaos in the global population that they can now call a halt to any further liberation of the people and regain the control they have so conspicuously lost. This is what the Great Reset is all about.

We have been persuaded to continue looking at the dilemmas that face humanity from an aggressively either/or perspective. Either we continue down the road of selfish consumerism and capitalism that is basically the road of the conservative right using old patriarchal and hierarchical models of religion and governance to protect our interests, or we surrender to the allure of the Woke culture, including all the New Age philosophies so aggressively embraced by the Left and accept the necessity of dissolving all hierarchical structures in favour of a fascist dictatorship 'for the greater good'.

It is a false dichotomy. The reality we are living through, have always been living through, is a Hegelian dialectic that will not be resolved by adhering to either position.

What has in fact been the case for a very long time in the so-called liberal West is we pay lip service to humanistic, idealistic individualistic values that place the rights of the individual at the centre of our lives while at the same time we have allowed the anti human, technocratic, corporate face of capitalism to run totally out of control to the point where we are facing a global takeover of our lives by this monstrous force that, as the film *Monopoly* makes clear is now in a position of almost unassailable hegemony. (5)

In the meantime the question whether New Age values, the teachings of the Theosophists and Alice Bailey, have been appropriated by the Left while the Right continues to adhere to fundamentalist Christian values, those same values contained in the teachings of the Bible, is largely irrelevant.

The way humanity organises itself is always a reflection of how each individual member of society is constituted. The Western world has achieved a level of civilisation and affluence unheard of in the entire history of the race. This has been through the constant application of the Hegelian dialectic the switchback ride between the Apollonian and the Dionysian.

But it has also been through the perpetuation of a monumental hypocrisy and a total lack of honesty on the part of the West. When I read the writings of Alice Bailey I find myself repeatedly nodding in agreement and thinking 'Yes You're absolutely right'; THIS is what humanity needs to hear. These are the values we should be adhering to - One humanity, One World One Religion, One 'Common Purpose' (to deliberately use the title of the highly dubious initiative instigated by George Soros and his fellow globalists); but how to implement it all in the real world?

And this is the crux of the problem. Ideological and spiritual values do not easily translate into the material universe.

DOSTOIEVSK'S GRAND INQUISITOR

The great Russian novelist Feodor Dostoyevsky summarised the predicament the human race faces in the 21st century almost 150 years ago in the great Grand Inquisitor chapter of his monumental novel *The Brothers Karamazov*, where Ivan Karamazov relays what he describes as a poem to his brother Alyosha, which is in fact a fabled encounter between Jesus Christ and the Grand Inquisitor of the Spanish Inquisition.

Christ has returned to Earth and has resumed his ministry, healing the sick and preaching the Gospel. The Inquisitor has him arrested and then confronts him in his prison cell.

In a lengthy monologue the Inquisitor explains to Christ that he is not required, that the Roman Church is doing a far better job of shepherding the human population than he could ever do. Christ wants to give human beings freedom and all the responsibility that comes with it. But human beings don't want freedom; they don't want responsibility. They wouldn't know what to do with it. They want to be told what to do; they want to be looked after; they want to feel safe; 'for nothing has ever been more insupportable for a man and a human society than freedom'

How vividly we have seen this illustrated in the COVID era!

I maintain this one chapter of Dostoyevsky's is the single greatest work in all of the world literature, because Dostoyevsky's understanding of the human predicament is so absolutely on point.

The first part of the Inquisitor's monologues concentrates on Christ's Temptations in the wilderness. The Inquisitor reckons these three temptations explain everything about the chaos of history. The Inquisitor explains:

"The wise and dread spirit, the spirit of self-destruction and non-existence,' the old man goes on, great spirit talked with Thee in the wilderness, and we are told in the books that he "tempted" Thee. Is that so? And could anything truer be said than what he revealed to Thee in three questions and what Thou didst reject, and what in the books is called "the temptation"? And yet if there has ever been on earth a real stupendous miracle, it took place on that day, on the day of the three temptations. The statement of those three questions was itself the miracle. If it were possible to imagine simply for the sake of argument that those three questions of the dread spirit had perished utterly from the books, and that we had to restore them and to invent them anew, and to do so had gathered together all the wise men of the earth -- rulers, chief priests, learned

men, philosophers, poets -- and had set them the task to invent three questions, such as would not only fit the occasion, but express in three words, three human phrases, the whole future history of the world and of humanity -- dost Thou believe that all the wisdom of the earth united could have invented anything in depth and force equal to the three questions which were actually put to Thee then by the wise and mighty spirit in the wilderness? From those questions alone, from the miracle of their statement, we can see that we have here to do not with the fleeting human intelligence, but with the absolute and eternal. For in those three questions the whole subsequent history of mankind is, as it were, brought together into one whole, and foretold, and in them are united all the unsolved historical contradictions of human nature. At the time it could not be so clear, since the future was unknown; but now that fifteen hundred years have passed, we see that everything in those three questions was so justly divined and foretold, and has been so truly fulfilled, that nothing can be added to them or taken from them.'(6)

What were these 3 temptations/questions which the Inquisitor reckons encapsulate so perfectly the entire predicament of Man:

1 Satan came to tempt Jesus after Christ had fasted forty days and forty nights and was hungry.

“And when the tempter came to Him, He said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.” Matt 4:3

Jesus replied:

**“Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God.”
Matt 4:4 (a quote from Deut 8:3)**

2 (The temptation listed as the second in Matthew, Chapter 4, is listed as the third temptation in Luke, Chapter 4.)

“Then the devil taketh Him up into the holy city, and setteth Him on a pinnacle of the temple,

“And saith unto Him, If thou be the son of God cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give His angels charge concerning Thee; and in their hands they shall bear Thee up, lest at any time Thou dash Thy food against a stone.

“Jesus said unto Him, It is written again, Thou shalt not test the Lord thy God.” Matt 4:5-7 (quoted from Psalm 91 and Deut 6:16)

3 The Third Temptation

“Again the devil taketh Him up into an exceeding high mountain, and showeth Him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

“And saith unto Him, All these will I give Thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship Me.

“Then saith Jesus unto him, Away with you, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve.” Matt 4:8-10

The clue to the meaning of each temptation lies in each of Christ's responses:

1 “Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God

2 Thou shalt not test the Lord thy God.”

3 Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve.” Matt 4:8-10

In other words they are a call to perfect faith, and a total refutation of the evils of materialism. You will neither be tempted to make the stuff of subsistence the priority in your life, nor will you expect miracles to save you, nor will you be tempted to seek to exert dominion over others. As the Inquisitor puts it:

‘There are three powers, three powers alone, able to conquer and to hold captive for ever the conscience of these impotent rebels for their happiness those forces are miracle, mystery and authority.’

These three things, miracle, mystery and authority are the three things that come between the individual and his own conscience, his own capacity for free thought and for compassion. Hence it is these three things that have been made the bedrock of our civilisation.

Why is the Inquisitor so convinced these three temptations encapsulate the human predicament? I suggest it is because they all invite Christ to refute his own intrinsic sovereignty now that he has taken on human form. What we have is the three major pitfalls that befall all human beings at some point or other in their lives, and all point to a loss of faith in the capacity of the sovereign individual to be responsible for his own existence and to contend effectively with whatever life throws at him.

But just as these are the three things to be avoided so they provide a text book for anyone seeking to enslave the human population. All that is needed is to enslave human beings to their appetites; to keep them outer directed, searching endlessly for redemption through earning a living, through amusements and diversions (bread and circuses) or through seeking worldly riches, power and authority.

Hence in our time we see the obsession with celebrity, the obsession with mysteries, (the supernatural UFO’s etc), and the obsession with status – the biggest house, the biggest car, the most beautiful spouse, the most followers on Twitter etc.

As the Inquisitor repeatedly points out the one thing human beings cannot contend with is the responsibilities that come with being truly free. Being free is simply a question of not being compelled from without. Of having the possibility to decide what you do with your time. But most people when and if they achieve the freedom to decide what they do with their time squander it; because they don’t know what to do with it; because as the Inquisitor observes:

‘In bread there was offered Thee an invincible banner; give bread, and man will worship thee, for nothing is more certain than bread. But if someone else gains possession of his conscience -- Oh!

then he will cast away Thy bread and follow after him who has ensnared his conscience. In that Thou wast right. **For the secret of man's being is not only to live but to have something to live for.'**

So the solution presents itself that the State or the Church must set itself up as the saviour of humanity offering the three things that it knows will ensure the human race toes the line and is saved from having to deal with infinite stress of being free – miracles, mystery and authority.

Thus from the moment a human being come to consciousness it is instilled that the first priority is to 'earn a living', that is earn the right to live, earn the right to eat, to have a roof over your head, earn the right to bread. And if you toe the line, do as you are told and surrender your sovereignty as an individual (play the game) these will be given to you. And it will seem like quite an easy matter. But the truth is you have already sold your soul to the devil. You have listened to the three temptations - miracle, mystery and authority and you have succumbed. So you have never truly been responsible for your life; because you have not wanted to be responsible for your life.

Now your entire life is dedicated to subsistence, to amusements and diversions and to gaining earthly riches (for most people paying off the mortgage), and you have forgotten, if you ever realised that God is not without you or beyond you. Salvation is not something can be given you by an all powerful God sat in a throne amongst the clouds. God is something you have to discover within you. This was Christ's message and this is the reason the Inquisitor imprisons him and refuses to allow Christ to preach again.

I was recently watching a Hollywood film which contained precisely the same theme as every other Hollywood film I have ever watched - namely a hero or heroine pitted against a corrupt world. This is the human predicament in a nutshell, and this is what we seem to never tire of confronting ourselves with in the stories we tell ourselves. I am certain that it is because this is what we know is the central challenge of our existence here.

Let me finish this chapter with an extended excerpt from Dostoievsky's Inquisitor scene. I hope you will see the acute relevance to all that we have been discussing in this book:

"Receiving bread from us, they will see clearly that we take the bread made by their hands from them, to give it to them, without any miracle. They will see that we do not change the stones to bread, but in truth they will be more thankful for taking it from our hands than for the bread itself! For they will remember only too well that in old days, without our help, even the bread they made turned to stones in their hands, while since they have come back to us, the very stones have turned to bread in their hands. **Too, too well will they know the value of complete submission!** And until men know that, they will be unhappy. Who is most to blame for their not knowing it? Speak! Who scattered the flock and sent it astray on unknown paths? But the flock will come together again and will submit once more, and then it will be once for all. Then we shall give them the quiet humble happiness of weak creatures such as they are by nature. Oh, we shall persuade them at last not to be proud, for Thou didst lift them up and thereby taught them to be proud. **We shall show them that they are weak, that they are only pitiful children, but that childlike happiness is the sweetest of all.** They will become timid and will look to us and huddle close to us in fear, as chicks to the hen. They will marvel at us and will be awe-stricken before us, and will be proud at our being so powerful and clever that we have been able to subdue such a turbulent flock of thousands of millions. They will tremble impotently before our wrath, their minds will grow fearful, they will be quick to shed

tears like women and children, but they will be just as ready at a sign from us to pass to laughter and rejoicing, to happy mirth and childish song. Yes, we shall set them to work, but in their leisure hours we shall make their life like a child's game, with children's songs and innocent dance. Oh, we shall allow them even sin, they are weak and helpless, and they will love us like children because we allow them to sin. We shall tell them that every sin will be expiated, if it is done with our permission, that we allow them to sin because we love them, and the punishment for these sins we take upon ourselves. And we shall take it upon ourselves, and they will adore us as their saviours who have taken on themselves their sins before God. **And they will have no secrets from us. We shall allow or forbid them to live with their wives and mistresses, to have or not to have children according to whether they have been obedient or disobedient -- and they will submit to us gladly and cheerfully.** The most painful secrets of their conscience, all, all they will bring to us, and we shall have an answer for all. And they will be glad to believe our answer, for it will save them from the great anxiety and terrible agony they endure at present in making a free decision for themselves. And all will be happy, all the millions of creatures except the hundred thousand who rule over them. For only we, we who guard the mystery, shall be unhappy.'

So when the World Economic Forum tells you 'You will own nothing and you will be happy' it is only taking the thinking of the Grand Inquisitor to its logical conclusion

Dostoevsky envisioned it all:

'Mankind as a whole has always striven to organise a universal state. There have been many great nations with great histories, but the more highly they were developed the more unhappy they were, for they felt more acutely than other people the craving for world-wide union. The great conquerors, Timours and Ghenghis-Khans, whirled like hurricanes over the face of the earth striving to subdue its people, and they too were but the unconscious expression of the same craving for universal unity. Hadst Thou taken the world and Caesar's purple, Thou wouldst have founded the universal state and have given universal peace. **For who can rule men if not he who holds their conscience and their bread in his hands?** We have taken the sword of Caesar, and in taking it, of course, have rejected Thee and followed him'.

This is precisely what we now see with the push towards a One World Government, the UN's determination to instigate the universal state and universal peace, with the ideological backing of The Lucis Trust and the teachings of Alice Bailey. This is what we are seeing with the attempt to take charge of the conscience of every individual on the planet (through Pandemic, the Green Agenda, Global Warming, the 17 Sustainable Development Goals etc) and control of the food supply (bread) - currently in danger of grinding to a halt.

It could be Klaus Schwab speaking when the Inquisitor states:

'Oh, we shall persuade them that they will only become free when they renounce their freedom to us and submit to us. And shall we be right or shall we be lying? They will be convinced that we are right, for they will remember the horrors of slavery and confusion to which Thy freedom brought them. Freedom, free thought, and science will lead them into such straits and will bring them face to face with such marvels and insoluble mysteries, that some of them, the fierce and rebellious, will destroy themselves, others, rebellious but weak, will destroy one another, while the rest, weak and

unhappy, will crawl fawning to our feet and whine to us: **"Yes, you were right, you alone possess His mystery, and we come back to you, save us from ourselves!"**

This concept of One World, One Government is the greatest snare of all. And this is what is encapsulated in the WEF's Great Reset in the UN's Agenda 21 and Agenda 2030, in the concept of a Fourth Industrial Revolution. It is the Grand Inquisitor's Final Vindication – if we allow it to happen...

PART 6 COVID19 & THE NEW WORLD ORDER CHAPTER 4 FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://polipocrits.blogspot.com/2010/02/one-nation-under-whose-god.html>

2 This book can be found here <http://www.bailey.it/files/Initiation-Human-and-Solar.pdf>

3 According to Mackey's Encyclopaedia of Freemasonry the invention of this motto is to be attributed to the Supreme Council of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite") See: http://www.phoenixmasonry.org/mackeys_encyclopedia/a.htm

4 See: <https://www.orderoochaos.com>

5 See <https://stopworldcontrol.com/monopoly>

6 See <http://faculty.webster.edu/corbetre/philosophy/existentialism/dostoevsky/grand.html> for Constance Garnet translation of the Grand Inquisitor scene that I have used in this essay.

PART 6

COVID19 & THE NEW WORLD ORDER

CHAPTER 5 THE ENEMY

THE ENEMY: SELF PRESERVATION AND LIVING IN FEAR THE NEW NORM...?

Biologically all creatures are wired for self preservation. What distinguishes human beings from all other creatures is that we can if we choose override this instinct, in the same way as we can override every other biological instinct.

It is that very issue of self preservation that is being highlighted in the Pandemic of 2020, when it is clear to see an infinitesimally small proportion of the world's population (the so called elites) is attempting to weaponize this entirely natural instinct against the vast majority of the world's population.

The entire globe has been persuaded to close down because of fears of a virus that is waiting to kill them – in spite of the fact that after 7 months there is absolutely no evidence to suggest there is any worse virus circulating in the human population than has ever been circulating. The science being used to propagate the narrative is junk science and if there is any excess mortality this year it will not be on account of any virus but on account of the fact that people are dying because of the containment measures that have been quite unjustifiably introduced to 'contain the virus'. But in the interests of self preservation we have all gone along with it. And it is the most dramatic illustration I can think of of the entirely pernicious effect of this instinct for self preservation. It is the very opposite of what it takes to be a human being. It is the very reverse of what we were supposed to be

As I write this I have a radio playing music in the background. It is currently playing Mozart's 22nd piano concerto. He wrote 27 piano concerti in a addition to 41 symphonies, innumerable operas – well over 600 works in all and he died at the age of 34. He didn't spend his life thinking of preserving himself. He spent his life giving to the world what he had to give. And this is what we should all be doing, not cowering in our houses wondering whether we might make it to 86 instead of 85. This is not what life is about.

What is our definition of the heroic if not the capacity to throw your life away in service of a greater good? Buy a Book of Heroes and I guarantee to you not one of them will be found to have 'sheltered in place' for any reason whatsoever. But then the heroes of today are the frontline workers i.e. those who are doing the job they always do, the doctors and nurses caring for the sick in our hospitals and nursing homes. They are being touted as heroes in order to perpetuate the narrative that we are fighting a deadly disease when it is perfectly clear that we are fighting nothing more than an average dose of seasonal flu.

This is a book about the Disease of Modern Medicine. How does this question of individual conscience apply in medicine? Actually it is being illustrated in dramatic terms across the globe as I write this in October 2020. Vast numbers of doctors and medical professionals are emerging from

the shadows and saying 'this isn't right' - the measures being implemented, the infringements of individual rights and the devastation of peoples' lives is entirely unwarranted by the risk from the virus – the virus that has never been isolated and is being tested for with an entirely bogus procedure. Most notable is the ExtraParliamentary Committee formed in Germany by Reiner Fuellmich.

And in fact all through the pandemic there have been whistleblowers coming out – nurses in hospitals protesting about the ludicrous impositions under which they are working and the grave peril in which patients are being placed through misdiagnosis and hysterical implementation of erroneous protocols – such as the notorious use of ventilators which killed far more patients than it saved.

There has been the Frontline doctors protesting on Capitol Hill in Washington, over a million protesters in Berlin, tens of thousands in London, lone voices from many police and security services declaring openly this was not what they signed up for – the institution of unconstitutional restrictions on innocent citizens.

Part and parcel of being a nurse or a doctor inevitably involves putting patients through misery in order to assist them to 'get better'. When it comes to cancer it is well known that the horrendous treatments – radio chemotherapy and surgery rarely do more than buy a little time.

My sister worked on a cancer ward in the 1970's when they introduced Endoxyn. She told me that Endoxyn was derived from the Greek word for 'glorification'. When they saw the effects of the drug she was so appalled it wasn't long before she had to quit the job. She realised the cure was infinitely worse than the illness. But there was nothing she could do about it. Endoxyn was the new 'standard of care'. Quite why it was called 'Glorification' I can't comment. Presumably it was a sick joke.

Those who work in the medical profession at the bottom of the pyramid are answerable to the dictates from above in precisely the same way as in any corporation or business. Nurses in particular have no say when it comes to the treatments of the patients for whom they are responsible. In the COVID19 crisis we saw a whole plethora of whistleblowers from the nursing fraternity, complaining about the treatments their patients were being subjected to. Similarly pharmacists and nursing home staff came out to vent their outrage. These were the true heroes of the pandemic and not the doctors who were systematically killing their patients with inappropriate treatments, specifically through the premature use of ventilators. No doubt the whistleblowers lost their jobs. But at least they can live with themselves. They were taking ultimate personal responsibility

The question that keeps recurring in my mind is how could the individuals commandeered to implement these research projects allow themselves to be implicated in such atrocities. It may very well be that many of them were ignorant of what they were doing – but by no means all. And from those that knew one would inevitably hear the excuse: 'I was just doing my job', or 'I was just doing what I was told'; which was the same excuse trotted out by the commandants and guards of the concentration camps in Hitler's Germany.

Of course any SS guard who failed to do what the Fuhrer commanded would no doubt have been shot. And this is the ultimate moral choice any human being has to make for themselves. Will they allow themselves to be complicit in atrocity – is their individual life so important that they are willing

to be complicit in the murder of millions? It is all too easy from the comfort of an armchair to pass judgement on such individuals. But are we so sure we would act any differently?

A favourite trick of all totalitarian regimes is to come for your family if they can't ensure your conformity. So either you do this or your family will suffer. It has been utilised by every totalitarian regime that has ever existed.

How do you contend with this? I always come back to the dilemma of Sir Thomas More with his wife and daughter pleading with him to see sense and fulfil the King's wishes against his conscience in Robert Bolt's play. No man should be placed in such a situation. But if he is he has only his own conscience to answer to.

The bottom line is: no one is answerable to anybody but their own conscience. And conscience is always and only linked to your capacity for empathy and compassion. And of course your first allegiance will always be to those you love. But when the chips are down you are only responsible for your own actions towards them. And threats or actual violence carried out against those you love because of your actions is not your responsibility **if you never intended to put them in harm's way**, in the first place. This is the crucial distinction to be made.

If you wilfully engage with dangerous violent people and you know they will come for your family if you cannot fulfil the requirements being made of you then you are 100% responsible. But if a tyrannical regime comes after your family with express intent of blackmailing you into subservience then you have every right to stand up to the tyranny; because the behaviour is no different from the extortion practised by the Mafia.

Subjugating a people by intimidation or violence is the easiest means of achieving your ends. And when doctors and nurses are issued gagging orders because it is well known that what they are being asked to do is unethical it is a not so subtle form of tyranny. You are banking on the fact that they will value their livelihood over their moral qualms and will do as they are told. And no doubt they will be persuaded they are being asked to do it for 'the greater good'; and this is the biggest lie of all – the lie perpetuated by Machiavelli: the notion that the end justifies the means. The end only justifies the means if the means cause no harm.

I watched a documentary recently about Churchill and how when planning the Battle of Dunkirk in 1940 he had to make the decision to abandon hundreds of British troops to their fate in order to concentrate all resources into the greater good of evacuating the remnants of the beleaguered British army. And this is a quite different dilemma from the dilemma faced by doctors and nurses asked to inject unsuspecting patients with plutonium and radium; because war is paradigmatically an encapsulation of a modus operandi whereby Machiavelli rules supreme. War automatically lands nations and armies into a moral abyss where anything goes. You accept collateral damage as a regrettable fact of life.

But what is clear from an examination of the history of the 20th century is that this warlike Machiavellian mentality and gratuitous acceptance of the necessity for 'collateral damage' has seeped though into civilian life and underpins almost every aspect of our lives in the 21st century. We take it for granted and we take it on the chin. We accept that there is always a greater good and therefore there will always be collateral damage. We have unwittingly all of us, every one of us,

become subjugated to a moral abyss and every one of us has become complicit in atrocity. Voltaire understood this when he said 'Those who can make you believe absurdities can make you commit atrocities'.

This is precisely what is happening in 2020/22. The entire globe has been made to believe an absurdity, namely that there is a deadly virus rampaging its way through the planet. And atrocities are being routinely committed on a daily basis in the name of protecting the public – like the heavily pregnant woman arrested in Australia because she posted something on Facebook the authorities didn't like or the hundreds of elderly people being given DNR (Do Not Resuscitate) orders in nursing homes without consent from themselves or relatives, and consequently dying alone, and probably unnecessarily.

It all comes down to whether you are willing to cooperate with a lie. And that is what is happening in 2020/22 – millions of people are being persuaded to cooperate in a lie.

Josef Goebbels, propaganda genius for the Nazi party once said:

'The lie can be maintained only for such time as the State can shield the people from the political, economic and/or military consequences of the lie. It thus becomes vitally important for the State to use all of its powers to repress dissent, for the truth is the mortal enemy of the lie, and thus, by extension, the truth becomes the greatest enemy of the State'.

This also is what is happening in 2020/22 with widespread bit –burning, that is eradication of any information that does not support the State narrative. Anybody with the guts to stand up and say this is a total hoax, a scam and should not be allowed to continue is being immediately and often brutally censored.

It would seem we have forgotten the lessons of history. Look where Goebbel's perverted reasoning led to. Why should the State have to lie in the first place? Nothing ever good came from a lie. Indeed I would go so far as to say ALL the human misery that has ever been experienced on this planet comes from the wilful perpetuating of a lie. And the biggest lie of all is that you have to fight for your freedom. We are already free and should never have to fight for it.

The quote above comes from an extraordinary presentation given by David Icke in 2006 at the Brixton Academy entitled ***Freedom and Fascism***. And it seems highly applicable in 2020. Another quote from J Edgar Hoover:

'The individual is handicapped by coming face to face with a conspiracy so monstrous he cannot believe it exists'; which is only a rehash of the Goebbels quote to the effect that if you're going to lie the Lie must be so big that nobody could contemplate disputing it. (1)

In a recent interview with Margaret Hoover Jordan Peterson when asked 'What is your approach to truth?' answers 'I try not to say things that make me feel weak'. And the reason he gives for his answer is that it's essentially 'fear of hell'. If he feels weak then he becomes bitter and resentful and if he becomes resentful then he wants to seek revenge and once in a frame of mind to seek revenge he become capable of anything; 'there is no limit' - any atrocity becomes possible. And

Peterson observes he learned this from the study of totalitarianism in the 20th century. The question that obsesses Peterson is 'what motivated the cruellest guard in Auschwitz? What motivates the lone shooters going into primary schools in America? In Peterson's analysis weakness made them suffer stupidly and that made them cruel and that was just the beginning. 'If you make yourself weak by engaging in deceit, if you fail to take ultimate responsibility then you transform yourself into something that cannot bear to endure the structure of existence...and you will torture yourself, and that leads to very bad places...'

And this is precisely what happens to any society in decline. Individual human beings who may have once been of good conscience become swept up in a collectivist tidal wave that allows them to lie apparently with impunity. And this is the beginning of the end.

Peterson concludes his interview by observing that Viktor Frankl and Alexander Solzhenitsyn, and anybody who thought deeply about the issues at stake, must conclude that the real problem with totalitarianism is not those that establish the dictatorship but the individuals who allow it to happen, who fail to take responsibility, who fail to have the courage to stand up to the fascist imposition, who allow themselves to acquiesce, who cannot summon the courage to say no. These thinkers identified that the only reason Stalinism and Nazism were able to prevail for as long as they did was that everybody caught up in the matrix they established was willing to lie on a routine basis...

This has happened now in our own society across the globe. Governments, scientists and the media are lying to the general public on a routine basis. Very very few are having the courage to think critically and understand the consequences of their actions. No great civilization was ever built on a lie. (2)

We should be very afraid

I keep coming back to ultimate responsibility

What should we have been doing all these years?

As it is I have been like how many other millions of people just getting on with my life aiming to make the best of a bad job. But I am now realising that not only have I sold myself short I have sold humanity short; because I have not accepted total responsibility. I realise that this is the only option available to anybody that wants to call themselves a human being.

This means that yes, I am responsible for the starving millions in Africa. I am responsible for the extremist that are beheading people in the Middle East. I am responsible for the millions that are now experiencing severe deprivations as a result of the world's lockdowns in 2020/21.

I am responsible, because I cannot not be responsible. I have acquiesced in the system that has brought us where we are. And I have lived a largely irresponsible and sybaritic life – because I have been able to. But that is no excuse.

Jordan Peterson is right. The problem is one of acquiescence. We have all acquiesced in a morally bankrupt system that has allowed gross inequality throughout the world and has brought us to the point we now find ourselves in. We have all taken for granted so much – particularly in the decadent West. I have always felt that political activism was a waste of time. And to a certain extent recent

events convince me that my instinct was correct. The economic forces that control the world are beyond political influence. The only way forward for the individual of conscience is to work to erect a system of values that does not support the system of values that has been engineered by those that control the society in which we find ourselves.

Principally among these values is compassion. And this is only possible when you maintain an ultimate awareness of the suffering that exists on the planet – suffering that is unnecessary. I refer to the entirely avoidable suffering of poverty and starvation, of physical deprivation, of torture by totalitarian regimes, of the tyranny of globalist agendas ruled by corporate corruption such as the rolling out of vaccines that ruin peoples' bodies and hence their lives.

I look back on the patina of history and see an unending tale of misery and bloodshed. How is that to be averted in the future? Is it the case that the only way is for a world government to take control and instigate authoritarian top down authority?

That would seem to be the logical conclusion. But it is not the solution

The only solution is a mass spiritual awakening, an awakening of conscience a preparedness to take on the ultimate responsibility that Thomas More exemplified

Maybe the events of 2020 will trigger that. I somehow doubt it though....

So the conclusion must be that we will get what we deserve. If we are not willing to stand up to tyranny we will get tyranny. And we will deserve it.

QUEEN ELIZABETH II

On June 3rd 2022 John Henry Western of Life Site News in a presentation entitled 'The uncomfortable truth about the Queen's Platinum Jubilee', examined the role the longest serving English monarch has had in cooperating in some of the most dubious developments, political and humanitarian, over the last 70 years, and makes precisely the same point I am making here, namely that at any given moment Queen Elizabeth could have chosen to take ultimate responsibility for some of the crimes that have been perpetrated in her name – but she didn't and hasn't. Instead she has all her life done what was expected of her in terms of rubber stamping whatever has been presented to her in terms of legislation proposed by her constitutionally elected ministers.

Western comes from a very specific viewpoint. His website is devoutly Christian, pro life and anti abortion and his principal gripe is the legislation passed in 1967 that legalised abortion in the UK, and from his perspective has been responsible for the murder of millions of young babies. Another gripe is the legislation that legalised homosexuality and the legislation in 2013 that allowed homosexual marriage, both of which are abhorrent to a fundamentalist Christian. He is an absolutist for whom there is no room for compromise and uses as his starting point a particularly absolutist statement of Cardinal John Newman viz:

"The Catholic Church holds it better for the sun and moon to drop from heaven, for the earth to fail, and for all the many millions on it to die of starvation in extremest agony, as far as temporal

affliction goes, than that one soul, I will not say, should be lost, but should commit one single venial sin, should tell one wilful untruth, or should steal one poor farthing without excuse.”

Most rational human beings would take this as little short of insanity. And yet at this crisis in history we need to ponder the full significance of what Newman is saying. In essence this is a total refutation of the Machiavellian mindset that would appear to prevail across the globe in public life, that is the mindset that believes ‘the end justify the means’, we must all make sacrifices for ‘the greater good’ etc

The nature of a constitutional monarchy is such that effectively the monarch has relinquished his/her absolute authority in favour of the people who then choose who they wish to govern them through democratic process. Thus the Queen must grant her royal assent in what is effectively a rubber stamping exercise. If she were not to do so it could be seen as an attempt to subvert the process of democracy and resume autocratic powers, something which would threaten the whole process of democracy, and inevitably the institution of the monarchy.

Western observes that no doubt the Queen’s defence would be that she was given a job to do – presumably by God, since she is head of the Church of England – and that job does not entail employing her personal conscience but entails doing what is expected of her when it is expected of her. So effectively the Queen is hemmed round on all sides. She is merely a figurehead, required to regurgitate whatever her ministers tell her which she does annually in the Queen’s Speech delivered to parliament.

But the point Western makes is that she has two other options to fulfilling her rubber stamping function namely:

1 she could refuse to fulfil the expectation of her; she could refuse to give her royal assent, she could refuse to sign an act of parliament so that it became law, albeit it, Western acknowledges, this would cause a full scale constitutional crisis that could even lead to bloody revolution. Or

2 she could abdicate.

And yet she has chosen to do neither. Even though her reign has witnessed the unravelling of the very fabric of society that, for Western at any rate, holds humanity together and makes life worth living.

Now I am very clear if I had seen Western’s presentation prior to the COVID era I would have dismissed him as a religious nut, out of touch with the tenor of the times, out of touch with reality.

When you read the details of the 1967 Abortion Act you realise that the purpose behind this was and still is humanitarian. It doesn’t give carte blanche to anyone who wants to have an abortion to have an abortion. It sanctions abortion in very specific circumstances such as if the life or health of either mother or baby is at risk. (3)

As for legalising homosexuality and homosexual marriage this is only going to be a problem to someone with strict fundamentalist religious convictions.

But Western concludes his talk by observing that Elizabeth has ultimately been responsible for all the ridiculous COVID restrictions that were suddenly implemented in March 2020. She has been

directly responsible for the instigation across the Commonwealth of tyranny and fascism. She even allowed herself to be wheeled out to tell her citizens that they should not be selfish and should line up for the demonstrably unsafe and ineffective COVID vaccines.

Unquestionably Western is playing Devil's Advocate. But his aim is clear: to make people question why we are celebrating 70 years of a reign that is witnessing the steady erosion and eradication of rights and independent liberties across the globe. For in essence Elizabeth's position in 2022 is no different from the position of the camp guards at Auschwitz, who could see perfectly well what was transpiring in front of them but chose to turn a blind eye, keep their mouths shut and continue to 'do their duty', even though it entailed the massacre of thousands of innocent men, women and children.

Anybody who has studied the history of the twentieth century and particularly the rise of Technocracy and the whole Transhumanist movement can see how utterly impotent the monarchy is. Nevertheless this Queen is held in such high regard, if she were to abdicate in protest against the sort of decrees she is being required to sign into law, it would have tremendous impact, albeit the government propaganda machine that is the media would be mobilised to blame her great age, senility, infirmity etc.

I would love to wake up and find she has either refused to sign the latest draconian legislation or has abdicated in protest; but I accept it's unlikely to happen, and if it did happen you can guarantee the Spin doctors would turn it to their own advantage. Nevertheless it would represent an incredibly important step towards the people regaining their sovereignty. Above all it would show what can be achieved when one person assumes ultimate responsibility. (4)

Western concludes his presentation with a quote from the play I have referenced elsewhere, Robert Bolt's *A Man for All Seasons*: 'Your majesty it profits a man nothing to give his soul for the whole world....but for the Crown!' (5)

The bottom line is the responsibility for taking ultimate responsibility extends from the lowest to the highest – and back again....

PART 6 CHAPTER 5 THE ENEMY FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=faOu2zHYUaE>

2 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sElv6-hBp4Q>

3 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abortion_Act_1967

4 Since I wrote the above Queen Elizabeth has died. There is considerable circumstantial evidence to suggest she may have been a victim of the COVID vaccines which we must assume she took. See: <https://expose-news.com/2022/09/17/covid-vaccine-kill-queen>

5 See <https://www.lifesitenews.com/episodes/the-uncomfortable-truth-about-the-queens-platinum-jubilee>

PART 6

COVID19 & THE NEW WORLD ORDER

CHAPTER 6 ULTIMATE RESPONSIBILITY

This is an essay I wrote in 2020 after watching a 10 hour presentation by David Icke. I was sufficiently impressed by Icke's remarkable grasp of all the issues facing humanity at this time I wanted to confront the central issue which seems to stand between most people's willingness to take Icke seriously – namely his belief that we are ruled by shape shifting reptilians. I submitted the essay to Icke's website and was gratified that it was published there. I am concluding this section with it because, in spite of all that I have written since, I still consider it the best summation I've penned of the central issues confronting us at this time.

The English conspiracy theorist David Icke was universally ridiculed when he was reported as saying on the Terry Wogan Show on BBC TV in 1991 he was the son of god, and all those that govern the world are reptilians.

Actually he never said he was the son of God. What he said was we are all children of god, which is a statement everyone can agree with surely? And OK we may struggle with the notion that the Queen, the President or the Prime Minister is actually a reptile in disguise.... but if we look at the nature of the people that rule over us we can see that they operate almost exclusively from what neurologists call the R Complex – the part of our brain that is reptilian in nature.

If we look through all the world's myths, including the story of the Fall of Man in the Bible, we find an abundance of reptilians, principally snakes and dragons. Think of Smaug in Tolkien's Lord of the Rings; think of Fafner in Wagner's Ring drama. What are these reptilians - these dragons - doing? They are consumed with fear and they spend all their days sitting on their hoards of gold guarding the loot they have accrued.

It's a sad way to live. Yet I have met several millionaires who live no differently. They seem to have little joy in their lives. They are consumed with fear and they tend to propagate fear wherever they go. For some bizarre reason people think they are important because they have money and the power that goes with it...

So I have come to believe that Icke has understood something absolutely fundamental about the human condition and from this understanding has been able to clearly foresee the peril in which the human race stands today.

In the West we have ceded responsibility for our lives. We have allowed the reptilian mentality rooted in fear and acquisitiveness to predominate not just in the corridors of power but throughout our everyday lives. These forces have been responsible for atrocities across the Globe, but we've been too busy accumulating our own little hoards of gold to notice what is going on beyond us.

I recently watched the films of Tolkien's books *The Hobbit* and *The Lord of the Rings* with my kids. The moral of *The Lord of the Rings* is very simple and extremely apposite in the world we are experiencing today. We are threatened by the same reptilian power that threatens Middle Earth. We have allowed it to infiltrate every facet of our lives.

In Tolkien's book the only solution to the predicament faced by Middle Earth is to return the Ring that is the symbol of the evil Sauron's power to the place where it came from – the fires of Mordor. This is the task that young Frodo Baggins is given. And it becomes increasingly arduous as Frodo approaches the mountain where he must cast the Ring back into the fires from which it came.

The human race is now in the position of Frodo at the foot of the mountain. We have a clear choice. Either we make the supreme effort required to climb the mountain and return the Ring of Power whence it came, that it may be dissolved and the human race may continue on its path upwards, or we kowtow to the power of the Ring, and of Sauron, and accept our lot as slaves for the foreseeable future.

What does this Ring of Power symbolise? What is its significance for us in 2021/22?

The Ring of Power for the human race can be equated with the mass delusion that governments and drug cartels are looking after us and have our best interests at heart; more than that the Ring of Power represents Devolved Responsibility, our failure to take responsibility for our own lives and those around us. The Ring of Power is the contract we make with life, or the contract that is made for us, the moment we are born.

In Richard Wagner's Ring drama the only way the dwarf Alberich can steal the fabled gold from the depths of the Rhine is to renounce love. Similarly the only way the god Wotan (Odin in Norse mythology) can build his great symbol of omnipotence, the castle Valhalla, is to barter the goddess of love. The message is clear. Love and Power are mutually exclusive of each other.

This may seem like a truism; but it is a truism that goes to the heart of our present predicament.

We have been conditioned to think the concept of love is one of two things: either it refers to our love for somebody, or it is a religious concept. If I say 'love and power are mutually exclusive of one another' it may seem I am making a religious statement, that I am invoking a sentiment that you might hear preached from the pulpit, invoking Christ's pronouncements in the New Testament 'Love your neighbour as yourself', or a hippy notion such as 'Make Love Not War'. However you think about it, chances are you will see it as an idealistic notion that is more or less unattainable in the real world, except in strictly delineated compartments – the love for your partner, the love for your parents and your children, the love you may offer up to God once a week in church, synagogue or mosque.

But what Tolkien is saying in the *Lord of the Rings*, what Wagner is saying in his Ring drama, is that love and life are synonymous, they are one and the same thing and this is the thing we are in. This is what being alive is about. But we are not aware of it. We do not feel it except in exaggerated moments of ecstasy. And this is because of the way in which we live, the way we deploy our consciousness. The way we live is an abuse of the life we have been given. I have seen talk of a Zombie Apocalypse. We don't need to anticipate it. We are already living it. We have become zombified through our addictions and through our technology. This is the reverse of how we are

meant to live. The English philosopher Colin Wilson reckoned we have a design fault and it is hard to disagree.

When we enter into society we sign the same contract Alberich signs in Wagner's Ring. We renounce love (synonymous with life) in favour of lust, lust for power, for control, for acquisition which slowly but surely erodes, and ultimately annihilates the life force within us. And it isn't just the life force within us. It is equally the life force around us and beyond us. We are at war with Life.

For millennia we have been swindling our way through, attempting to believe it is possible to do these two incompatible things at once – to live in love while we scramble after control and power in our lives. We have accepted the contract. We have told ourselves 'this is the way it is'.

And we've been wrong. This isn't the way it is. Somewhere along the way we took a wrong turning, when we allowed ourselves to be bamboozled into giving away our sovereign rights, when we no longer thought that we were here to live joyful creative lives, but we were here to fight and to struggle and to evolve.

I've always been fascinated by words and their origins. The other day I was looking at what happens if you write LOVE backwards. What do you get? EVOL. Of course there is only one letter different from the word EVIL, in the same way only one letter differentiates LIVE from LOVE.

But there's another way to look at it. What would be the logical way to conclude this word EVOL? How about EVOL-VE? There may be no linguistic justification for this. But it did make me think that in the same way as LIVE and EVIL represent inversions of each other, so it is with the notions of LOVE and EVOLUTION.

Love is a state of being. It is not going anywhere. It is not doing anything. It just is. It is a state of being that is always in a condition of being with, with the world that you are in, with the body that you are in. It's the divine spark within us...

It is not something that we put on and take off. It is the condition into which we are born. It is the condition out of which we are born. It is the glue that holds the whole universe together. For it is the condition by which atoms and molecules and viruses and microbiota come together and fuse and separate and fuse again to make us what we are. It is the condition which suffuses all of Nature. It is the reaction to light that is the cause of all life. It is at the heart of photosynthesis. It is at the heart of all biological processes, because simply put it is the force of attraction and repulsion endlessly recreating itself that makes us what we are.

Evolution on the other hand is always separating, always developing, always going somewhere. This notion of evolution that we have adopted depends on individuals separating themselves out from the mass, on asserting themselves and their right to be heard. This is what we celebrate in all the world's great movers and shakers.

And this is what we all think we have to be doing – all the time, because this is what we are educated to believe from the moment we come into consciousness. We are here to be evolving and developing. And in order to evolve we start raping the world around us, even in spite of ourselves.

We grab bits of the world and fashion those bits to serve our own ends. We all do it from cradle to grave. Some become spectacularly good at it: the likes of John D Rockefeller, the Rothschilds and Bill Gates are obvious examples.

And we call this survival. Darwin called it survival of the fittest. It is the essence of the society we all inhabit from bottom to the top.

We all have our love affairs and our passions, we all have moments when we experience the divine spark within us. But we compartmentalize these away from the main business of our lives. We compartmentalize love, we compartmentalize the divine spark, the life within us. We may affix it to one person, one group of persons or a thing. But the one thing we don't do – because we think we can't, because it seems impractical and superfluous – is make it the guiding principle of our lives.

The sad fact is we all behave in the same way as the Mafiosi who goes to Mass on Sunday and having said his Hail Marys and made his confession feels sufficiently absolved that he may continue his career of extortion, murder and pillage on Monday.

The Ring of Power is the license that we give ourselves to do this. To enter into a contract with society, to relinquish love and life, to relinquish the state of being that we are born into, for the state of being that is imposed upon us, a state of being that is always in opposition to, in competition with, that refutes our biological origins, refutes the fact that we are a part of the natural world, that relinquishes the right to joy in our lives.

Until we renounce this contract that we make nothing will change. This is what Gandalf realises. This is what Frodo must learn in Tolkien's masterpiece.

Now we all have to learn it.

The Ring is a symbol for your intent to turn Nature against itself, because this is what you have been told it is to be a human being. To renounce what is natural in you in order to attain power and control over everything that is not you. Thus a human life has become a declaration of war on the rest of creation predicated on your conviction that by virtue of being a human being you are something special, and apart from, or rather above, the rest of Creation.

This syndrome is endemic in the human condition. But the problem is we don't realise the fact. If we live in a democratic society we live with the illusion that we are free. And now we are discovering the degree to which this is not the case.

The chief difference between the way in which the human species survives and the way in which the rest of the animal kingdom survives, is we trade and we barter for a living. We affix a value to commodities and services and then we are compelled to assume an identity within the system of barter in order to 'earn a living'. No other creature 'earns a living'. All other creatures seek for themselves a living, and Nature supplies it – if human beings haven't got there first and decimated the possibility of Nature supplying it.

The advantage of the system we have developed is that we do not have to forage and scavenge for our daily bread. Rather we have to find a means to offer ourselves through contract to the society

we find ourselves in and employ whatever qualities and gifts we find we may have in exchange for the currency that is being traded.

We are compelled to barter in order to survive. In every system of barter there is always a principle and a subordinate, a seller and a buyer. The logical conclusion of this system of barter is that inevitably the power becomes concentrated in fewer and fewer hands, until eventually we arrive at the situation we have now arrived at where power rests in the hands of so few (less than 1% of the global population) and the other 99.999% are placed at the mercy of an infinitesimally small elite. This syndrome has been accumulating over centuries.

The reason the system of barter is controlled by fewer and fewer individuals is the market will always be controlled and dominated by the most cunning and the most devious, that is those in whom Natural Law is least present, those whose consciousness is almost wholly dominated by the R complex, the reptilian part of the brain - the snakes, the dragons and crocodiles. It is in this respect that I believe Icke is spot on in his analysis, though I do not believe it is necessary to view it as an external force. I believe it is encoded within each one of us.

This capacity we have to abstract from reality, to think rationally in purely binary terms, has enabled us to develop the barter society which in its turn has enabled all the diversity and creativity at which the human race has excelled. But the system of barter that we have perfected has nothing to do with Natural Law. Natural Law is rooted in organic biological life, in which every instance of life is equally vital and equally important.

The more I have thought about it the more convinced I am that the situation we find ourselves in, in 2021, has been an evolutionary inevitability encoded in humanity from the start. From the moment we came to consciousness symbolised in the Bible by the story of the Fall.

Adam and Eve, parents of us all, listened to the serpent in the Garden of Eden and ate of the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil and immediately became aware of their own nakedness. They became self conscious.

From this moment we started to think, we started to abstract ourselves from Nature, and develop a world inside our own heads, what Immanuel Kant called The Empire of the Mind, which concept has seduced Mankind ever since. From this moment we started to divide out our experience into binary opposites, we started to name and separate everything out into its individual qualities and attributes, we started to converse with each other, and above all we started to self identify.

And it was from this moment we grasped the Ring of Power, and determined that we could do without God; we could do without our biology; we could organise ourselves and we could EVOLVE, self consciously evolve into higher and higher beings, until we leave the body and our biology behind us, cast off as so much offal.

This denial of the fact that we are embodied, this refusal to acknowledge our biological origins, this refusal to identify with the body as being an intrinsic part of what we are, is at the root of the rise of Technocracy that insists on viewing the human being as a machine to be tinkered with, educated

and improved. Technocracy is the logical conclusion to our having been at war with Nature, at war with Life and by association at war with Love.

There have been massive advantages and massive pitfalls in the system of life we have evolved. The advantages speak for themselves – the rise and fall of innumerable cultures and civilisations. Convinced of our own inherent superiority through the development of our capacity for rationality and intellectuality, for analysis and problem solving on an epic scale and the development of our intense imagination we have produced geniuses the likes of Einstein, Tesla, David Bohm and Wilhelm Reich. No other creature has come close in terms of changing the face of the planet and carving it according to our own distinctive vision.

Nevertheless the pitfalls have become increasingly obvious. Principle among these is that we have divorced ourselves from the organic biological origin of our existence. We have forgotten that we are biological creatures, no different in essence from the beasts of the field, the birds of the air and the fish in our seas. We have forgotten that we are living in symbiosis with trillions of microorganisms that have made us what we are from the inside out. If God is anywhere he exists in the organic universe, in the soil, in the microbes that teem over the Earth and teem over and within every living creature. In demonising the microbe we have demonised God, we have demonised Life.

God is an unnecessary concept. We are living in the midst of a constantly evolving miracle. We are an intrinsic part of that miracle; but because we have only ever been concerned with controlling and organising that miracle we have forgotten this absolutely critical fact. We are now in the position of Icarus who made wings for himself to fly, and flying too close to the sun crashed into the sea.

We cannot blame anybody but ourselves for the dilemma we find ourselves in.

We deplore the blatantly deceitful, nay iniquitous, ways of the world's billionaires and so called philanthropists, but fail to see they are only doing on a grand scale what we all do on a daily basis in order to survive. When we look at them we are only looking at ourselves writ large. It is the system that's rotten not the individuals that exploit it. The Power of the Ring is the power that we all serve.

In the past twelve months we have been shown so much that we may never have wanted to confront before. Myopia is endemic in the human condition. What we confront now is an existential crisis that originated at the outset of human functioning, originated with our inception.

All my life I have lived with the notion that 'this is the way the world is - there is gross injustice and iniquity in the world and there is nothing I can do about it. All I can do is what I can do in my own little life. What can I do to help the millions being persecuted in Syria, the millions dying in Africa? A donation to Oxfam, a donation to Save the Children perhaps and my conscience is clear...

Well I know now this was never enough and the reason we're in the predicament we're in is we've all gone on for too long thinking in this way. Now it's payback time.

The fact is we are ALL implicated in every act of atrocity that has ever transpired on this planet. There are no excuses. This is the responsibility automatically conferred by the gift/curse of consciousness.

We now have an opportunity to do more than salve our consciences. Now we have an opportunity to say Enough is Enough. No more. I am not cooperating any longer in a system that is responsible for wrecking the lives of millions, that is responsible for perpetuating untold misery, poverty and disease, a system that is evil, that is against life.

Now the ogre is knocking at our own front door. It is no longer over there in Africa, over there in Syria. It is here. And suddenly we can see clearly the lies that have underpinned our so called civilisation. And it's been a monumental shock – a shock to realise the extent to which we have deceived ourselves, to which we have been living a lie.

The task facing us now in 2021 is immense. Because it entails learning to refute what appears to define us, the contracts that have bound us to the operation of the society we inhabit. It entails taking responsibility, not just for ourselves, but for all of Creation, namely the entire ecosystem of which we are a part, down to the smallest microbe that supports life on this planet of which we are a part.

This doesn't have to be an onerous thing. This is about rediscovering what we truly are before we were contracted, before we started lusting after the Ring of Power. All it entails is saying No to anything that is going to harm that ecosystem in any particular. We have to say No to masks. We have to say No to vaccines. We have to say No to social distancing. Because all these measures are immensely damaging to the ecosystem of which we are a part. Far more damaging than the carbon we release into the atmosphere. Look at all the misery around you in 2021/2.

The problem we have is we have been asleep. And because we have been asleep we have been co-opted by the very system we have created. There can be no better illustration of this than the way in which the entire globe has allowed itself to acquiesce to idiocy and continues twelve months on to allow itself to be bludgeoned into acquiescing to idiocy.

This saying No is not going to be easy. You may find yourself unable to go to the shops, to a pub or a restaurant, you may find yourself unable to leave your house, you may even lose your job. And this is inevitably going to lead to endless moral conundrums.

What does a young mother do who has to put food on the table for her children and is told her social security payments will be stopped if she doesn't cooperate with the regime that seeks to enslave her and her children? What does anybody do who has to support a family and cannot do so without cooperating with tyranny? There are no easy answers. This will not be easy. All anybody can do is what their individual conscience allows.

In *The Lord of the Rings* it takes just four hobbits, lead by a great wizard, to complete the job – albeit they pick up a great company of dwarves, elves and trees along the way... What we see in *The Lord of the Rings*, graphically brought to life in the Hollywood films, is a revolt of all that lives and breathes against vast armies of sub-humans (reptilians) that have only one aim, namely to extinguish all that lives and breathes. Tolkien's tale has never been so apposite.

We got into this mess by failing to pick up the responsibility that our capacity for reflection and consciousness confers. The only hope now is for each of us to take ultimate responsibility in whatever way we can. That is responsibility for Life with a capital L. Not just our own little lives. This

means every doctor and nurse, every government official, every employee of the corporations that are leeching off the human race, needs to take responsibility for what they are cooperating in.

Already we have seen the strength of individual conscience that has awoken across all levels of life - all the doctors and nurses that have come out and said 'this is a fraud and we are killing people'. Suddenly whistleblowers are everywhere. And it is these courageous individuals that are leading the way, because they are taking ultimate responsibility. They are saying they cannot and will not cooperate with something that is endangering lives and goes against their conscience. It is a very simple matter of not being prepared to turn a blind eye just because it is inconvenient not to.

This is all that any of us can do. Individual conscience is not a small thing. It is everything. It was the failure of individual conscience in the face of tyranny that led to the Holocaust. When the day of reckoning comes nobody should be able to stand up in court and say I did this because I was told to do it. It'll no longer wash. This is the central lesson we learned from the Nuremberg Trials. Let us not forget it now.

PART 7

THE QUANTUM NATURE OF YOU

Chapter 1 How Did Life Get Started

Chapter 2 Inconvenient Facts About How Life Got Started

Chapter 3 Why We Need To Understand The Quantum Nature Of The Universe

Chapter 4 David Bohm And The Implicate Order

Chapter 5 Peter Gariaev And The Quantum Nature Of Biology

Chapter 6 Terence Mckenna And Peter Gariaev Explore The Alphabet Of Life

Chapter 7 The Work Of Guido Ebner

Chapter 8 The Quantum Nature Of Water

Chapter 9 What David Icke, David Bohm and Colin Wilson Have In Common

Chapter 10 The Importance of Remembering Our Biology

Chapter 11 How God Resides In Our Biology Santos Bonacci And Bill Donahue

Chapter 12 Final Thoughts

PART 7 THE QUANTUM NATURE OF YOU

CHAPTER 1 ORIGINS: HOW DID LIFE GET STARTED?

“The hypothesis of an actual beginning of life in time seems to be growing less and less fruitful with the advance of experiential knowledge.” (1)

In order to understand the history of medicine we have to understand the origin of life. In particular we have to study human theories about the origin of life. This will give us a concrete notion of how we got into the pretty pickle we find ourselves in today.

Scientists reckon life started on this planet 3.7 billion years ago. They reckon the planet was formed 4.5 billion years ago. So it only took less than a billion years for life to emerge.

And they reckon it all started with microbes. Which makes sense because microbes are unicellular – that is they only consist of one cell and the cell is reckoned to be the smallest component of a living being.

We have examined in this book a theory that reckons the cell is not the smallest component of life. The cell is only the smallest thing we can see but it is comprised at the quantum level of literally trillions of atoms.

Suffice to say at this juncture according to an estimate made by engineers at Washington University, there are around 10^{14} atoms in a typical human cell. Another way of looking at it is that this is 100,000,000,000,000 or 100 trillion atoms. Interestingly, the number of cells in the human body is estimated to be about the same as the number of atoms in a human cell.

And we reckon we’ve worked out precisely how these atoms interrelate communicate and aggregate....? We reckon we understand how the body works...? We reckon ‘the science is settled’...?

The Greeks have a word for overweening self confidence and pride and it is hubris. In my view it is hubris to suggest we have begun to understand the workings of these 10^{14} atoms in a cell or 10^{14} cells in a body.

For millennia human beings liked to assume that life was created by God. In the Judaeo Christian world this is what the Bible tells us. There seems to be an absolute distinction between that which is alive and that which is dead. Therefore life must be something that is breathed into us. Scientists call this theory of something that is breathed into us from outside ‘vitalism’ – and basically they despise the notion. Because science has ‘proven’ that life is created from chemical compounds joining together.

If you look up chemicals you’ll find there are literally thousands of them itemised - all identified as being chemicals; all this means is that in our infinite curiosity ever since we acquired the means of breaking down a substance into its constituent parts we have never ceased from experimenting with bringing together different constituent parts in order to form a new compound.

This process began with the work of a French chemist called Joseph Proust who established 'the law of constant composition' in 1794 asserting that chemical compounds always combine in constant proportions. As with all such laws there are exceptions to the rule; but the process had begun of naming and fixing the identity of different natural substances and examining how they react on one another. And it has been reckoned ever since that one day it'll become possible to identify the precise chemical substances that combine to make life

Definitions of what makes a chemical differ. For instance you may find a very loose definition such as:

"the term 'chemical substance' means any organic or inorganic substance of a particular molecular identity, including – (i) any combination of such substances occurring in whole or in part as a result of a chemical reaction or occurring in nature "(2)

Or simply in a school text book 'any material with a definite chemical composition'. (3)

It doesn't really matter what we call it. All we are talking about is a conglomeration of atoms, protons and electrons that always combines to form a particular substance

In 1799 scientists first isolated urea and for a short time it was reckoned to be a chemical combination unique to life, but then in 1828, the German chemist Friedrich Wöhler found a way to make urea from a common chemical called ammonium cyanate, which had no obvious connection with living things. Others followed in his footsteps, and it was soon clear that the chemicals of life can all be made from simpler chemicals that have nothing to do with life.

The official story is that this was the end of vitalism as a concept. (4)

It is difficult to see how this follows. Just because certain ordinary chemicals can form to make life doesn't mean there isn't some force beyond those chemicals that brings them together to make life, and similarly because they can be brought together without there being evidence of life doesn't necessarily mean that under different circumstances they could be brought together to make life ...

OK so we can observe that if you put this together with this you get this result; but the question is **how** they are brought together - what force is it brings them together? What makes two or more atoms cohere to form a molecule? What is it that brings this molecule together with that molecule?

Chemistry reckons it has all the answers – but it demonstrably doesn't. The problem with all science is it tends to take materials – pieces of matter – and work on them in a sterile environment. This is especially the case with medicine. What gets left out of the equation is context. How might it be things change when the context changes?

You can give two individuals the same amount of arsenic. One will die and the other will live. Does this mean arsenic kills or arsenic only injures? It doesn't mean either. It only means that arsenic has the capacity to kill under certain conditions – but not all conditions

There is indeterminacy at the root of everything. Read this sentence from Wikipedia's article ref molecules and see if you come away with the sense 'the science is settled' – even at this elementary level:

The molecular formula reflects the exact number of atoms that compose the molecule and so characterizes different molecules. **However different isomers can have the same atomic composition while being different molecules.**

The empirical formula is **often** the same as the molecular formula **but not always.** (5)

In other words we are making specific determinations and delineations according to observations we make and these observations may or may not be accurate, and anyway will only ever be accurate according to the precise circumstances pertaining when the observation is made...

Of course the single greatest revolution in our thinking about how life originated on Earth came from Charles Darwin with the publication in 1859 of *The Origin of Species*. Up until this time it was generally accepted that God created life, and particularly human life. If you believe the Bible he managed it all in 6 days and then rested on the 7th day.

Darwin proposed that all the extraordinary multiplicity of life emerged from one common ancestor millions of years ago.

I've never quite understood why this theory caused such a furore; since ultimately it makes very little difference HOW life originated. It is still miraculous and if you want it to, there is no reason why it should not be assigned to a Creator.

But of course it was the assault on the human race's sense of its own importance and unique place in the order of things ; it was the suggestion that we had a common ancestor, that in terms of our origins there was nothing much to distinguish us from the cows, sheep, giraffes, lions, tigers and baboons that caused outrage.

Darwin was a devout Christian and had no desire to cause more ructions than he had already done with the publication of his seminal book but he privately continued to ponder the matter of how life might have originated and in 1871 wrote to his friend and colleague James Hooker as follows:

"But if (and oh what a big if) we could conceive in some warm little pond with all sorts of ammonia and phosphoric salts, light, heat, electricity etcetera present, that a protein compound was chemically formed, ready to undergo still more complex changes [...]"(6)

And it turns out that these private thoughts were remarkably similar to ideas currently held about the origin of life in the 21st century.

In 1924 a Soviet scientist Alexander Oparin published his book ***The Origin of Life*** in which he set out a vision that was remarkably similar to Darwin's 'warm little pond'. Oparin latched onto something called coacervates. When some chemicals contact water they form spherical globules called "coacervates", which, if observed under a microscope behave very like living cells - they grow and change shape, and sometimes divide into two. They can also take in chemicals from the surrounding water, so life-like chemicals can become concentrated inside them. Oparin proposed that coacervates were the ancestors of modern cells.

Five years later in 1929, the English biologist J. B. S. Haldane independently proposed very similar ideas in a short article published in the Rationalist Annual. Henceforth the idea that life formed in a primordial soup of organic chemicals became known as the Oparin-Haldane hypothesis.

The fact that Oparin was a Soviet and Haldane was known to be a Communist meant that this materialist explanation for the origin of life could safely be consigned to the status of mere speculation by those who clung to a fundamentalist creation theory.

That is until 1952 when two scientists performed an experiment that came to be named after them - The Miller-Urey experiment. And this seemed to prove that Darwin, Oparin and Haldane had all been correct in their speculation.

The Miller-Urey experiment was very simple. Miller simply took four chemical properties he assumed to have been present on Earth before life existed - boiling water, hydrogen gas, ammonia and methane and subjected the gases to repeated electric shocks, to simulate the lightning strikes that are reckoned to be a common occurrence on Earth so long ago. When Miller analysed the resulting mixture he found that it contained two amino acids essential to life: glycine and alanine. Amino acids are essential for the formation of the proteins that control most biochemical processes in our bodies. Miller had thus created two of life's most important components from scratch, simply by recreating the conditions he assumed to have prevailed on Earth all those millennia ago.

This was the death knell for any remaining doubters. The materialist position was triumphant and has never gone away.

As we have seen in the case of the Germ Theory all scientific paradigms reflect the political and cultural tenor of the time in which they emerge and prevail.

DNA

There has been just one major development since the Miller-Urey experiment and that was the discovery of DNA by Francis Crick and James Watson in 1953. This made it clear that life was a great deal more complicated than had previously been thought. Now it was incontestable that the individual cell, far from being a simple conglomeration of chemicals, was more like a software programme.

'It turned out that DNA only has one job. Your DNA tells your cells how to make proteins: molecules that perform a host of essential tasks. Without proteins you could not digest your food, your heart would stop and you could not breathe.

But the process of using DNA to make proteins proved to be staggeringly intricate. That was a big problem for anyone trying to explain the origin of life, because it is hard to imagine how something so complex could ever have got started.' (7)

It might be thought that this would have given science pause to consider whether maybe the paradigm on which it was basing its researches might be a bit simplistic. Far from it. The arguments rage to this day over which amino acids, which combinations of atoms were responsible for life.

Nothing much has changed since the Miller-Urey other than constant quibbling over the fine details of which chemicals came together with which, how and when.

After the 1960s, theories about the origin of life split into three groups. All three are solely concerned with mechanics:

1 Some have concentrated on the fact that the first priority is for a cell to become self sustaining and have therefore concentrated on metabolic system,

2 Some have concentrated on the fact that in order to be self perpetuating life must first be capable of self replicating and hence have focused on the importance of genetics and replication. This group has increasingly focussed on the idea that life must have originated in RNA – the replicate single strands of DNA; but try as they might nobody has been able to create a self replicating strand of RNA; if it can't self replicate it can't sustain life

3 Some have concentrated on the notion life began with the formation of primitive versions of biological cells, on the basis that you can't have either metabolism or genetic replication without first having a self contained compartment to hold all the molecular information.

Whatever the fine details in the end it's all speculation and the more science investigates the fine details the further we get from any understanding of what life actually is. Scientists would say 'But that's not our concern; all we're interested in is seeing how it works'; which is all very well. But in order to understand how it works it may be necessary to revise our notion of what scientific endeavour should entail.

Does it really matter to us if it all started with cells? Does it really matter if it all started with metabolism or it all started with RNA? Is it remotely important?

It is quite clear from reviewing the researches over the last century that none of these approaches truly holds the key.

However the notion that life emerged out of a chemical soup has remained with us ever since, and with it the notion that it was a purely random happening and presumably therefore might just as well never have happened. And the conclusion from this must be therefore that there is nothing particularly special about it – about life that is.

Everything about scientism is determined to reduce the world to materialistic terms, a universe without cause and without purpose. True science knows this to be ridiculous but true science is not consulted.

It is surely significant that the primordial soup idea originated in Communist Russia i.e. from within an ideology which absolutely refused to acknowledge anything beyond the human, an ideology that reduced the human to something no different from an insect, from something that has a hive mind that can be controlled from without.

In 2020/22 we are seeing the disastrous consequences of allowing such an ideology to prevail.

The scientific paradigm under which we endure at present would like us to believe that the existence of life on earth is all a question of random chance. But this is absurd

It was once proposed that if you set enough monkeys typing randomly for long enough eventually they would come up with the complete works of William Shakespeare. This notion has become known as the infinite monkey theorem – and it's balmy! Look it up and you'll see how easy it is to convince yourself of anything if you adopt the correct statistical model and set your parameters so as to achieve the result you want to do. (This is precisely what Professor Neil Ferguson in the UK has done with his computer projections for global pandemics that have led to the global lockdown of 2020).

Any sensible person must realise no matter how long they had, no amount of monkeys typing on however many typewriters would ever come up with the complete works of William Shakespeare. Yes they would string together individual words – sentences even - but the notion that they could type long enough to produce more than a single coherent sentence at any one time is nonsense.

It takes a principle of organisation beyond the random to produce the works of William Shakespeare.

That principle of organisation was the brain of the man William Shakespeare working in collaboration with all the information that surrounded him, that infused him, that made him the man he was, including all the genes from all the generations that had preceded him.

The works of William Shakespeare are a perfect illustration of what Zach Bush calls quantum sensing. Attempts have been made to prove that a mere son of a butcher could never have come up with these literary works of genius therefore he must have been an aristocrat who had received a classical education. This is highly indicative of our determination on all occasions to be able to make a rational determination of why something is at it is...which is at the hub of the scientific paradigm prior to the discovery that all is not quite so simple as we would like to believe it – namely the discovery of the quantum world.

In the case of the planet we live on it is the intelligence that infuses life – which is a quantum aggregate of myriads of organisms all being influenced by the magnetic forces that have created this vast ecosystem we inhabit. Science explains this force as being electrical in nature, electricity being just another manifestation of magnetism.

We have seen how in the Miller-Urey experiment the introduction of electricity was critical in producing the amino acids necessary for life from the combination of the 4 elements being compounded. Is it not possible that the force of life is not emanating from the combination of elements but from the force that is inducing them to combine – namely the electricity?

Whether we call it magnetism or electricity we are talking about a force that cannot be seen and that suffuses the known universe.

As with all science we have made it our business to study the behaviour of this force and find innumerable different applications for it. Our entire technocratic system is based upon our exploitation of the power of electricity; but we are only observing the qualities of this force. We have no real notion of where it comes from or what constitutes it. The question 'What is it?' remains unanswered.

Wikipedia tells us 'Electricity is the set of physical phenomena associated with the presence and motion of matter that has a property of electric charge,' which is surely begging the question. We

understand that it creates phenomena and we have built industries to exploit its use. But do we really understand what it is?

The force of electricity which was responsible for the creation of amino acids in the Miller-Urey experiment has played a critical part in the quantum revolution, which started with Einstein's Theory of Relativity. For if everything is relative then nothing is definite. Strangely Einstein himself could never accept this little piece of logical deduction.

Einstein was awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics in 1921 for "his discovery of the law of the photoelectric effect". The photoelectric effect is also employed in photocells such as can be found in solar panels and this is frequently used to make electricity commercially.

We've become very good at controlling it, making use of it and generating it. But do we really understand what it is?

Might it not be possible that Anton Mesmer experimenting with magnets over human bodies understood better than Einstein the power of electricity? Is it possible that this is the force of life – the force of life beloved of the vitalists? For certain electricity has the property of moving that which was previously incapable of moving – and movement is surely a defining feature of life?

Wilhelm Reich postulated an energy that suffuses the universe which he called orgone energy. This energy has its basis in the concept of electrical charge and discharge; but whereas the rest of the world has been concerned with exploiting it at the practical level, Reich was interested in exploring it at the quantum level; that is he wanted to know the creative power of this force that seems to pervade our universe. And he discovered means of using it, accumulating it and helping people to heal from disease with it. For his pains, his books were burned, he was hounded by the FDA and eventually was slung into prison where he died.

This was one of the worst illustrations of how our civilisation has opposed itself to the force of life; because this was what Reich was interested in – this was the essence of what he termed orgone energy – the force of life. And when he discovered ways of accumulating it to the benefit of Mankind he was hounded out of business. And the reason was simple. His research threatened monstrous vested interests – monstrous interests vested in disease, suffering and death. This is a definition of the modern medical cartels that are not interested in life at the quantum level – but are only interested in life at the observable and measurable level, life at the symptomatic level. Nikola Tesla met the same fate.

The contemporary medical establishment is only interested in effects. It has no interest in causes. And will go out of its way to suppress anything that comes remotely close to causes because, in simple terms, if the cause were addressed they'd be out of business. The cause is always to be found at the quantum level. And it is almost impossible to explain this in rationalistic 'scientific' terms; in other words it is impossible to explain in language how things work at the quantum level. It can only be intuited. And this is because the quantum realm does not operate rationalistically; it does not operate according to our preconceived notions of cause and effect – at all!

One popular article launches with the claim: 'The quantum world is mind-bogglingly weird... No matter how hard physicists probe, they still puzzle over this, the universe's deepest secret'; but it's

only weird if you are viewing it from a rationalistic perspective, that is if you're determined it's got to make sense to your two dimensional linguistically conditioned brain. (8)

The central message of the quantum world is that everything is connected. There is no separation; and we cannot control it as we would like to. For instance one particle may be inextricably connected to another particle at the other side of our solar system and be in one and the same place at once....How do we explain this?

And that's the whole point. We can't – explain it. We can only know it. And knowing it ought to change the way we think about the universe we inhabit.

Quantum theory has been put to good use. This laptop I'm typing this book at wouldn't exist without the application of certain tenets of quantum theory; so science has made many observations of phenomena they can predict; but that doesn't mean they understand the phenomena they observe.

Later in the same article quoted above the author explains:

'But when engineers build these devices (like laptops etc), they do so following rules that they don't fully understand. Quantum theory is like a recipe. If you have the ingredients and follow the steps, you end up with a meal. But using quantum theory to build technology is like following a recipe without knowing how food changes as it cooks. Sure, you can put together a good meal. But you couldn't explain exactly what happened to all of the ingredients to make that food taste so great.'(9)

This sentence encapsulates the problem with modern medicine. Every single drug, every single vaccine is an illustration of how the medical profession is obsessed with concocting recipes. And it spends many billions of dollars exploring potential new recipes. And it has produced thousands and thousands of recipes which appear to amount to a good meal by adding a to b, and c to a, and z to q to produce a product that can be marketed as an efficacious way of tackling this or that disease; but it doesn't have the first idea why the recipe amounts to a good meal – or even if the meal is as good as they think it is. Because they are only working with symptoms their definition of a good meal is a drug that addresses the symptoms. And if it does that thing it's reckoned to be a success.

It's no different from the millions of human beings that have been persuaded a good meal is a Big Mac and chips. It appears to be a good meal. It tastes nice and prevents the individual from feeling hungry – so it must be a good meal surely? In fact as we well know it is anything but. Its nutritional value is virtually zero and a diet of similar junk food will lead a human being into the arms of Big Pharma quicker than anything else. Because something looks good and tastes good it doesn't mean it IS good. Don't judge a book by its cover...

It is no different with the thousands of patented drugs being purveyed by the pharmaceutical companies. They appear to be a good meal because they address the symptoms of a disease. Thus they may make you feel better, they may reduce or eradicate your symptoms. Just as a Big Mac and chips appears to satisfy all the requirements of a good meal. It may fill your stomach and stop you feeling hungry. But it isn't fulfilling the role that good food is supposed to do for you. It isn't supplying your body with the nutrients and minerals necessary to thrive.

In the same way getting rid of symptoms does not necessarily mean you have repaired the problem that led to the symptoms in the first place. We all know that chemotherapy may reduce a tumour

(the symptom) but at the end of the day you still have cancer and will most likely die from it if you don't change the conditions that led to the growth of the tumour in the first place. But if you're in the business of making money from people being sick the last thing you want is to cure people of their disease. The perfect business model is to keep people alive as long as possible and as sick as possible.

How many times does a drug have to be withdrawn from the market because dangerous side effects pop up months or years down the line? It's almost de rigeur. See drugwatch.com and the chapter on Polypharmacy in this book.

A HUMAN BEING IS NOT A LAPTOP

A human being is not a laptop. The science that follows the rules and makes a laptop is totally inapplicable to a living breathing organism – which believe it or not is what human beings are.

And human beings function at a level that science is not equipped to understand. It can read the signs; it can even address some of the signs and alleviate the condition it reckons to have identified; but because it doesn't understand why the signs are what they are, how the condition they've identified came about in the first place, because it doesn't understand at the quantum level what is going on, it fails to address the cause of the problem and more often than not only succeeds in exacerbating the condition – long term.

We the consumers are all complicit in this situation. Why? Because we want the quick fix. We want to be rid of the symptoms and above all we don't want to have to think about the reason we may have gotten sick in the first place. We don't want to take responsibility for our lives. It should be apparent to anybody with half a brain living through the events of 2020/22 what the consequences will be if we don't wake up and start taking responsibility for our lives – and quickly too...

THE DEFUNCT THEORY OF LIFE

A couple of years ago I came across an article on Hmolpedia, one of the many Wiki platforms that come and go, with the title Defunct Theory of Life. I was intrigued. I didn't realise it wasn't just the theory that was defunct i.e. superceded, irrelevant, disproven etc. It was life itself! (10)

We've obviously come a long way in our 3.5 billion year history.....we've arrived at the conclusion that this thing that we are doesn't exist!

I think of Samuel Johnson kicking a stone to prove that it existed in order to disprove Berkeley's idealist philosophy. Actually Bishop Berkeley was probably far closer to the truth of what life actually is than Samuel Johnson could ever have got his head round – but that's another story.

The article was prompted by a letter. The letter was sent by American chemical engineer Libb Thims to Russian physical chemist Georgi Gladyshev (02 Jan 2009), and provided a summary of Thimms' contention that life is a 'Defunct Scientific Theory'. It introduced 'the newly concluded view that the

theory of "life", particularly in the context of molecular evolution tables (and attempts to decide which rows have "life" and which do not), does not hold up in modern physical science'.

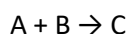
Actually there was nothing new about this. Nikola Tesla had announced in 1915: "There is no thing endowed with life."

Gladyshev was unequivocal in his response to Thimms: "At this juncture, I would like to express my opinion about many new big publications of Libb. I do not want to have any relation to the manifestly absurd notions about 'non-existent theory of life' and the widespread use of the term 'molecule'." (11)

Thimms' proposition is based on the favoured paradigm of our age which is that we're just a bag of chemicals, as a 2011 textbook by Indian-born American mechanical engineers Kalyan Annamalai, Ishwar Puri, and Milind Jog's Advanced Engineering Thermodynamics and based on Libb Thims' 2002 calculation of the 26-element human molecular formula articulates: a "26-element energy/heat driven dynamic atomic structure". (12)

How did Thimms arrive at his conclusion? The author of the article attempts to clarify the reasoning behind Thimms' conclusion as follows:

'it takes a prolonged amount of time to see through to the crux of the issue, namely that the so-called "origin of life" supposedly occurring on one specific day 3.85-billion years ago, somewhere on earth, is an allusion (sic); the correct view being that first organism argument, reduces to the irreconcilable position that if entity "C" is the first form of life, commonly assumed to be unicellular type of bacteria, virus, or RNA molecule, etc. (each of which are large 6-16 element molecule, comprised of upwards of billion atoms, in the bacteria molecule case), then the reactant "A" and "B" in this so-called "first life chemical reaction", as depicted below:



would, firstly, spontaneous occur owing to a free energy decrease (Schrodinger's 1944 position), but somehow conclude that this was somehow a special or, we might say, magical reaction mechanism, not known to chemistry in which "dead" reactants became "alive" products, which is untenable and completely nonsensical' (13)

I'm not sure this clarifies anything but it does at least have the merit of demonstrating the main source of the problem – and that is semantics. The WHOLE problem is addressing an unquantifiable problem with a determination to fix a definition – or not as the case may be. And in the process the nub of the issue gets lost namely, whatever the definition or description we apply to this unquantifiable thing called life we remain with the unassailable fact that 'it' whatever 'it' is - IS. Just as Newton acknowledged he hadn't the foggiest notion what Gravity was. All he could do was describe its demonstrable properties.

Scientists can wrangle all they like over what caused it and it'll make no appreciable difference to you or me. They are indulging in a parlour game no different from the game of scrabble, juggling the

letters of words in order to arrive at something that is recognisable or defensible as a word, regardless of whether or not that word is nonsense.

The true nature of Thimms' paradigm is summed up for me in a comment he received from a fan: 'I don't believe in the common sense notion of life. There does not seem to be any evidence that I am alive', which makes it clear the issue is not scientific but existential...

Now it has to be admitted that Nicola Tesla was in another league compared with most scientists in that he understood the quantum nature of the universe perhaps better than any, and consequently understood that truth always lies in between opposing propositions.

In his 1915 New York American article "How Cosmic Forces Shape Our Destinies", already quoted from, Tesla wrote:

"Every living being is an engine geared to the wheelwork of the universe. Though seemingly affected only by its immediate surrounding, the sphere of external influence extends to infinite distance. There is no constellation or nebula, no sun or planet, in all the depths of limitless space, no passing wanderer of the starry heavens, that does not exercise some control over its destiny—not in the vague and delusive sense of astrology, but in the rigid and positive meaning of physical science.

More than this can be said. There is no thing endowed with life—from man, who is enslaving the elements, to the humblest creature—in all this world that does not sway it in turn. Whenever action is born from force, though it be infinitesimal, the cosmic balance is upset and universal motion result.

Herbert Spencer has interpreted life as a continuous adjustment to the environment, a definition of this inconceivably complex manifestation quite in accord with advanced scientific thought, but, perhaps, not broad enough to express our present views. With each step forward in the investigation of its laws and mysteries our conceptions of nature and its phases have been gaining in depth and breadth.

In the early stages of intellectual development man was conscious of but a small part of the macrocosm. He knew nothing of the wonders of the microscopic world, of the molecules composing it, of the atoms making up the molecules and of the dwindlingly small world of electrons within the atoms. To him life was synonymous with voluntary motion and action. A plant did not suggest to him what it does to us—that it lives and feels, fights for its existence, that it suffers and enjoys. Not only have we found this to be true, but we have ascertained that even matter called inorganic, believed to be dead, responds to irritants and gives unmistakable evidence of the presence of a living principle within.

Thus, everything that exists, organic or inorganic, animated or inert, is susceptible to stimulus from the outside. There is no gap between, no break of continuity, no special and distinguishing vital agent. The same law governs all matter, all the universe is alive. The momentous question of Spencer, "What is it that causes inorganic matter to run into organic forms!" has been answered. It is the sun's heat and light. Wherever they are there is life. Only in the boundless wastes of interstellar space, in the eternal darkness and cold, is animation suspended, and, possibly, at the temperature of absolute zero all matter may die." (14)

Thus Tesla articulates the same conclusions we will see arrived at by Jacinda Bose in the next chapter. It is extremely dangerous to make any hard and fast distinction between the living and the dead, between organic and inorganic, between mind and matter. There is no gap between, no break of continuity. We are dealing with a continuum. And just because we have an incessant need to dissect and analyse and define doesn't change the fact that that which we are attempting to define is not susceptible to analysis with the tools we have to hand.

EF Schumacher once wrote:

"To say that life is nothing but a property of certain peculiar combinations of atoms is like saying that Shakespeare's Hamlet is nothing but a property of a peculiar combination of letters." (15)

In other words assertions such as Thimms' Defunct Theory of Life are totally unhelpful and tell us nothing that we didn't already know.

To conclude this chapter I came across an eminently sensible comment on a Yahoo chat group:

'Living things seem to have controlling systems that carry out a number of functions,, and when death comes, these controllers cease to function. At the point of death, all chemicals present during life are still there, but they no longer carry out their function. I guess the real problem is we cannot as yet define what life is, clearly and unambiguously, and as our science advances, whatever "symptoms" of living things we choose to use, we came up with something that is not alive but sort of meets the definitions.' (16)

Thank God for some common sense.

PART 7 THE QUANTUM NATURE OF YOU CHAPTER 1 FOOTNOTES

1 See William Ritter (1909), "Life from the Biologist's Standpoint"

https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Popular_Science_Monthly/Volume_75/August_1909/Life_from_the_Biologist%27s_Standpoint

2 What is the TSCA Chemical Substance Inventory?". US Environmental Protection Agency. Archived from the original on 2009-06-05. Retrieved 2009-10-19.

3 Hill, J. W.; Petrucci, R. H.; McCreary, T. W.; Perry, S. S. General Chemistry, 4th ed., p5, Pearson Prentice Hall, Upper Saddle River, New Jersey, 2005

4 See <http://www.bbc.com/earth/story/20161026-the-secret-of-how-life-on-earth-be>

5 See <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Molecule>

6 Charles Darwin, in a letter to Joseph Hooker (1871) quoted

<https://blogs.scientificamerican.com/thoughtomics/did-life-evolve-in-a-warm-little-pond>

7 See <http://www.bbc.com/earth/story/20161026-the-secret-of-how-life-on-earth-be>

8 See <https://www.sciencenewsforstudents.org/article/quantum-world-mind-bogglingly-weird>

9 See <https://www.sciencenewsforstudents.org/article/quantum-world-mind-bogglingly-weird>

10 See <https://eoht.info/page/Defunct%20theory%20of%20life>

11 See Gladyshev, Georgi. (2013). "Life as a Phenomenon" (English) (Russian), Endeav.6te.net.

12 See Brooks, Michael. (2008). 13 Things That Don't Make Sense: the Most Baffling Scientific Mysteries of Our Time (ch. 5: "Life: Are You More Than Just a Bag of Chemicals", pgs. 69-82). Double Day.

13 See <https://eoht.info/page/Defunct%20theory%20of%20life>

14 See (a) Tesla, Nikola. (1915). "How Cosmic Forces Shape Our Destinies ('Did the War Cause the Italian Earthquake')", New York American, Feb 7. (b) Tesla, Nikola. (2007). The Nikola Tesla Treasury (pg. 504-13). Wilder Publications.

15 Ernst Schumacher (1977), A Guide for the Perplexed (O)

16 Ian Miller, Independent physical scientist, author Answered Jan 15 2016

PART 7 THE QUANTUM NATURE OF YOU

CHAPTER 2 INCONVENIENT FACTS ABOUT HOW LIFE ORIGINATES

(TAKEN FROM CHAPTER 4 *TRANSCENDING DUALISM OF MY BOOK*

COLIN WILSON AND THE OTHER MODE)

Science is beginning to catch up with the inspirational vision of poets and artists. The quantum revolution has made us aware that all matter is in a state of vibration, that, however opaque the world of matter may appear, every manifestation in the material universe is in a state of seething energy.

This realisation has led many to question the very nature of consciousness. If matter is more or less of an illusion, if our senses and nervous systems are largely responsible for creating the form of the world we perceive, if the whole universe is in a seething state of vibration, including the cells of our bodies, where does one draw the line between what is objective and what is subjective, and to what extent is the universe beyond us influenced by our awareness of it....?

We know that consciousness is not simply confined to human beings; we are beginning to realise that animals have greatly more diversified degrees of consciousness than we have ever given them credit for.

The English philosopher Colin Wilson would frequently refer to the case of Hugh MacDiarmid's dog who always knew when his master was returning home, long before there was any evidence of the fact and would sit at the end of the lane 48 hours before he was due to arrive. On one occasion he even anticipated MacDiarmid's return before MacDiarmid himself knew he would be returning home. (1)

Similarly plants and trees have been proven to have emotional reactions. In the chapter entitled *Primal Vision of Atlantis & the Kingdom of the Neanderthals* Wilson refers to a book called the *Secret Life of Plants* by Peter Tomkins and Christopher Bird, which caused a sensation when it came out, because it seemed to prove that plants have an emotional life as rich and varied as any animal – or human being for that matter. This was published in 1989. (2)

The book made considerable reference to the work of Jagadis Chandra Bose, a nineteenth century scientist of distinction, (he transmitted radio waves before Marconi), who devoted much of his career to examining the supposed distinction between living and dead matter, and coming to the extraordinary conclusion that there was none; and in this chapter of his penultimate published book Wilson reviews Bose's contribution.

Bose established his reputation with research into microwaves. His first scientific paper was entitled 'On polarisation of electric rays by double-refracting crystals'.

Bose not only experimented on trees and plants but also on metals which he discovered seemed to have a sort of elementary memory (something which psychometrists would have no problem accepting).

He summarized all his work in the following paragraph:

“Thus when animal, plant and metal have been subjected to the same questioning shocks they have in all cases given similar replies. They exhibit similar fatigue and show similar exaltation under stimulants. If further confirmation of the unity of reaction is needed, there remains one test by which physiologists distinguish the characteristic phenomena of life. That which is living is capable of dying, and death may be hastened by poison. The pulses of response then wane until they cease altogether. Is it credible that we may in like manner ‘kill’ by means of poison?” (3)

And Bose goes on to say that indeed his researches confirm that even metals respond in the same way as plants and humans to the administration of poison. He draws a parallel with the medical profession wherein administration of small doses of poison may have a stimulating effect, whereas large doses may prove fatal, and concludes:

‘Among such phenomena, how can we draw a line of demarcation and say ‘Here the physical process ends and there the physiological (living) process begins?’ Such a line can hardly be drawn’. (4)

At the age of 59 Bose was awarded a knighthood for his pioneering work and was able to open his own research institute.

Wilson writes: ‘For the remaining twenty years of his life he continued to devise experiments to show that there are no ‘gaps’ in nature: that animal life, plant life, and so-called ‘inanimate nature’, all shade gently into one another. In one lecture he talked about the ‘pervading unity’ of all things and added that it made him understand ‘that message proclaimed by my ancestors on the banks of the Ganges thirty centuries ago’ – of the oneness that lies behind the multiplicity of nature’. (5)

And where does one hear of Bose’s research today? How come we are still locked into an absurd dualism that proclaims the absolute distinction between living and inanimate matter?

Wilson in this same chapter from the Neanderthals book proceeds to examine the thinking of Charles Hapgood who used Bose’s work as the launch pad for his own researches. Hapgood was a respected scientist who incidentally had achieved the considerable accolade of receiving endorsement for his theories about the development of the earth’s crust from Albert Einstein.

In the introduction to his book *Visions of Spirit* Hapgood provides a useful resume of all the evidence that has been gathered since the time of Bose, that effectively corroborates the Indian’s researches. (6)

There was the research of Cleve Backster, who was an authority on lie detectors and one day accidentally found that plants responded in precisely the same way as humans to the polygraph which led him to extend his researches, and eventually conclude the ‘possible existence of some undefined perception in the plant’ which he called ‘primary perception’:

'this perception applies to all cells we have monitored, without regard to their assigned biological function....we have found this same phenomena in the amoeba, the paramecium, and other single celled organisms, in fact in every kind of cell we have tested'

Hapgood points out: 'Bose measures physical reactions that *implied* but did not directly prove consciousness and emotion in plants and metals. Backster has shown, at least as far as plants are concerned, that the implication of consciousness is correct: plants do have consciousness, they do have emotion; and since Bose showed that metals register the same reactions, we cannot reasonably exclude consciousness even in metals'. (7)

Now extending Backster's work with plants to include metals may be stretching a point, and nothing that Hapgood itemises hereafter has anything to add to the all important question for Bose of whether there was a hard and fast delineation between living and inanimate matter. However we will in a minute review the work of two extraordinary autodidacts whose work would appear to confirm Bose's findings.

In the meantime Hapgood proceeds to examine the work of the Rev Franklin Loehr who assisted Dr Rhine at Duke University (Rhine achieved international renown for his work on ESP) in experimenting on plants with the power of prayer. Rhine and Loehr experimented on groups of seeds which were divided out into 3 cohorts – one of which would be subjected to positive prayer, one to negative prayer and one would be ignored. Whatever one's conception of the nature of prayer one thing could not be denied and that is that the power of focussed attention induced by the act of prayer had directly observable influence on the seeds – those being encouraged with positive prayer far outstripped those that were ignored, while those given blast of negative emotion wilted and died...

And I think at this juncture it is important to mention the work of another researcher mentioned in *The Secret Life of Plants* – Marcel Vogel (1917-1991), who from his researches came to the significant conclusion that ***the empathy of the experimenter*** was a crucial ingredient in the success or otherwise of the experiment.

Vogel discovered something that every investigator into the paranormal has come up against at some point namely, that it was extremely difficult to replicate results achieved in ordinary circumstances when subjected to either peer pressure or the gaze of the media. Experiments in laboratory conditions in the early 1970's appeared to frustrate the researchers until they realised that the state of mind of the experimenters was absolutely critical to the outcome of the experiment. Here is Curtis Lang's commentary on Vogel's original text from the website for the Satya Centre:

'Adults, according to Vogel, are much less successful than children, which leads him to surmise that many scientists are not going to be able to repeat his or Backster's experiments in laboratories. "If they approach the experimentation in a mechanistic way," says Vogel, "and don't enter into mutual communication with their plants and treat them as friends, they will fail. It is essential to have an open mind that eliminates all preconceptions before beginning experiments"

'Hundreds of laboratory workers around the world," says Vogel, "are going to be just as frustrated and disappointed as these men until they appreciate that the empathy between plant and human is the key, and learn how to establish it. No amount of checking in laboratories is going to prove a thing

until the experiments are done by properly trained observers. Spiritual development is indispensable. But this runs counter to the philosophy of many scientists, who do not realize that creative experimentation means that the experimenters must become part of their experiments.' (8)

Thus Vogel achieved first hand verification of Heisenberg's uncertainty principle (or the observer effect), which indicates that the observer and the observed **cannot be separated**.

Tomkins and Bird describe how:

'Entertaining a group of sceptical psychologists, medical doctors, and computer programmers at his house, Vogel let them look over his equipment for hidden devices and gimmicks which they insisted must exist, then asked them to sit in a circle and talk so as to see what reactions the plant might pick up. For an hour the group conversed on several topics with hardly a response from the plant. Just as they had all concluded that the whole thing was a fake, one of them said: "How about sex?" To their mutual surprise, the plant came to life, the pen recorder oscillating wildly on the chart. This led to speculation that talking of sex could stir up in the atmosphere some sort of sexual energy such as the "orgone" discovered and described by Dr. Wilhelm Reich, and that the ancient fertility rites in which humans had sexual intercourse in freshly seeded fields might indeed have stimulated plants to grow.' (9)

This would seem to underline Backster's identification of the consciousness in a plant as being primal; there is no more primal topic of conversation than that of sex. The very mention of the word is likely to raise the temperature in the room.

In the concluding chapter of *Religion and the Rebel*, Wilson describes one of the philosopher A.N.Whitehead's examples of the bifurcation of Nature from Whitehead's book *The Principle of Relativity*:

"... when the scientist knocks a molecule to pieces, he does not see a molecule, but a flash of light. The same scientist will then say: 'Yes, this is what I saw happening [the flash of light], but what really happened is. . . .' He is making a sharp bifurcation (division) of the world into things as they really are and things as they seem.

Whitehead opposed this splitting of Nature. He believed that Nature was a unified organism:

'If we are to avoid this unfortunate bifurcation, we must construe our knowledge of the apparent world as being an individual experience of something which is more than personal. Nature is thus a totality including individual experiences, so that we must reject the distinction between nature as it really is and experiences of it which are purely psychological. ***Our experiences of the apparent world are nature itself.***' (my italics) (10)

In other words they cannot be divided. This is the true meaning of Kierkegaard's dictum 'Truth is Subjectivity', which is not an incitement to narcissism but should be seen as a scientific observation of fact. Whitehead, through the employment of his exceptional intelligence, was coming to the same conclusions in 1922, that had been reached by the Shaivite mystics more than two millennia previously – namely that we live in a unitary universe.

The importance of Vogel's research is that it gives clear illustration not only of 'the observer effect' in physics but also to Julian Jaynes' revelation, often referred to by Wilson, that we must always 'include the knower in the known'.

And this is something Wilhelm Reich apprehended when he wrote in *The Bion Experiments on the Origin*:

'Admittedly, measurements and replicate experiments still have the last word in science. But when I see an amoeba stretching and the protoplasm flowing in it, I react to this observation with my entire organism. The identity of my vegetative physical sensation with the objectively visible plasma flow of the amoeba is directly evident to me.

I feel it as something that cannot be denied. It would be wrong to derive scientific theory from this alone, but it is essential for productive research that confidence and strength for strict experimental work be derived from such involuntary, vegetative acts of perception.' (11)

Hapgood repeatedly points out that all the research and evidence that proves the fact there is no hard and fast distinction between living and dead matter has 'profound philosophical consequences', which is perhaps an understatement

What links all these researchers together is a basic conviction that the nature of life is fundamentally electrical. It seems to be impossible to discuss the origins of life without referring to electricity. This applies to both the mainstream scientific theories – witness the Miller-Rey experiment - and to the more obscure byways.

In the Introduction to *Visions of Spirit*, already referred to, Charles Hapgood devotes considerable space to the researches of Harold Saxton Burr.

Wilson had written about Burr in *Mysteries* and subsequent books in the Occult cycle. Burr was a professor in the Yale University School of Medicine, and he became aware of anomalies in the prevailing paradigm which failed to explain the phenomenon of growth in living organisms or the ability of organisms to heal themselves (something the current medical profession is reluctant to acknowledge anyway...)

Burr observed that a comparatively simple structure like the DNA molecule could hardly be responsible for the development of a whole human being and he developed a theory of electrodynamic life fields whereby electrons are pulled together into specific shapes and forms by a process not much different than might be observed if you were to bring a large magnet into contact with a pile of iron filings.

The crux of his argument was that the electrodynamic field *precedes* the emergence of the form it surrounds. Observing the fields surrounding a frogs' egg he noticed how the frog's nervous system always developed along an axis previously delineated by the largest voltage gradient previously observed in the eggs; in other words the field he reasoned must in some way be responsible for the emergence of the resultant organism.

Hapgood is at pains to point out that we do not know the nature of Burr's electrodynamic field – any more than to this day do we know the nature of the gravitational field discovered by Sir Isaac Newton 400 years ago. Newton observed a force and developed a mathematical equation to explain its operation but could never explain the origin of that force. (12)

In the same way Burr developed extremely sensitive volt meters that could measure electrical fields surrounding living organisms but this did not mean he was making any claims as to the origin of the fields – he was merely investigating an observable fact.

Burr also discovered that the life field could provide indications of incipient disease in apparently healthy subjects. In New York's Bellevue hospital Burr's assistants examined about a 1000 women with Burr's instruments and found unusual voltage readings in 102 instances. Of those 102 instances 95 were later operated on for cancer....

Burr also discovered that the L-field could be influenced adversely by external electrical fields. He would not be surprised to learn what we are only now beginning to wake up to, namely the pernicious effect on the human organism of all our electronic devices – particularly mobile phones and microwaves.

Burr's associate Edward T Russell elaborated on his mentor's work with his research into Thought fields (T fields). Russell provided a useful definition of what constitutes a field:

'When something occurs somewhere in space because something else happened somewhere else in space, with no visible means by which the cause produced the effect, the two events are connected by a field.' (13)

Through his researches into hypnosis Russell came to believe that the life field of the body (which he called the L field) could be directly affected by the mind. Indeed he came to the conclusion that this being the case ***thought must be the primary force in the universe...***

The findings of Hapgood's researches only corroborate the speculations of Fritjof Capra in 'The Tao of Physics', the anthropologist Loren Eiseley, Swami Chetanananda (whose speculations we reviewed in Chapter 3) and how many other brilliant minds that have looked at the universe with impartial eyes –i.e. eyes that are not fixated on the Aristotelian paradigm.

All we can conclude from all these researches is that the world is a great deal more mysterious than we used to think it is, and the boundaries between life and so called dead matter are considerably more blurred than we'd like to think. This being the case it is extremely dangerous to make ***any*** hard and fast delineation.

One of these byways was the experiments of an eccentric English poet Andrew Crosse.

Andrew Crosse (17 June 1784 – 6 July 1855) was a British amateur scientist who was born and spent most of his life at the ancestral home of Fyne Court, Broomfield in Somerset, England. When not tending to his estate he devoted all his spare time to experiments in the use of electricity. Wilson devotes a chapter to him in *The Encyclopaedia of Unsolved Mysteries*.

In 1836 Crosse was attempting nothing more ambitious than to create crystals of silica, which involved a process of making liquid glass and then dripping it through porous stone which had been electrified by a battery. The process failed to produce crystals. Instead it appeared to produce something altogether more mysterious, namely little insects some with 6 legs and some with 8 legs. With the help of some associates Crosse identified the creatures as belonging to the genus Acari – a form of tick or mite. Crosse theorized that his laboratory, or the instruments he used for the experiment, must have become infested with eggs, so he replicated the experiment, taking great trouble to ensure nothing became contaminated – but with the same results.

Crosse sent a report of his experiments to the London Electrical Society. The report was read by an electrician from Sandwich in Kent called W.H Weekes, who decided to replicate the experiments. He achieved the same results as Crosse.

Interestingly another poet who was much interested in electricity was Percy Bysshe Shelley. It is more than likely that Percy's experiments influenced his young wife Mary Wollstonecroft who would later make a success for herself when she published her story Frankenstein under her married name of Mary Shelley. The Frankenstein monster is of course created with the use of electricity. It has been speculated that Mary Shelley attended one of Andrew Crosse's lectures describing the appearance of acari, and that this might have been the catalyst for her famous story.

Andrew Crosse paid a heavy price for his experiments. He was reckoned to be either mad bad or dangerous and was socially ostracized for his discoveries. Nevertheless the fact remains it appears as though he might have stumbled on a means of creating life from non living matter – something which ought to be impossible if any of our suppositions about life are correct. The incident could safely be consigned to the annals of scientific curiosities if it weren't for the fact Andrew Crosse's experiments irresistibly invoke the researches of another lone maverick: Wilhelm Reich. (14)

Wilhelm Reich (24 March 1897 – 3 November 1957) was an Austrian doctor of medicine and psychoanalyst, a member of the second generation of analysts after Sigmund Freud. Reich once wrote:

'The question, "What is Life?" lay behind everything I learned. ... It became clear that the mechanistic concept of life, which dominated our study of medicine at the time, was unsatisfactory ... There was no denying the principle of creative power governing life; only it was not satisfactory as long as it was not tangible, as long as it could not be described or practically handled. For, rightly, this was considered the supreme goal of natural science.' (15)

He thus became interested in finding a biological explanation for his psychotherapeutic discoveries. When experimenting with dry sterile hay in distilled water he discovered that the water became infested with hundreds of tiny living organisms. This in itself was not extraordinary. The hay could well have become contaminated or not have been sterilised properly; but Reich went on to repeat

the experiment with various other forms of organic matter – wood, coal, dust, metal and dead plant matter – always with the same results.

When Reich studied the experiment through a microscope he found that the cells at the edge of the hay (or whatever material he was investigating) disintegrated into ‘**vesicles**’, and that the **vesicles** would tend to cluster together. He became convinced that these vesicles were the basic unit of life, and called them ‘bions’

Reich never claimed that he had created life – any more than Andrew Crosse ever made such claims. All he claimed to have discovered was a basic unit of life that was observable in **all** organic material – thus seeming to suggest that the potential for life was present throughout the universe and it only needed the right circumstances for that basic unit of life to be activated.

In the meantime it should be plain why these experiments of Crosse and Reich – albeit outside the mainstream of scientific investigation - would only seem to confirm Bose’s hypothesis in the 19th century that there are no hard and fast distinctions to be made between what would appear to be living and what would appear to be dead.

The prime polarity – the one to which all other polarities have to do obeisance – is that of the Body and Spirit – or Mind and Matter.

It would appear from all the experiments that Hapgood explicates in the introduction to *Voices of Spirit* that mind precedes matter – is indeed in some way responsible for matter, and this would seem to give corroboration to Wilson’s conviction of the primacy of mind. But I’m not sure it’s as simple as that....

The best way to get a handle on this is to look at the subject of health.

Our whole civilization is teetering on a health crisis that originates in a paradigm that views the human body purely as a machine and insists on servicing the body in the same way as we may service our cars and motorcycles. But our bodies are not machines!

Our bodies are living, breathing organisms and have evolved from within. They haven’t been built they’ve grown from the inside out – organically, no different from a plant or a tree. They haven’t been constructed by us – they have a life of their own. And the matter of our bodies is radically different from the matter that comprises a car or motorcycle; and it is this radical difference that is responsible for the phenomenon of consciousness.

But what the experiments of renegades like Bose, Crosse and Reich would seem to indicate is that it is a difference in **quantity rather than quality**. That is that everything in the universe may be formed out of the same basic building blocks, and it is only a question of how those building blocks combine that determines the way in which they manifest and the extent of the animate life and/or consciousness, or even self consciousness, they contain.

These researches would seem to indicate that it is a mistake to think of life as being injected into matter – because this simply perpetuates the notion of a dualistic universe and a fundamental split

between the two. And this is surely the essence of the profound philosophical implications Hapgood refers to.

If it were proved scientifically there were no fundamental separation between animate and inanimate matter, between matter and spirit, only varying shades of distinction – as Bose's investigations seemed to prove – then we would have to radically revise the way in which we think about human functioning and the way in which we approach the body.

The entire medical profession is locked into a Mendelian determinism whereby it is axiomatic that each individual's progress through life, including susceptibility, or not, to disease, is entirely determined by genetic inheritance. This is particularly the case with regard to cancer research and is entirely responsible for the deadlock in this field.

A school of Biology is emerging which refutes this position, in particular the primacy of the Mendelian version of genetics whereby genetic information can only be transferred through sexual reproduction. This school of thought reinstates the Lamarckian view that argues for the inheritance of acquired characteristics.

The researches of Mina Bissell in particular have proved that environmental factors are largely responsible for gene expression; that is you may have inherited a genetic predisposition to breast cancer but whether that genetic predisposition chooses to express itself is entirely dependent upon whether the renegade genes are triggered by environmental factors.

If this paradigm were adopted it would be ludicrous for a well known celebrity actress to submit herself to a double mastectomy on the basis that breast cancer 'runs in the family' as was recently the case.

The Lamarckian view of evolution argues for a symbiosis between that which is and that which is experienced, between that which is inherited and that which is endured, in short between mind and matter, with no clear demarcation between the two – although Lamarck would never have articulated it as such.

The Darwinian Theory suggested an unprecedented degree of determinism that means you are either born with the attributes to survive – or not. Hence mystics and visionaries, the likes of George Bernard Shaw and Henri Bergson (in his early thinking) rejected the theory in favour of the Lamarckian view which suggested a vast melting pot into which we are all thrown and onto which we have an option to impress ourselves and our genes through the exercise of a degree of self determination and free will.

Bergson's view of evolution is admirably summarised in an essay entitled *Bergson's Encounter with Biology: Thinking Life* by Keith Ansell Pearson published by the University of Warwick:

'The language of 'transformism' (Lamarck's term for his theory of evolution), he writes, 'forces itself now upon all philosophy, as the dogmatic affirmation of transformism forces itself upon science'. On the one hand it shows us that the highest forms of life - highest in terms of complexity - emerge from a very elementary form of life, thus 'the most complex has been able to issue from the most simple by way of evolution'. On the other hand it shows that life can no longer be treated as an abstraction. Life can now be described in terms of the continuity of genetic energy that cuts across

the bodies 'it has organized one after another, passing from generation to generation, [and that] has become divided among species and distributed amongst individuals without losing anything of its force, rather intensifying in proportion to its advance.'(16)

The significance of Bergson's viewpoint, as of all his philosophy, was that he was arguing for a degree of indeterminacy at a time when science was becoming increasingly deterministic, and the prevailing orthodoxy was increasingly impervious to any theoretical – or practical for that matter - demonstrations that did not fit the official paradigm. The irony now is that indeterminacy is on the way to becoming the official paradigm - the new orthodoxy - although it has to be said any notion of indeterminacy has yet to filter through to the practical sciences, to the medical profession in particular.

The crux of the matter for our discussion here is that environmental factors have entered the equation; and environmental factors do not just include biological and physical influence, but when it comes to human experience, the life of the mind and of the psyche.

For Wilhelm Reich it was axiomatic that the human being is a functional unity; that is the life of the mind and the life of the body cannot be separated. The health or dis-ease of one or the other, influences the health or disease of the other.

The implications of this are clear. If Man is a functional unity and his physical state cannot be separated from his mental state, and vice versa, then environmental factors include *all* that impinges upon the organism – both from within (mental processes and emotional tendencies) and from without (the external environment);

The science of epigenetics suggests that everything that occurs to me in this life not only influences the expression of the genes in my body as I am alive today, but also influences the expression of my genes for generations to come; not only how I live, breathe, eat and sleep, but how I think and feel, influences the expression of my genes. To what extent we cannot possibly say. All we can say is that mind and matter are inextricably entwined.

One attempt at an explanation for this indeterminacy at the root of our lives is Rupert Sheldrake's concept of morphic resonance – best explained in his own words:

'Morphic resonance is a process whereby self-organising systems inherit a memory from previous similar systems. In its most general formulation, morphic resonance means that the so-called laws of nature are more like habits. The hypothesis of morphic resonance also leads to a radically new interpretation of memory storage in the brain and of biological inheritance. Memory need not be stored in material traces inside brains, which are more like TV receivers than video recorders, tuning into influences from the past. And biological inheritance need not all be coded in the genes, or in epigenetic modifications of the genes; much of it depends on morphic resonance from previous members of the species. Thus each individual inherits a collective memory from past members of the species, and also contributes to the collective memory, affecting other members of the species in the future.' (17)

The conclusion must be if laws of nature 'are more like habits' – they can be broken...and this opens the window to the possibility of free will and self determination that has made Sheldrake a pariah in the scientific establishment.

Julian Huxley's view of Man as the evolutionary spearhead was at the core of Colin Wilson's New Existentialism, and if we consider the degree of complexification to which human consciousness is capable this is undeniable - from a hierarchical perspective; but if we cease to think hierarchically then complexification is not necessarily an improvement – it is merely an elaboration of something that was already there.'

Re reading the above prior to including it in this book I was struck by the relevance of something I have only recently become aware of namely the three laws of Leibniz, particularly the third axiom. These axioms are as follows:

- 1 the Principle of Sufficient Reason (everything must have a proper explanation),
- 2 the Sameness of Indiscernibles (no two things are identical)
- 3 the Law of Continuity (nature makes no leaps).

As the author of the book I found this in makes clear all three laws are contained in the first law – the Principle of Sufficient Reason. The second and third laws emerge from this one overriding principle – everything must have a proper explanation. This being the case when we observe Nature it is clear that everything emerges and evolves from something else. This is what Jacinda Bose identified.

I highly recommend the reader investigate the work of Gottfried von Leibniz and the book referred to below is the best possible introduction. Leibniz was perhaps the only philosopher that I've come across that didn't get tangled up in futile speculations but made common sense and rational enquiry the basis for all his work.

In the supposedly Post Normal, Post Modern world unfolding around us in the 21st century there seems to be an attempt to denigrate, if not obliterate, both common sense and rational enquiry. And the result is that the general populace is being expected to accept any nonsense that is hurled at them. We owe it to ourselves not to accept ANYTHING that does not answer the Principle of Sufficient Reason. This means being prepared to question EVERYTHING, and most of all illegitimate authority that would try to persuade you to ignore the principle of sufficient reason.

THE QUANTUM NATURE OF YOU CHAPTER 2 FOOTNOTES

1. See *The Occult* Granada Publishing 1978 page 125
2. *Atlantis & the Kingdom of the Neanderthals* Bear & Co 2006 page 260
3. Bose, Sir Jagadis Chandra. *Plant Autographs and Their Revelations*. New York: Macmillan, 1927
4. Ibid
- 5 *Atlantis & the Kingdom of the Neanderthals* Bear & Co 2006 page 260

- 6 Voices of Spirit Charles Hapgood Channel One Communications Inc 1992 page 13-30
- 7 Voices of Spirit Charles Hapgood Channel One Communications Inc 1992 page 16-17
- 8 See <https://www.satyacenter.com/crystal-wisdom-of-marcel-vogel>
- 9 The Secret Life of Plants Tompkins and Bird 1973 Harper Collins page 29
- 10 Religion & the Rebel Ashgrove Press 1984 page 307-308
- 11 Wilhelm Reich The Function of the Orgasm Souvenir Press 1999 trans Vincent R. Carfagno page 22-24
- 12 Voices of Spirit Charles Hapgood Channel One Communications Inc 1992 page 19
- 13 Voices of Spirit Charles Hapgood Channel One Communications Inc 1992 page 19
- 14 Colin and Damon Wilson *The Encyclopaedia of Unsolved Mysteries*.page53-58
- 15 Fury on Earth A Biography of Wilhelm Reich by Myron Sharaf Da Capo Press 1994, pp. 54–55. Quote from original edition trans Theodore P. Wolfe. See Wilhelm Reich The Function of the Orgasm Souvenir Press 1999 trans Vincent R. Carfagno page 22-24 for full context
- 16 Bergson's Encounter with Biology: Thinking Life by Keith Ansell Pearson pub by the University of Warwick See:
https://www.researchgate.net/publication/232896137_Bergson's_Encounter_with_Biology
- 17 See <https://www.sheldrake.org/research/morphic-resonance>
- 18 See Hockney, Mike. The Last Man Who Knew Everything (The God Series Book 3) . Hyperreality Books. Kindle Edition.

PART 7 THE QUANTUM NATURE OF YOU

CHAPTER 3 WHY WE NEED TO UNDERSTAND THE QUANTUM UNIVERSE

In this unity uni-verse what interests me is the intersection of the biological and the spiritual. Everything about our culture separates the two out. But I always come back to the fact that we as human beings can only experience the spiritual through the physical - whatever out of the body experiences we may have they are still experienced from a sentience that is located within matter and there would be no possibility of recollecting or relaying the experience to anyone else were we not still embodied.

This is a central theme in my book on Colin Wilson, a chapter of which I have included in this book. But I do not believe that it is necessary thereby to designate oneself a materialist; indeed I believe the materialist position is a gross misunderstanding of the facts and is in fact totally unscientific.

Quantum physics has established two irrefutable facts about this universe we live in:

1 there is no such thing as objective reality – the observer is always interacting with and influencing the behaviour of the observed

2 everything is in motion – there is no such thing as matter divorced from spirit or consciousness– there are only varying degrees of motion and interaction of different levels of being.

Science has thereby corroborated the essential findings of the Sufi mystics.

In a remarkable book THE SHIVA SUTRAS - METAPHYSICAL SHIVA SUTRAS IN MY UNDERSTANDING Susan Ferguson describes the close alliance between the discoveries of Quantum Physic and the mysticism of the Shiva Sutras as follows:

‘The metaphysical concepts expressed long ago in Kashmir Shaivism have correlations in quantum physics. Nick Herbert’s 1985 bestseller, *Quantum Reality* clearly explains quantum theorems. For example Niels Bohr’s Copenhagen interpretation states, “There is no deep reality...The world we see around us is real enough...but floats on a world that is not as real.” In Kashmir Shaivism, the vivid world lies upon the subtle one.

The particle-wave concept also has metaphysical implications. When an electron is observed it looks like a particle - but in “between observations, the same electron spreads out like a wave over large regions of space. This alternation of identities is typical of all quantum entities...[N. Herbert].”....

The frequency-level of our consciousness alters our perception of the external in every moment of time. Our consciousness changes the data transmitted through the five-senses as electrical impulses to our brain. The way we observe/see anything is filtered through our consciousness and therefore affects what we experience as our holographic reality. On a deeper level, we are what we believe. Krishna in the Bhagavad Gita XVII.3 says, “Man is made of faith (shraddhas). Whatever faith he has, thus he is.”....

The quantum reality that 'consciousness creates reality' is implied in the ancient teachings of the SAMKHYA: "The universe is made up of two fundamental elements, consciousness and energy...Matter is merely organized energy...The Samkhya envisages 84,000 degrees of the manifestation of consciousness in matter, starting with infinitesimal particles, then atoms...[A. Danielou]."....

In these quantum theorems, western science approaches the soul of the seers of Kashmir Shaivism and eternal metaphysics. The non-moving movements of the Shiva tattva as Spanda are continually expanding and contracting, coming into being and dissolving back into non-existence. While in truth, nothing was ever created.

The state of Shiva, the Oneness, is in fact never altered, diminished, or lessened. The totality of God consciousness remains eternal, imperishable, and immutable. "This whole universe...is no universe at all...it is the expansion of your own nature, nothing else. In reality nothing is created at all [SLJ]."
(1)

Now given these irrefutable facts how is it possible not to collapse into total relativism i.e. a condition in which it is not possible to say anything meaningful about anything... Well from the perspective of Aristotelian logic it isn't. I came across a useful summary recently of precisely what Aristotelian logic amounts to in an article on Wilhelm Reich's Orgonomy :

'It would be useful here to summarize the scientific methodology which has been consolidated since the 16th and 17th centuries (and was first introduced by Aristotle in the 4th century B.C., with his "Logic"), and which is applied when a scientific theory attempts to explain a physical phenomenon that is the result of natural cause, with the latter being the target of the investigation. We have two ways of proving, one after the fact (a posteriori) and one before the fact (a priori)...The first way,(i.e. a posterior) which is mainly followed by scientific research and tries from the observed particular, composite, partial to grasp the general, simply guarantees the logical existence of the general principle that is being proven, and not its necessity. Consequently, this methodological way of proving scientific theories is only partially reliable and in no way guarantees the timeless and universal validity of the theory.' (2)

Now admittedly the author is seeking to expose the deficiency in the Aristotelian method in order to allow scientific respectability for theories of Wilhelm Reich...though actually this will never be possible for, as the author acknowledges, Reich's methodology is entirely rooted in a quantum view of the universe.

The findings of quantum physics undermine entirely the whole premise of Aristotelian logic and Newtonian physics. What is needed is the willingness to adopt a different perspective; and this different perspective comes from Wholeness - where all differentiation is understood to be illusion.

I can say this about this or that, but what I say will only be true from the perspective from which I am looking at it – and will only be true for anybody else if they are also looking from the same perspective that I am looking.

Any advances in science or philosophy come about as the result of a complicit agreement being met with by all parties that subscribe to a particular dictum.

So this is not to deny the efficacy of the Newtonian paradigm (rooted in the Aristotelian paradigm). It has produced spectacular results – almost everything that has revolutionised our world since the Industrial Revolution; but it is a paradigm that is only applicable to the material universe as manifest before our eyes and other senses.

The paradigm does not account for the whole of the human experience – which extends way beyond the physical material universe.

For this we have to turn to the quantum paradigm. As we have seen many books have been written on how closely the quantum paradigm aligns with the findings of mysticism down the ages.

The quantum paradigm explains the human being to himself in his subjective experience of himself; the Newtonian paradigm explains the world of material manifestation to the human intellect. Thus these are two quite separate functions and have two quite separate outcomes – equally relevant, equally necessary and we cannot dispense with either one. And it is a huge mistake to discount either one!

The reason that the world of business and commerce has studiously ignored the quantum paradigm is that it is not relevant or necessary to its functioning. The Quantum paradigm accounts for the WHOLE Picture while the Newtonian paradigm is applicable only to the observable mechanics of the material universe. When it comes to negotiating your way around the material universe the Newtonian paradigm is undoubtedly more useful than the Quantum paradigm.

If a builder is building a house it is of no use to him to know that every brick he places in the outside walls is made up of x number of quanta of energy consisting of billions of sub atomic particles any one of which may radically change its behaviour were he to happen to catch a glimpse of it....any more than it would be any use to a pianist playing a Mozart sonata in A major to know that Schoenberg had done away with the principles of tonality entirely and John Cage and associates had initiated a mode of composition based on random, aleatoric techniques which render the principle of tonality and sonata form entirely obsolete. The builder still has to build his house and the pianist still has to play the A major sonata – and he only needs to know the things he needs to know to do the things he has set himself to do.

Quantum physics on the other hand has been of inestimable assistance in our understanding of how the universe works, in the developments in astro physics – and also, if only we'd look, at the way in which the human being and the human body functions. And you might think well, this is all useless information - what does it help us to know re white dwarf stars, black holes etc? How does it help us to know that states of mystical consciousness can only be achieved by abandoning the Newtonian paradigm and allowing ourselves to freefall into the chaos of the quantum universe?

Who needs white dwarfs or, for that matter, who needs states of mystical consciousness...?

EXCEPT WE DO!

Our failure to see the Big Picture is almost wholly responsible for the chaos that pertains in the world today.

Take one example: the chronic incidence of cancer in the world today. The WHO estimates it won't be long before one in two of every human being will be afflicted by the disease.

The Aristotelian paradigm which relies exclusively on ignoring the Big Picture and concentrating on small particulars has failed spectacularly to find any remedy for cancer. And yet a huge industry has grown up around the disease – so huge, that were the industry to collapse, it would have a massive and deleterious effect on the world economy. Consequently we are in the ludicrous position of investing in keeping people sick....

The medical industry – I use the term industry as opposed to profession judiciously – studiously ignores the findings of quantum physics which if applied to the science of medicine (as Wilhelm Reich attempted) could radically transform outcomes and render 90% of the industry obsolete.....

So of course it ignores the quantum universe! Why would it want to render itself obsolete? As I have illustrated above we only use the information that is useful to us....

In her book on the Shiva Sutras Susan Ferguson talks about our holographic universe: how the universe operates very much like a hologram; as do we, as do all living creatures. The main feature of a hologram is that a full 3D image can be realised from any small particle of the original 2D image – that is the whole is contained in every little bit of it. So from the holographic perspective if we view each individual human being as an atom each one of us contains all that there is in the universe – each one of us IS the universe. And yet because we so obdurately focus our attention exclusively on the ends of our noses we lose touch with the Big Picture – we forget that we are so much more (and also so much less) than we think we are....

In an essay entitled The Microcosm Contains the Macrocosm Swami Chetanananda writes:

‘According to Shaivism, everything in the universe exists in each individual. We can illustrate this in its most gross form by noting that all the elements that form the matter of our bodies (e.g., carbon, helium) are either given off by our sun or produced in other areas of the universe hundreds of billions of light years away. Another dramatic illustration is found in the recent work with holographic images and the resulting discussion of the “holographic paradigm.”

Holography is a method of lenseless photography in which the wave field of light scattered by an object is recorded on a plate as an interference pattern. When the photographic record— the hologram— is placed in a coherent light beam like a laser, the original wave pattern is regenerated and a three-dimensional image appears. The interesting thing is that any piece of the hologram will reconstruct the entire image. This discovery has led to considerable discussion along the same lines that Shaivites held over a thousand years ago.’ (4)

WHY WE NEED TO UNDERSTAND THE QUANTUM UNIVERSE FOOTNOTES

1 See: THE SHIVA SUTRAS - METAPHYSICAL SHIVA SUTRAS IN MY UNDERSTANDING V. SUSAN FERGUSON

<https://vdocuments.net/the-shiva-sutras-metaphysical-shiva-sutras-in-my-understanding-v-susan-ferguson.html>

You can download this wonderful book here:

<https://vdocuments.net/download/the-shiva-sutras-metaphysical-shiva-sutras-in-my-understanding-v-susan-ferguson>

2 See <http://www.wilhelmreich.gr/en/orgonomy/orgonomy-as-a-science>

3 See Fritjof Capra's *The Tao of Physics* <https://www.fritjofcapra.net/portfolio/the-cao-of-physics>

Also see <https://bestbookshub.com/best-quantum-physics-books>

4 See: <https://www.goodreads.com/book/show/9302044-music>

See also: <http://www.chetanananda.com/the-symphony-of-life>

PART 7 THE QUANTUM NATURE OF YOU

CHAPTER 4 DAVID BOHM AND THE IMPLICATE ORDER

BRIDGING THE APPARENTLY UNBRIDGEABLE

At the outset of his career it looked as though David Bohm would have an illustrious career as part of the mainstream state controlled science.

David Bohm was born in Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, on December 20, 1917. He went first to Pennsylvania State University to study physics, and later to the University of California at Berkeley to work on his PhD thesis with none other than J. Robert Oppenheimer, famous (or notorious might be a better word), for inventing the atom bomb.

The beginning of the 20th century witnessed a total revolution in the way in which we understand the world. In 1905 Einstein published his Special Theory of Relativity, and suddenly it seemed like we were entering a new era unparalleled since Copernicus established once and for all that the Earth revolved around the sun. In actual fact Einstein's theory was to represent not a new beginning but an ending to an old paradigm – as we shall see.

In 1925 Heisenberg and Niels Bohr building on the work of Max Planck and Einstein himself published what would become established as classical quantum theory. Simplistically relativity theory applied to the macrocosm – to the world as we perceive it and the variables that could be witnessed with the senses through light and sound, while quantum theory applied to the microcosm – the world as it exists below and beyond our organs of perception – the subatomic world.

And in this quantum world it became obvious that things don't necessarily operate according to the same laws that appear to govern the physical universe. The principle discovery of quantum theory was that it was found that subatomic particles and electromagnetic waves are neither simply particle nor wave but have certain properties of each. This originated the concept of wave-particle duality; in other words quantum physics introduced a recognition that there was an indeterminacy at the heart of things.

The two theories have been reckoned by orthodox science to be all but irreconcilable.

Einstein would never accept the conclusions of Heisenberg and Bohr because in his view they made all physics impossible – or certainly his conception of physics. The strange fact is that quantum mechanics is closer to classical physics than to relativity theory. For relativity theory is just that – an abstract theory – while quantum mechanics is based on physical empirical observation...

David Bohm devoted his life to finding a way of bridging the apparently unbridgeable gulf between the two apparently opposed viewpoints.

Bohm's starting point was research into Plasma in Metals. Plasma can be defined as a collection of free electrons moving within a positively charged metal lattice. Bohm discovered that while the electrons in metals were contained by the field in which they were contained, and could not be

influenced by electrons beyond the field, they yet exhibited an infinite capacity to freely express themselves within the field. For Bohm this provided a working model for what should be the perfect society – which for much of his life he equated with Marxism.

Thus within a fixed system you could find infinite variability. This seemed like a good starting point for bringing together the indeterminacy of quantum mechanics within the rigid lattice of relativity theory.

However Bohm's interest in Marxism and friendship with several Marxists made him immediately an object of suspicion to Senator Joe McCarthy's anti Communist witch hunt. Bohm was summoned before the Anti American Activities committee but refused to give evidence calling on the Fifth Amendment, namely the right of any citizen not to say anything that may incriminate themselves. Mc Carthy claimed the Fifth Amendment was not applicable in matters of State security and Bohm was incarcerated. However on appeal the Supreme Court ruled in Bohm's favour and he was released; but he no longer had a viable place in the USA, and on Oppenheimer's recommendation he exiled himself to Brazil where he obtained a post in the University of Sao Paulo.

It was here that he wrote his textbook on quantum theory – a text book which included none of his own heterodox opinions but just presented classical quantum theory as established by Heisenberg and Bohr

Nevertheless he was determined to address the anomalies in the double split experiment whereby it appeared as though sub atomic particles changed their behaviour when being observed. He was convinced a mathematical equation could be created to explain the anomaly. He refused to believe that the behaviour of quantum particles were totally random. Instead he posited that electrons were guided by underlying pilot waves

The result of all his labours was his Theory of Hidden Variables published in 1952. Bohm expected to receive world-wide recognition for having achieved what some of the world's most brilliant minds reckoned impossible. Instead he was met by a conspiracy of silence. He had made the mistake of challenging an orthodox dogma.

Oppenheimer who had employed him at Princetown said 'If we can't find fault with the theory then we'd better ignore it' and that is what they did...

Dispirited Bohm left Sao Paulo and in 1955 Bohm relocated to Israel, where he spent two years working at the Technion, at Haifa. There, he met Sarah ("Sara") Woolfson, whom he married in 1956 and who was to prove his lifelong companion hereafter.

It was his wife that first led Bohm to discover Krishnamurti. She was reading a book of Krishnamurti in which Krishnamurti remarked 'The Observer is the Observed'. This immediately struck a chord with Bohm who had already come to realise that the scientific method which relies on a total bifurcation between the observer and the observed was insufficient to explain all the phenomena in the universe.

For both Krishnamurti and Bohm consciousness is a continuous process, never static but always 'enfolding and unfolding'; both realised that Mankind's problems were essentially problems of consciousness – that is the way in which we look at things the way in which we observe.

For Krishnamurti human thought is a physiological movement in our lives – it is literally what creates the world around us. Bohm's explorations of quantum mechanics had led him to a similar conclusion. Both perceived the wholeness of life, including nature, including consciousness. Both attempted from their widely divergent perspectives to conceptualise and articulate this wholeness.

This attempt to conceptualise the quantum would eventually lead Bohm to examine the whole nature of language and to realise that the problem with most language is that it concretizes that which cannot be concretized. He came to agree with Buckminster Fuller that Man is a Verb and he sought a language that could express this insight. Just before he died he discovered it in the language of the Blackfoot Indians. But that was all in the future.

In the meantime he had yet to find a working environment which was totally congenial. He moved to the UK and took up a position in Bristol before finally landing in Birkbeck College London. And it was here that he finally found an environment where he could develop his ideas with colleagues who understood his aims and could assist him in realising them. Principally it was through employing the recently developed power of computer imaging that he finally found the means to illustrate and confirm the Theory of Hidden Variables he had formulated back in 1952.

His focus now was on the concept of quantum potential and what he called structure process. Talking about his experience of working with Bohm the physicist Basil Hiley said:

'We were initially staggered by how amazing this story was that we'd never been told in any clear detailed way. You could actually see in the images that we produced exactly how you could have particle trajectories in the two slit experiment and account for interference – something of course which is forbidden in normal quantum theory'.

One scientist referred to this new found ability to account for something which was considered by the orthodoxy to be unaccountable – 'the hard porn of physics' - meaning that it would inevitably be censored. (1)

NON LOCALITY

The concept which emerged from this new found ability to confirm in real time his original intuitions was that of the Non Locality of the world – a profound discovery of the interconnectedness of the universe at a fundamental level.

Non locality contradicts relativity theory. It's basically saying that there is a hidden realm of reality in which everything is interconnected. It is beyond our ability to interfere. We cannot access that domain. We cannot control it .The conclusion must be that we need to be humble before reality because it is something ineffable and beyond our egoistic need to control it.

Of course this was never going to be acceptable to an orthodox reductionist scientific paradigm where nothing is beyond our capacity to interfere and control – nothing is sacred. This fundamental

arrogance in scientific orthodoxy was epitomised in the 1980's and 1990's when there was much talk of establishing a 'Theory of Everything'. Paradoxically Bohm probably came closer to achieving this than any other scientist – though it was not a theory that was acceptable to the primarily ego-driven paradigm against which Bohm was all in his life in revolt.

The concept of non locality explains the great pull that Eastern mysticism had for Bohm, because he could see that the true nature of the universe could not be fixed.

THE IMPLICATE ORDER

In his book *Wholeness and the Implicate Order* Bohm posits two interrelated orders - the Implicate and the Explicate:

The Implicate Order exhibits Enfoldment.

The Explicate Order exhibits Unfoldment.

The implicate order is the bedrock of reality, the reality we are living, while the explicate order is the reality we experience with our five senses.

To a certain extent Bohm's thinking harks back to Plato's cave and the notion that what we are experiencing and perceiving is but the shadows of the true reality which is transpiring outside of the cave in which we are confined.

The Reality we experience always emerges from the implicate order in the same way as the shadows in the cave are but the reflections of an actuality transpiring beyond the range of our senses, in the same way that the image on my computer screen is the reflection of reams and reams of binary code or the image on my TV screen is the reflection of frequencies transmitted through wireless technology to the receiver in my television set.

Bohm explained that he was trying to get some idea of the process at work in the mathematics of quantum theory and in so doing he arrived at the concept of enfoldment ; the implicate order is literally enfolded into the explicate order – that is the order that we can see and experience.

The best analogy that occurs to me is that of the DNA molecule that is a string of genetic code tightly coiled upon itself and awaiting to be unfolded in order to express itself. This in itself is a quantum image for the reality we are experiencing . It can be seen that the implicate order is all about potential.

In the implicate order everything is related to everything else. In the explicate order – in the world we find ourselves in, *it appears as though* everything is separate from everything else. And this presents us with the central challenge that we have as rational human beings namely, to learn to sense and come to know the connectedness of everything *in spite of* the evidence of our senses

From the moment we are born, from the moment any organic being comes into existence, it appears to be separated out from the whole. But this is an illusion. Nothing in the implicate order – which is the true nature of reality is separated out from anything else

Consciousness provides us with our experience of the implicate order. But this consciousness is not a one dimensional thing. It is multidimensional. We tend to identify consciousness with rational thinking which is purely linear and one dimensional. This is because of the binary programming of our brains rooted in the linguistic structures that we inherit. In this binary programme everything is opposed to something else. We identify a thing, an idea, or an individual by how it appears in relation to everything else around it.

Bohm concluded that there was an intelligence that was implicit in the functioning of the universe, an intelligence way beyond anything we are normally aware of. The very fact that atoms and molecules cohere to make geometrical shapes that we can identify as plants and trees and planets and landscapes even before anything we recognise as conscious life argues for an innate intelligence at work in the fabric of the universe.

HOLOMOVEMENT

Bohm called his interpretation of physics and quantum mechanics Holomovement which brought together his concepts of undivided wholeness and the notion that everything is in a state of becoming which Bohm called Universal Flux. The notion of Wholeness is central to his thinking. Everything is interconnected. Nothing is separate.

Bohm explained his thinking thus: 'Elementary particles are actually systems of extremely complicated internal structure, acting essentially as amplifiers of information contained in a quantum wave'.

We will come up against this notion of the cells of our body as being receivers and transmitters of electrical information throughout the latter half of this book. Once we have this understanding we begin to realise that the nature of these lives we are living is quite different from the nature of reality we have been given to understand through our upbringing and education.

In essence we are in a continual information interface and there is a constant feedback loop established from the moment we are born between the system we inhabit (the body brain complex that we call me) and the world in which we find ourselves. And this interface is happening continuously at the microscopic level. Every thought that we have, every dream that we dream, every breath of air that we breathe, every morsel of food we consume is updating the information field around us and within us.

What this means is that any individual element can reveal "detailed information about every other element in the universe." The central underlying theme of Bohm's theory is the "unbroken wholeness of the totality of existence as an undivided flowing movement without borders."

Bohm called this the Law of the Holomovement, or the Law of the Whole, which fundamentally recognises that there is order and organisation underpinning everything in the universe.

You might think 'Well I don't need a physicist to tell me that.....', but it is the nature of those laws that interests Bohm and all his instincts told him that we have yet to apprehend the true nature of those laws. Instead of looking at the parts in order to understand the whole we need to do the

opposite. **We need to look at the whole in order to understand the parts.** He called this Holonomy. He described it thus: 'The parts are the abstract derivative of the whole itself'. The main principle to grasp is that 'Autonomy is limited by Interaction' - nothing can exist without it being a part of a greater whole. This Bohm called 'The Law of Heteronomy' – nothing is as autonomous as we may think it is.

It is easy to see how Bohm became interested in Marxism which espouses the notion that the individual only exists as a part of the greater collective. But he was right to reject Marxism because he understood that the uniqueness of an individual such as himself was an essential manifestation of the unfolding of the implicate Order. His Law of Holonomy – not to be confused with the Law of Heteronomy – 'includes the possibility of describing the 'loosening' of aspects from each other so that they will be relatively autonomous in limited contexts'.

In some ways Bohm was verifying a very old theory indeed – namely that of Heraclitus, where all of Nature is in a constant state of flux, in a constant state of becoming; but Bohm's theory was much more than that. It was a theory of wholeness. This was the significance of his notion of the implicate order, and he viewed human consciousness as the best illustration of the implicate order because consciousness relies upon the data acquired from all lived experience. This confirms that below the apparent chaos of phenomena there is a degree of organisation which we cannot begin to comprehend that is characterised by constant influx of variables.

Bohm once said: 'The self that we experience is mostly the self which is produced out of thought'. We unfold from the whole and then fold back in again – in precisely the same way as we see happens in the plant kingdom. It is surely significant that we share a lot of our genetic makeup with the plant kingdom. Thus individuality is an entirely organic unfolding from the whole.

What looks like a continuous trajectory (our lives) is in fact a continuous process of unfolding and enfolding, which can be equated with Wilhelm Reich's recognition of the pulsation at the root of all biological processes, and Ken Wilber's concept of 'transcend and include'.

And as Bohm early recognised with plasma theory all these processes - the pulsating, the unfolding, the enfolding, the transcending and the including, always must happen within a field, within a designated space that gives that particular organism the boundaries and the capacity to express itself. This field is a given, is what we find we have to work with, in the circumstances of our lives; but within this field we have infinite capacity for freedom.

It is the same principle as the Jungian therapist Liz Greene addressed in her book ***The Astrology of Fate***. We are dealt a hand and then it is up to us what we make of it.

It was from this understanding that Bohm's views on society developed, and explains his lifelong interest in Marxism, albeit he abandoned Marxism in the wake of the Hungarian Uprising in 1956.

The evidence that Bohm uncovered for quantum potential provides the first scientific evidence for the profound interconnectedness of the physical universe at a very deep fundamental level that should revolutionise our scientific world view. It points to a holistic view of the universe which is entirely consonant with the mystical view that religious and spiritual systems have intuited for millennia, most notably the Hermetic notion of As Above So Below.

Bohm suggests that out of the perceived emptiness, out of the vacuum state, particles interact with, respond to and are informed by an information potential which allows the cosmos to emerge. This concept of an information universe is critical to an understanding of his thesis. In an article by David Peateb, a close colleague with whom he was collaborating on his last book, Bohm is quoted as saying:

“Yes, if you say that all matter actually works from information, not merely matter in the nervous system or DNA matter working in the cell, but even the electron is forming from empty space being informed as it were by some unknown source of information which may be all over the space. And then we cannot have, there is no sharp division between thought, emotion and matter. You see that they flow into each other. Even in ordinary experience you have thought and emotion flow into a movement of matter in the body. Or the movement of matter in the body gives rise to emotion and thought right. Now the only point is that present science has no idea how thought could directly affect an object which is not in contact with the body you see, or directly through some system. But if you say that the entire ground of existence is enfolded in space, that all matter is coming out of that space, including ourselves, our brains, our thoughts ... then the information might gradually vades the space so that matter starts to, you could say that matter is always forming according to whatever information it has and therefore the thought process could alter that information content. So I would say that it does look possible though I think very careful experiments have to be done before we say that it actually does take place.” (2)

Everything we know, everything we will come to know is already in formation waiting to unfold into manifest reality. The implicate order is waiting to become the explicate order. This is why the most characteristic feature of life and of all living systems is the tendency to be creative – whether at the most basic biological level of reproducing the species or in the most rarefied human realms of science, philosophy and the Arts.

We are not what we conceive ourselves to be with our rational intelligence. We are not just objects in space we are places of transformation and furthermore our relationship with others and with all phenomena is very much a question of our relative positions.

This is something that the artist Anthony Gormley celebrated in his quantum sculpture celebrating the work of David Bohm on permanent exhibit on the banks of the River Thames in London – The Quantum Cloud. The sculpture celebrates both the implicate order and the explicate order, both Einstein’s theory of relativity which is evidenced by the ‘where’ and the how you approach the sculpture but also the unfolding and the enfolding at the quantum level that can be seen in the way in which the human figure around which the sculpture is constructed emerges and retreats according to where you are viewing it from. The sculpture celebrates the participant nature of the observer and underlines the fact that the observer is the determiner of what is seen.

In Gormley’s own words: ‘Each one of us is a co producer of a world and of a possible future internally related to everything’. (3)

Like all great thinkers Bohm was a visionary and he was emphatic that we need to take the responsibility that consciousness confers seriously. If we can slough off the accretions of ages and become aware of ourselves as crucial components in a far greater whole then we can begin to fulfil our destiny which is nothing less than assisting the Implicate order to know itself better.

Using the analogy of the transformation of the atom ultimately into a power and chain reaction, Bohm believes that the individual who uses inner energy and intelligence can transform mankind. The collectivity of individuals has reached the *"principle of the consciousness of mankind,"* but the individuals have not quite the *"energy to reach the whole, to put it all on fire."*

It is this collective consciousness of mankind that is truly significant for Bohm. It is this collective consciousness that is truly one and indivisible, and it is the responsibility of each human person to contribute towards the building of this consciousness of mankind. *"There's nothing else to do, there is no other way out. That is absolutely what has to be done and nothing else can work."* (4)

Duality the foundation of our rational consciousness emerges from a ground which Lao Tze called the Tao where there is no subject and no object. Self is eternally merged with the Other. Bohm was very clear that the source of our intelligence is not necessarily located in the brain. It is far more likely that it is enfolded into the whole and that we are just participating in it – if we haven't been so conditioned by environment and upbringing to believe that intelligence is only about data storage.

The human race has become cerebrally obsessed. We are determined to place all intelligence in the brain because we have to give a name and find a location for everything. This is the main mistake we make.

In attempting to explain his meaning Bohm says he became aware that the mathematical computations he was engaged upon suggested a movement in which 'any particular element of space may have a field which unfolds into the whole and the whole enfolds into it'. And it is this movement that Bohm associates with the Implicate Order. (5)

This is extremely difficult for left brain linear thinking to comprehend. Because the human brain has been programmed to accept the nature of reality as experienced by our five sense, and we assume that the glory of being human is the capacity we have 'to intend', to decide to do something and then do it.

There can be no question that the capacity to intend does indeed represent the distinctively human. But the danger of exalting it as a primary principle in individual human existence is the danger of bifurcating ourselves even further than we already have been from the first instance of our realising and acknowledging our capacity as intentional beings. The danger is of cutting ourselves off from the source. This is what Nietzsche and D.H. Lawrence apprehended.

And this is a danger that the Eastern traditions of Dzogchen and Kashmiri Shavatism manage to avoid (see previous chapter). By acknowledging that the universe of manifestation cannot be separated out from our awareness of it; that we are a part of this universe – we cannot not be a part of it - so that in the act of apprehending, in the act of perceiving, and intending towards it, we remain in it.

And this cannot be comprehended from a purely intellectual perspective. The only way of understanding how we remain in existence in spite of our removal from it, and all our intellectualising about it, is through the fact of our embodiment – that is through becoming aware of our participation in the world of manifestation through our very physicality, the thing we have been given that differentiates us from the rest of the universe. We are only able to be aware, we are only capable of intending through the fact of our embodiment. Even if there is a spiritual universe

existing beyond and independent of the physical universe we as individuals have no other way of apprehending it other than through the matrix of our bodies.

This is the primary perception of Dzogchen and Kashmiri Shavaism – that we cannot separate out the spiritual from the physical we cannot separate out mind from matter, body from spirit. This act of separating out only confounds us and alienates us from our own existence.

Bohm refers to the fact that when he was wrestling with the mathematics of quantum theory he became aware above all of a movement. This is what characterises all life. It is impossible to separate out life from movement. It is the defining characteristic. The ancient Kashmiri Shavaites recognised this elementary fact with the concept of Spanda.

And indeed it was when I was researching the concepts of Kashmir Shaivism for my book on the English maverick philosopher Colin Wilson that I first became across Bohm's thinking. In Kashmiri Shavaism a central concept is that of Spanda the first throb.

When discussing the concept of Spanda in an essay on Kashmir Shavaism Swami Chetananda writes:

'Spanda's non-movement/movement is said to expand and then contract. It is centrifugal as it moves out from the center, and then centripetal as it once again seeks that center. These alternating currents of rhythmical expansion and contraction, openings and closings are the metaphysical creative vibration-pulsations of the universe. The matrix emits the throb of pulsating waveforms, endless fractals, manifesting innumerable apparent multiplicities - as you and me and the entire universe'. (6)

This beautifully encapsulates the significance of Wilhelm Reich's Orgasm theory. Reich maintained that the function of the orgasm was illustrative of the life function itself. The oscillation between centripetal and centrifugal is the essence of every manifestation of life and is most clearly illustrated in the spasms that characterise the orgasm. Thus, from Reich's perspective it is impossible to discuss life without reference to sex – the two are inextricably intertwined.

In Kashmir Shavaism Spanda is the first throb. It is a movement, a motion where previously there was only stillness and inertia. From this first throb originated all the multitudinous diversity that characterizes the universe we inhabit. Life above all manifests itself as a pulsation and each pulse gives rise to another and another while each pulse yet has its origin still in the first pulse. There is an analogy to be made in the world of music where each tone sets off a whole string of harmonics – that is different tones that yet relate back to the primal tone.

These are all but metaphors and means of explicating in language the fact that all the diversity is but an illusion – that every single instance of manifestation is connected to every other. There is no such thing as separation. Later in the same essay Swami Chetananda quotes Bohm's notion of the Implicate order:

'Physicist David Bohm who is well known for his interest in consciousness and his theories of the Implicate Order says, **"Reality is an undivided wholeness...a new notion of unbroken wholeness which denies the classical analyzability of the world into separately and independently existing parts...The inseparable quantum interconnectedness of the whole universe is the fundamental reality."** There is only the One.

This being the case there is no need to posit a material universe as distinct from a spiritual universe

The only Reality that need concern us is the fundamental fact of pulsation – which is the very stuff of life in ALL its manifestations

As Swami Chetananda writes ref spanda:

‘In Spanda, we again confront the idea of ‘apparent’ states, in this case **apparent movement**. For “the Supreme transcends all notions of space and time...Spanda, therefore...is the throb of ecstasy of the Divine I-consciousness,” which even though it appears to be moving, does not change at all and therefore is “spiritual dynamism without any movement in itself” but serves as the ultimate cause of all movements [Jaideva Singh/Spanda Karikas]’ (7).

Paul Eduardo Ortega-Muller describes the movements and effects of Spanda beautifully in his classic book, *The Triadic Heart of Shiva*: “The Ultimate is Spanda: it vibrates, it expands and contracts; it manifests and reabsorbs; it is full of waves and waveless; it is full of bliss and yet suffering occurs; it plays a game of hide-and-seek with itself in which ignorance alternates with knowledge, and in which enjoyment and liberation can coincide.” (8)

These may seem very abstract concepts but the discovery of the quantum world has given scientific evidence that the ancients understood something absolutely critical that we are in danger of forgetting. And it is only in extremity that we may find ourselves reminded that the world is not quite how we think it is.

The neuroscientist Anthony Peake argues that when we die or come close to dying, the neurotransmitter glutamate is activated —which is also what happens in moments of extreme emotional and physical stress. This neurotransmitter is responsible for slowing our perception and evoking remote memories so that when it is activated it seems we’re reliving our past in one instant.

To elaborate on his theory, Peake references physicist David Bohm’s theory of “*Totality and Implied Order*,” which claims that the universe is like a hologram in which the information or blue-print of the entire system can be found in each of the system’s parts. Extrapolating on this, we can understand that our memories aren’t stored in certain parts of the brain, but are rather stored everywhere. (9)

Specifically he references Bohm’s conviction that our memories are not located in certain parts of the brain but rather are stored everywhere. This has been born out in studies such as the Nun’s Study where a very ancient nun was shown after her death to have all the signs of advanced Alzheimers and yet had been perfectly lucid and coherent up to her dying day. This study has enormous implications not just for our understanding of Alzheimers but for all disease; for it tells us quite clearly that we’ve got it wrong when it comes to treating Alzheimers. It is not JUST a disease of the brain, though there may be symptoms that correlate much of the time this doesn’t mean these symptoms are occurring always at the precise locality of the disease pathology....

Peake suggests that when somebody dies they experience all the perceptions reported in the classical Near Death Experience only more so. He proposes that subjective time perception becomes so fast that the individual literally falls out of “clock time” (time as we normally experience it)) and suddenly find himself in a ‘mind-forged zone of timelessness’.

Peake writes: 'Within this timeless state between life and death (a state that has been long acknowledged by many religions—known as "Bardo" by Tibetan Buddhists and "Limbo" by Christians) the "panoramic life review", as NDE researchers call it, is experienced. However unlike the NDE reports that a state in which "my life flashed in front of my eyes" I suggest that in an RDE life is experienced in 'real time' a literal minute-by-minute reliving of one's whole life. The inner-universe that this takes place I term "The Bohmian IMAX" (BIMAX).

Thus the implicate order is not just a spatial concept. It also applies to the temporal realm. Time and Space are illusions of the Explicate Order. An understanding of this will become essential when we discuss the work of Peter Gariaev

Now how is all this relevant to the world of medicine?

Pharmaceutical medicine makes no acknowledgement of the quantum nature of Reality. It looks at the human body as a machine. It has no interest in the implicate order. It is only interested in the explicate order; but then medicine has never taken any cognisance of the implications of the quantum revolution which is quite remarkable considering we are nearly 100 years since the Copenhagen Revolution brought about by Heisenberg and Bohr.

PATCH ADAMS

The other night I watched a film called Patch Adams with the actor Robin Williams playing the part of the eponymous hero – a young medical student who had no patience with the protocols he found in hospitals and determined to do something to alleviate the suffering he found around him, which largely he did through comedy and cosmic jokes. A busload of gynaecologists was visiting the hospital and Patch arranged for the front porch to be surmounted by a gigantic pair of plastic women's legs so it appeared as though the gynaecologist would be entering the hospital through a lady's vagina. The Dean of the faculty is not amused. He complains in Patch's notes that he suffers from an 'excess of happiness'....a phrase that comes back later in the film to rescue Patch when at an appeal hearing convened to test if Patch's dismissal from the school was warranted the Judge decides in Patch's favour while admonishing the Dean that some more of his staff could do with 'an excess of happiness'. (10)

Patch's secret is he treats the patients he cares for as individual human beings. He listens to their life stories. When one woman says she had a dream of swimming in a pool of noodles – he provides her with a swimming pool of noodles! Another one just wants to hear a particular song – he sang it for him – very badly but he kept singing it because he understood that this was what was meaningful to this particular individual and that meaning was better medicine than all the drugs with which the patients were being crippled.

The real life Patch Adams as I write is still working to alleviate suffering, making global tours and at the Gesundheit Centre which he founded. (11)

In his own way Patch is tackling health at the quantum level. He's not mesmerized by symptoms. He sees a suffering individual and he knows that alleviating suffering is not just about surgery and chemotherapy and morphine.

There is no mystery as to why western medicine has been termed heroic medicine and excels at repairing the body when damaged through trauma or catastrophe; because it approaches the body from without. It approaches the body as a machine. So when you lose a limb or suffer a catastrophic failure of one or more of your organs you need heroic medicine to fix the machine. And we've gotten quite incredibly good at it – this fixing the machine

But when it comes to answering the question – what caused the machine to break down in the first place then we have a problem

We send the patient home with a whole bucket load of meds, something to regulate this something to regulate that some beta blockers and anti coagulants and blood thinners and god knows what else .a nd we say we're supplying prophylactic medicine

No we're not. We're ensuring a whole lot of new problems emerge somewhere down the line.

Heroic medicine is fantastic at putting Humpty Dumpty together again and absolutely rubbish at ensuring he stays together

And the reason for this is heroic medicine is only looking at the explicate order. It's only looking at the symptoms – that is all that is manifest on the outside

In order to stop the symptoms it is necessary to address the implicate order. That is the structure below the structure – that which cannot be seen cannot be measured and analysed – is beyond our control

In order to get at this quantum level that is beyond our control it is necessary to quote G.B. Shaw in Doctor's Dilemma 'to stimulate the phagocytes' . And this can only be done by attending to the entire holon that is the human being – that is his or her physical, mental, spiritual nutrition

Nutrition nutrition nutrition!

When we start to look at the body as just part of a gestalt – a whole human being – the whole human being that is suffering which implicates every single cell in the body, every single microzyma, every single atom; when we realise that health has to be built from the bottom up, from the inside out, then we can begin to grasp the complexity of the concepts we term disease and health.

Disease is always preceded by a change in circumstances of the WHOLE being. This was the central recognition of Dr Ryke Hamer, founder of the New German Medicine.

So when we talk about nutrition it is not just the physical nutrition we are talking about but every single input that the organism experiences, whether physical, emotional, intellectual or spiritual. The reason that shock and trauma so often are the precursors for disease, and cancer in particular is that a trauma impacts and deregulates the functioning of the WHOLE person. It is no different from dropping a laptop on the ground and then wondering why it's ceased to function.

So your physical well being is dependent upon your psychological equilibrium. In studies of great longevity it has always been found that long life is always associated with a stable environment and regular habits.

A 13th century doctor had this advice to give:

When you get up in the morning, stretch your limbs, so that the natural heat is stimulated. Then comb your hair because this removes dirt and comforts the brain. Wash your face with cold water to give your skin a good colour and to stimulate the natural heat. Clear your nose and your chest by coughing, and clean your teeth and gums with the bark of some scented tree. Exercise in moderation, because it is good to be tired; it stimulates the natural heat. Taddeo Alderotti, 'On the Preservation of Health', 13th century Italian doctor.

It is my conviction following this advice will do you a great deal more good than a bucketload of meds.....

This is Patch Adams' genius. He understands the Implicate Order.

I'd like to finish this chapter with a quote from Friedrich Nietzsche:

'(Man) is not a result of a special design, a will, a purpose; he is not the subject of an attempt to attain to an 'ideal of man' or an 'ideal of happiness' or an 'ideal of morality' – it is absurd to want to hand over his nature to some purpose or other. We invented the concept 'purpose': in reality purpose is lacking....one is necessary, one is a piece of fate, one belongs to the WHOLE, one is the WHOLE – there exists nothing which could judge, measure, compare, condemn our being, for that would be to judge, measure, compare, condemn the whole....but nothing exists apart from the whole!' – that no one is any longer made accountable, that the kind of being manifested cannot be traced back to a causa prima, that the world is a unity neither a sensorium nor as spirit'. **Nietzsche**
Twilight of the Idols

A precursor to Bohm's ideas of wholeness, consciousness and the implicate order.

THE QUANTUM NATURE OF YOU CHAPTER 4 DAVID BOHM AND THE IMPLICATE ORDER FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XDpurdHKpb8> for film The Infinite Potential

2 See <https://www.scienceandnonduality.com/article/david-bohm-implicate-order-and-holomovement>

3 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=beGal6VRcnc>

4 See <https://www.scienceandnonduality.com/article/david-bohm-implicate-order-and-holomovement>

5 See <https://progressivechristianity.org/resources/becoming-part-of-the-teleological-argument>

6 See <https://www.chetanananda.com>

7 See <http://chetanananda.org>

8 See <https://www.cambridge.org/core/journals/bulletin-of-the-school-of-oriental-and-african-studies/article/abs/paul-eduardo-mullerortega-the-triadic-heart-of-siva-kaula-tantricism-of-abhinavagupta-in-the-nondual-shaivism-of-kashmir-suny-series-in-the-shaiva-traditions-of-kashmir-xii-330-pp-albany-ny-state-university-of-new-york-press-1989-4950-paper-1495/3BF7207BC78B2E8101E12917AE596D41>

9 <https://www.faena.com/aleph/bohman-imax-the-holographic-cinema-of-death>

10 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Patch_Adams

11 See <https://www.patchadams.org>

PART 7 THE QUANTUM NATURE OF YOU

CHAPTER 5 PETER GARIAEV AND THE THE QUANTUM NATURE OF BIOLOGY

Until we accept the quantum nature of the human organism and all biological organisms we cannot hope to make any progress in our approach to human health.

What do we mean by quantum? We mean the whole, the holistic gestalt of the organism that cannot be separated out into its constituent parts.

This understanding has been at the heart of cutting edge science for decades now. But for all the reasons we have examined in this book the medical establishment does not want to know. Because the industry – the business model - is based on a false paradigm and it is essential to the survival of this business model that the paradigm does not change.

But science is science and truth is truth and eventually there will have to be an acknowledgement that the current paradigm has led to an epidemic of disease and iatrogenic harm that amounts to genocide – and those who have wilfully propagated the false paradigm that is responsible for this genocide will have to be held accountable.

Of course we know nobody ever will be held accountable. Any more than the officers of the Inquisition were ever held accountable, the innumerable outrages of Catholic Popes and Christian missionaries, the slaughter of millions in the name of eugenics, the doctors in Nazi concentration camps who were given prestigious positions in American universities- nobody will actually be held accountable. It will all be put down to errors of judgement, false paradigms, faulty reasoning. No individuals will be held accountable; because everybody is just doing their job...

What we find through reviewing the researches of Antoine Bechamp, Reich, Rife, Naessens, Enderlein, and in our own time Zac Bush, Bruce Lipton, Peter Gariaev and Sayer Ji, is that all biological systems operate as a holon – that is as a whole. And they are based on a vast interconnecting system of interconnecting cooperation between trillions of microorganisms and minute particles. We talk about a hive mind and this is precisely what is illustrated by every living biological organism that has ever lived.

The supreme irony is that it is this very understanding of this hive mind aspect of all living systems that underpins the monstrous roll out of the internet of things, now being transformed into the internet of bodies, which is based on the scientific understanding of the quantum nature of reality. There would be no internet, there would be no smart phones, there would be no laptops if it wasn't for this quantum understanding of reality.

The problem we have now is because we can use our (extremely limited) understanding of the quantum world to make laptops we have jumped to the ridiculous conclusion that we are qualified to re program life.

The reality is the smart grid of electromagnetic radiation that is being unfurled across the planet is a gross abuse and distortion of the true hive mind that underpins biological systems. It is being used as a political weapon for surveillance and control but is inevitably going to deregulate the natural hive mind of biological systems which exhibit a complexity and self regulating ingenuity that will never be replicated by humanity's gross attempts to replicate it. This is nowhere better illustrated than in the evidence now coming to light that bees are suffering extinction level decimation because of the effects of 5G, while birds are being massively confused in their capacity to navigate the planet by the high degree of electromagnetic interference from man-made cellular radiation technology. (1)

The expression, 'the birds and the bees' has become synonymous with our view of Nature. So by inference if we are decimating the birds and the bees we are decimating Nature. Both species are also, of all living creatures, characterised by a hive mind. The fact that our attempts at replicating a hive mind in the human population are decimating the prime examples in Nature should give us pause.

What does this hive mind consist of? There have been enough experiments to prove that above all it is an electromagnetic phenomenon. The fact that 5G has such an egregious effect upon the birds and the bees proves this beyond reasonable doubt. What is perhaps not appreciated is that this is an interference at the cellular level. The reason it is disorienting the creatures of the air is it is preventing the individual constituents of each organism from cohering and communicating as they naturally seek to do. What we are looking at is the deregulation of the Microbiome AND the Macrobiome.

Dr Zach Bush has outlined how every organism contains 10 to the power of 31 microorganisms (literally trillions), how the sea contains the same, the land contains the same, the air contains the same. We are living in a viral soup. Every microorganism contains genetic information, every particle of genetic information communicates with every other particle of genetic information. If we view ourselves as having a hard drive like the laptops and computers to which we are so addicted every single second we are receiving trillions of software updates.

So it is criminally insane to ignore these revelations when it comes to human health. And yet that is what has happened for nearly a century now. And what we are witnessing in 2020/22 is the final weaponization of the refusal to acknowledge the quantum nature of all biological organic life.

The reason it's criminal is that if the medical establishment were to apply the very same principles that the scientific technological professions have applied to create the internet of things it would be possible within a matter of only very few years to eradicate most chronic disease and causes of human suffering.

Nowhere has this been better demonstrated than in the work of Peter Gariaev.

DR PETER GARIAEV

Dr Gariaev himself would often open his lectures with the words from John chapter one

"... in the beginning was the Word and the word was with God and the word became flesh ..."

as he understood the power of the Word as the concretization of consciousness.

In order to better understand Gariaev's work, he (and others) insist that we acknowledge that the 1962 Nobel Prize winners James Watson, Francis Crick and Maurice Wilkins missed some key points that caused the field of DNA and genetic research to be built on an incomplete foundation from the start. He states, **"We must first alter our entire understanding of genetics and move to a different understanding of the genetic code."** Gariaev goes on to state a fundamental fact that, "DNA is like written, readable text". This genetic structure has an individual's consciousness and thinking contained within. Put bluntly, Gariaev says, "It can think on its own". Genetic information exists everywhere internally and externally. It can be found in physical fields, electromagnetic fields and torsion fields. However, Gariaev points out that "the way we transmit information in our body is through the electromagnetic and torsions fields." (2)

Gariaev proved to his own satisfaction 'that the living organism's genetic information is unified in what he calls a chromosome continuum, a kind of stable wave train that travels throughout the organism along the highly ordered geometric structure of the DNA molecule. All the information is contained in a kind of grid or quasi-crystalline gel stage'. (3)

The critical word here is continuum – a chromosome continuum. A continuum is precisely what it sounds: a continuous interlocking matrix – which cannot or should not be broken up.

All disease emanates from the deregulation of this continuum.

This 'grid or quasi-crystalline gel stage' relates to the fourth stage of water, explored by Dr Gerald Pollack. (4)

This fourth stage of water is a gel like substance that has an exclusively negative charge. Dr Pollack refers to it as an Exclusion Zone or EZ for short. In the body of any living creature it is this Exclusion Zone that stores genetic information in form of electromagnetic and acoustic holograms. (See Chapter 8 The Quantum Nature of Water) Gariaev recognized this as the true source of the blueprints of life and biological function.

In a short video available on you tube (last time I looked) Gregg Braden describes an experiment designed by Gariaev where all the air was sucked out of a glass bowl so that all that was left was light photons, which characteristically are totally disorganized. The scientists then introduced human DNA and watched astounded as the photons took on the organisational structure of the human DNA. In other words they watched as human DNA influenced the very stuff – the light stuff - of which the universe is constructed. (5)

The takeaway from this experiment was that 'The light was described as behaving surprisingly and counter intuitively'. Gariaev concluded 'We are forced to accept the possibility that some new field of energy is being excited (by the DNA)'; but what was even more extraordinary was once the DNA was removed from the vacuum the photons retained their structure mirroring the DNA. In other words the DNA left behind it an indelible imprint on the environment, even though it had been removed. And this is what is referred to as **phantom DNA**, and clearly indicates that there is an innate capacity in DNA to transform the world in which it exists – merely by being there.

The existential implications of this ought to be clear.

Gariaev was immensely excited by this discovery and could see that the ramifications for the future of science and medicine, and indeed the future of the human race were huge. He realised that DNA represents a complete programme in and of itself that can be transferred and used to transform health outcomes. He could also see that there were immense dangers inherent in his discovery. He realised that it would be all too possible for it to be weaponized, in the same way as health giving DNA could be transferred and imposed so could disease provoking DNA be transferred and imposed. (6)

Now it is one thing to develop a revolutionary theory. Anyone can do that. It is quite another to develop means of practical implementation for therapeutic benefits based on that revolutionary theory. This is precisely what Gariaev did.

He realised that the spectrum of the electromagnetic holographic code can be captured through laser interferometry using a broadband laser that is focused onto the DNA. Because DNA is equally laser-like in its highly coherent photon emissions an electromagnetic interference pattern is created that can be stored and transmitted. This means genetic information can be transmitted or teleported through light even over a distance. (7)

In a 3 minute presentation available on you tube Gariaev explains the practical implications of his research. (8)

The researcher Ulrike Granögger in a tribute to Gariaev draws attention to two passages from the mystical text *The Keys of Enoch* by JJ Hurtak:

‘future bioengineers will have the ability to transmit a genetic code by laser engineering to members of another race (Key 203:19)

‘Men will be able to understand this transfer principle by employing a light beam with a specific wavelength on a chromosome...for genetic transfer to a new state of matter’ (Key 213:18) (9)

To understand Gariaev’s thinking it is necessary to understand the centrality of Light in our lives. We are quite literally beings of light and light can therefore be utilised to assist healing.

WHAT IS LIGHT?

God said ‘Let there be light’. What does this mean for us?

The best explication I have found comes from Arthur Young in his book *The Reflexive Universe*. In a section entitled ‘Light and Choice’ he posits this equation:

$$\text{Light} = \text{quanta of action} = \text{wholes} = \text{first cause}$$

In this equation he references Max Plank’s insight that action always comes in wholes; that is it is impossible to break down an action – either you get up in the morning or not, either you go for a bicycle ride – or you don’t. This is the way light behaves. This is the way the universe behaves. It is all of a piece. Yet science insists on carving up the wholes.

Young states:

'The enigma of light, the heart of our story, like the beginning of creation, lies in the nature of light. Here we are confronted with mystery, and I say this not because of the perplexities of physics, but in view of what is the essential nature of light. Light, because it is primary, must be unqualified – impossible to describe – because it is antecedent to the contrasts necessary to description.' (10)

Light precedes polarity. Light precedes the bifurcation that is the precondition for our rationality. One man who understood the true significance of light is the mystic and polymath Walter Russell who wrote a beautiful book on the subject called ***The Secret of Light***. Here is an excerpt from that book:

QUALITY BEGETS QUANTITIES

'The still magnetic Light universe of God's knowing is an invisible, unchanging, unconditioned and unmeasurable quality from which visible, changing, conditioned and measurable quantities spring to simulate those qualities through two-way wave motion. There is no one word in any language to express that quality so we must use many words, all having the same meaning but different connotations.

These words are mind, consciousness, love, life, truth, desire, knowledge, power, balance and law.

The God-quality of the One Light is seemingly transformed into quantities by being divided into pairs of oppositely-conditioned light pressures of this electric universe.

These divided pairs are then multiplied into countless octave wave units of light pressures and set in opposite directioned motion to create the illusion of sequence, change, dimension, condition and time in a universe where none of these effects of motion exist.' (11)

The language may be a bit flowery but the meaning is clear: **All manifestation evolves out of the One Light.**

As Arthur Young observes:

'Light is not an objective thing that can be investigated as can an ordinary object. Even a tiny snow crystal, before it melts, can be photographed or seen by more than one person. But a photon, the ultimate unit of light, can be seen only once: its detection is its annihilation. Light is not seen; it is seeing. Even when a photon is partially annihilated, as in scattering of photons by electrons, what remains is not part of the old photon, but a new photon of lower frequency, going in a different direction.'

And:

'Yet light, going from a denser to a rarer medium, follows just this path. As Planck himself said of the phenomenon: Thus, the photons which constitute a ray of light behave like intelligent human beings: Out of all possible curves they always select the one which will take them most quickly to their goal. This law, that light always follows the path taking the shortest time, is known as the principle of least action. According to Planck again: [It] made its discoverer Leibniz and soon after him also his follower

Maupertuis, so boundlessly enthusiastic, for these scientists believed themselves to have found in it a tangible evidence for an ubiquitous higher reason ruling all nature.’ (12)

Science devotes itself to one thing and one thing only and that is measuring . Working in the three dimensional reality there are three categories that we can measure – mass, length and time and their different combinations.

There is no need to postulate purpose in the act of measuring. When measuring you work on the basis that what you are measuring is measurable and it can only be measurable when not in motion.

But as Leibniz realised when he noticed that light always follows the path taking the shortest time, and formulated his principle of least action when mass, length and time combine in motion the measurements taken of each category independently become irrelevant and a previously undetected intelligence comes into play.

This is the very essence of the understandings of quantum physics. When things come together they act in unpredictable ways – ways that cannot be measured.

Using the analogy of a bottle and its cork or a flashlight and its bulb Young asks the question ‘Is it possible that there is something present in the whole that is not in the parts?’ And points out **only when the device is put together can it express its function and its purpose, something its parts alone could never do.**

When it comes to the human body we only have the sketchiest notion of how it all comes together, how it all coheres. All we can know is what we see whether with the naked eye or through the lens of a microscope.

Arthur Young writes ‘It was Planck’s epoch-making discovery that action comes in wholes, a discovery which in retrospect we can see to be true of human actions. We cannot have 1½ or 1.42 actions. We cannot decide to get up, vote, jump out the window, call a friend, speak, or do anything one-and-a-half times. Wholeness is inherent in the nature of action, or decision, of purposive activity. Planck’s discovery about light touches home: it is true of our own actions. But we didn’t really know this until the physicists had made this a principle.

Young’s conclusion is that

‘Since purpose is in the whole and not in the parts, the whole must be greater than the parts. How can we account for this? Because the whole cannot function when divided. It follows that function is that aspect of “cause” which is not in the parts and which science cannot deal with, because science deals with mass, length, and time, which are parts. This leads to a basic cosmological postulate: **the parts are derived from the whole, and not the whole from the parts.** In other words, **the whole exists before the parts** (see pp. 149-150).

And Young closes his argument with four postulates that he believes provide confirmation for light as first cause:

1. Action comes in irreducible quanta or units.
2. These units are of constant, i.e., invariant, size.
3. They are counted, not measured.
4. Because indeterminate, they constitute the end point in the chain of causation and are therefore first cause. (13)

LET THERE BE LIGHT

God said 'Let there be Light'. In that moment he said 'Let there be Life'. There cannot be life without light. The two are inseparable.

Researchers in Russia in the 1920's identified that we ourselves are light producers; we emit light. Alexander Gurwitsch called this light bio photons. Science has long made use of this fact through infrared technology that enables us to see in the dark. This technology is simply a means of assisting our five senses to see outside the limited spectrum which we appear to be trapped in, the limited spectrum that is available to our five senses. This technology is in itself a tacit acknowledgement of the fact that there are vast swathes of information outside the spectrum in which we customarily exist.

Keeping Arthur Young's understanding in mind will make it easier to understand what follows.

QUANTUM HOLOGRAPHY OF DNA

In a lengthy and exceptionally lucid explanation on you tube entitled 'Future Science – The Wave Genome – Quantum Holography of DNA with Ulrike Granögger' Granögger explains the following:

Current genetic theory cannot explain two things:

1 Cell differentiation. How it is that every single cell in the body has the same structure the same nucleus containing 46 chromosomes regardless of what role that cell has to play, regardless of which organ in the body it is a part.

2 Why only 2% of genome appears to be actively coding for proteins. 98% of the genome has been dismissed as Junk DNA that is considered as a sort of graveyard of discarded DNA that serves no very good purpose at all (14)

The problem is the prevailing paradigm only looks at that that can be seen on the material level, that is, the bio chemical level. And this is the level at which all gene editing is practised. The much vaunted CRISPR technology is only editing genes from 2% of the whole genome.

Gariaev was very clear – this is a huge mistake. From all his researches he had come to realise in Granoeger's words that 'We are composed of ultra stable field structures of images of information intelligently combined in the continuous state of flux that we call life. The chemistry – material

structure of the atoms and molecules – will appear only on the carrier for a wave train of information that acts and exists from fundamental domains of magnetic fields, gravitational interactions and quantum physical principles'. (15)

In this interview Gariaev asserts that the molecule of DNA is a text (hence his reference to St John at the opening of his lectures) and it's the same text that's in the protein of DNA. It's a real text – not symbolic. It's actually readable. The conclusion must be therefore it can be read.

The main conclusion of all Gariaev's researches was that the genetic apparatus has its own consciousness and thinking. By reading a person's genetic code Gariaev can understand how that person is, because the genetic code is text, not symbolic, it can think on its own.

Gariaev was firmly of the conviction that all GMOS's (genetically modified organisms) are leading humanity to catastrophe, because essentially we are tinkering with the text of life without understanding the ramifications. If it was a book and you change punctuation and phrases you alter the whole context of the book. Scientists have been altering the food we eat like this. Now they are attempting to alter human beings.

The problem is when geneticists write different words the whole context changes. This could be catastrophic for the planet, because the whole context of life is being changed. Once corn is genetically modified it is no longer corn. Gariaev believes 80% of bees have died in the USA, as a direct result of GMO's. The bees eat the pollen from the GMO's which is poison for the bees - because they have had no chance to adapt to the new genetic information they are being confronted with. The same is happening to humans. Because somebody does not keel over immediately they say it is safe. Precisely the same as they say with vaccines. But actually we are being subjected to a slow poisoning. When we eat we absorb the genetic information of the food.

LINGUISTIC WAVE GENETICS

The conventional genetic model acknowledges no text. It denies that there is any coherence to the genome. It just looks at little bits of the whole and tinkers with them. This is a great mistake. Gariaev mentions the work of Craig Ventner who in 2010 announced the creation of the world's first synthetic bacteria.

An article in Scientific American highlights the dangers of this research. Having stated that genomes can only be swapped between closely related species the article quotes JCVI microbiologist Carole Lartigue saying "Right now, we don't know how far phylogenetically speaking the donor and recipient can be," and then goes on to describe how once the synthetic genome was inserted—the would-be host cell failed "and the researchers could not work out why. They then spent three months cross-checking the entire genome gene by gene until they found the fatal flaw which was a single missing base in the dnaA gene, required for life. (16)

That is a single flaw in a genome constructed out of millions. Ventner remarked "Accuracy is essential - there are parts of the genome where it cannot tolerate even a single error."

The question immediately presents itself: how many flaws are there that have not necessarily caused a life threatening condition that nevertheless remain undetected in these fabricated genomes....?

Gariaev claims that this technology has been used to 'clean up' oil spills like that occurred in the Gulf of Mexico in 2010, and that this synthetic bacteria is causing an ecological disaster far worse than the original spill; because it's consuming not just the oil but also all the marine life and even affecting humans. The problem is compounded by hurricanes and other natural disasters spreading the microbes being introduced. The conclusion must be we have to alter our whole understanding of genetics.

According to Gariaev the extent of the problem in the Gulf of Mexico was never reported, that is the decimation to wildlife and the deleterious effects upon the human population (something which is easy to believe - since it is very rare for the whole truth about anything to be reported). The official story ref the microbial impact on the oil spill is reflected in the Scientific American articles that states 'In fact, the microbes may have been hampered not only by limited nutrients because the microbial population boom may have meant an accompanying boom in their predators or in the various viruses that can infect these spill-eaters' (17)

In other words we'll just blame the insufficiency of the natural microbes and not mention the fact that synthetic microbes have been employed with dire consequences for the overall ecosystem. However when we realise that the oil firm involved - BP Oil - signed a deal 3 years earlier with Craig Venter's company Synthetic Genomics it is difficult to believe they wouldn't have wanted to see a return on their investment when it came to the gulf of Mexico Disaster. (18)

Gariaev's main contention is that genetic information has to exist in a physical field and it should not – and cannot be – spliced. If genetic information is to be transmitted it has to be done wholesale not piecemeal.

Genetic information exists in physical electromagnetic and torsion fields. This means it is not necessary to physically interact with bacteria. We can transmit information through torsion fields.

TORSION FIELDS

What is a torsion field? As we might expect they are dismissed as pseudoscience by the likes of Wikipedia that likes to encourage the human race to believe that the quantum revolution never happened:

'A torsion field (also called axion field, spin field, spinor field, and microlepton field) is a feature of pseudoscientific proposals that the quantum spin of particles can be used to cause emanations to carry information through vacuum orders of magnitude faster than the speed of light.' (19)

The reason torsion fields are ridiculed and dismissed by the scientific establishment is they provide a perfectly reasonable explanation for much that is otherwise inexplicable in terms of classical scientific theory – homeopathic cures, telepathy, telekinesis, levitation, clairvoyance, ESP and paranormal phenomena generally.

But the energy involved cannot be measured. And as we know anything that cannot be measured does not exist. And yet this is the very essence of quantum theory. I've seen a Wikipedia article on quantum theory state:

'Quantum mechanics is a challenging subject for several reasons:

- Quantum mechanics explains things in very different ways from what we learn about the world when we are children.
- Understanding quantum mechanics requires more mathematics than algebra and simple calculus. It also requires matrix algebra, complex numbers, probability theory, and partial differential equations.
- Physicists are not sure what some of the equations of quantum mechanics tell us about the real world.
- Quantum mechanics suggests that atoms and subatomic particles behave in strange ways, completely unlike anything we see in our everyday lives.
- Quantum mechanics describes things that are extremely small, so we cannot see some of them without special equipment, and we cannot see many of them at all.

Quantum mechanics describes nature in a way that is different from how we usually think about science. It tells us how likely to happen some things are, rather than telling us that they certainly will happen.'

All this is saying is to admit to the fact 'There are more things in Heaven and Earth than are dreamt of in your philosophy Horatio'....

The article also includes the following:

'In the early days of quantum mechanics, Albert Einstein suggested that if it were right then quantum mechanics would mean that there would be "spooky action at a distance." It turned out that quantum mechanics was right, and that what Einstein had used as a reason to reject quantum mechanics actually happened. This kind of "spooky connection" between certain quantum events is now called "quantum entanglement".' (20)

Surely torsion fields are just an example of quantum entanglement and therefore cannot be dismissed as pseudoscience – even if Einstein didn't like it quantum physicists have proved over and over that such a thing exists and appears to contradict everything we previously thought about the classical concepts of time and space. For instance:

When an experiment brings two things (photons, electrons, etc.) together, they must then share a common description in quantum mechanics. When they are later separated, they keep the same quantum mechanical description or "state." In the diagram, one characteristic (e.g., "up" spin) is drawn in red, and its mate (e.g., "down" spin) is drawn in blue. The purple band means that when, e.g., two electrons are put together the pair shares both characteristics. So both electrons could show either up spin or down spin. When they are later separated, one remaining on Earth and one going to some planet of the star Alpha Centauri, they still each have both spins. In other words, each one of

them can "decide" to show itself as a spin-up electron or a spin-down electron. But if later on someone measures the other one, it must "decide" to show itself as having the opposite spin. (21)

But more to the point is that Gariaev and his colleagues produced results that corroborated their theorizing; and the only reason they didn't become an international sensation is that their results were highly inconvenient to the massive interests invested in maintaining the status quo.

Gariaev can record electromagnetic waves – a torsion field – that can influence the bacteria and human pathogens that threaten to destroy the field that keeps you whole when you get sick. Thus he can attack the problem at the root – the cause of the problem, rather than just the symptoms. This is of course anathema to the medical profession. The last thing it ever wants to do is tackle the cause. It has too much invested in the symptoms

In Toronto at the turn of the millennium Gariaev performed an experiment with rats whereby he poisoned the pancreas of the rats so they all developed tumours. The control group – those not receiving any treatment – died. The other group given genetic information transferred through laser beam, survived and the pancreas regenerated. This was an extraordinary outcome. The pancreas is one of the most difficult organs to heal – pancreatic cancer is usually terminal.

Shortly after this experiment Gariaev arrived at his laboratory to find the room had been emptied. No equipment. No research notes. No record of the results of his experiment. I wonder who might have been responsible...?

One reflects that Canada is the nation, still under the British monarchy, that persecuted Gaston Naessens for his promoting of a treatment for cancer based on the research that had entirely corroborated the findings of Antoine Bechamp in the 19th century – the same research that made a nonsense of Pasteur's germ theory.

If Naessens was not allowed to promote his revolutionary treatment there was little likelihood that Gariaev would be allowed to promote a treatment that fundamentally made redundant the entire slash burn and kill methodology of 'curing' cancer promoted by Big Pharma.

Gariaev already faced stiff opposition in his homeland Russia, his researches repeatedly attacked and dismissed as pseudoscience. Maybe he had hopes things would be different in Canada. But then Big Pharma is a global concern and there is no corner of the globe that its influence does not reach.

The success of the experiment with the rats' pancreas was a seminal point in Gariaev's career for it confirmed the efficacy of his research and at the same time it labelled him as an enemy of the medical establishment. He was able to make very little headway for the rest of his career. But he never wavered in his conviction that he had discovered something of critical import.

There have been reports that he performed another experiment in which he gave a frog the characteristics of a salamander but Gariaev has revealed this was apocryphal – it never happened. Which is not to say Gariaev did not experiment on frogs...

Gariaev was not working in a vacuum. There was a whole clutch of scientists working in Russia. It would seem that Russian scientists had more autonomy than scientists working in the West who are all beholden to the monstrous vested interests that fund the universities, training colleges and

hospital foundations, principle of course the pharmaceutical companies. These discoveries of Gariaev and his associates would fundamentally render the pharmaceutical companies null and void.

Like Royal Rife and how many other researchers before him Gariaev discovered it is not advisable to come up with health solutions that render the pharmaceutical companies null and void. But just as Gariaev had many colleagues working along the same lines so his work was based on sound historical precedent.

ALEXANDER GURWITSCH & FRITZ ALBERT POPP

In the 1920's, at the same time as Bohr and Heisenberg were unleashing their quantum theories on the world, Alexander Gurwitsch was observing how cells work as miniature batteries giving off an electromagnetic energy field which could be actively measured. Gurwitsch named the phenomenon mitogenetic radiation. This was in fact the origin of morphogenetic field theory which in the latter half of the 20th century came back into prominence with the work of Rupert Sheldrake.

Gurwitsch believed that the light radiation he observed was the clue to a morphogenetic field that controlled the development of the embryo – and therefore was responsible for the phenomenon of cell differentiation never accounted for by conventional genetic theory (which of course hadn't been even thought of in the 1920's).

Nevertheless Gurwitsch's work was given astounding corroboration by the work of Fritz Albert Popp who in the mid 1970's made the first extensive physical analysis of biophotons -weak electromagnetic waves which were detected in the ultra-violet range of the spectrum. This was basically the same phenomenon as Gurwitsch had observed with his mitogenetic radiation.

This phenomenon seemed to suggest that life uses light for communication. It is the light signals that prompt the chemical reactions that scientists love to analyse and dissect.

Popp performed an experiment that seemed to prove his thesis beyond any doubt. He took the eggs from two chickens, one of which was factory farmed the other which was free range. The eggs were biochemically identical – nothing to differentiate between them. But when subjected to analysis it was immediately evident that the light content of the free range egg was almost twice that of the factory farm egg.

This may not seem like a big deal, unless you understand, as Popp undoubtedly did, that the light content was indicative of the quality of life energy in the organism. What Popp had demonstrated was that environmental factors play a huge factor in the actual structuring of biological cells. Whether you argue that the free range hen simply had more sunlight than the factory hen or simply that the free range hen was happier the consequence is the same – the presence or absence of life energy cannot necessarily be measured biochemically. There are factors beyond the biochemical that influence the expression of our cells and ergo the expression of life.

Popp concluded:

“We know today that man, essentially, is a being of light. And the modern science of photobiology ... is presently proving this. In terms of healing the implications are immense. We now know, for

example, that quanta of light can initiate, or arrest, cascade-like reactions in the cells, and that genetic cellular damage can be virtually repaired, within hours, by faint beams of light. We are still on the threshold of fully understanding the complex relationship between light and life, but we can now say emphatically, that the function of our entire metabolism is dependent on light.” (22)

You’d have thought this discovery would have won Popp the Nobel Prize. Instead he was subjected to ridicule and his discovery dismissed as irrelevant; as it still is to this day. The Wikipedia article on Popp doesn’t even mention the chicken egg experiment. This may have something to do with the fact that Popp did experiments that proved to him the efficacy of mistletoe as a cure for cancer – something Rudolph Steiner had advocated. (23)

Field theory has always been anathema to scientific orthodoxy since it cannot be measured and therefore is reckoned to smack of mysticism. The Wikipedia article for Gurschwitz states:

‘Field theories of morphogenesis had their heyday in the 1920s, but the increasing success of genetics confined such ideas to the backwaters of biology’ (24)

Why then can genetics not explain, either the phenomenon of cell differentiation, nor 98% of the human genome...?

The significance of Gariaev’s work, as that of his colleagues Shipov et al will be seen to have given outstanding corroboration to the work of Popp and Gurschwitz as also to the work of Royal Rife and Wilhelm Reich.

As Ulrike Granögger points out in her presentation what these experiments underline is that there is a coherence between the light emitted from biological cells and the light of the sun and we ignore this coherence at our peril. This coherence is the foundation of life as we know it.

Basically what Gariaev is saying is that it is possible to re-programme the human body in exactly the same way as it is possible to re-programme a computer. You simply have to find where the chromosome continuum has been disrupted and rewrite it by projecting the correct information to replace whatever fault has occurred.

Now this could be dismissed as insane nonsense if it wasn’t for the fact Gariaev achieved astounding results in his own work and his work has been replicated by other scientists. While billions of dollars are being expended to grow organs from stem cells, Gariaev with minimal means achieved the following through the quantum transfer (using laser) of genetic information:

In a woman of 60 years old he re-grew the teeth. In another woman with a stroke he transmitted genetic information that meant the brain regenerated. He worked on women in their 60’s and 70’s who after a year restored their menstrual cycles.

What do these achievements have in common? They prove the possibility of regeneration at a level we have never believed possible; but because we have not believed it to be possible does not mean it is not possible.

Gariaev admits rejuvenation is complicated. For instance he could not change the physical appearance of a person. But he was adamant that he had the means and technology to enable an

individual to live as long as they wanted to live – up to 1000 years.....in perfect health, and Gariaev asserts this possibility could be made available now.

Nature knows how to slow down the aging process. There are already creatures that can live indefinitely. Cancer cells are immortal. The problem is our telomeres stop dividing. But telomeres can be extended.

There is a girl who looks a year old but is in fact 20 years old. The scientists working on her have been attempting to find abnormalities in her chromosomes. They won't let Gariaev near her. They don't understand the holographic nature of the universe including the human being. The girl grew to 5 years and then reversed back.

Gariaev also achieved remarkable results with a Down Syndrome baby whereby he found it was possible to dramatically to improve quality of life for those diagnosed with Downs Syndrome through a simple genetic update, in other words by epigenetically changing the medium in which the life is developing. This is all that's needed to change any disease or health condition and this is why nutrition and environmental change is the only way in which to affect health issues and remove disease symptoms. Ruth Elinn Harrell Advocated very high doses of Vitamin B complex for Down Syndrome kids with spectacular results 100 or 200x US RDA of 3 vitamins.

Because Downs Syndrome is considered a genetic condition it is reckoned to be incurable. This fails to take into consideration the critical relevance of epigenetics – namely the fact that the genes express themselves as a result of the environment they find themselves in.

This correlates with research by Dr Peter Garaiev ref Downs Syndrome (25)

If we think of DNA as a computer then it is easy to see the only way to change how it behaves is to change the information we give it. (26)

He also succeeded through his therapy regenerating decayed teeth in a dog. (27)

And most spectacular of all was his work with rats (mentioned above) that had pancreatic cancer – the most lethal of all kinds of cancer.

GARIAEV ON COVID

One of Gariaev's last acts before he died in 2020 was to write a letter to the world concerning COVID19. The letter carried this title:

LET'S TRY SOMETHING TO DO WITH CORONAVIRUS IN ANOTHER (WAY?) BEFORE IT'S TOO LATE.

In the letter Gariaev makes a plea for the scientific community to take heed of his work. He states:

'We need a fundamentally new genetics and virology. It's, First of all, Linguistic wave genetics (BTY), which we have been developing since 1984, experiencing tremendous resistance and inhibition from official science'.

And later in the letter:

'The only way out of the prevailing rather gloomy circumstances is to immediately begin worldwide research in the field of Linguistic-wave genetics. A certain theoretical and experimental groundwork in this area we already have, the main part of which is, that we can already operate with quantum copies of genes, which in the future will allow us to turn off the RNA genes of Covid-19 and other patho viruses, like RNA, and DNA containing. Turning off their genes in a quantum way means inactivating them. This is another way to solve the Covid-19 problem...'

Dr. Peter P. Gariaev. Academician RAEN, RAMTN and LIST. (28)

It's perhaps difficult to unravel what Gariaev is saying in his broken English – or insufficient translation. It is clear that Gariaev buys the notion that COVID19 is a biological weapon released on an unsuspecting public; which is responsible for its extreme infectivity and supposed lethality. As yet we don't know whether this is indeed the case, though I could guarantee one day this will be confirmed. But what he is asking for is a quantum approach to the problem. In other words from his perspective it is necessary to take the whole transcript of the gene sequence and repair it by **over writing it** in its entirety Thus he was advocating an approach quite different from that being undertaken by Pfizer, Moderna et al. Is this why he died on the eve of the vaccine roll out?

The bottom line in Gariaev's approach is that science is only working with a fraction of the whole picture. Because orthodoxy rejects 98% of the genome as Junk we are only working with 2% of the whole picture and this is demonstrably ineffective. In a previous letter to the scientific establishment in which he lamented the lack of interest in his work and pleaded for assistance in funding his work Gariaev observed:

'To ignore, or so poorly understand, the role of this 98% of the human genome is an appreciable error. Moreover, whether we correctly grasp the role of the genetic information represented by the known 2% of DNA is still in question--especially when the other 98% is presently terra incognita, unknown territory.' (29)

The real problem is the problem with the entire empirical paradigm on which science in the Western world is based, namely that we are only willing to contemplate and take seriously that which we can label. Just because we have been unable to identify and label 98% of the genome does not mean that it is irrelevant. What Gariaev has proved to his own satisfaction is that the clue to the language of genetics lies precisely where the orthodoxy refuses to look – namely in the 98% of Junk what is being studiously ignored. In the same letter he writes:

'It appears that the languages we were looking for exist, in fact, in the 98% or "junk" DNA contained in our own genetic apparatus. The foundational principle of these genetic languages is similar to the language of holographic images as well as texts constructed from human speech.' (30)

So when we speak of genetic language it can be seen that Gariaev means this quite literally. The genetic code operates according to the same rules as human language:

'The Russian linguists found that the genetic code, especially in the apparently useless junk DNA follows the same rules as all our human languages. To this end they compared the rules of syntax (the way in which words are put together to form phrases and sentences), semantics (the study of meaning in language forms) and the basic rules of grammar. They found that the alkalines of our

DNA follow a regular grammar and do have set rules just like our languages. **So human languages did not appear coincidentally but are a reflection of our inherent DNA.**' (31)

This is resounding confirmation of the theories of Noam Chomsky if ever there was one. It also proves that everything about the human animal whether it be linguistics, behavioural issue, health and disease can be traced back to the genome. Now it could be said that this fact is readily accepted by the scientific and medical fraternity; but what Gariaev is saying is that the paradigm under which genetic research is being carried out is fatally flawed. As he commented in his open letter to the scientific community in 2002:

'It is fair to say that we currently understand DNA only dimly. This is obvious because at our present level of genetic knowledge, we cannot completely cure cancer, resist AIDS, defeat tuberculosis, or prolong the lives of people beyond 100 years.

The initially bright promises of the creations of transgenetic research have actually turned out only dangerous hybrid foodstuffs that are extremely hazardous to the biosphere on which our very lives depend. The cloning of animals has produced only ugly and useless creatures, or animals that grow old and die abnormally quickly, as in the well-known case of the cloned sheep, Dolly.' (32)

An interesting fact is the following: The proportion of coding versus non-coding (Junk) DNA varies significantly between species. In the human genome almost all - 98% - of the DNA is supposedly Junk (non-coding), while in bacteria, only 2% of the genetic material does not code for anything. Surely what this suggests is not that Junk DNA has no purpose but that we simply don't understand its purpose.

This is where 'science' falls down. Who are we to say what has purpose and what doesn't have purpose? Is it not perfectly apparent that EVERYTHING in the created universe has purpose. We may not understand it, we may not be able to fathom what the purpose is, but by the very fact it exists at all it has a purpose. Life is teleological, whether we like to admit it or not. See what happens if you find yourself drowning in a swimming pool. Every fibre of your being will attempt to avoid the extinction event that threatens you; this is a simple illustration of the purpose that suffuses all life.

Because we cannot comprehend the function of non-coding DNA does not mean it doesn't have a purpose. And this is what Peter Gariaev's researches have confirmed. The purpose exists at a quantum level that the tools of orthodox biologists are hardly equipped to detect.

What Gariaev's experiments would seem to indicate is the reason that 98% of our DNA appears to be junk is 98% of what it is to be human is not quantifiable under the paradigm that currently pertains. If it is the case that this reservoir of junk DNA functions according to the laws of language and linguistics the inference must be it functions at a level of ideation that cannot be cut and pasted in the way that DNA that apparently encodes can be cut and pasted.

This would suggest that our much vaunted capacity for gene editing, our CRISPR technology so beloved of Bill Gates, is about as subtle or relevant as Basil Fawlty in the popular TV series taking the branch of a tree to beat his car in an effort to make it start....

More to the point this sort of tinkering is highly dangerous because it deregulates the working of the quantum whole. If you edit one gene you edit the whole genome – you change the whole genome.

You cannot avoid altering the whole. Cut off one of your toes and you'll discover you can no longer walk as you used to...

Even more insane is the way in which science is now experimenting with recombinant DNA, that is taking DNA from different species and injecting them into humans. Or in the ultimate insanity the advent of mRNA vaccines, a process that has just commenced across the Globe in which RNA is being introduced to radically alter the host genome.

Why is this so dangerous? If we all are ONE why should it be a problem?

The more you study the science of genetics the more you realise that there are vast swathes of ignorance to complement each morsel of knowledge. The experiments of Guido Ebner, Peter Gariaev and Gaston Naessens indicate that it is possible through gene transfer to alter the genetic code at a quantum level – turn a black rabbit into a white rabbit etc.

But when it comes to gene editing, the so called CRISPR technology, there is zero proof of safety and efficacy in attempting to alter specific gene expression and be certain what the outcome might be. And this is surely because you are attempting to apply mechanistic techniques to a quantum field; therefore we have no knowledge of the unforeseen consequences – and it would appear as though the medical profession is indifferent to the consequences.

The work of the likes of Fritz Albert Popp and Peter Gariaev demonstrates conclusively that if we are willing to look outside the box there are always solutions to even the most intractable of problems. But in order to look outside the box we have first to acknowledge that we are imprisoned in a box. And this is almost impossible from within the box as has been clearly demonstrated in the COVID era.

PART 7 CHAPTER 5 GARIAEV AND THE QUANTUM NATURE OF BIOLOGY FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://ehtrust.org/5g-and-small-cell-environmental-effects-birds-bees-trees-and-climate>

2 See <https://www.centraalgezond.nl/nieuws/russia-love-dr-peter-gariaev-linguistic-wave-genetics-engels>

3 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4iNP-cljvUo&t=0s>

4 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=i-T7tCMUDXU> and Dr Thomas Cowan (See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZFUomLdn9aQ&t=1s>)

5 See 'Scientists "We Have Never Seen Anything Like This" Gregg Braden <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zy6mVAb-UjU&t=242s>

6 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zy6mVAb-UjU>

See also <https://web.archive.org/web/20210812220055/https://www.collective-evolution.com/2019/12/17/quantum-experiment-sheds-light-on-the-metaphysical-properties-of-human-dna>

https://www.stealthskater.com/Documents/Consciousness_29.pdf

7 See <https://stop5g.cz/us/wave-genetics-peter-p-garyaev>

8 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EH62MfJNUyQ>

9 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4iNP-cljvUo>

10 See <https://arthuryoung.com/books/the-reflexive-universe>

11 See

https://ia800709.us.archive.org/35/items/WalterRussellTheSecretOfLight/WalterRussell_TheSecretOfLight.pdf page 18-19

12 See: Planck, Max., Scientific Autobiography and Other Papers (p. 178). Translated by Frank Gaynor. New York: Philosophical Library, 1949; Greenwood Press, 1968 (reprint).

13 Arthur Young on Light and Choice (Reflexive Universe) Page 4

Arthur Young-LightAndChoice-RefUniv.doc / MERU Foundation, POB 503, Sharon, MA 02067

See <https://www.meru.org/coast/Arthur%20Young-LightAndChoice-RefUniv.pdf>

14 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VgdyXh4m9Mc>

15 Peter Gariaev: Linguistic Wave Genetics <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ad5RMg8UJGk>

16 See <https://www.scientificamerican.com/article/synthetic-genome-cell>

17 See <https://www.scientificamerican.com/article/how-microbes-helped-clean-bp-s-oil-spill>

18 See <https://www.cnet.com/news/oil-giant-bp-invests-in-microbe-specialist>

19 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Torsion_field

20 See https://simple.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quantum_mechanics

See https://kids.kiddle.co/Quantum_mechanics

21 See https://simple.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quantum_mechanics

22 See <https://www.iuab.org/prof-fritz-albert-popp>

23 See <https://biontologyarizona.com/fritz-albert-popp-cure-for-cancer>

24 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Gurwitsch

25 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=27ak-3Arlc8>

26 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=27ak-3Arlc8>

27 See <https://wavegenetics.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/12/Regeneratsiya-zubov-DNA-Decipher-Journal.pdf>

<https://medcraveonline.com/JSRT/attempt-to-regenerate-the-dog39s-tooth-using-the-method-of-a-new-direction-in-biology-linguistic-wave-genetics.html>

28 See <https://wavegenetics.org/en/chto-delat-s-koronavirusom>

29 See <http://www.fractal.org/Life-Science-Technology/Peter-Gariaev.htm>

30 See <http://www.fractal.org/Life-Science-Technology/Peter-Gariaev.htm>

31 See https://preventdisease.com/news/13/080513_How-DNA-Is-Reprogrammed-By-Words-and-Frequencies.shtml

32 See <http://www.fractal.org/Life-Science-Technology/Peter-Gariaev.htm>

PART 7 THE QUANTUM NATURE OF YOU

CHAPTER 6 EXPLORING THE ALPHABET OF LIFE

I have seen Terence McKenna referred to as the Timothy Leary of the 1990's. He could just as well have been likened to Carlos Castaneda or any other Western intellectual who refused to accept the strictly limited paradigm purveyed by Western science.

Like Leary McKenna advocated for experimenting with psychedelics as a means of connecting with a greater reality. McKenna also put forward the idea that psychedelics were "doorways into the Gaian mind", suggesting that "the planet has a kind of intelligence, it can actually open a channel of communication with an individual human being" and that the psychedelic plants were the facilitators of this communication. (1)

In a talk entitled '*Terence McKenna - Decondition Yourself From the Lie of History*' published on YouTube McKenna says Biology is a 'novelty conserving engine', by which he meant the progress of evolution is one of increasing complexification, commencing with simple molecules up to and including the greatest scientific and creative human beings, new ideas, new possibilities being built one upon the other. Biology accrues by incremental stages. This is another way of expressing Ken Wilber's notion of Transcend and Include.

This is what biology does. In the growth stage it is always looking for ways in which to build increasingly complex structures starting from very simple beginnings and gradually adding and transcending what has gone before but while developing, never discarding, always adding and developing, always assimilating. This is what happens with each individual organism; this is what happens with each race; this is what happens with each culture. If there is a single Law of Life this is it.

In order for the organism, the race, the culture to survive it must maintain a degree of equilibrium. Once that equilibrium is distorted degeneration commences which is merely a process of returning to the drawing board to start all over again....

This is Natural Law. Until we learn to work with it we will remain locked in Nietzsche's Eternal Recurrence destined to make the same mistakes over and over.

Throughout Nature we see this same process. Simple molecules develop into complex molecules which develop into complex polymers which evolve into the DNA molecule which produces a cell out of which is formed simple unicellular creatures out of which develop all the infinite variety of the animal kingdom, increasing complexification of type and model until we arrive at the animal that is Man.

Thus for McKenna biology reaches its acme in the human. And McKenna reckoned with this acme it transitions into something else something that is strictly speaking not biological – what Teilhard de Chardin called the noosphere signifying the world of the mind which cannot be located in space, what we call consciousness.

According to McKenna it is at this level of biology that we start to witness epigenetic changes - that is changes that occur not simply as a result of the vertical transfer of genes but also the horizontal transfer through environmental influences. McKenna describes these as 'taking place in syntactical structures that are linguistically based'.

Human beings have probably been using language with considerable facility for 50,000 years. In our own time we have created ever more elaborate languages and technologies for transforming stories and retrieving language. McKenna reckons we are on the brink of being able to give every single human being on the planet the complete cultural inventory – the complete data base of the human experience on this planet. That's what data highways and networks are all about. Each successive stage proceeds quicker than the stage that preceded it

McKenna concludes 'The great puzzle in this biological story is the suddenness of our emergence. This is the main embarrassment to the theory of evolution. We have taken too much responsibility. We are not climbing a staircase. We are being pulled from the future towards an invisible goal'. (2)

'In a more radical version of biophysicist Francis Crick's hypothesis of directed panspermia, McKenna speculated on the idea that psilocybin mushrooms may be a species of high intelligence, which may have arrived on this planet as spores migrating through space and which are attempting to establish a symbiotic relationship with human beings. He postulated that "intelligence, not life, but intelligence may have come here [to Earth] in this spore-bearing life form". He said, "I think that theory will probably be vindicated. I think in a hundred years if people do biology they will think it quite silly that people once thought that spores could not be blown from one star system to another by cosmic radiation pressure," and also believed that "few people are in a position to judge its extraterrestrial potential, because few people in the orthodox sciences have ever experienced the full spectrum of psychedelic effects that are unleashed." (3)

Now this is not at all as outlandish as may at first appear. A biologist Merlin Sheldrake has just published a fascinating book called *Entangled Life* that explores the extraordinary intelligence and interconnectedness that is the hallmark of all fungal life.

Here's the publisher's blurb for his book:

'When we think of fungi, we likely think of mushrooms. But mushrooms are only fruiting bodies, analogous to apples on a tree. Most fungi live out of sight, yet make up a massively diverse kingdom of organisms that supports and sustains nearly all living systems. Fungi provide a key to understanding the planet on which we live, and the ways we think, feel, and behave.

In *Entangled Life*, the brilliant young biologist Merlin Sheldrake shows us the world from a fungal point of view, providing an exhilarating change of perspective. Sheldrake's vivid exploration takes us from yeast to psychedelics, to the fungi that range for miles underground and are the largest organisms on the planet, to those that link plants together in complex networks known as the "Wood Wide Web," to those that infiltrate and manipulate insect bodies with devastating precision.' (4)

The bottom line is that any life, including human life, is inconceivable without fungi. Our bodies are full of fungi, which can become a problem if the pH level of the body is disrupted but otherwise are supplying a critical role in maintaining our metabolic balance. Fungi are of course microbial. All life is

microbial. Human beings are microbial. Microbes are the energy of life. If we would learn to work with the microbes rather than concentrate all our energies on exterminating them we could build a wonderful future for ourselves. The technology is already there to do it.

Michael Smith a bio physicist developed an extraordinary method of energy production entirely based on working with algae. Smith, a physicist, designed a system to take waste products and turn them into a high nitrogen soil amendments while producing energy. The process he created, which he calls Algae Aqua Culture Technology (AACT) has inputs and outputs interweaving in a closed loop system. In 2011 he developed the first commercial-scale Green Power House at the F.H. Stoltze Land and Lumber Co. near Columbia Falls, Montana.

The Organic Carbon Engine (OCE) takes waste wood from the wood mill and uses a gasification process to create biochar, a bio-oil, carbon dioxide and nitrous oxide to fuel algae growth, and thermal heat to keep other components of the system at desired temperatures.

Smith explained to journalist Joan Melcher “The OCE does pyrolysis [decomposition brought about by high temperatures], but it is our proprietary version of a gasifier, since it requires balancing the CO₂ and heat with the algal production and the energy needed to accelerate the conversion of algae in our anaerobic bioreactors (ABRs),”(5)

This is precisely the sort of technology that we need to be developing. And it is based not on demonizing carbon but using it in the same way that Nature uses it – to regenerate and create new energy. Inevitably Michael Smith has invented disaster into his life. His processing plant burned to the ground. Such is the destiny of any human being who comes up with a viable solution to Mankind’s ever growing need for energy; but it won’t always be like that...

GREGG BRADEN’S GOD CODE

Terence McKenna was not alone in believing humanity emerged suddenly in the evolution of the planet. Gregg Braden and many alternative researchers have expressed the notion that somewhere in our prehistory about 200,000 years ago there was a major change in the genetic makeup of the human species. Something changed. (6)

And indeed it would seem Braden has taken on from McKenna in many particulars. Braden takes McKenna’s notion of syntactical structures one step further with his concept of the God code, the notion that the name of God YHWA is encoded in our genes – a notion that gives a whole new meaning to the Biblical statement ‘In the Beginning was the Word’, that God left an imprint, a signature in our genes that identifies us as belonging to Him.

In a You Tube video Braden presents a precise formulation that derives from the science of gematria which associates all letters of the alphabet with specific numerical values. There is a clear relationship between gematria and geometry, between words and the mathematics of the universe we inhabit. (7)

If this seems too fantastical we should remember the work of Peter Gariaev and his Russian colleagues (see Chapter 5 of this section) who have proved scientifically much that McKenna

speculated on, for instance that our genes do indeed exhibit syntactical structures and can be transcribed and re written in the same way as we can transcribe and re write language.

McKenna enunciates the same vision that has obsessed all that see humankind as the evolutionary spearhead - the likes of Julian Huxley who founded UNESCO and was deeply implicated in the whole globalist agenda. His conclusion that we will soon be able to download 'the complete cultural inventory – the complete data base of the human experience on this planet' is the very essence of the transhumanist agenda that sees us all being linked up to the Internet of Things and the Internet of Bodies.

Unfortunately for all that McKenna was a visionary in many ways he makes the same crucial error that has beleaguered any true progress in the human race's attempts to flourish on this planet, namely the dualistic assumption and absolute distinction between the physical and the spiritual that underpins his thinking.

One cannot blame McKenna. It is the same error that has been made by countless mystics and savants down the ages. It comes from what I would call God intoxication. Having discovered that there is so much more to the universe than is immediately apparent the conviction develops that the only thing needful is to spread the Word and waken humanity to the call of the Other World – the greater possibility, the life of the mind and of the spirit.

In the case of Terence McKenna this God intoxication unquestionably came from the fact he spent most of his adult life on psychedelics and thus was aware that reality was a great deal stranger than any of us can truly appreciate. Like the shamans in primitive tribes he found himself inhabiting a spiritual world that appears to totally contradict and obviate our normal five sense world. The corollary of this inhabiting another world is to make a strict bifurcation between this world - the world that most of us inhabit - and the spirit world, forgetting of course that his experiences of the spirit world were all conducted from within the matrix of a flesh and blood body, albeit a body that was being transmuted through the LSD, Ayahuasca and whatever other psychedelics he ingested.

The Spiritualist perspective is perhaps the most egregious by-product of the dualism that pertains throughout Western philosophical thinking. It was for this reason that Wilhelm Reich deplored any notion that he was a mystic, for he could see that this bifurcation between the physical and the spiritual or the material and the mystical was at the very core of the failure of Western medicine to make any meaningful headway with its biggest challenges.

In the latter part of his life Reich was wholly taken up with his concept of orgone energy, a universal energy that permeates the entire universe and that is responsible for all life. This notion of a universal energy is anathema to the scientific orthodoxy because it cannot be controlled, bottled and retailed. However it is my belief that Reich was far closer to the truth of how biology works than the powers that be that persecuted him would ever want to admit. Principally his researches corroborated something that had long been researched and suspected, namely that all life involves some sort of electrical field and when we suffer ill health it is because this field becomes contaminated or distorted.

What the work of the Russians like Peter Gariaev has concluded is that DNA, is more like an antenna than an "absolute" blueprint for everything like a lot of people think.

Best-selling author Freddy Silva has described DNA like this:

'DNA is reliant on electromagnetic force for information. As the frequency of solar energy rises above the horizon it imprints itself in all living organisms. DNA depends on outside information for its development; in other words, it needs information sent to Earth in electromagnetic waves of light and acoustic waves of sound.' (8)

The chief realisation that emerges from this is that the far from being the be all and end all of the biological organism the genes of which we are constructed act as antennae, responding to frequencies in the environment. This being the case everything in the way we live and where we live impacts upon the receptivity of the antennae. Once the body dies the antennae cease to function and we can no longer fulfil our function as antennae to the rest of the universe.

When we review the biology of Beauchamp, Enderlein, Naessens et al we can see that nothing ever dies, everything is recycled. But this particular point of attention or receiver station that is me ceases to function and exist in this form as it formerly did.

The mystics and savants like to make out that we leave our bodies and continue in another dimension. They may be right. But we cannot know this fact. What we do know beyond any shadow of a doubt is that what we know as consciousness has grown with us and is inextricably entwined with the fact of our embodiment.

If mind is contained in every cell of our bodies then mind never dies but when the body dies, when this particular conglomeration of atoms dissipates, so does this particular mode of being and expressing. We cannot discount the body. We cannot separate our mystical experiences out from our physical experience. Which is why tinkering with the genetics of the body is highly dangerous.

When McKenna infers that the human represents a departure from the biological and envisages a day when we will all be in receipt of vast downloads of data from the Cloud he is articulating a utopian vision which can never have any basis in reality.

What the work of Gariaev proves is that mind cannot be separated from our biology, and our biology – the matter that makes us – cannot be separated from mind. His assertion that the language of genes follows the same laws as human languages would seem to indicate that mind and language, syntactical structures, are encoded in the cells of our bodies.

This corroborates Chomsky's notion of syntactical structures being embedded in our genes.

It also suggests that the stuff of life not just human life. All life from the simplest unicellular animals which we could think of as being the vowels - the essential prerequisite for all language and all human communication - to the most complex human being, all emerge from basic syntactical structures.

'In the Beginning was the Word' is not just a metaphor but a statement of literal truth. The word or the idea is the precursor to every living thing. The fact that we articulate complex thoughts with complex syntactical structures is only reflecting the fundamental structure underpinning all life, all biology. The two are inseparable.

This is a very difficult concept to get our heads around. We think that language is something we acquire, something we are given by our upbringing. It never occurs to us that actually it is something we already have. But this was the essence of Chomsky's researches – the notion that it matters not what language you speak, the structure or geometry of all languages is fundamentally the same and is encoded within the human genome.

Grammar and meaning are two separate things. The rules of grammar would appear to be embedded within us and apply to all languages; which is why it doesn't matter if an Arabian baby grows up in an English home or an Indian baby in a Chinese home; because all languages are in reality but one language; all have verbs nouns prepositions etc, all have a common genetic origin, all have the same syntactical structures.

All human language takes shape according to the field in which it is required – which is no different from saying according to the environment in which it is to be employed. Environment and the field are one and the same thing. And this recognition is the origin of epigenetics; the recognition that genes do not just communicate vertically as orthodox genetics would like to pretend, but horizontally and every other which way you care to think of.

Genes are like templates. They have an infinite possible range of possible modes of expression. Thus to say because you have a particular gene you are likely to develop a particular disease is idiotic. In order for that gene to be activated the environment will have to become conducive. And the environment includes EVERYTHING about how you lead your life – what you eat, what you think, where you live, who you live with, how you feel about yourself, how you feel about your life.

In the same way in language we have an infinite number of possibilities of expressing an infinite number of meanings. And this is the reality of the genome of which we are constructed. We have each and every one of us an infinite number of possibilities of how we may express ourselves or for that matter how we may be expressed.

This is the true significance of Gariaev's assertion that the gene pool is structured in the same way as language is structured. In an interview on *Awake and Empowered Radio* Gariaev made the point that changing a particular gene through current techniques of gene editing and gene splicing you change the entire characteristic of the whole, just as if you were to change a single word in a book.

For instance if you were to take the word Punishment in Dostoevski's *Crime and Punishment* and change it to 'Reward' the entire narrative would be turned on its head – and in fact made meaningless.

This is what is happening every time a gene is spliced from an organic organism. Gariaev was consequently vehemently opposed to the practice of gene editing whether in food or human biology. Gariaev in this same interview does not pull his punches. He says if this practice continues it will lead to catastrophe. And this is particularly easy to see how this could be no mere hyperbole with the roll out of the mRNA vaccine for COVID19, which aims to do precisely this to the human genome, i.e. splice us up! (9)

In the sequel to their bestselling book *Morning of the Magicians ,Eternal Man* the Franco Russian combination of Pauwels and Bergier have a fascinating chapter entitled The Hundredth Name of the Lord in which we find this:

'Among the so called primitive peoples, language is a substance and material power; it is not understood as an abstraction, but as an element of the body and of nature. Just as mind and matter, language and reality, the signified and the signifying interpenetrate in the unity of the inner and outer worlds, most magical systems are based on an interpretation of the word as an effective acting power.....Our civilization has established a dichotomy between mind and matter, between language and reality. This dualistic view of life makes us consider language as a separate function and linguistics as a science on its own....' (10)

It would seem that primitive peoples were far close to the truth of the matter concerning language that we are today. If words have real power then you will take trouble as to which ones you use; you will care how you express yourself; you will not use words lightly.

The results of doing so can be seen in the world around us. Can be seen in the mendacity of corporations and government, can be seen in the phenomenal success of propaganda campaigns, can be seen in the endless sophistries being published daily in academia; because we have come to use language as principally a means of obfuscating or concealing the truth from ourselves and from our target audiences/populations. We use words to be clever and witty. We use words to impress. But how rarely do we use words to convey the truth?

The Danish author and philosopher Erwin Neutsky-Wulff, an indefatigable student of the Kabbalah, has made a clear distinction between two types of language – the communicative and the cognitive. Communicative language is what we use to communicate with each other and negotiate our way through the world; but this is a bastardization of the true role of language which is cognitive. In his book ***Teach Yourself Creation*** Neutsky-Wulff makes the point that Kabbalah seeks to 'reinstate the Creator on the throne and he explains: **'The creator is here Man who by the adoption of a communicative aspect of language has lost the cognitive, logos.** It is the declared purpose of the Sepher Yetzirah to teach the student the cognitive language'. (11)

Thus 99% of use of language is an abuse of the same. In all of this we only damage ourselves.

The problem is we associate language with the mental, purely as a derivation of our capacity to think. Thinking as we conceptualise it without language is literally unthinkable. We would just be sensory machines responding to the environment no different from all the animals we consider so far below us. What we fail to appreciate is that the capacity for language is an intrinsic part of us, a part of us that has grown and evolved with us. And in our capacity to articulate we give form to the DNA that made us, in the same way as when we procreate we perpetuate the DNA that we were given at birth.

We cannot separate procreation from creation. Each one of our thoughts is a child of our intelligence or consciousness, and as such as much a child of our being as are our physical children.

Thus thinking is a biological activity. When I am sitting here writing these words I am not just using my intellect I am using the whole of what I am and what I have become in order to express these intuitions I may have. Cutting and splicing is not an option. I accept the flow of words as they come as a consequence of all that I have been thinking about and experiencing over 59 years of living my life.

In my life I have been required to write books and articles with specific intent – books that collate specific information about a specific subject (the operas of Wagner or the operas of Verdi) reviews of books, reviews of concerts. I have also been required to provide minutes of meetings and annual reports for organisations I have been involved in; and in all these activities I have used language purely as a tool to communicate meanings that I have wanted, or been required, to communicate. And I have always taken great care about how I have expressed myself in order to convey the precise meaning of what I have wanted to say at the time. And this is because at some level I have always been aware of the immense power that words have, that how I put them together will dictate quite precisely the meaning or lack of meaning that I want to convey.

But I have also often been aware of a degree of subterfuge in the choice of words that I have made use of. How often is it the case that what is not said is more eloquent than what has been said? I am no longer willing to use language in this way; because it has come home to me that it's this abuse of language that is leading the human race to perdition. Above all it is an abuse of what we are. It is taking our capacity for manipulating language to achieve specific ends that has held us away from what we are.

This is what Wittgenstein realised when he said 'Whereof one cannot speak thereof one must be silent' and what Neville Goddard intuited when he emphasised that all we can meaningfully say is I AM. That is the only meaningful statement we can make – in the same way that the cat may miaow the dog may bark or the cow may Moo.

For which reason these days I do not write for any particular audience, for a publisher or for anybody or anything other than myself – because I realise now this is the only way to write meaningfully. Anything else is an abuse of language.

BEING IN THE WORD

I look at my children and I know that they are a reflection of all that I am and all that my wife is, and in addition to that they represent a something that is altogether new - something that neither I nor my wife could have predicted. And how do we know them – how do we recognise them? Not just from the way they look but the way they express themselves, the words that come out of their mouths, the sounds that they make which is all an integral part of the beings that they are. I do not separate them out into constituent parts. I do not say this is the girl that I made with her mother. I say this is the miracle of life that has found a new expression and a new way of being, a new way of being in the Word.

For this is what we are - Being in the Word.

We do not realise the extent to which we are made and exist solely through the words that we entertain, the words that we allow to travel through our consciousness.

Every thought that we have is a coming together of one or more of those words to make what we call an idea. And these ideas emerge from within us and travel with us. And all external impositions create new words or combinations of words to make new ideas. They change the way we feel and consequently they change the words that erupt into our consciousness to express the way that we

feel. The feeling precedes the articulation. This means that our interpretation of the world is not limited to the words that come out of our mouths but is predicated on the way in which our experience of life makes us feel. The feeling prompts the words that swirl through our minute to minute consciousness.

But this is not to say the feeling creates the words. The words are already there waiting to give form to the feelings that we experience which, if not articulated, will remain forever hidden. And this is why we are born with this innate aptitude for language. Chomsky's famous sentence 'Colourless green ideas sleep furiously', may be nonsensical (although no more nonsensical than one might find in a surrealist poem of Breton or Dali) but the syntax is in itself meaningful. It communicates an idea or a notion – however absurd. And that is because the syntax is ingrained in each of us and is recognisable to each of us.

'Bronislaw Malinowski observed there is not only a relationship between language and the cultural conditions under which it was created, but also, in the case of magic, where the word may be enunciated there is a relationship between the word, the breath, the tone the mental attitude, the moment the place the space and the receptivity of the audience.'

And Pauwels and Bergier make the essential point that 'we know very little about the 'power of sound' that was known to primitive cultures. (12)

In other words language before the invention of printing was always a sounding and a vibration, something I have discussed at length in my book about Colin Wilson.

Gariaev describes each individual molecule of DNA as a text. And he is at pains to emphasise that this is not a metaphor. This is the reality of the situation. Each molecule of DNA is a text – a real text. Not symbolic. It is actually readable. And if it is readable then it can be read.

His chief realisation was that the genetic apparatus of each one of us has its own consciousness and thinking. By reading a person's genetic code we can understand something about that person.

For those who want to find out more about Gariaev I list several resources in the footnotes to Chapter 5. An ideal starting point would be the Solari Report presentation by Ulrika Granoegger. (13)

Otherwise for those accustomed to reading scientific papers what better starting point than the horse's mouth, Gariaev's own book published in 2016: QUANTUM CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE LINGUISTIC WAVE GENOME by Peter Gariaev. Graham Ross McCallum, Editor of the 1st English edition has this to say by way of introduction:

'Peter Gariaev is a Russian scientist, pioneering researcher and leading expert in the field of Wave Genetics. In his book "Quantum Consciousness of the Linguistic-Wave Genome", Peter Gariaev outlines and explains the flaws in the current Genetic Code Model. Peter Gariaev explains why the translational machinery must operate with quasi-intellect and that amino acid selection is contextual and linguistic, based on whole mRNA scanning, and not verbatim codon by codon dogmatic mechanical selection.

Peter Gariaev, elaborates on his own research and critically analyses other's research, he lays the foundations of a new field of science – the study and application of the quantum and

electromagnetic nature of the genome, as a holistic continuum, facilitating instantaneous metabolic control throughout an organism. The newly discovered principles outlined in this book pave the way for far reaching world changing technologies in medicine, agriculture, computing, and communications. This includes what humanity has long dreamed about: distant and non-operative healing, organ regeneration, significant extension of human lifespan, and quantum computing, to name a few.' (14)

Gariaev himself has provided an introduction which can be read on the website devoted to his work. Much of the language is highly technical but this passage leapt out at me as summarising the ethos behind his work:

'This is a simple analogy from linguistics. We unmistakably understand the speech of a person who mispronounces some letters in words (analogues of mRNA mutations), if we know in advance what it is about. THE WHOLE corrects the PART if it is wrong. Such is the simplicity of the wisdom of the genetic code. Or, if you like, the wisdom of simplicity.' (15)

The Whole corrects the Part. Here indeed is wisdom.

PART 7 THE QUANTUM NATURE OF YOU CHAPTER 6 FOOTNOTES

1 See https://web.archive.org/web/19990208211830/http://deoxy.org/gaia/index_gm.htm

2 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YcSUOoWANDk&t=915s>

3 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Terence_McKenna

4 See <https://www.merlinsheldrake.com> also:

<https://www.pdfread.net/ebook/entangled-life-merlin-sheldrake>

See also <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=I-6aKfoe7hg> for a fascinating interview with Sheldrake

5 See <https://www.biocycle.net/greenhouse-packs-a-power-punch>

6 See: GREGG BRADEN: THE TRUTH ABOUT EVOLUTION AND YOUR DNA & WHAT IT MEANS FOR YOU! | HUMAN BY DESIGN https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OZz_ssh7f4w

7 The God Code in Our DNA... READ, REVEALED & TRANSLATED | GREGG BRADEN

See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=orF6aPI0J24>

8 I have been able to track the source of this quote but it is used by Len Horowitz in this lecture: DNA Pirates of the Sacred Spiral - Len Horowitz https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5yz_lxkURDY

9 See: PETER GARIAEV | LINGUISTIC WAVE GENETICS

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ad5RMg8UJGk&t=789s>

10 See See Eternal Man Hardcover by Louis Pauwels (Author), Jacques Bergier (Author) Publisher : Souvenir Press Ltd (1 Sept. 1972) ISBN-10 : 0285620576 ISBN-13 : 978-0285620575

11 See Sara Møldrup Thejls:

https://www.academia.edu/11601754/From_Divine_Names_to_Dolphins_and_Sexual_Magic_An_Inquiry_into_Western_Esotericism_and_kabbalah

12 See Eternal Man Hardcover by Louis Pauwels (Author), Jacques Bergier (Author) Publisher : Souvenir Press Ltd (1 Sept. 1972) ISBN-10 : 0285620576 ISBN-13 : 978-0285620575

13 See https://audio.solari.com/20180816/sr20180816_Ulrike_Granogger.pdf

14 See <https://www.goodreads.com/book/show/60059081-quantum-consciousness-of-the-linguistic-wave-genome>

15 See <https://wavegenetics.org/en/researches/kvantovoe-soznanie-lingvistiko-volnovogo-genoma>

PART 7 THE QUANTUM NATURE OF YOU

CHAPTER 7 THE WORK OF GUIDO EBNER

Studying the work of Peter Gariaev makes one aware that science is almost certainly within a hair's breadth of discovering – if it hasn't discovered already – means of addressing our most pressing health challenges while consigning Big Pharma and all that sail with it to the dustbin of history.

I am equally convinced that science has discovered simple and cheap – safe and effective – means of addressing the issues that threaten the world with the 6th Great Extinction. We have the knowledge. We have the capability. The only thing thwarting us is monstrous vested interests that rely upon the world's citizenry being poor, sick and starving. It is these same vested interests that are determined to see us locked down and incapacitated in the COVID era. The great Reset, the Fourth Industrial Revolution, the Singularity depend upon it.

We have looked in previous chapters at how life is characterised by an electrical field – a field which defines the way in which an organism grows and develops. Resounding confirmation was provided by the researches of Guido Ebner and Heinz Schurch when working for the Swiss pharmaceutical giant Ciba-Geigy (now Novartis).

In an article headed:

"PRIMEVAL CODE" REACTIVATED: LIVING ARCHETYPES OF PLANTS AND ANIMALS CREATED AT THE LABORATORY.

Still available on rexresearch.com describes:

In laboratory experiments the researchers Dr. Guido Ebner and Heinz Schürch exposed cereal seeds and fish eggs to an "electrostatic field" – in other words, to a high voltage field, in which no current flows. Unexpectedly primeval organisms grew out of these seeds and eggs: a fern that no botanist was able to identify; primeval corn with up to twelve ears per stalk; wheat that was ready to be harvested in just four to six weeks. And giant trout, extinct in Europe for 130 years, with so-called salmon hooks. It was as if these organisms accessed their own genetic memories on command in the electric field. (1)

Indeed, Guido Ebner and Heinz Schürch appear to have discovered a biological method of effectively creating antecedents from progeny without using genetic engineering. Or as both researchers put it: "Our experiments do not involve a mutation of the organism in question, which in the case of genetic engineering involves channelling an additional gene into the organism. No entirely new organism is created. In the electrostatic field, **only the gene expression is altered the retrieval of the existing gene.** That is something different."

"In the case of our 'manipulated' wheat, growth was so rapid that it was ripe in four weeks instead of the usual seven months", Heinz Schürch recalled. "However one has to say that although the ears and stalks were somewhat smaller, there were more ears per plant. The actual benefit is that we could cultivate this wheat in regions where spring and summer are short where conventional wheat

cannot be grown at all." In this case, one can also cheerfully refrain from using pesticides and herbicides: "The pests that have adapted to the growth process of normal wheat have not yet developed when we harvest our wheat as early as four to eight weeks after planting."

The Third World in particular could benefit from this method of cultivation that is both environmentally friendly and inexpensive. For "primeval cereals" from an electric field yield more than modern genetically engineered varieties and do not require fertilisers. Furthermore, it is completely natural and thus healthier. It can be grown by anybody at minimal cost.' (2)

You could say that isn't this just another type of genetic engineering? But there is a critical difference. Whereas the CRISPR technology being used by those experimenting with genetic engineering – and incidentally creating the mRNA vaccines being mandated across the planet – involves tinkering with the alphabet of life, what Ebner and Schurch were experimenting with and advocating, similar to Peter Gariaev in human biology, was a restructuring at the quantum level. This was truly reprogramming the computer at the quantum level thus allowing the organism to transform itself.

We will see how Gariaev was acutely aware of the revolutionary nature of what he was proposing and how it could be used as much for evil as for good. He had discovered a means of revolutionising how we approach the whole issue of human health. Meanwhile Guido Ebner had discovered means of revolutionising the food supply.

Between them Ebner and Gariaev discovered means of addressing Mankind's most pressing problems, much as Nikola Tesla and Royal Rife had in the 1920's and 30's.

Gariaev was defunded and died in 2020. Guido Ebner and his associate Heinz Schürch both passed away unexpectedly in 2001. I wonder how and why?

Ebner's son Daniel is in no doubt:

The Swiss pharmaceutical group Ciba-Geigy (now Novartis) patented the process and then stopped the research in 1992. Why? Because "primeval cereals" generated by an electric field, in contrast to modern strains of seeds, require hardly any fertilisers or pesticides i.e. crop protection agents, sold as priority products by Ciba at that time. The discovery was soon forgotten, without the global scientific community taking any notice. (3)

It is significant that this research can only be accessed through the Wayback machine. It is in the process of being 'disappeared'. (4)

This article makes the point:

'The Basel-based chemical giant, annual sales at about 22 billion Swiss Francs 94 000 employees. Each employee sold statistically for 235 000 Swiss Francs in chemistry. Research on and with the electrostatic field is, with the eyes of the chemical businessman, has called sawing the branch on which it sits.'

Ciba-Geigy announced:

"Ciba has given up by now all these studies, there have been no further scientific work undertaken in this area because they cannot be assigned to one of the priority research areas of the company. For this reason, the research industry in many, many interesting approaches in exploratory projects will be dropped. " (5)

See below excerpts from the full patent for Guido Ebner advocating a new way of breeding fish infinitely more efficient than current methods. The patent now rests in the drawers of the European Patent Office where no doubt it will mysteriously disappear as is usual in the case of inconvenient patents.

'The reason why there has been so little investigation into the effects of electrostatic fields may primarily be that, in the light of conventional teaching, it has been assumed that an electrostatic field in a medium filled with charge carriers is shielded by the spontaneous formation of an electric double layer and consequently remains inert in its effect.....

Surprisingly, this prejudice has now been overcome with respect to fish in the practice of this invention by the application of simple measures.

In contradistinction to the conventional teaching elaborated above, the aim has now for the first time been successfully achieved, within the scope of this invention, of providing a method by which it is possible to induce in fish lasting desirable and useful changes, which method is based on a modification of physico-chemical interactions induced by the effect of an electrostatic field.

As previously stated, this aim can be achieved most simply by exposing juvenile fish or fertilised fish eggs to an electrostatic field, such that the physico-chemical interactions which take place during cell division and differentiation, and which it is desired to modify with the aid of the method of this invention, take place under the influence of a defined electrostatic field under controlled conditions.

Accordingly, the present invention relates to a method of inducing desirable and useful properties in fish, which comprises a) exposing early development stages of fish to an electrostatic field, such that the physico-chemical reactions which it is desired to modify take place under the influence of a defined electrostatic field under controlled conditions, but without thereby changing the chemical identity of the system itself, and b) keeping said early development stages of fish in said electrostatic field for a period of time necessary for a stable development of the desired modification.

Throughout this specification, the expression "early development stages of fish" shall be understood as meaning all stages starting from the egg (egg cell), preferably the fertilised egg, through the different embryonic stages right up to the hatchable or hatched juvenile fish. These are the stages of frequent cell division and differentiation in which the electrostatic fields produce favourable and lasting results....

Afterwards, the juvenile fish are transferred to larger tanks, as is usual in fish breeding, where they mature to a desired growth stage.

The really surprising feature is that these juvenile fish which have been pretreated in the described manner and transferred to normal breeding tanks differ significantly from untreated control groups.

*Firstly, a substantially higher hatching rate of the treated fish eggs is observed, with frequently an increase of 100 to 300% and even higher values being achieved. Secondly, these juvenile fish make a far more agile and more vital impression than the untreated comparison fish. Very significant is their markedly higher survival rate which extends not only to their first few days, but virtually to their entire life cycle. **This feature becomes all the more marked if all medication is dispensed with.** For it is then observed that, in the first few days and weeks, the untreated control group (not exposed to an electrostatic field) is at least twice as heavily reduced by the non-artificially inhibited and naturally occurring population of pathogens as the fish that have been exposed to treatment with an electric field. In addition, the treated fish, while receiving identical feeding, grow in weight and size far faster and reach adulthood significantly earlier, and hence can be transferred to natural waters or are available for marketing as edible or ornamental fish. Further, no deleterious changes in the progeny of these treated fish are observed. On the contrary, a certain element of the vitality seems to be transferable to the progeny.*

All in all, the fish treated by the method of this invention are substantially more vital than the untreated comparison fish and reach adulthood earlier. For the fish breeder this means a reduction in the consumption of medicaments and antibacterial agents, even to the extent of dispensing with such substances completely, a perceptibly more efficient utilisation of the fish feed employed, and a shortened rearing phase. These are advantages which no other expedient at present known is able to afford.

The mechanism on which the method of this invention is based is at present not known and will require elucidation in the future.'(6)

The conclusion from this research must be – **THE FIELD IS EVERYTHING!**

This fundamentally is the recognition Pasteur had at the end of his days when he supposedly said:

“BERNARD WAS RIGHT; THE PATHOGEN IS NOTHING; THE TERRAIN IS EVERYTHING.”

There are those who would like to claim Pasteur never said this. It is immaterial whether he said it or not; the evidence of how many researchers like Bechamp, Naessens, Enderlein, Reich, Rife, Ebner and Gariaev, not to mention the evidence of sheer common sense is if he didn't say it he should have!

If this were the science we are being told is 'safe and effective' I would concur wholeheartedly. More than that it would be of inestimable benefit to Mankind and would see the likes of Ciba Geigy out of business....

There can be no clearer illustration of the stranglehold big business, specifically Big Ag and Big Pharma now hold over the way in which science is done, which science is allowed to emerge into the light of day and which science is rigorously suppressed.

The technology exists to alleviate world hunger. There is no good reason for millions to be starving and living in abject poverty. The only reason is massive vested interests no different from the millions dying of cancer, aka chemotherapy, AIDS, COVID and all the other fabricated diseases that all amount to one and the same thing – chronic toxemia, that is chronic poisoning.

PART 7 THE QUANTUM NATURE OF YOU CHAPTER 7 THE WORK OF GUIDO EBNER FOOTNOTES

1 See <http://www.rexresearch.com/ebner/ebner.htm>

2 See <https://web.archive.org/web/20190106031737/http://www.urzeitcode.com/index.php?id=19>

See also <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=i69p0lldbGY>

3 <https://web.archive.org/web/20190106031737/http://www.urzeitcode.com/index.php?id=19>

4 See also

<https://web.archive.org/web/20130908084456/http://www.rafoeg.de:80/index.php/seite/10,Forschungsprojekte/80,Biologische>

5 See <http://www.rexresearch.com/ebner/ebner.htm>

6 See <http://www.rexresearch.com/ebner/ebner.htm>

PART 7 THE QUANTUM NATURE OF YOU

CHAPTER 8 THE QUANTUM NATURE OF WATER

In the film 'Terrain' Tom Cowan clearly articulates what has gone wrong in our approach to health. It commences with the materialist ideology – the notion that all that exists is matter – and living things are just rarefied forms of matter:

'It's very simple' says Cowan, 'They started with the premise 'Only physical substance exists'. We're not basically substance. The substance is the end result of the process of water interacting with energy fields. Once you get that wrong everything else is wrong – everything!' (1)

I want to take a deep dive into the subject of water, because increasingly it's coming home to me than an understanding of the subject of water is critical to an understanding of what life is and how it functions.

How is it that we can be receivers – receivers of information? It has been said that every second we are receivers of millions of bits of information, and that the main function of the brain is to filter out the vast majority of that information so we don't suffer from overload and go mad.

One explanation for this selective filtering is that we are temples of water. Water is the perfect conduit for electricity. All the information coming to us arrives in the form of electrical information that triggers all the thousands of nerves and synapses that make up the autonomic nervous system.

THE MATRIX IN WHICH LIFE EXPRESSES ITSELF IS WATER

What is water? H₂O is a meaningless designation that tells you how this medium is constituted, how many molecules of Hydrogen and how many molecules of Oxygen this liquid contains – which tells you nothing meaningful. It does not differentiate between the water from the Ganges, the water from the clouds, the water in the sea, the water in our bladders, the water in plastic bottles, the water in a pint of beer. There are scientists who have developed means of observing these differences but they are studiously ignored.

And yet considering scientific orthodoxy reckons that all life on earth originated in water you'd have thought there would be some interest in exploring precisely what this medium is and what it has to tell us about how life manifests itself. (2)

Of course it's all conjecture; we'll never know for sure – nobody was there. But one thing we do know is that water is a fantastic environment for the proliferation of molecules, and specifically the molecule that we associate with life – DNA. We also know that we are comprised of 70% water. (3)

Above all we know that we have to have it. Without it we die. We can live a great deal longer without food than we can without water. We know that water dissolves and dilutes. We know that it is the most ubiquitous of mediums. Every single living thing on the planet contains water and needs water to continue living. Without water life cannot exist.

What we don't know is the extent to which water – the water within us and the water without – influences the way in which we feel about our lives. It is perhaps the most critical thing we need to get our heads around.

GERARD POLLOCK

In a Tedex talk available on You Tube Gerard Pollock explores what he calls the Fourth Phase of Water.

My kids are taught at school that there are 3 phases of water Solid, Liquid and Vapour. Pollock proposes that there is a fourth phase that exists between the Solid and the Liquid and he calls this the Gel phase.

Now Pollock sees an understanding of this Gel phase of water as absolutely critical to our understanding of water per se and also the possibilities of water. For what it illustrates is two things:

- 1 the capacity for water to structure itself and
- 2 the extent to which water can act like a battery – accumulating energy.

How does it do this?

Pollock describes how by putting water in its gel phase next to water in its liquid phase he created what he calls an exclusion zone, a zone which would exclude almost anything introduced to it. Any particles introduced to the water moved away from the interface with the gel and 'just kept moving and moving'. He describes the water in this Exclusion zone as EZ water.

Pollack has spent several years studying the properties of EZ water and he has found it tends to accumulate in layers and the defining feature is the hexagonal structure 'similar to a honeycomb' that characterises each layer 'a bit like ice but not ice'.

Interestingly what Pollack found is that the structure of the molecules of this EZ water is not H₂O but H₃O₂, that is not 2 hydrogen molecules for every 1 oxygen molecule but 3 hydrogen molecules for every 2 oxygen molecules. So there is not quite the same preponderance of hydrogen as there is in normal water.

Now your die hard orthodox scientist would say well if it's not H₂O it's not water. But it was water before the creation of the exclusion zone which was only created by adding one form of water to another form of water. The EZ water formed as a result of the juxtaposition of two forms of H₂O. The juxtaposition caused a molecular restructuring, a restructuring that has clear parallels with the Flower of Life, which is at the heart of what is known as Sacred Geometry, the geometry of life. (4)

Pollack calls it another phase of water. Intrigued by this new phase Pollack examined its electrical characteristics and discovered it had a clear negative charge. But this only pertained in the exclusion zone. In the water beyond the exclusion zone there was a positive charge. So there was a clear separation of charge. And what he discovered was that this was equally the case for any object placed in the water. He experimented with several objects all at once and because each one created

an Exclusion zone around it – negatively charged – but not affecting the positive charge of the bulk of the water - the objects would be attracted to each other in a way that contradicts the well known fact that similar charged particles usually repel each other.

Pollack gives a graphic illustration of lots of droplets all coalescing in what he identifies as a colloid crystal. He points out that the characteristics of 4th phase of water, what he calls EZ water, actually explains a lot about water that is otherwise inexplicable – the formation of clouds being only the most obvious. There is the Jesus Christ lizard, or basilisk, from South America that appears to walk on water. This can be explained by the way in which EZ water arranges itself in layers creating a surface tension allowing almost infinite malleability and resilience.

The most revolutionary claims that Pollack's discovery of EZ water means that water could certainly become a source of free energy. The fact that you have negatively charged water adjacent to positively charged water makes it a natural battery. As Pollack points out batteries need charging and it took some time to work out how the EZ water was charged, until one day a lab assistant happened to shine a lamp on the water and it was immediately obvious that the EZ water automatically expanded. And the light doesn't have to be direct light. It could be indirect such as the infrared light that emanates from all living organisms.

It's no different from the way in which plants absorb photons from sunlight in order to grow and flourish, converting light energy into chemical energy. Water acts in precisely the same way absorbing light energy and converting it into chemical energy. Pollack proposes a new equation $E=H_2O$, i.e. Energy= Water.

Another major possibility of EZ water is the filtration of ordinary water, particularly sea water because salt like the majority of substances is excluded by the exclusion zone.

Pollack points out that the act of light on biological organisms including the human body is something that illustrates beautifully the action of water. It is no different from the photosynthesis in plants.

We have seen that human beings are reckoned to be 70% water. In fact because of the number of molecules in water the proportion is more like 99%. Dr Tom Cowan has written extensively about water and often points out that in spite of being 99% made of water if we cut ourselves we don't find water spewing out of us - we release something we call blood. But 99% of that is made of water molecules – that is hydrogen and oxygen molecules.

Pollack concludes his talk by saying 'And most what we like is understanding the gentle beauty of Nature'. The gentle beauty of Nature is in danger of being all but forgotten. (5)

When we understand the mechanisms of water, we begin to understand how insubstantial we are; we begin to realise that ALL the categories we normally apply to our experience of life are illusory.

There are NO hard and fast distinctions to be made between the world we inhabit and the world we think we inhabit.

We begin to understand that we are nothing more than electrical frequency devices, and that we are influenced not just by our experiences in the physical world but equally by how we react to those

experiences and by how we think about those experiences. Our thoughts are manifestations of electrical frequency every bit as much as our actions.

Nikola Tesla said 'If you want to find the secrets of the universe think in terms of energy, frequency and vibration'.

In a conversation with Andrew Kaufmann BARRE LANDO, founder of Alfa Vedic observes:

'Water, which is the main component in all the fluids of the body is a conduit. It helps our body communicate with all the different parts. But with wave form physics you're really acknowledging that thoughts are things. Every single thought that we have - Walter Russell demonstrated this best - creates an electrical event - a polarisation. Now polarisation creates a vibration just like a static guitar string. When you pluck it now it creates that vibration - a polarising event and then when the guitar string comes to rest. All polarisations are always seeking harmony, seeking rest. And so when our thoughts are producing these electrical events if they're aligned with a true awareness of who we are in the first place our potential to manifest through our thoughts and how Nature uses the exactly same processes and the same exact patterns that we get to use through our thoughts then when those are harmonised with the way things really work that is going to create a resonance rather than a dissonance which then out-pictures - which means it's not going to create disease' (6)

Lando refers to the experiments of Masaru Emoto that proved conclusively that thought can influence the physical universe. His experiments echoed the findings of Cleve Backster who proved that plants are sensitive to the emotional condition of human beings. (7)(8)

The scientific establishment of course refuses to acknowledge the importance of this research.

We have seen that we are 99% water. This is something we don't often think about. We think of ourselves as solid, as being constructed from solid matter. But we're not. If you add into that the fact that matter is made of molecules and molecules are made of atoms and the vast majority of the atom consists of empty space you then begin to see how insubstantial we really are; which is why we manifest in our lives so much more than can be quantified; because we are influencing the universe with every thought that we have, with every action that we initiate. And the true nature of the quantum reality that we manifest is outside time and outside space.

The true revelation of quantum physics is that space and time is an illusion.

The Bible opens:

'In the Beginning God created heaven and earth. And the earth was without form and void and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters'

Before there was light, before there was earth - there was water. The light animated the water, in precisely the way Pollack identified 'scientifically' in his Tedex talk

All you had in the beginning was the Creator and the Word. The Word was sound = electromagnetic frequency = which can only be explained through mathematics and physics. The Creator's language is mathematics. But it is not just the binary mathematics of our digital obsession.

In the beginning there was Yah – the Creator and there was Water = Spirit = the Word. Thus in the Beginning there was the Creator and there was the Word. And the only element was water.

And God said ‘Let there Be Light’, and when he saw that it was good He said: ‘Let there be a dome in the middle of the water – dividing water from water. Let the water under the sky be gathered together into one place and let dry land appear’.

Thus **PHYSICAL MATTER EMERGED OUT OF WATER.**

There are not many meeting places between religion and science but in this one simple matter of the relation of water and light the Bible is spot on. Natural light comes from the sun. The sun contains more than 99.8% of the entire mass of the solar system. 75% of the sun’s mass is hydrogen. 25% helium. All other elements only amount to 0.1%. The sun converts hydrogen to helium in its core.

So the initial creative element and principle responsibility for light is hydrogen – the same hydrogen that forms the two thirds of every water molecule – and is therefore predominant throughout our bodies.

Quantum physicists study the creation of light by rearranging electron particles in orbit around elements such as hydrogen and oxygen. They further deduce the space between subatomic particles is much like a firmament of ether – what Len Horovitz calls ‘the electromagnetic multi dimensional background matrix of the universe’. (9)

In 1957, in a paper entitled Synthesis of the Elements in Stars (also known as the B2FH paper) Fred Hoyle and William A Fowler together with the husband and wife team of Margaret Burbidge and Geoffrey Burbidge, showed that all the elements from which our world is made – from carbon atoms to uranium atoms – have been cooked inside stars aeons ago, all from the basic fuel of hydrogen. These heavy elements were then blasted into space in great stellar explosions called supernovae, where they later congealed into planets, mountains – and humans. (10)

It can legitimately be claimed therefore that we human beings are stardust....

When two atoms of hydrogen come together with one atom of oxygen you have the making of water. Water came first. Then came life. It would seem that science is corroborating scripture. Scripture knew how things worked long before science did.

In a lecture available on you tube DNA Pirates of the Sacred Spiral Dr Len Horovitz says:

‘Atomic hydrogen along with oxygen is most sensitive to sound. Assuming that the Creator’s orchestra is always playing when a human enzyme group, for instance, is struck by sound, work is achieved, primarily due to the sacred geometry of the molecules, their energy carrying capacities, and the resonance dynamics of its hydrogen. Enzymes divide and empower every metabolic reaction in your body’

Horowitz quotes Dr Fred Bell as asserting when a sacred sound is close to the right frequency of the body and vibratory rhythm the hydrogen atom facilitates energy (in the form of frequencies) to enter and be conducted through the body:

'In the morning as the sun rises the energy comes from the astral plane into the hydrogen atom. Its various frequencies shower the hydrogen atom like a rainbow. The red end of the spectrum rainbow reaches the nucleus of the hydrogen atom, and the other end, which would be violet, is felt strongly by the electron – the outer perimeter revolving particle with a smaller mass. The hydrogen atom is more than a proton and an electron which this rainbow energy animates'

Thus the sun activates the hydrogen atoms in all biological organisms.

Len Horovitz asserts this is how the human being is spiritually animated and this is precisely a primary function of hydrogen and oxygen atoms. ***'These carry etheric (firmamental) energy (or spirituality) into your cells which animates all of life.'*** (11)

What Horovitz is describing is no different from what Gerard Pollack is describing. The origin of all life and restructuring of molecules that defines life comes from light which of course originates in the sun. The conclusion from this must be that life and spirituality are indivisible. Our spirituality is contained in the atoms of our bodies.

This means the electromagnetic field of the universe is here in the temple of the body. Think of this temple as a water temple – for this is what it is. Every thought that moves inside us, every impulse, every feeling is coming to us is being processed by this water temple. We can only reflect what already is in the firmament around us.

The body is not just the manifestation but is an integral part of the water temple that is the universe – our thoughts are the frequency vibrations of the universe.

The words you formulate, the words you receive from those around you are constantly changing the functioning of your water temple, and dramatically changing the structure of the water and consequently the actions of the hormones and enzymes of which you are constructed.

The simple fact is this: Water activates our DNA. DNA exists in a matrix of water. DNA acts as an antenna (which is why dehydration is the enemy of our DNA).

KAUFMANN COWAN & LANKE

I watched a fascinating discussion with three pioneering doctors Stefan Lanke, Andrew Kaufmann and Tom Cowan – on the subject of water. The moderator had given each of the doctors a quote from Lao Tse to comment on. The quote was this:

'Nothing on earth is so weak and yielding as water but for breaking down the firm and strong it has no equal'

Stefan Lanke pointed out that the atom theory that originated with Democritus made an understanding of this saying impossible. So it becomes impossible to understand how everything comes out of water and everything returns to water; because we have become obsessed with particles at the expense of waves, and in spite of having discovered that matter can manifest as both

at one and the same time we insist on down-regulating the wave functioning of matter in favour of the particle functioning; that is the atomisation of matter, that predominates in orthodox science.

Tom Cowan made the point that the human race has arrived at a point where it must decide whether it wishes to live as a particle or as a wave. If you see yourself as a wave you can live a fulfilled happy life. If you see yourself as a particle you get sick – because you are living in a state of alienation from the world around you.

Democritus' aim was to avoid the fear engendered through religion. Behind this is the ancient wisdom that across all the material universe is this substance that exists beyond any of our capacity to divide and separate out everything into atoms and molecules.

Tom Cowan's perspective is that we now have in the burgeoning world of Transhumanism an option to choose between being a water based organism or choose to become a quartz based organism – an in-silico organism. Cowan explains that water is a receiver of information. It is a holographically organised entity which has infinite surfaces which can accept the information from the surrounding universe – from the sun, the moon, the stars, from friends, from dogs and cats, from the plants and the trees.

And the nature of water is such that the information received can be integrated into the matrix so that the information is fully assimilated, the boundaries between the broadcast information and the receiver are dissolved and there is quantitative change to the whole.

The difference between water and silicon is that whereas water is infinitely malleable, silicon never changes – it can exist almost in perpetuity. It can accumulate an equal, if not greater, quantity of information but it cannot assimilate it to effect a qualitative change.

This is a fundamental difference we come up against over and over – that between the quantitative and the qualitative. A quartz crystal cannot integrate, grow and evolve like water can.

Kaufman alludes to an interview with the actor and martial arts practitioner Bruce Lee who talked about the necessity of: 'Being like water, if you fill a teapot with water the water becomes the teapot' (12)

In his book *Everything You Need To Know and Have Never Been Told* David Icke refers to an experiment at the Aerospace Institute in Stuttgart, Germany.

'Researchers at the Aerospace Institute in Stuttgart, Germany, have developed a way to photograph information in droplets of water. They developed a way to photograph information in droplets of water where they dipped a flower into a tank of water and took it out again before photographing the droplets. They found that the energetic information from the flower was in all of the droplets....'

This of course is the scientific explanation for the efficacy of Bach Flower remedies. Bach used to put the plants in water out in the sun.

David Icke understands better than any the true nature of the waveform field that constitutes the human body and the science that supports this understanding. (13)

The fact that the information of the flower was retained in the water even when the flower had been removed makes it abundantly clear the way in which water records everything that occurs within it. As Icke points out this is what happens in the distillation process behind homeopathic remedies. The energetic information of the plant remains in the water even after the intensive dilution process that is the hallmark of homeopathic remedies and it is this information which interacts with the body at the level of the waveform field.

Icke describes how the Stuttgart researchers also invited people from the local community for an experiment in which they were each asked to take four droplets from a tank of water and put them in a dish with their name on. When these drops were photographed each set of four was different from the other sets, but each of the four from each person were virtually identical. This illustrated the fact that the simple act of taking a droplet from the tank and putting it in a dish had transferred the person's unique energetic signature onto the water.

The conclusion from this is that water must be a sort of recording device, which may explain why many sightings of ghosts have been near water or often in very damp environments.

I looked up the Stuttgart experiments on the internet and immediately came upon a debunking article (in spite of the fact that I stopped using Google years ago), but thankfully the article included a reference to the website for the original research albeit the article observes that there is no documentation of the researches carried out. (14)

But you have to ask what possible reason could anyone have to publish spurious research unless you want to go down the path of believing the international Homeopathic Association has commissioned it and paid for it in precisely the same way as the pharmaceutical industry commissions and pays for spurious research papers by the thousand every year. (15)

The main message from this is: Look it up! Do your own research and see what you think. Don't take anything on trust. And be aware that the information you find through most search engines on the internet is hopelessly selective and biased; and this syndrome is getting worse by the minute.

The purpose of this book and the website where you found it is to guide you where to look for information that will not automatically be made available to you.

HOMEOPATHY

Now the nature and character of water, its capacity as a recording device, is of crucial importance when examining the efficacy of homeopathy; because all homeopathic treatments are dissolved and diluted in water to the extent that orthodox science maintains there can be nothing left of the original substance.

In 2013 Professor Dame Sally Davies, UK Government Chief Medical Officer, was quoted in The Daily Mail as saying: 'Homeopaths are peddlers and homeopathy is rubbish.' (16)

The demonising of homeopathy arises from the contention in mainstream science that the level of dilution used in the preparation of homeopathic remedies means that at commonly used dilutions, no molecules of the original material are likely to remain in the remedy and thus there can be no

physical influence; the argument runs that therefore any beneficial effect can only be as a result of the placebo effect.

The interesting thing about homeopathy is that it so blatantly exposes as faulty the paradigm that underpins allopathic medicine. Allopathic medicine is entirely predicated upon what can be seen and measured with the instruments currently available. The glorious thing about homeopathy is none of the remedies after distillation can be measured or quantified in the way that scientific orthodoxy normally requires. So it is hardly surprising a spokesperson for allopathic medicine would like to dismiss it.

There are two main logarithmic dilution scales used in the preparation of homeopathic remedies - the 'decimal' where you dilute by a factor of 10 and the 'centesimal' where you dilute by a factor of 100. For most of his life the founder of homeopathy Samuel Hahnemann used the centesimal scale diluting by a factor of 100. Towards the end of his life he experimented with diluting up to a factor of 50,000. The scientific rebuttal is based on the fact that 'the greatest dilution reasonably likely to contain at least one molecule of the original substance is around 12C.' (17)

So why did the inventor of Homeopathy Samuel Hahnemann experiment with such extreme levels of dilution? The answer is simple. He found without these levels of dilution some remedies actually induced harm, and this was something he wanted to avoid at all cost. Modern day allopaths could learn something from him. His experiments were based on real live cases in real live time, and if he found he could achieve the same results with dilutions of a factor of 100 as he could at a factor of 10 then it made obvious sense to work to a factor of 100 as a matter of simple economy.

Hahnemann knew nothing about the breakdown of substances into their chemical constituents – atoms and molecules. He was thus far less fettered than contemporary chemists and micro biologists. He was not constrained by what he observed through a microscope, only by what he observed actually worked in the patient. Somewhere along the line we've forgotten that when it comes to medicine this is all that matters.

This is an incredibly important point. Science has aligned itself so exclusively with the paradigm that prevailed for over 2000 years before the discovery of the quantum universe - that is, the materialistic paradigm that maintains nothing exists that cannot be perceived by our five senses and that any phenomena that falls outside its purview should immediately be dismissed as irrelevant - that it is unintentionally missing 95% of the whole picture.

Even more is this the case since the discovery of the microscope and latterly the electron microscope. For it is now the case we assume that we can see everything that there is to be seen and know everything that there is to know about everything; which fails to take into account the simple fact that infinity stretches in both directions out and in. Just as we will never see the furthest reaches of the universe so we will never see the smallest quantum particle there is; because in a very real sense it does not exist. Infinity is infinity. There is no boundary. There is no final frontier.

Once we accept this fact we can begin to see there is no hierarchy in the system of life – there are only different manifestations of the same thing. When we understand that we live in a holographic universe we understand that even the smallest particle of ourselves and our bodies contains the whole. The way of homeopathy is the way of the holographic principle – the understanding that the

whole is contained in every constituent bit, and therefore you cannot exterminate anything. All you can do is aim to restore balance.

David Icke writes in *Everything You Need to Know*:

‘Homeopathy is a perfect example of mainstream medicine’s arrogance of ignorance. The programmed thought-processes of people like (Sally) Davies follow this ever-recurring pattern: ‘If we can’t explain it then it can’t be happening.’ (18)

So in order to understand the efficacy of homeopathy it is necessary to understand the nature of the holographic universe we inhabit and the crucial role played in it by water that is constantly recording and perpetuating information received from the universe surrounding us. When you understand this you will understand something critical about how your body functions and how life functions.

We live in an age when over prescription of allopathic medications is actually killing patients. And the reason is undoubtedly that the amount of any given medication contained in each prescription is often vastly more than that that is actually required to achieve a result - never mind the fact that most prescriptions are totally inapplicable to the condition being treated and only designed to give temporary relief of symptoms anyway. Allopathic medicine works on a blunderbuss principle – the bigger and more stringent the attack the more efficient the outcome.

But this is at odds with the reality of the human organism, which, as is confirmed over and over in our daily experience of it, is a waveform field constantly vibrating in sympathy – or not – with the surrounding environment. The principle of homeopathy is the total reverse of allopathy – the principle being to find the LEAST medication necessary to achieve a result, and the result is not the disappearance of symptoms but the adjustment of the body to resume the process of self regulation that it was always designed to do.

Of course the pharmaceutical industry isn’t interested in this, because if the body can self regulate it makes their drugs obsolete. For the only aim of the industry is to create new markets and more profits for its products...

What is remarkable is the extent to which homeopathy has been tolerated as long as it has. Until very recently in the UK it was still possible to get homeopathic treatments on the NHS. And this is surely testimony to the efficacy of the approach. The National Health Service would never be permitted to subsidise treatments that were pure quackery whatever Sally Davies may have to say about the matter.

Maybe in Great Britain this has something to do with the fact that the British Royal Family have subscribed to Homeopathy. They appear to survive to a great age, only dying in their 90’s and 100’s. The Queen is well into her 90’s. Her husband Prince Phillip has only just died at the age of 99. The queen Mother lived to be 101.

But clearly the very fact that the chief Medical Officer is now dismissing homeopathy as quackery would seem to indicate that tolerance is now coming to an end. And there is good reason for this: everything about the World Economic Forum’s Great Reset is predicated on the notion of

identification and control through surveillance and intervention. This can only be effective if we cling on to the notion that there is nothing that cannot be measured and regulated by the instruments of science as currently constituted.

The true ramifications of this need to quantify and regulate are only now becoming clear. The medical paradigm that has evolved since the Rockefeller's took control at the beginning of the 20th century has now become the central means for instigating a worldwide fascist state. And this can only be perpetuated if the notion is propagated that everything about your life can be identified and controlled - hence the insistence on the importance of biometrics, the monitoring of bodily functions on a minute to minute basis. We now have the technology to do it, so it would seem it is now incumbent upon us to employ it....

But some of us might not want to have our bodily functions monitored 24/7. Some of us may realise that actually it is totally unnecessary to monitor your bodily functions 24/7 if you are living in any sort of harmony with the world you find yourself in.

The efficacy of homeopathy is a clear indication that the functioning of the human body works on a far subtler level than is ever acknowledged by the mechanistic medicine of the allopaths. The human organism, like every other organism on the planet, is a corporation in the true sense of the word – not the inverted sense that we see in the world of big business. A true corporation is built on co-operation. Evolutionary biologists now can identify clearly that Darwin's contention that all evolution is driven by the notion of Survival of the Fittest is wrong.

Actually those that survive are those that learn to cooperate with the environment they find themselves in not those that are remaindered by it. Evolution is a constant interface between self and not self. This fact came home to me when camping a few weeks ago in a field and observing Nature around me and how every single living thing under the sun from the smallest sod of earth, blade of grass, ant or spider to the greatest of the trees reaching up to the sky above is cooperating to maintain a perfect balance at all times. This cooperation happens unconsciously. All the disparate parts and bits are going about their business irrespective of any of the other parts but all are contributing to the whole – in spite of themselves.

It is precisely the same with the human body. All the disparate bits and pieces are working to maintain themselves and in the process to maintain the balance of the whole. And if you eradicated any particular bit you would affect the balance of the whole.

The dangers of not acknowledging the degree to which every living being is part of an infinitely complex ecosystem came home to me the other day when watching a You Tube video of Swami Sadhguru talking about what would happen to the ecology of the planet if there were no worms. Within 18 months all life on this planet would be extinct. If all the insects were annihilated all life would be extinct within 2-4 years - the entire ecosystem of the planet as currently constituted would collapse. The Swami's perspective is it is all a problem of education.

We are brought up to believe the human race is the spearhead of evolution. And this is a monumental mistake. Sadhguru points out the same infinite care has gone into the creation of a

grasshopper as has gone into a human being. There is no justification in us thinking ourselves superior to any other creature. There is no justification for us looking down on the rest of Creation.

It is equally a mistake for any individual to look up to anybody or anything as being superior. Again it is a problem of education. We are brought up to respect and revere our parents our teachers our leaders and to accept what they say as gospel. In 2020/21 we see the results of this error - the entire human population being hoodwinked into believing a pack of lies. No other creature on the planet can be so manipulated as the human being. And this is a direct result of the capacity we have for self identification – for deciding what we are and how we choose to live our lives. It is possible for a human being to devote his or her entire life working against his own self interest. No other creature has this possibility. If the State dictates this is how you will think this is what you will do....

I have seen Tom Cowan talk about how he wrote a book about the best way to bring up your children, in which he declared at one point the most important thing is not to attempt to teach – tell- indoctrinate them with into – ANYTHING. Let them discover for themselves what they need to discover, principally through play and allowing them to question and to be creative.

Dr Cowan has described an experiment, which we have already mentioned when discussing the work of Peter Gariaev, that was performed by a conventional virologist who would not agree that there is no such thing as a virus. He placed two beakers of water far apart from each other. In one beaker he put only some amino acids and some genetic material, in the other beaker he put fully-formed DNA. There was nothing connecting the two beakers aside from the air between the two beakers. Nonetheless over time, the genetic material in the first beaker configured itself into the exact replica of the fully configured DNA in the other beaker.

We assume that anything contained in a sealed beaker is immune to all external influence. Clearly this is not the case. This experiment quoted by Sally Morrell is not unique. There have been innumerable such experiments that clearly illustrate DNA operates outside our normal conceptions of time and space.

The beaker experiment is a perfect illustration of what Cowan calls resonance. And this concept of resonance is critical to an understanding of how all biological systems on this planet operate. All biological cells either vibrate in sympathy with each other or not. They either resonate or not. It's as simple as that. If they are not in sympathy disease develops. If they are in sympathy health and well being is maintained.

Every minute of our lives every cell in our bodies is actively engaged in recalibrating according to the information being received by the organism. If it's drenched in EMF's the capacity of the cells to recalibrate will be severely compromised. Same applies if the organism is in a persistent sympathetic activated state of flight or flight – i.e. is severely stressed.

In their book *The Contagion Myth* Sally Morrell and Tom Cowan give an incredibly clear explanation of why contagion is a myth and present many facts about the body that make clear how it works as a quantum whole that cannot be carved up without serious ramifications.

You will find here a very good explanation for how things change, how we adjust, how our bodies learn to cope with toxins.

‘Tom Cowan always gives us examples. Our bodies are 70-80% water, but if you cut yourself, water doesn’t come out of your body. That’s because the water in your body is structured; it’s more like a gel. It’s what we call the fourth state of water. It structures itself against the various membranes such as the cell membranes in your body – often only four, five, six, seven, or eight atoms deep. Those atoms form a kind of crystal that acts as an electric wire. When I think of the cell, I think of this network of wires in your cell, and that is all of the little streams of water structured against the various membranes in the cell, including the mitochondrial membranes.’ (20)

This is what we have managed to forget, namely that our bodies have an almost infinite ability to self regulate, and this entirely through the miraculous configuration of each one of us.

MASURU EMOTO AND THE MIRACULOUS POWER OF WATER

If we think about it water is one of the best conductors of electricity there is. We all know the quickest way to electrocute yourself is to apply an electrical current to a bath full of water. But this is only the application of the crude electricity we use to power our fridges, freezers and heaters. The electricity that informs the cells of our bodies which is the defining feature of all living organisms, is altogether more refined, yet still needs a medium that will conduct the myriad impulses that constitute life. That medium is water. Considering all our cells are electrical in nature it makes perfect sense that we are largely constructed of water which serves as the perfect conduit for all the electrical impulses that make up the surging vitality that is life.

It is impossible to talk about water without mentioning Masaru Emoto.

Dr Masaru Emoto gained worldwide acclaim by showing how water is deeply connected to our individual and collective consciousness. Born in Japan, he was a graduate of the Yokohama Municipal University’s Department of Humanities and Sciences with a focus on International Relations.

In 1992, he received certification from the Open International University as a Doctor of Alternative Medicine. Dr Emoto was the author of several bestselling books, including *The Hidden Messages in Water*, ***The True Power of Water***, and ***The Secret Life of Water***. He headed the worldwide Hado Instructor School where he taught the ancient principle of Hado, or life-force vibration.

In his work Emoto revealed the true nature of water and specifically how thoughts and vibrations affect its molecular structure. In his years of water research, through high speed photography of thousands of water crystals, he showed how the most beautiful crystals are those formed after water is exposed to the words ‘love and gratitude.’

It is not difficult to see if water is so impressionable and the human body is made of 70% water it means that our thoughts can have profound implications for our health and the well-being of the planet.

In an interview given to ‘Fractal Enlightenment’ Emoto was asked:

What sparked your interest to discover the mystery of water? He answered:

'results. However, general people did not believe that because they do not believe what they cannot see. I was thinking how I can make this visible and one day, I found a book about snow flake crystals and I thought that is it. Snow flake is basically water so I thought if I freeze the water and use microscope to see the insides of a water molecule, I could capture something in there, so I came up with the water crystal technology.'

The results of Emoto's researches can be seen in a series of books with photographic illustrations of the experiments he conducted. Asked about the reason the Ganges can be so effective in healing many believers in spite of being one of the most polluted waterways in the world Emoto answers:

'I think god created water with love as an active energy and gratitude as a passive energy. Water in River Ganges is sacred and it is god's water for Hindu people so the water contains lots of love and gratitude for them. Therefore, with these positive thoughts, water in River Ganges which is physically polluted, can become holy water.'

But he adds:

'However, if Japanese tourists drink that water, they would immediately get sick. I would also imagine if a pious Hindu learnt how to take water crystal photos, they would get the most beautiful looking water crystals from the water in River Ganges.'

Read that last statement again. Its implications are tremendous. Not only is Emoto saying that the water of the Ganges would have healing benefits for the Hindus who believe in its powers; he is also saying that if a Hindu were to photograph it it would exhibit a beautiful crystalline nature, in spite of the fact it is so heavily polluted.

This is truly the observer effect in action; because the inference must be if the water were photographed by a Japanese tourist, not having the faith and fervent belief system of the Hindu, it would probably manifest in the same way as the water from a New York tap i.e. as totally degraded and little better than sewage. In other words the physical properties can easily be physically transformed by the intention of the observer.

It might seem as though Emoto is a mystic, and as such his discoveries are easily dismissable by scientific orthodoxy. And we could dismiss them here if it were not for the fact that he is far from being a lone voice. His work corroborates the findings of Prof. Dr. Bernd Helmut Kröplin in Stuttgart (see above), of Gerard Pollack and of Tom Cowan and how many other researchers willing to look. We can only find what we look for and the failure of scientific orthodoxy to corroborate these findings is purely as a result of its refusal to look. (21)

Nothing in our civilisation would have materialised without a thought preceding it. Mind precedes matter. Or rather matter is only ever a reflection of mind. Matter is Mind that has been embodied. We truly live in an Intelligent Universe. And we are some of the most sophisticated receivers for that intelligence. If only we are willing to open ourselves out to receive the information that surrounds us.

The extent to which this is the case has been demonstrated by the researches of Masaru Emoto. But such research is universally dismissed as pseudoscience. Asked how he responded to this accusation Emoto had this to say:

'Current science exists in a 3 dimensional world but world of water is multidimensional and I believe water crystals that I research on is in the world of 4th and 5th dimension. So they can say my research is pseudoscience in lower dimension but I hope it to be called parascience.' (21)

This sentence encapsulates the thesis of this book.

The ludicrous situation we now find ourselves in is that it is no longer possible to say there is no scientific justification for the assertions of the likes of Emoto, Pollack, Cowan, Gariaev et al and yet these researchers are providing just that – incontrovertible verification for the fact that matter is influenced by mind and there is no separation between the two. **Mind and matter operate as one.**

We don't need scientists to tell us this. We know it. We know it from our everyday experience. We know that how we feel physically is directly influenced by how we are feeling emotionally and how we are thinking. We also know that there is a biofeedback loop. We know that if we think negative thoughts about our lives we very quickly have negative experiences to corroborate those thoughts. And if we persist in thinking those thoughts we will make ourselves sick....

Emoto's insistence on the importance of thinking positive thoughts, of concentrating on the twin poles of love and gratitude is not just mystical mumbo jumbo. It was a conclusion arrived at from collating and analysing a mass of empirical evidence. That is scientific evidence – for that is all scientific evidence ever is – evidence gathered from empirical observation from observing the facts as they present themselves.

AS ABOVE SO BELOW – RESONANCE

'Everything is to be understood in the context of resonance – pinging frequencies. Even a pencil has a frequency you can measure' (Barre Lando)

Waveform mechanics accepts that everything starts from thought. The extent to which this is the case underpins the efficacy of homeopathy. Detractors will tell you that there is no possible justification for the claimed efficacy of homeopathic treatments because they are so diluted nothing remains of the original substance. What they mean is that nothing remains that can be measured by their instruments. Nevertheless the war on homeopathy increases. For the simple reason that it threatens the prevailing paradigm wholly fixated on destroying the waveform reality of the human organism with petrochemicals, drugs and plastics.

The researches of Dr Vladimir Poponin and Dr Peter Gariaev gave resounding corroboration to the holographic nature of the universe we inhabit and specifically the DNA from which we are constructed.

In *Everything You Need to Know And Have Never Been Told* David Icke describes how Vladimir Poponin 'beamed a laser through DNA and when the 'physical' DNA was removed it remained in the

laser in energetic form under the same principle as the flower and the water. This is known as the 'Phantom DNA Effect' but it is not a phantom. It is DNA in waveform.' (22)

In a video freely available on You Tube Gregg Braden draws attention to an experiment conducted in 1994 'Structural Changes in Water & DNA Associated with New Physiologically Measurable States'.

What the experiment proved was that negative emotions tended to make the DNA coil more tightly, like a knot so that it became very difficult for it to express itself while positive emotions encouraged the DNA to do the opposite – to unfurl or unravel. The scientists said it was almost as though it were going to reproduce itself. Thus positive emotions engendered an environment of openness and possibility while negative emotions closed off all possibility of the same. The scientists commented: 'Individuals trained in feelings of deep love and appreciation were able to intentionally change the shape of the DNA'. They went on to say 'human emotions produce effects which defy the laws of physics' (23)

And this is the key to the dichotomy between the materialistic view and the quantum view. What science is beginning to prove beyond any shadow of a doubt is the fact that there is no clear delineation to be made between mind and matter. And this makes a mockery of the materialistic paradigm so ruthlessly pursued by the medical profession. It simply does not take into account all the facts. If emotions 'produce effects that defy the laws of physics' then a paradigm that is based on the laws of physics, that is based on a rigid conception of what constitutes a cause and what constitutes an effect is going to be inevitably inadequate; more than that it is going to be actively damaging.

And this is what we are seeing in 2021. This is what we are seeing with the explosion of iatrogenic deaths, with the explosion of vaccine injuries, with the explosion of auto immune diseases the explosion of diabetes and cancer. We are seeing the catastrophic results of treating human beings as though they are machines. (24)

"WATER IS THE REBEL ELEMENT, IT WON'T CONFORM TO THE LAWS OF PHYSICS OR GRAVITY AND IT CAN'T BE KILLED. WITHOUT IT THERE IS NO LIFE." ~ VEDA AUSTIN

On Christmas Eve 2020 Dr Tom Cowan interviewed Veda Austin about her new book *The Secret of Water*. In this book Veda Austin shows photographs that give astounding corroboration to the work of Masaru Emoto. Vera Austin also highlights the importance of alkalinity for all regeneration and healing. She describes how she was involved in an horrendous car accident when she was still very young. She survived but needed intensive surgery and was plagued thereafter with health issues.

Twenty years later she was introduced to a gentleman with a private well that produced water with a ph of 9.9. She started drinking this water. Then she started noticing bumps occurring in the skin of her arms. The bumps only got worse until the skin cracked and released shards of green glass that had been embedded in her arms since her accident all those years previously. Apparently the guy she was travelling with had several bottles of beer in the car which of course smashed when the car crashed sending millions of shards ricocheting through the vehicle, several of which had embedded in Vera's arm and jaw. Over the course of several days Vera's body expelled 27 individual shards.

My conclusion from this story was the exceptionally high ph of the water was responsible for raising the ph of her body sufficiently to allow it to reject the foreign substances that had entered at the time of the crash and had never previously had the opportunity to be removed. Vera doesn't believe it's as simple as that. She believes it was just the unique quality of the water that influenced her body to heal.

Nevertheless this provides potent corroboration for something we've reviewed earlier in this book namely the power of alkalinity in allowing the body to self regulate as it needs to. This is why bicarbonate of soda is such a potent treatment for all excess toxicity in the body and should be incorporated in the diet of anybody living in the industrialised western world. (25)

The conclusion from all the above must be: an understanding of the nature of water will give us an understanding of the nature of life because it is central to our biology. And our biology is the only true guidance we have to the life that moves within us.

This is something that was understood by the Zulu shaman Credo Mutwa, whom David Icke interviewed on numerous occasions following his first encounter in the 1990's. Concerning water Mutwa had this to say when giving the Keynote Address at the Living Lakes Conference in 1999:

Honorable ones, our people believe many strange things regarding water. They believe that water is a living entity. That water has got a mind, that it remembers. The reason why a lake forms where it is, the reason why a river flows through where it flows, is not because it happens to be the right place for water to flow--no!

It is because in that place where the river flows, there is an energy, an invisible spirit that moves like a snake, under the ground through the fine sand and which moves in the direction opposite to the one down which the river flows. If this great fire snake, as we call it, this unseen energy, if it dies, then the river dies too.

We are told that lakes form where they form because there is an agreement between the water and certain types of rock.

Our people say that water is the first thing that happens to you. It is also the thing that happens to you throughout your life. And it will be the last thing that will happen to you. When you are born, you are bathed, and thus, you are married to the spirit of water. When you leave, you take-in water and you become one with it. You drink, you wash, and you clean your clothes. You drink in the spirit of water whether you like it or not, or whether you believe in the spirit or not. Our people also believe that when you die, you are bathed with water, not to clean you up, because who needs to clean something that has kicked the bucket in the first place? But you do need to be bathed so you can quickly go into the village of judgment and advance to reincarnation. We say that a dead body which has not been bathed will not be able to reincarnate.

Our people further say that water has got ears. We have a proverb amongst my people that says: he who makes love to another man's wife on the bank of a river must be careful not to utter loud and stupid noises. Because why? Because water. If there is a fierce emotion near a stream, that stream

somehow records it. And guess what will happen? What you did near the river will be heard by every person in the surrounding villages one day. And you will wonder how they got to hear about it. (26)

Mutwa may be speaking tongue in cheek at the end of this passage but there is truth in every word this man uttered. He didn't need scientific laboratories and experiments to prove what he knew instinctively and what he had inherited from generations of forebears.

PART 7 THE QUANTUM NATURE OF YOU: THE QUANTUM NATURE OF WATER FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://terrainthefilm.com>

1A See <https://www.psychologytoday.com/us/blog/brain-babble/201502/is-how-the-brain-filters-out-unimportant-details>

2 See https://evolution.berkeley.edu/evolibrary/article/0_0_0/origsoflife_03 or <https://www.insidescience.org/news/did-life-begin-drop-water>

3 See https://www.usgs.gov/special-topic/water-science-school/science/water-you-water-and-human-body?qt-science_center_objects

4 See: <https://flower-of-life.net>

Or <https://blog.world-mysteries.com/science/the-flower-of-life>

5 See: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=i-T7tCMUDXU>

6 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KiUcXgGHg9I&t=1282s>

7 See: MARCEL VOGEL THE SECRET LIFE OF PLANTS
https://archive.org/details/TheSecretLifeOfPlants_201811

8 Also see my *Colin Wilson and the Other Mode* Chapter 4 available at
<https://thediseaseofmodernmedicine.com/10-3.html>

9 See: LEN HOROVITZ: DNA PIRATES OF THE SACRED SPIRAL
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5yz_lxkURDY

10 See <https://journals.aps.org/rmp/pdf/10.1103/RevModPhys.29.547>

11 See: LEN HOROVITZ: DNA PIRATES OF THE SACRED SPIRAL
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5yz_lxkURDY

12 See: FREEDOM TALK 2 WITH STEFAN LANKA, ANDY KAUFMAN, AND DEAN BRAUS
<https://www.bitchute.com/video/v43hnKwgQQZX>

I highly recommend all four conversations available on Bitchute with these three champions of Reason, Truth and Logic in this time we find ourselves in where universal deceit appears to predominate.

13 See EVERYTHING YOU NEED TO KNOW AND HAVE NEVER BEEN TOLD BY DAVID ICKE

Available at www.davidicke.com Particularly relevant is the section in Chapter 1 headed 'Trust Me I'm a Doctor – The System Says So'.

14 See: <https://www.inscientioveritas.org/water-memory-myth-that-wouldnt-die>

15 Concerning the Stuttgart experiments: See: https://www.weltimtropfen.de/index_english.html

The World in A Drop. You can order the book Water and its Memory from Amazon:

https://www.amazon.com/dp/B076BL4GZ6/ref=sr_1_1?ie=UTF8&qid=1507794713&sr=8-1&keywords=Water+and+its+Memory

You will also find a page entitled Homeopathy in Water – astonishing results that present conclusive evidence of the effects upon water of specific homeopathic remedies:

https://www.weltimtropfen.de/forschung_homoeopathie_english.html

16 See <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/health/article-2267120/Homeopathy-rubbish-shouldnt-available-NHS-says-chief-medical-officer.html>

17 See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Homeopathic_dilutions

18 See EVERYTHING YOU NEED TO KNOW AND HAVE NEVER BEEN TOLD BY DAVID ICKE Available at www.davidicke.com

19 See: SADHGURU - WHO THE HELL ARE YOU TO THINK AN ANT IS A LOWLY CREATURE !?

See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5EWdz2A0IZw>

20 See https://solari.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/10/sr20200910_Contagion_Myth_Sally_Fallon_Morell.pdf

For full book see: THE CONTAGION MYTH <https://drtomcowan.com/products/the-contagion-myth>

21 See <https://fractalenlightenment.com/14121/spirituality/dr-masaru-emoto-on-human-consciousness-and-water>

22 See EVERYTHING YOU NEED TO KNOW AND HAVE NEVER BEEN TOLD BY DAVID ICKE Available at www.davidicke.com

23 See See <https://www.heartmath.org/research/research-library/energetics/structural-changes-in-water-and-dna>

See also [https://paradigmshiftnow.net/heart math/Structural Changes in Water.doc](https://paradigmshiftnow.net/heart%20math/Structural%20Changes%20in%20Water.doc)

24 See <https://pharmadeathclock.com>

25 See: VERA AUSTIN AND THE SECRET OF WATER
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Y4XWmQ8JcPY>

26 See: See <https://library.wisn.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/02/130114-Credo-Mutwa-Keynote-Address.pdf>

PART 7 THE QUANTUM NATURE OF YOU

CHAPTER 9 THE IMPORTANCE OF REMEMBERING OUR BIOLOGY

In writing my book about *Colin Wilson – A New Look at the New Existentialism* I realised that the only way to make sense of all the apparent contradictions perpetuated by Western philosophy is through the notion of a Unitary Universe where there is no separation between body and spirit, matter and mind. Life can only be understood in a conception beyond dualism. I found this most clearly expressed in a paper by Rudolph Bauer.

Bauer identifies two traditions that are based on the concept of a unitary as opposed to dualistic universe:

In all philosophical and psychological traditions knowing has many different meanings. In Tibetan Buddhism there is nondual Dzogchen and in Hinduism there is nondual Kashmir Shaivism. In both these nondual traditions there is profound understanding that there is one knower with two different modes of knowing.(1)

Ref Dzogchen Bauer has written:

The focus of Dzogchen practice is to experientially understand the nature of our awareness through awareness itself. To be non-conceptually aware of the nature of our own awareness is Rigpa or Open Presence. The root or the source of all phenomena is Presence.

Presence is a signifier of the ground of Being, the ground as Presence. The ground of Being is the ground of Presence. The ground of Presence is the ground of Being. The ground of Being reflects Presence as source. Being itself is not a being, but Being is the source of the infinite, infinite numbers of beings.(2)

Thus Dzogchen brings together the insights of the great Western philosophers and mystics – of Keirkegaard, Heidegger, Husserl and Wilson himself.

My principle insights concerning Wilson was that, for all the emphasis on intellectuality, the essence of his New Existentialism lies in the experience of life as a gestalt – that is a summation of all that the human being can experience physically, emotionally and spiritually.

Wilson's dedication of the second half of his life to the Occult, combined with his temperamental affinity with experiencing life as an intellectual, meant that he appeared to identify himself as first and foremost an idealist; that is someone who experiences life primarily through the mind.

The reason for this identification comes about principally through Wilson's adherence to Husserl's principle of intentionality.

Now there can be no question that intentionality represents the distinctively human. The capacity to intend is the glory of being human; but the danger of exalting it as a primary principle in individual

human existence is the danger of bifurcating ourselves even further than we already have been from the first instance of our realising and acknowledging our capacity as intentional beings; the danger is of cutting ourselves off from the source. This is what Nietzsche and DH Lawrence apprehended and refused to endorse albeit their respective geniuses were paradigmatically intellectual.

And this is a danger that the Eastern traditions of Dzogchen and Kashmiri Shavaism manage to avoid. By acknowledging that the universe of manifestation cannot be separated out from our awareness of it, that we are a part of this universe – we cannot not be a part of it; so that in the act of apprehending, in the act of perceiving and intending towards it we remain in it. This is the most difficult thing to comprehend and cannot be comprehended from a purely intellectual perspective.

The only way of understanding how we remain in existence in spite of all our intellectualising about it is through the fact of our embodiment – that is through becoming aware of our participation in the world of manifestation through our very physicality. However much we may wish to despise the body we have to accept we are only able to be aware, we are only capable of intending through the fact of our embodiment. Even if, as Wilson came to believe, there is a spiritual universe existing beyond and independent of the physical universe we have no other way of apprehending it other than through the matrix of our bodies.

This is the primary perception of Dzogchen and Kashmiri Shavaism – that we cannot separate out the spiritual from the physical, we cannot separate out mind from matter, body from spirit. This act of separating out only confounds us and alienates us from our own existence.

Central to an understanding of this is the concept in Kashmiri Shavaism of Spanda. When discussing the concept of Spanda in an essay on Kashmir Shavaism Swami Chetananda writes:

Spanda's non-movement/movement is said to expand and then contract. It is centrifugal as it moves out from the center, and then centripetal as it once again seeks that center. These alternating currents of rhythmical expansion and contraction, openings and closings are the metaphysical creative vibration-pulsations of the universe. The matrix emits the throb of pulsating waveforms, endless fractals, manifesting innumerable apparent multiplicities - as you and me and the entire universe. (3)

This beautifully encapsulates the significance of Reich's Orgasm theory. Reich maintained that the function of the orgasm was nothing less than the life function. The oscillation between centripetal and centrifugal is the essence of every manifestation of life and is most clearly illustrated in the spasms that characterise the orgasm. Thus, from Reich's perspective it is impossible to discuss life without reference to sex – the two are inextricably intertwined – something that seems to this author at any rate irrefutable.

In Kashmir Shavaism Spanda is the first throb. It is a movement, a motion where previously there was only stillness and inertia. From this first throb originated all the multitudinous diversity that characterizes the universe we inhabit. Life above all manifests itself as a pulsation and each pulse gives rise to another and another while each pulse yet has its origin still in the first pulse. There is an analogy to be made in the world of music where each tone sets off a whole string of harmonics – that is different tones that yet relate back to the primal tone.

These are all but metaphors and means of explicating in language the fact that all the diversity is but an illusion – that every single instance of manifestation is connected to every other. There is no such thing as separation

On her wonderful website Methaphysicalmusing.com Susan Ferguson references physicist David Bohm's notion of the Implicate Order:

Physicist David Bohm who is well known for his interest in consciousness and his theories of the Implicate Order says, **“Reality is an undivided wholeness...a new notion of unbroken wholeness which denies the classical analyzability of the world into separately and independently existing parts...The inseparable quantum interconnectedness of the whole universe is the fundamental reality.”** There is only the One. (4)

This being the case there is no need to posit a material universe as distinct from a spiritual universe.

The only Reality that need concern us is the fundamental fact of pulsation – which is the very stuff of life in ALL its manifestations.

As Swami Chetanananda writes ref the Kashmiri concept of Spanda:

‘In Spanda, we again confront the idea of ‘apparent’ states, in this case **apparent movement**. For “the Supreme transcends all notions of space and time...Spanda, therefore...is the throb of ecstasy of the Divine I-consciousness,” which even though it appears to be moving, does not change at all and therefore is “spiritual dynamism without any movement in itself” but serves as the ultimate cause of all movements....’(5)

Most of everybody experience precisely this state through sexual love and the orgasm. In these moments the individual human being comes closest to experiencing the ‘Divine I-consciousness’

And in the Western world we are only just beginning to comprehend how our experience of sex is responsible for our spiritual health. Most telling of all is the fact that an active and happy sex life can actually contribute to our physical health – there have been innumerable studies confirming that sex is responsible for stimulating the immune system. (6)

What becomes clear is that becoming aware of ourselves as sexual animals is critical not just to a sense of connectedness with life but also to the ability to function optimally as human beings. Reich was right – though very few medical professionals would want to admit it.

And this is what is celebrated by all the world's great artists, mystics and philosophers. Of all these it is the philosophers that tend to be the most misguided and who tend to lose themselves in meaningless hair splitting – the hair splitting that is the inevitable result of a purely conceptual consciousness.

Wilson's obsession with the Peak Experience was the obsession of a man who knew that Reality was far more than he experienced through his – admittedly brilliant – capacity to conceptualise.

The importance of sex is that it provides every human being with a means of connecting directly to Origin, of inducing peak experiences, of inducing bliss, of inducing a means to experience your uniqueness from a place of belongingness. One without the other – uniqueness without a sense of

belongingness, belongingness without a sense of uniqueness is the surest way to a condition of alienation – the alienation which we find to be rife in the world we inhabit today. Nobody feels unique and nobody feels as though they belong – and if they do it is transitory and unsustainable.

WHAT DO WE KNOW ABOUT HUMAN EXISTENCE ABSOLUTELY...?

We are biological beings, we are sexual beings – we originate from a fury in the blood – in the blood of our parents. We originate in orgasm; we are each and every one of us the product of millennia – millions of years of evolution. If the universe originated in a Big Bang as scientists believe – then we all originated from the same Big Bang – the first orgasm!

There is biological evidence for this which I recently found beautifully expressed in an article entitled *How Raw Honey Could Save Your Microbiome (and Travel Back In Time)* by Sayer Ji of GreenMed Info

"In fact, each cell in your body, along with all the cells in all living creatures on the planet today, derive from a last universal common ancestor (LUCA) estimated to have lived some 3.5 to 3.8 billion years ago in the primordial ocean. While this may strike the reader as an unusual concept, even Charles Darwin acknowledged this phenomenon in *Origin of Species* (1859)¹:

"Therefore I should infer from analogy that probably all the organic beings which have ever lived on this earth have descended from some one primordial form, into which life was first breathed."

The germline cells within our bodies (sperm and ovum) represent a quasi-immortal and unbroken biological thread tying us all back, through an almost infinite number of cell replications, to LUCA. These germline cells represent, against all odds, the resilience of biological systems to persist through incalculably vast stretches of time and innumerable vectors of adversity. They are "deathless" relative to somatic cells in that their biological information has been passed down from generation to generation for billions of years without interruption, and that will continue to be passed forward within the successfully conceived progeny of all the species inhabiting this planet today.'⁽⁷⁾

Thus when we experience ourselves sexually we are experiencing the most primordial part of ourselves and our ancestry. We are also experiencing the only part of ourselves that is immortal...we are experiencing what it is to be God.

The clever intellectual would simply say we are experiencing our basest instincts – we are experiencing ourselves at the most primitive animalistic level – the level from which we are supposed to have evolved into intelligent beings with the divine power of reason.

Herein lies the whole catastrophe of western civilisation; for thus we draw a sharp dividing line between ourselves and our origins between ourselves and our Creator - for how else can we designate the power that created us in the first place.

It may seem a preposterous – and in some quarters blasphemous thing to say – but the only way in which we can experience God is through our experience of sex. This is something that has been acknowledged and celebrated for thousands of years in the Tantric sects of the East and was at the very base of the emergence of Tantric yoga. In his book *Great Bliss – Tantric Sex and the Path to Inner Awakening* John T Houseman gives a succinct resume of the history of Sexual Yoga that

suggests that originally all Yoga was sexual yoga and only became bifurcated from itself at the dawn of civilization in c 3000BC. (8)

Now this makes logical sense; because with the development of agriculture and the rise of the great city states inevitably came Mankind's alienation both from himself and his origins. Most of all came an alienation from his embodiment, his biology; because suddenly the body became relegated to a mere vehicle for all that Man could do and achieve with his mind. The body itself ceased to be important; far more important was what its owner could achieve in the material world in order to shelter and protect him/herself.

Every religion that has ever been formalised into a State organisation has been formulated to reflect and answer the needs of the State it serves. Thus early animistic cults based on worship of the elements, the planets and the power of sexual union were abandoned as utterly irrelevant to a new world in which it was of paramount importance that the man in the street abandon his instinctual life and learn to conform to what was required of him by the State.

Thus came about the so called Fall, the Fall from Grace, the abomination of everything to do with life and sex and the strict segregation of everything to do with material subsistence/ existence and the life of the spirit.

Thus came about the demonization of the body and the need for redemption through the agency of a State sanctioned Church. Alain Danielou has written persuasively in his book 'Shiva and the Primordial Tradition' of the evils of a monotheistic religion and how any such can only ever be a reflection of the human-all-too-human individuals that construct it. The briefest perusal of a history of the Roman Catholic Church will only serve to underline the truth of this thesis. (9)

Any religion that invests the power of Godhead in one segregated being to have power over another human being can only have its roots in Maya – illusion - not to say delusion. The state of the world today with international terrorists holding the world to ransom in the name of this or that deity worshipped by only a fraction of the world's population underlines further the ruinous fallout from such monotheistic regimens.

HOW GEORGE LUCAS UNDERSTANDS MORE THAN ANTHONY FAUCI

In the Star Wars films George Lucas coined the notion of The Force to explain the extraordinary powers of the Jedi Knights. Obi-Wan Kenobi explains to Luke Skywalker that The Force is 'an energy field created by all living things. It surrounds us and penetrates us, it binds the galaxy together'.

This is pure vitalism, a concept which scientific orthodoxy refutes as pseudo science. But then anything that suggests that we are an integral part of a greater whole, that we live in a symbiotic relationship with the universe around us, is dismissed as pseudoscience these days. Because there are forces alive in the world that have a vested interest in perpetuating the notion that we are at war with the rest of Creation. We are experiencing in our lives today the inevitable consequences of allowing ourselves to swallow this notion hook, line and sinker.

In the Star Wars film *The Phantom Menace* the level of the Force possessed by Anakin Skywalker is measured through blood tests to assess the volume of 'midi-chlorians' in his blood. The director George Lucas equated midi-chlorians with mitochondria, the organelles which are necessary components for cells to divide. Without mitochondria there wouldn't be any life. Mitochondria are constantly dividing and then bonding together, in the same way as human beings are constantly dividing and bonding in an everlasting merry-go-round. This is the way life works. This is the life function.

In *The Phantom Menace* Qui-Gon explains to Anakin exactly what midi-chlorians are:

QUI-GON: Midi-chlorians are a microscopic life form that resides in all living cells.

ANAKIN: They live inside me?

QUI-GON: Inside your cells, yes. And we are symbionts with them.

ANAKIN: Symbionts?

QUI-GON: Life forms living together for mutual advantage. Without the midi-chlorians, life could not exist and we would have no knowledge of the Force. They continually speak to us, telling us the will of the Force. When you learn to quiet your mind, you'll hear them speaking to you.

When I first saw this scene it struck me forcibly how it wraps up in just a few lines the nature of the reality we inhabit.

The midi-chlorians could equally be identified with viruses, bacteria, fungi and every other microorganism that we share this planet with, and that we share our bodies with. It is they that give us Life and we must learn to listen to them. How do we listen to the Force? We need to stop thinking. Because it is our incorrigible need to be thinking all the time that cuts us off from the Force of Life. This is the message of this little scene in George Lucas' film. (10)

As Sayer Ji has many times reiterated the discovery of the Microbiome was a discovery of Copernican dimensions. It blew Pasteur's germ theory out of the water. Because it showed us so clearly that, far from being our enemy, microbes, what are called viruses and bacteria, are an essential part of the fabric of life that we have to learn to live with symbiotically – not exterminate. This pandemic and every manufactured pandemic that has preceded it is a hoax for this reason and this reason alone.

Every mystical spiritual tradition speaks of the necessity of stilling the mind. The mind is the enemy of Being. When we become trapped in the mind only we lose touch with life, we become alienated from it. Only when we stop the incessant chattering of our thoughts can we connect with life. It is only then that the life force can assert itself within us, it is only then the midi-chlorians can speak to us.

The Gnostic teacher Samuel Aun Weor used to say that spiritual advancement is only to be attained through 'the sleepy state'. From this perspective the slough is a great deal closer to God than we will ever be...

That remarkable man of science Wilhelm Reich invented a term, Orgone Energy, to explain this same all inclusive life energy that suffuses the entire universe and that is responsible for every manifestation of life in it. Reich understood that all disease develops as a result of depletion of this essential life force.

Reich was as opposed to mysticism as he was opposed to materialism because he understood it was a false dichotomy. He understood that all idealism divorces us from the essence of what we are which is living, breathing biological creatures, in a living breathing biological universe.

The FDA in America hounded Reich out of business and dismissed all his research as fraudulent pseudoscience. This is the fate of innumerable creative geniuses in the field of medicine. Indeed this is the fate of anybody that challenges our most fundamental belief about ourselves, namely that we are creatures of the mind and of the spirit only, and everything to do with the body is flawed and irrelevant and to be disregarded.

Wilhelm Reich was a lonely iconoclast who refused to be bounded by any preconceived model. He went back to basics.

In order to determine what characterised dysfunction he realised it was necessary to identify precisely what characterised the life function at its most elementary level. In this he had a lot in common with the maverick psychologist Abraham Maslow who believed that in order to arrive at an accurate model of the human psyche it was necessary not just to confine yourself to studying sick individuals. Rather it was essential to study healthy human beings – and discover what rendered them healthy in the first place.

It was the same for Reich. His starting point was the sexual orgasm. This inevitably meant his work was controversial and branded by McCarthyite America as wholly unacceptable. Reich ended his days in a penitentiary having been handed out a 2 year sentence for contravening an order by the FDA. Reich died unrepentant, and reading his works 60 years on it is impossible not to be struck by the sincerity of his endeavour, and also the astounding penetration of the man into the problem of human functioning.

Chapter 1 of The Cancer Biopathy bears the title 'The Function of Tension and Charge'.....

'It has long been a known fact in sex-economy (Reich's term for his therapeutic method) that the orgasm is a fundamental biological phenomenon; 'fundamental' because the orgasmic discharge of energy occurs at the very root of biological functioning. This discharge appears in the form of an involuntary convulsion of the entire plasma system. Like respiration, it is a basic function of every animal system. Biophysically it is not possible to make a distinction between a total contraction of an amoeba and the orgasmic contraction of a multi-cellular organism. The most salient characteristics are intense biological excitation, repeated expansion and contraction, ejaculation of body fluids, and rapid subsidence of the biological excitation.....The function of the orgasm thus reveals itself as a four beat rhythm: mechanical tension --bio energetic charge – bio energetic discharge---mechanical relaxation. We shall call it the function of tension and charge or, in brief, the TC-function.' (11)

For Reich an understanding of the TC-function – synonymous with the orgasm function is critical to an understanding of the entire life process and of all manifestations of the human machine – not just sex.

However much emphasis Reich may have placed on the sexual component of his theory he never lost sight of the fact that the fundamental mechanism is applicable to all aspects of life and not just human experience.

Later in the same chapter of his book *The Cancer Biopathy* he writes:

‘...the sprouting of every plant, the development of every embryo, the spontaneous movement of muscles, and the productivity of every biological organism demonstrate the existence of incalculable energies governing the work of living substance. Energy is the capacity to work.’ (12)

For Reich all dis-ease, and cancer in particular came about as a result of the breaking down in some capacity of the TC function which is to be found in all manifestations of life.

All of life is characterised by this one function - the TC function – which can be observed at its most basic in the action of peristalsis which can be observed throughout the animal kingdom from the earthworm up to and including Man. A dictionary definition for peristalsis is as follows:

‘Peristalsis is a radially symmetrical contraction and relaxation of muscles which propagates in a wave down a muscular tube, in an anterograde fashion. Peristalsis is often found in the contraction of smooth muscle tissue to propel food/chyme through a digestive tract, such as the human gastrointestinal tract. It is wave contraction of longitudinal and circular muscles preceded by wave relaxation of these muscles. Earthworms use a similar mechanism to drive their locomotion. The word comes from New Latin and is derived from the Greek peristallein, "to wrap around," from peri-, "around" + stallein, "to place".’ (13)

To state it in even more simplified form – the function of life can be declined down to a continuous process of contraction and relaxation.

There is nothing very mysterious about this. We can all surely feel the truth of this in our own lives. Every day is characterized by a constant oscillation between the two functions – or polarities if you prefer. At its most basic we can observe the rhythm in the fundamental opposition of sleeping and waking.

There is no living organism that does not in some way exhibit this fundamental opposition. In order for the organism to remain alive it is essential that at more or less regular intervals it close down in order to recoup. In recent years there has been a lot of research in to the nature of and importance of sleep to general health. It is quite clear that sleep deprivation is deleterious to health.

The world of political expediency has long known this fact and used sleep deprivation as one of the most excruciating forms of torture. Without sleep or repose of some kind any living organism will eventually break down and succumb either to disease or death...

The fact of the matter is all of our living is characterized by the oscillation between contraction and relaxation. We see it also in our appetites. We become hungry - we eat - possibly to satiety. We are no longer hungry and we repose. I observe this most clearly in the life of my cat.

The domestic cat lives to eat. When she is awake she has only one thought – namely when she will get to eat – and once the appetite has been assuaged she sleeps. My cat exhibits the life function at its most basic – it is the TC function in action.

The domestic cat has of course resolved the problem of subsistence. She doesn't have to work for her living. She just does it. Food appears. She eats. She sleeps. She wakes and awaits for more food to appear. If she wakes earlier than her proscribed feeding time she has to wait some time for the food to appear. And in that time she will often consider it necessary to remind me persistently by shouting at me that I have a forthcoming duty to perform. If she's very lucky her persistent miaowing will eventually wear down my resistance to the extent that I will tip biscuits into her bowl prematurely – i.e. before her allotted feeding time.

My cat exhibits the primacy of purely biological function. Her life is ruled by her appetites, that is, by the promptings of her biological functioning, by the promptings of her body. All living creatures are ruled by their appetites, the promptings of their biological functioning. We instinctively listen to our appetites – that is the promptings of our bodies - because we know that it is critical for our survival.

AND YET:

It is the unique attribute of the human organism that we can override the promptings of our biological functioning. We can even ignore our appetites to the extent that we can make ourselves ill.

This capacity is unique to the human organism. Indeed it is the prime attribute of our civilization. It is both that which renders humankind capable of supreme attainment and that which renders us most susceptible to dis-ease. In his Introduction to a Greek Anthology the poet W.H. Auden had this to say about our heritage from the Greeks:

'It is they who have taught us, not to think – that all human beings have always done – but **to think about our thinking**, to ask such questions as 'What do I think?','What do this and that other person or people think?' 'On what do we agree and disagree. Why? And not only did they learn to ask questions about thinking, but they also discovered how, instead of giving immediate answers, to suppose something to be the case and then see what would follow if it were.

To be able to perform either of these mental operations, a human being must first be capable of a tremendous feat of moral courage and discipline for he must have learned how to resist the immediate demands of feeling and bodily needs, and to disregard his natural anxiety about his future so that he can look at his self and his world as if they were not his but a strangers.'(14)

All religions are based upon a recognition of this simple fact. In order to gain spiritual enlightenment we must contemn the body. The capacity to contemn the body in the service of a higher ideal has a premium placed on it from our earliest days. Open any book on the great heroes of the western world and we find that in each instance what is lauded above all else is the endurance that they demonstrated in the service of a great Idea or Ideal....

Writing about the Arabs in his classic description of the Arab Revolt Seven Pillars of Wisdom T.E. Lawrence had this to say:

'Without a creed they could be taken to the four corners of the earth (though not to heaven) by being shown the riches of the earth and the pleasures of it; but if on the road, led in this fashion, they met the prophet of an idea.....then they would all leave their wealth for his inspiration' (15)

And this is the nub of the problem. Human beings are first and foremost motivated by ideas and ideals; and the greatest ideal – the ideal that is inculcated in us all from a very early age – is that of Service. Not just Service, but above all Obedience - obedience to An Other....

ORIGINAL SIN

The vast majority of the human population is taught that rather than assuage our appetites we have to overcome them – or at the very least we have to control them. We learn from a very early age that in spite of how it may feel in the moment the control of our appetites, which will inevitably feel like denial in the first instance, is in fact the first requirement of our existence. Thus we become alienated from our biological functioning. We become alienated from our bodies. And in so doing we become alienated from Life.

If we want to please our parents, if we want to please our teachers, if we want to have the chance of getting a job and advancing ourselves we have to deny ourselves in the moment now in order to build for ourselves a future. We learn to deny the Now in favour of the Future – and in so doing we soon forget that we have a Now. We forget that we have a life to be lived Now because of the incessant necessity to be working for the future.....

The Now becomes identified with the Body – which is Evil – while the Future becomes identified with our Minds, or Spirit, or Soul – which is supposedly Good. And this is not just within the portals of Religion – it is engraved within the constitution of our social conditioning.

And what happens is that this habit of denial of the Now, of our appetites, of the demands of our biological functioning, of the body, becomes the ruling feature of our lives and the Now ceases to exist for us. There is ONLY the Future to which we devote ourselves - heedlessly dedicating ourselves to it until the moment we suddenly discover we don't have a future any more....that is the moment we die – or at the very least become senile and decrepit...

At which moment we realise that we have built our lives on a Lie – and we didn't even realise it – for it was the lie we were given at birth - the lie we were given by all those we have looked up to from the moment we were born, all those mentors from our parents to our teachers - the Lie that places a premium on the necessity of submitting.

The lesson we learn is this: our appetites must be quelled at all costs – if we are to have any chance of assuaging them either in the now or in the future. We learn to divide our time out so that we have a time to work and a time to relax.

But the concept of work has a strictly limited definition – namely it is that which we have to do in order to subsist. In the time that we work we must accept the necessity to kow tow before the superior will of our employers – that is those who will pay us – those who will give us subsistence. And this is relatively easy for us – because we have been conditioned to it from the earliest age.

Thus we learn to take charge of the inchoate primal stuff of which we are fashioned and put it at the service of our need to subsist; and in so doing we deny our birthright. We fail to become what we are (to borrow a phrase from C.J.G. Jung). And what we are is self conscious self regulating organisms

capable of so much more than just subsisting. So the capacity that we have for self regulation is misdirected...

There is a paradox here:

We need to assuage our appetites in order to subsist and yet in order to subsist we have to ignore and deny our appetites for at least two thirds of our waking lives. A Marxist would say that this is solely down to the evils of capitalism and the fact that the means of production are controlled by such a tiny percentage of the total population – the capitalists; but this is to evade the real issue.

The real issue is that we allow ourselves to be conditioned from an early age and refuse to accept the responsibility of our humanity – which responsibility makes itself known to every one of us from the moment we come into full consciousness in adolescence, when the need makes itself felt to rebel – rebel against the persistent conditioning and compulsion that has been the hallmark of our formative years.

And to rebel is a duty which is evaded at great peril to the future health of the individual. For if it is evaded then there is no possibility of the individual individuating and asserting him or herself as an individual in the face of the great morass of humanity by which he or she is surrounded. Failure to individuate inevitably leads to guilt and neurosis; and a life lived under the umbrella of guilt and neurosis inevitably leads to dis-ease with its concomitant threat of sickness – and ultimately death. If we fail to individuate we live all our days under a compulsion and we lose all joy in living in life – and this is the central issue at stake.

The moment of individuation in adolescence SHOULD be the moment when the compulsion to act and to be productive or creative becomes self willed – a freely assumed responsibility of the individual. How often does this actually happen?

How often is this critical moment in the individual's odyssey sidestepped because the entire focus of the adolescent's concentration must be on the matter of subsistence: How am I going to earn my living and pay my way through life? How am I going to pay my dues to society? Sigmund Freud identified that neurosis is an inevitable consequence of the strictures of civilisation. Wilhelm Reich refused to accept this conclusion. Reich openly declared that civilisation is at fault and it is the faulty nature of our civilisation, the faulty nature of the paradigm under which we are living our lives that has to be addressed.

Now it is no accident that this crucial moment of individuation arrives at the same time as the moment of sexual maturation - at the onset of puberty and the awakening of the sexual impulse – synonymous with the life impulse; but as Reich never tired of pointing out the problem is that the subject of sex – of anything to do with the genitals - is virtually taboo in our society.

The awakening of the individual's sexuality, which should be cause for celebration is rather cause for shame, embarrassment and the onset of a fundamental neurosis that may never leave the individual. And this inevitably means a fundamental disruption of the TC function so essential for life...

At the root of the TC function as formulated by Reich is the notion of pulsation. All of life is characterised by pulsation. The biology of the planet we inhabit is characterised by pulsation. The

dictates of civilization are only the dictates of our self consciousness writ large. In order to overcome this chronic problem which is at the root of all dis-ease we have to reconnect with the TC function that characterises all of life.

To do this we have to climb down from our supposed superiority, we have to climb down from our preoccupation with Ideas and Ideals, our inheritance from the Greeks, which is what has led us to the crisis we now face. We have to stop thinking and we have to learn to listen, to listen to the midi-chlorians as Qui-Gon tells Anakin in George Lucas' film. Then and only then might we have a chance of extricating ourselves from the plight we find ourselves in.

I have just finished reading Reich's *The Murder of Christ*, and realise that Reich belongs to a small, very small congregation of souls that have understood the true meaning of what Christ is. This congregation includes DH Lawrence, William Blake, Ernest Renan and Nikos Kazantzakis, all of whom recognised that Christ is Life - the life we should all be living. And when Reich talks about The Murder of Christ he talks about the murder of Life.

For Reich this murder is the result of what he calls the emotional plague that benights all of Mankind, which is brought about by the denial of our organic biological sexual nature, the very Nature that we are in the process of attempting to deny, abolish and demonize.

This is a book that should be read by everybody in 2022 because it addresses the most central issue that we as a race have to face in this time when our very existence is under threat, when governments across the planet are inflicting mass genocide on their populations, and if not actual genocide are destroying the essence of life that should be breathing in each individual human being. This is being done though the implementation of all the insane pandemic 'containment measures', which without exception epitomise what Reich means by the murder of Christ, the murder of all that is conducive to a healthy vibrant, creative life.

Life is something that above all flows- something understood by the Hungarian psychologist Mihály Csíkszentmihályi, who in his seminal work, *Flow: The Psychology of Optimal Experience*, outlined his theory that people are happiest when they are in a state of flow. This is what we find in all the great artistic products from the past, and hardly ever find in the contemporary art scene. It is above all organic. That is each note, each cell, each thought grows organically out of the previous one and the one before that. It does not follow a plan. A plan is the decimation of the creative. It is therefore also the decimation of life. The WHO's insistence on Pandemic Planning is a direct assault on Life.

WE ARE OUR BIOLOGY

I recently watched a whole docu-series on the subject of the Microbiome and the way in which genetically we are comprised 90% of foreign bodies. The fascinating thought presents itself that we are 90% other than what we think we are with the 10% that comprises our ego consciousness. And the thought occurs: could it not be that all transcendent experiences - all non ordinary states of consciousness occur as a result of entering into communion with the 90% otherness of which we are comprised and yet most of the time oblivious to? Is this what the shamans achieve when they communicate with the spirit of plants? Looked at like this Lucas' midi-chlorians don't seem anything like as far-fetched...

The fact of the matter is we are our Biology – we can't get away from this fact. And everything we experience including transcendental states is experienced through our biology – specifically through our nervous systems.

The only way in which we can connect with the universe around us is through our nervous systems. What we experience through our nervous systems is dictated by how the nervous system is primed by the environment – and with human beings the environment includes how we think about ourselves. This is the understanding of Yoga which concentrates exclusively on achieving spiritual enlightenment through the body. In my view this is frankly the only route that makes any sense.

It may sound as though I'm advocating a radically materialistic position; but that is not the case, any more than I'm advocating a radically spiritual position. What I'm saying is the two cannot be separated.

The materialist seeks to explain everything in material terms. Thus the mystic will be dismissed by the materialist as allowing him or herself to deceive themselves into thinking they are having a mystical experience because they happen to be experiencing a flood of endorphins. This is not helpful. It is no different from saying that a bitch on heat is stimulating a flood of testosterone in neighbouring males – it explains the mechanics of the thing but doesn't begin to explain the mystery of how Nature has wired the dogs to ensure that they will copulate and propagate the species.

This hard wiring pervades the natural world – and is often used as a means to dismiss all romantic or poetical attempts to explain the mysteries of love – it's all just hormones!

Just hormones...? Where did the hormones come from? What are hormones? One definition I came across recently explained that the word comes from the Greek meaning 'agents of action'. Who or what determined these 'agents of action' should be implanted in us? Who or what dictated the extent to which our bodies and our lives are ruled by these agents of action?

The materialist position only makes sense from a materialist perspective, and a materialist perspective is an extremely limited perspective that is not concerned as to the why and the wherefore – but only the how. In fact the materialist position denies the right to ask the question: Why?

Anybody who has brought up children will tell you that this one question 'Why', is hard wired into us. We cannot **not** ask the question: Why?

The spiritual position is equally nonsensical. From the spiritual position everything comes from outside Nature – from God - irrespective of our Biology. Even if it did it wouldn't change the fact that we can only receive the information coming from God through our nervous systems.

It was Henri Bergson who suggested that our nervous systems are designed not so much to receive information as to keep information out – as a sort of filtering system. Such a proposal immediately suggests that there are whole continents of experience denied to us by virtue of this in built filtering system. And this may very well be the case – indeed with majority of human beings unquestionably IS the case.

But the science of yoga proves that it is possible to extend the range and extent of our capacity to receive almost indefinitely. Indeed what yoga teaches us is that there are no limits to what we can receive and that in fact these bodies we inhabit are only part of a continuum with the rest of creation – a continuum of which we cannot not be a part – though we can certainly **choose** not to be a part and allow ourselves to be entirely conditioned by the world we are born into not to be a part. Indeed this is the problem we face: we are conditioned to think ourselves separate. And because we think ourselves separate so we are.

Gregg Braden has argued forcibly in his book ***Human by Design*** that much of the world's ills in the 21st century – religious fanaticism, hatred, starvation, drug abuse etc, stems from the fact that ever since Darwin we have been programmed by the notion of 'survival of the fittest' with an extremely limiting and restrictive view of ourselves as fundamentally helpless and purposeless. And this has only been compounded by the social engineering that has been used against us under the guise of Social Darwinism which seems determined to convince us that we are merely helpless units in some gigantic experiment and as such have only one purpose – to 'serve the greater good'.

Critical to this agenda is the propagating of the notion that our biology, far from being the defining feature of what we are, the source of our power and possibilities is to be segregated as something apart from what we are. In this way our biology has become the enemy, never more so than in the COVID era.

TRANSHUMANISM DENIES YOU ARE A BIOLOGICAL ORGANISM

This extreme bifurcation of the human being from his/her biology is what drives the whole Transhumanist movement which dates back to the beginning of the 20th century with the Fabians, with H.G. Wells, G.B Shaw, the Huxleys and all the cultural leaders who have insisted on defining the human as something separate from our biology, extending down to the likes of Teilhard de Chardin with his conception of the noosphere, a realm equivalent to Kant's Empire of the Mind, which is to be seen as the acme of the human. It has to be admitted this was the driving force behind Colin Wilson's philosophy and I can testify to how alluring it is. I can also testify to how horrified I have been to discover that it is this same teleological and evolutionary stance that has been behind every atrocity committed against Mankind by globalist elites over the past 150 years.

It has become popular to demonize toxic masculinity as the source of all society's ills. I would contend that the conception of what constitutes toxic masculinity is all wrong. It has nothing to do – or shouldn't have anything to do – with men being men.

If there is any such thing as toxic masculinity it is this: the notion that everything about life is infinitely controllable and perfectible, by whatever means necessary. This is the thinking that underpinned the thinking of the eugenicists in America in the early 20th century (and ever since) with their mass sterilization campaigns, the Nazi genocide of Jews and other so called inferior peoples, the AIDS epidemic, the ongoing genocide in the Third World and most recently the roll out of demonstrably lethal vaccines against COVID19. It underpins the entire imperialist agenda which has now become the globalist agenda. I call it global imperialism.

One prevailing narrative throughout the COVID era has been how deplorable it is that the wealthy nations of the world have monopolised the distribution of the COVID vaccines at the expense of the Third World who have been chronically and tragically deprived. All I can say is this: those living in the Third World who have not had access to the vaccine can thank their lucky stars. The collateral damage from these vaccines in the affluent West has been bad enough. I shudder to think what it would be if rolled out across the populations of the Third World whose immune systems are already fatally compromised through lack of nutrition and ordinary amenities such as running water and sewage disposal.

Whether we call it toxic masculinity on steroids, colonial feudalism or globalist philanthropy it is a curious brand of evangelical thinking that drives the likes of Bill Gates and Klaus Schwab to think they can reshape the world with the Fourth Industrial Revolution and the Great Reset. It is in fact the epitome of the archontic spirit that drives and imprisons life, and has mitigated against humanity achieving its full potential ever since civilizations first emerged in 3000BC.

And yet this capacity we have to take control and self regulate is presented to us as the supreme expression of life and the supreme attribute of humankind. There can be no denying it is the distinctively human; but it most certainly wasn't intended to be employed to self destruct as would seem to be the current agenda.

THE ART OF LIFE

In a wonderful film about his life, available on You Tube, the mathematician Michael Behrens talks about how human beings first came to prominence through the infinite malleability and dexterity they discovered in the use of their hands. Michael certainly has made full use of this infinite dexterity in creating for himself an island paradise in the midst of the Hawaiian jungle as is eloquently depicted in the film *The Art of Life*, available on You Tube. (16)

Michael has made a beautiful life for himself by using all the capabilities that are given to a human being that is physical, emotional and intellectual capabilities, to work **with** the natural world of which he knows himself to be a part. He is a brilliant mathematician and could have had a brilliant academic career, but elected instead to use his unique understanding of sacred geometry and the beauty of the world he finds himself in to living a life sharing all that he is, not just with other human beings, but with the full spectrum of the organic world – the plants, trees, birds, bees, mosquitoes, and dolphins by which he is surrounded in Hawaii. In so doing he has given the world a spectacular illustration of what is possible for the human being when we climb off our pedestals and stop trying to prove that we are the 'spearhead of evolution'. It is this notion that we are here to dominate the environment with our superior knowledge, that we are here to take control of the rest of creation, that is in danger now of leading us to extinction.

The most dangerous development of all in recent decades has been the conviction that since the discovery of DNA we now know what life is and can edit it and splice it and modify it according to our will. And now, with the commencement of the mRNA vaccines against COVID the attempt is being made to edit and splice the human genome – already with predictably catastrophic results. Because it is clear we don't know what we are doing – not really. And I'm convinced we haven't seen

anything yet. We have yet to see the effects of these vaccines on the next generation. We may already be seeing it in the recent explosion of cases of Hepatitis in children (May 2022).

In a recent articles published by The Expose called *The Origin Of Life, Consciousness And Gene Editing* Dr Guy Hatchard makes the incredibly important point that we have no idea of the consequences of tampering with our genes, that there is a chicken and egg relationship between our DNA & mRNA and that tampering with one will inevitably impact on the other..

The fact is, however clever we think ourselves, however scientific, however post modern etc we remain inseparable from our biology. **This being the case if we tamper with our biology we tamper with what we are.**

You may say but we've been doing this for centuries. We've been tampering with our biology through our experiments with soft drugs, hard drugs and pharmaceuticals. Every time we ingest something are we not making epigenetic changes to our biology? Certainly this is true. **But we have never attempted to change the original matrix in which our biology functions.** And this is what is now happening with the mRNA vaccines and all the associated technologies being used to modify us.

There have been two films emerge from Hollywood in recent years that examine what happens to a human being when they significantly tamper with their biology, when they ingest something that confers supernormal powers. One of them is the 2011 film *Limitless*.

Limitless is a 2011 American science-fiction thriller film directed by Neil Burger and written by Leslie Dixon, based on the 2001 novel *The Dark Fields* by Alan Glynn. The film follows Edward Morra, a struggling writer who is introduced to a nootropic drug called NZT-48, which gives him the ability to use his brain fully and to correspondingly transform his lifestyle. (17)

The other is the 2014 film *Lucy*. I want to now concentrate on this film which revisits the same basic themes as *Limitless*.

LUCY

In the 2014 film *Lucy* the titular heroine gains extraordinary insight due to ingesting a psychedelic drug that facilitates the connectivity between all the billions of cells in her body, and particularly her brain. She acquires a unique perspective on the human condition and explains at one point in the film:

'Humans consider themselves unique, so they've rooted their whole theory of existence on their uniqueness. "One" is their unit of "measure", but it's not. All social systems we've put into place are a mere sketch: "one plus one equals two", that's all we've learned, but one plus one has never equalled two " there are in fact no numbers and no letters, we've codified our existence to bring it down to human size, to make it comprehensible, we've created a scale so we can forget its unfathomable scale.' (18)

The 'unfathomable scale' Lucy refers to is the quantum world. Lucy's statement is also a fictional illustration of Gödel's incompleteness theorem. The realisation that 'we've codified our existence to bring it down to human size, to make it comprehensible, we've created a scale so we can forget its

unfathomable scale' is a perfect description of the main conundrum we face; and it's basically an acknowledgement of the limits of what we can know within this matrix we find ourselves in. We can only know what we know from within the matrix of agreed definitions that we've formulated over the millennia we've been here.

But Lucy's revelation should not be read as an excuse for collapse into extreme relativism and solipsism – the notion that anything I want to be true can be true. To say that one plus one does not equal two is only true from a perspective **outside** the matrix in which it is generally agreed that one plus one does indeed equal two; it only applies to a universe in which the principles of mathematics as we understand them do not, or may not prevail. The Morgan Freeman character in the film, Professor Norman, asks the pertinent question:

'But if humans are not the unit of measure and the world isn't governed by mathematical laws – what governs all that?'

For answer Lucy conjures an image of a car speeding along a highway and then speeds up the film to the point the car is travelling so fast it vanishes. Lucy asks rhetorically 'So what proof do we have of its existence?' because to all intents and purposes the car has ceased to exist at the moment it vanishes. Lucy explains 'Time gives legitimacy to its existence. Time is the only true unit of measure that gives proof to the existence of matter'.

Similarly our carefully constructed mathematical laws are only true within the temporal framework in which we exist. Move outside the temporal framework in which we exist and those same laws cease to exist; which doesn't mean those laws don't exist at all. They do exist; but only within the same temporal framework in which they have been created – by us, by human beings for our own convenience.

In the same way matter only exists within time, within the temporal framework in which we exist. Mathematical laws only exist as a function of time in the same way matter only exists as a function of time.

It could be said that a film such as *Lucy* is an elaborate form of predictive programming, designed to make you believe that nothing is what it seems and therefore to convince you that if things don't rationally make sense that's perfectly OK because nothing is what it seems anyway.

We confront here the same issue we confront when thinking about Einstein's relativity theorem, Godel's theorems, or the whole issue of quantum physics generally, namely the fact that how we perceive things is always and only a question of the perspective from which we are approaching, the reality we are confronting.

Jean Gebser dated the commencement of the modern world to 1336 when the Italian poet Petrarch ascended Mount Ventoux, and became the first human being to acquire a different perspective on the world – a bird's eye perspective – that immediately threw into relief the petty preoccupations of the human world – and the world endured by every other creature on the planet, the world dictated by the exigencies of the environment, by the need to survive and subsist.

For Gebser this was a defining moment because up until that moment human beings had been almost entirely 'up against it', unable to see the wood from the trees, severely limited in terms of

perspective and possibility. Interestingly it was shortly after this in the early Renaissance that the art of painting started to exhibit what we today recognise as perspective.

Perspective is of course a spatial concept – the way in which we perceive space. Gebser was convinced that humanity needed to achieve the same radical shift in its relationship to time as Petrarch had achieved in terms of our relationship to space.

An online article on Gebser explains:

‘Gebser, who swam in Jung’s circles and drank at Rilke’s fount, realized that for us creatures of time, creatures whose very consciousness is woven of temporality, an altered relationship with time is an altered relationship with ourselves — inner upheaval so profound on the scale of the individual, and so total on the scale of the species, that every major upheaval in the outer world can be traced to it when followed back closely and lucidly enough. To live more harmoniously with ourselves and each other, Gebser concluded, demands nothing less than a recalibration of our relationship with time itself.’ (19)

Gebser understood only too well the peril in which the world stands if it cannot discover a new relationship to time and the concept of the immanence of the eternal. He wrote:

‘The crisis we are experiencing today is not just... a crisis of morals, economics, ideologies, politics or religion. It is not only prevalent in Europe and America but in Russia and the Far East as well. It is a crisis of the world and mankind such as has occurred previously only during pivotal junctures — junctures of decisive finality for life on earth and for the humanity subjected to them. The crisis of our times and our world is in a process — at the moment autonomously — of complete transformation, and appears headed toward an event which... can only be described as a “global catastrophe.” ... We must soberly face the fact that only a few decades separate us from that event. This span of time is determined by an increase in technological feasibility inversely proportional to man’s sense of responsibility — that is, unless a new factor were to emerge which would effectively overcome this menacing correlation.’ (20)

This was written nearly 75 years ago! The sentence ‘This span of time is determined by an increase in technological feasibility inversely proportional to man’s sense of responsibility’, is even more applicable in 2022 than it was in 1949.

We are living in a time of unprecedented materialism when the likes of Noah Yuval Harari are trying to convince us there is no such thing as the human spirit, no such thing as free will. Instead there is only matter and the infinite capacity of science to manipulate and control that matter. The logical corollary of this must be that since we are only made up of matter, and matter is all there is, we must be infinitely malleable and infinitely controllable.

But at the same time in the COVID era we have been told by our governments and their propaganda agents – the mainstream media - to believe that 2+2 = 5. We have been lied to on a routine basis, and the lies have become more egregious by the moment. One must assume those perpetrating the lies assume the world’s populations will have become so conditioned by the prevalent cultural memes represented by films like *Lucy*, to accept that nothing is what it seems, that we’ll never stop to consider whether we’re being lied to, or indeed if it even matters that we are being lied to....

But the fact remains while we can still see the car in Lucy's demonstration, while we still exist in the material world of manifestation, while we can still perceive that we are being deceived – one plus one will continue to equal two and two plus two will continue to equal four and nothing can change that. And we shouldn't allow the fact that beyond the speed of light things change, and the same rules appear to no longer apply, to convince us that in this material world we're living in and surviving in at the moment the old rules aren't still as applicable as they always were.

A stage magician may be able to misdirect an audience on a first showing but it becomes increasingly difficult on each subsequent demonstration because the audience is aware that a deception is being practised, an optical illusion, a sleight of hand - and the audience is actively looking for it. Only the very best magicians will get away with the same trick on the 6th or 7th attempt. Our only hope in 2022 is that sufficient number of people have woken to the sleight of hand being practised upon us that sufficient people will refuse to accept being locked into a digital prison.

There can be no question that Einstein's theorem and the whole quantum paradigm has muddied the waters in terms of understanding precisely what Reality is from a purely rational perspective – but that is only because the universe is clearly not constructed according to purely rational, linear principles. This is what the discoveries of the quantum world have taught us; at the quantum level, the level below the world of the seen, below the material universe we inhabit and negotiate on a daily basis, below the world of manifestation, things behave in very strange unpredictable ways. And this is because mind cannot be bracketed out at the quantum level as it can from the material level.

Mind is not just represented by the logical and the rational; mind includes all that makes up consciousness and cannot ignore, as Harari would have us ignore, all that is inconvenient to a logical rational paradigm. This includes free will, the imagination and strong emotional impulses.

In the film *Lucy* Lucy discovers that as her brain power increases so correspondingly does she lose all that previously made her feel human. Feeling, compassion and emotion cease to be a part of her life. Now a Transhumanist would say this was a good thing. But the film makers clearly realise this is a loss and the character herself feels it as a loss. She is reduced to being a computer. And ultimately when the drug she has ingested, has induced 100% connectivity of all the neurons in her body she sheds it (her body) entirely. She is no longer human. She is merely a neural interface. A remarkable interface, but nonetheless just an interface.

I would suggest at that moment she has not just departed the human world, **she has departed the quantum world also**. She is no longer a human being she is just a very clever robot

If mathematics is our way of negotiating the world we find ourselves in, (and there are many who believe mathematics is the ultimate language), once we shed all that cannot be mathematically configured we have shed the human. Like the car in the illustration Lucy gives of the notion that time is the ultimate conditioning matrix for all matter – she has ceased to exist in this matrix at any rate.

And that's fine. But it ignores the fact that once she has ceased to exist in this matrix, all the information she has garnered from her bizarre experiences ceases to have relevance to the lived world. It is become merely data on a data stick. When the French policeman in the film asks 'Where is she?' he receives a text saying simply I AM EVERYWHERE. She might have added AND NOWHERE.

The film concludes with Lucy's voice declaring. 'Life was given to us a billion years ago. Now you know what to do with it'...and I would add 'Or what NOT to do with it!'

There would seem to be an attempt to convince us that it would be cool to shed all the messiness of our humanity, of our biological origins and to exist in the future solely in the head or in the brain. We have seen in the comparison of Harari and Jonah Lehrer how this is a profoundly misguided notion. For all that the researches of Antonio Damasio have unquestionably been used to take control of the human population through behavioural modification, they have also uncovered the indissoluble connection between our biology and our cerebral functioning. Mess up your biology and you mess up your capacity to think and with it the potentiality to be the spearhead of evolution.

As Gebser apprehended we all are now confronted with a choice, and the choice is this: Are we going to allow our much vaunted intellectuality to lead us down a route that leads to our self annihilation or are we going to pull back from the brink, call a halt to the vested interests intent upon destroying our biology, and re examine what makes us what we are. The decision is ours.

PART 7 CHAPTER 9 REMEMBERING OUR BIOLOGY FOOTNOTES

1 Phenomenology of Dualistic and NonDual Knowing by: Rudolph Bauer, Ph.D. Diplomate in Clinical Psychology, A.B.P.P. See

https://www.academia.edu/28934847/Phenomenology_of_Dualistic_and_Non_Dual_Knowing

2 The Experience of Presence in Dzogchen: A Phenomenology See

https://www.academia.edu/37794235/The_Experience_of_Presence_in_Dzogchen_A_Phenomenology

3 See <http://www.chetanananda.com/OldSite/symphonyoflife.htm>

4 See <http://www.metaphysicalmusing.com/articles/shivasutras/sutra002-07.htm>

5 See <http://www.inannareturns.com/articles/shivasutras/sutra002-07.htm>

6 See <https://www.bensnaturalhealth.com/blog/sexual-health/does-sex-boost-your-immune-system>

7 See <https://greenmedinfo.com/blog/could-eating-honey-be-form-microbial-time-travel-1>

8 See <https://www.amazon.com/Great-Bliss-Tantric-Inner-Awakening-ebook/dp/B06XZ94YGH>

9 See https://www.goodreads.com/book/show/678597.Shiva_and_the_Primitive_Tradition

10 See <https://www.shmoop.com/phantom-menace/midi-chlorians-symbol.html>

11 See: Wilhelm Reich The Cancer Biopathy Chapter 1 page 5 Farrar Straus and Giroux 1973

12 See Wilhelm Reich The Cancer Biopathy Chapter 1 page 11 Farrar Straus and Giroux 1973

13 See <https://www.encyclo.co.uk/meaning-of-Peristalsis>

14 See W.H. AUDEN INTRODUCTION THE PORTABLE GREEK READER PENGUIN BOOKS

15 See T.E. Lawrence The Seven Pillars of Wisdom Cape 1952 page 41

16 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7gUh8j5ui0o>

17 See <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Limitless>

18 See [https://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Lucy_\(2014_film\)](https://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Lucy_(2014_film))

19 See <http://healthgangbd.com/2022/04/30/swiss-poet-philosopher-and-linguist-jean-gebsters-prescient-1949-vision-for-the-evolution-of-consciousness-the-marginalian>

20 From The Preface (1949) to The Ever-Present Origin by Jean Gebser

PART 7 THE QUANTUM NATURE OF YOU

CHAPTER 10 FINAL THOUGHTS

Over the past three years it has come home to me that we are born in to a world that is managed by forces that are fundamentally anti life. How can this be?

I believe that it is written into the business of being human. It is written into the curse of consciousness. This is the meaning of The Fall. From the moment we become conscious we start separating ourselves out not just from the world around us but from ourselves. We cease to function as one. We become many. This is both the curse and the glory of consciousness.

By the fact of separating out we become capable of so much; we become self conscious, aware of ourselves as living breathing entities alive in the world with a finite time in which to become whatever it is that we would become, are, or were destined to become – whichever way you look at it.

This separating out means that we no longer accept what we are. We are no longer content to be what we are. Gradually we forget entirely what we are. We become alienated from ourselves and our lives merely by virtue of being what we are.

THE PROBLEM OF SUBSISTENCE

Subsistence is no longer a thing that we do because we can. In Nature if a creature is born it is born into an environment where it can sustain itself. And it may have to deal with all kinds of hardships along the way but its means of subsistence is provided for by the natural world that gave it life in the first place. This is how the organic world works in the natural state.

With human beings it's different. Humans fight each other in order to subsist. Some are good at it some are not so good. The real problem is that subsistence is no longer offered by the natural world, by the environment into which you have been born. Subsistence now has to 'earned'. Ever heard the expression 'The world doesn't owe you a living'? I grew up with it. No, the world doesn't owe you a living but the world would give you a living if it wasn't for the fact that the means of subsistence have been taken control of by a very few individuals who are determined to capitalise on your need to 'earn' a living. And I'm aware this probably sounds like I'm some sort of Marxist or anarchist. I'm not. I'm virulently opposed to any collectivist ideology that relegates the individual to a pawn of the State.

How do a very few individuals take control of the world's natural resources to ensure that the vast majority of the world's populations have to beg a living off of them? To understand this you only have to study the career of John D Rockefeller and then see how it has been mimicked in recent times by the likes of Bill Gates, Jeff Bezos, Mark Zuckerberg et al

The essence of the human predicament is that the moment you are born you are taken possession of by the State, which is simply the entity that has been put in place by a very few to own and capitalise off the many. The State gives you an identity and binds you over to be a good citizen and pay your taxes etc. You are contracted, and this is as a direct result of our being human. No other animal does this.

In every species there are hierarchies of dominance. There are those who rule and there are those who are ruled. But in no other species does the individual surrender his natural born right to bodily and spiritual autonomy to an amorphous entity called the State.

Marxists would like you to believe that the State is merely an aggregate term to describe the People or the Will of the People or some other such meaningless jargon. But there is no such entity. In reality there are only those who set themselves up to govern and there are those who are governed.

And to some extent it has to be admitted this is an expression of the natural order – of what we see in the rest of the animal kingdom. This is what happens in the wild. In a pack of wolves, or a pride of lions, you will find a distinct hierarchy based on the natural born dominance, or lack of, exhibited by each individual member of the group.

But in human society it's not as straightforward. It's not a straightforward question of dominance of personality. In human society everything gets obfuscated because of the human component, because of the need to rationalise and organise, and because of our capacity to abstract from immediate circumstances and thus the capacity to calculate and plan for the future.

So the hierarchies of dominance over each individual life become invisible. When you are born a human being you don't know who the boss is. Not really. And you can live an entire life without truly being aware. Many, many thousands find out by default – in spite of themselves. Suddenly their nation is invaded, suddenly there is a drought or a famine suddenly there is a pandemic and then suddenly everyone is forced to question. So who is the boss? Who is ruling the show? Why am I not able to work? Why must I place myself under house rest for months at a time – even though it's perfectly clear to me there is no good reason for doing so.

The human systems of control and governance have become so occulted, so removed from our everyday experience of life that the average individual simply doesn't have a clue who is pulling the strings. And unless something extraordinary impinges - a war, a famine, a pandemic – he or she may very well never question anything other than where the next meal is coming from.

And this remoteness from the powers that manage our lives extends to every facet of our lives - - not just the large global issues. We go to school; we never question who runs the school or what is being taught. We send our children to school because we know they have to have an education, because we are told they have to get an education. We go to the doctor when we get sick, we go to the dentist and expect him to look after our teeth. From very early on we learn that there are certain things best left to the experts. And we accept this. Largely we do as we are told. We get a job. We quickly learn not to ask too many questions, but just do whatever it is we are told to do and be pathetically grateful for the pay cheque when it comes.

In other words we hardly ever take responsibility for our own lives.

We turn on the television in order to update ourselves with the latest news, and we are told whatever the government wants us to be told. We never think to question who sponsors the news. We never think to question what sort of news we are being fed.

Dimly somewhere in the back of our minds we know that there is corruption in the world; we know that there are always 'bad actors' ; but we trust to the fact that the system is designed to ensure that those bad actors are found out and are brought to justice.

WHO NEEDS A SPECIALIST?

The capacity to abstract is the natural correlative of our capacity to conceptualise and articulate in every facet of our lives. It is also that allows us to compartmentalize our lives. So we do the job to earn a living. We go to the doctor when we get sick. We go to the solicitor when we have a legal problem. We live in a world of specialists. And we rely on the specialists; because we haven't got the time to get our heads round all of it. And thus we are enabled to concentrate on the things we want to be concentrating on.

For a short window in the history of the human race since the advent of the Internet – a mere 20 years – a blink of an eye in evolutionary terms - we have had the means and opportunity to get our heads round all of it – every single specialist discipline. Suddenly at our fingertips are all the libraries of the world. And this was a direct threat to the myriad special interests that have evolved throughout human history.

Suddenly it became clear that people were getting TOO clued up, people were beginning to wake up to the fact they didn't always need the specialists to sort them out. They could become their own doctors, dentists, vets, lawyers, solicitors and teachers. Suddenly it was apparent the professions were not so important after all. Anybody could instruct themselves in anything. And the professions didn't like it. Most of all the vested interests behind the professions didn't like it. And they began to lobby for regulation of the internet so it was no longer possible for anybody to know everything about anything.

First there was 9/11; and then came a pandemic. Two perfect reasons separated 20 years apart to demand and achieve regulation of the internet.

We see the reliance on specialisation in every facet of our lives, in the contracts we enter into, the binding contracts with each other and the entity we call the State or Society dictating how we can be and what we can do and what we can't do; in the way we structure society into those who think and talk and those who do, and the way in which we prioritise those who think and talk over those who do. Because to think and to talk is the distinctively human isn't it? Therefore those who can think and talk are reckoned to be intrinsically superior to those who just do. We never think to question whether the mere ability to articulate is indicative of intelligence. In my experience there is rarely any correlation.

We see it in the creation of monetary systems whereby we assign value to everything we need to subsist, to all goods and to all labour. And who gets to assign the value? Who says what is worth what?

SUPPLY AND DEMAND OR DEMAND AND SUPPLY?

We're told it's a question of supply and demand - the bigger the demand, the less the supply, the greater the value. Thus the art of good business is to take control of the supply and then create the demand. Recently we have had a superb illustration of this with the creation of a false pandemic, and then the mandating of vaccines to resolve it. Who rules the world in a state of pandemic? Answer: those who supposedly manufacture the panacea for the pandemic – the vaccine manufacturers. It's very good business. We never question whether the demand is actual or fabricated.

We have seen in this book how pharmaceutical drugs and vaccines are the perfect product; because as anybody knows, who has done any research at all, they create far more disease than they cure. Therefore they create a market for the product in perpetuum. If the manufacturers of the product are in bed with or synonymous with the Big Banks then it is an easy matter to control the governments and order them to mandate vaccines and other pharmaceuticals to ensure that your business is 'sustainable' in perpetuum.

This pandemic situation exposes very clearly the myth of supply and demand. There is NO demand for vaccines. Nobody with half a brain cell left in their head would subscribe to a vaccine; but the nations of the world are being convinced that this is the only hope of salvation.

How about food in Africa? Now there is a real demand. How to resolve this demand? Demand is huge. Supply is negligible. Pay lip service to resolving the demand with charity but meanwhile take control of food production so that eventually you capitalise on every hungry individual in the short term and ensure that in the long term you own him. This is an accurate description of what Bill Gates has been doing for years, as Vendava Shiva has been warning for years.

HOW BIG PHARMA HAS DISABLED ALL CONTARTY NARRATIVES

Finally we see it in the question of health. Health is not an absence of disease. Well it IS an absence of disease but primarily it is a state where everything about an individual organism is in balance – homeostasis, everything is working towards the good of the whole. When there is health there is no need for doctors or medicines. How do you resolve a health crisis? You attend to sanitation, diet and lifestyle of the indigenous population. This has been proven historically over and over. The vast improvements in public health in the last 150 years had nothing to do with vaccines. It has been entirely down to improved sanitation, nutrition and life style.

We are the only creatures on the planet that think about our health, because we are the only creatures that self reflect in this way. I have had pets all my life. I know when they are sick. They know when they are sick. There is little they can do to make themselves well; because by taking charge of their destiny I have disabled them and made them dependent upon me. Can you see the parallel?

The human race has been disabled by Big Pharma. The difference of course is I look after my pets because I love them. Big Pharma doesn't look after you because it loves you. It looks after you because it pays handsomely to do so.

But Big Pharma only does what we have allowed it to do. Just as governments only do what we allow them to do. Just as every voracious corporation that has ever existed only ever does what we allow it to do.

In the matter of health there is no excuse for our reliance on pharmaceutical drugs because up until now there has been ample information available for anybody to research and for everyone to have the opportunity to take charge of their own health and treat themselves accordingly.

But the problem is human beings don't want that responsibility. They want to be able to live however they want to live, eating and drinking whatever they want to eat and drink, exercising only so much as they want to exercise, and then when things go wrong take their body to the doctor to fix it.

And I understand this. It's an attractive notion. I can eat as many doughnuts as I want. If I get sick Doctor will sort it out. I was speaking to a dear friend this morning who is in his late seventies, considerably over weight and living by the grace of God on a whole raft of pharmaceutical prescriptions. And he was saying 'of course if the doctor was really doing his job he'd be telling me to stop eating bars of Galaxy milk chocolate, stop drinking, take some exercise, lose some weight and eat sensibly. But he was clearly grateful that the doctor did no such thing. And yet he admits that his body is struggling with all the prescriptions he is on and undoubtedly knows he'd be far better off on a strict regime of vitamins and supplements. But the problem is he has been told it would be extremely dangerous for him to come off any of his medications. He could well die if he does so. Therefore he keeps taking them and admits it's like being an addict.

I understand my friend's predicament perfectly well. I am personally clear I shall not allow myself to get into a similar predicament. Why? Because I'd rather die. I don't see the point in dragging your body around just because you are terrified of dying.

The net result is that people are living longer and longer and sicker and sicker. This is the direct result of our cleverness, our cleverness in designing drugs that stabilise the machine, in treating the body like the machine. Has it improved our quality of life? Are we better off because we are living longer. Is this what human life is all about?

Once big business took control of the world's health, health was no longer health. Suddenly health was a question of hunting and subverting viruses and diseases much as America GI's attempted to hunt and subvert the Viet Cong in the jungles of Vietnam. The business model demands that we all become vectors for disease. And this is what we have become.

Big Pharma is in the business of disease management. In order to manage disease you have to have disease. In order to be a successful business you have to have lots of disease...

And because the purveyors of medicine have taken control of the institutions we the people thought were there to protect our best interests- institutions like the World Health Organisation, the MHRH in Britain, the CDC and FDA in America - we now find the world's governments mandating protocols

that have all the indications of targeting the health of the individual rather than safeguarding it and in the process are serving one interest and one interest only – and that is the manufacturers of vaccines and pharmaceuticals.

Thus we find in 2021 the world is being ruled by vaccine manufacturers and Bill Gates. Bill Gates and Big Pharma have become the State. That is a solitary individual and a corrupt cartel of pill pushers. Nobody looking down on us from outside the bubble that is humanity would believe such a thing was possible. Yet this is what has happened.

And we can't complain about it; because we have allowed it to happen. Just as the people of Germany allowed the Nazis into power, just as the Russians allowed the Communists to take over, just as the Chinese allowed Mao to take over, we have allowed, and are allowing the World Health Organisation to take over, by virtue of manufactured healthy crises and a Pandemic Treaty obliging all nations to abide by the WHO's ludicrous dictates, dictates that will almost certainly ensure the entire globe is submitted on a regular basis to the sort of draconian policies China has subjected its citizens to over the past 3 years.

PASSING THE BUCK

How is this possible? How is it possible to keep making the same mistake? The only answer can be that there is something in the human being that is irretrievably indolent. We do not want to take responsibility. We're pass masters at passing the buck.

Each of us can think. Each of us has the capacity to see what is going on. Yet we choose not to. So we allow ourselves to be deceived. We allow ourselves to turn a blind eye. We allow ourselves to be hoodwinked because it is so much simpler than getting off our arses and doing something about it.

And whatever anybody may say about it THIS much is part of the natural order. We hear so often how the human is so elevated above the natural order; but in our need to be led we are no different from any other creature: we are herd animals.

There is much talk of creating a hive mind through AI but we don't need to create a hive mind – we already have a hive mind. We behave no better than sheep.

But the whole point of the human is that this hive mind is only a part of what we are. The real problem with the human race is that we are indolent. We do not take responsibility for that which we are.

There have been many moments in the current 'pandemic crisis' when I have thought 'Well actually we deserve everything we get; because we do not take responsibility for that that we are'. Somewhere the poet WB Yeats says 'the best lack all conviction while the worst are full of passionate intensity'. This was written in the 1930's. It is doubly apposite today.

And this is actually the nub of the problem. The vast majority of the human race (and I include myself over the past 59 years of my life) is happy to just get on with their lives turning a blind eye to the manifold injustices rife throughout the world; but this is no longer good enough. If we continue

to turn a blind eye we'll awake like the Germans did in the 1930's and 40's to find we haven't got a life worth living anymore; because we have allowed the worst to prevail.

Everything in the human equation can be manipulated by ruthless individuals – if people will allow it. And people will allow it so long as there is even the remotest indication that their best interests are being protected. What has been the byword of the COVID era? Stay safe!

So the human subverts the natural order in very short order. The human is the capacity to be self conscious. This is the beginning and the ending of it. All else is hair splitting; the fact that we are self conscious means that we can make plans and determine what those plans and determinations are, and this applies equally to the good, the bad and the ugly; we can build a wonderful future for ourselves or we can build a living hell on earth. It's up to us.

The human capacity for self reflection may be the cause for the miseries we experience – the rise of Nazism, the rise of Communism, the predominance of Fascism; but it is our failure to take responsibility for this capacity we have that is responsible for the ever recurring nightmare of history. Because, as Yeats pointed out, those that do take responsibility may not necessarily have the best intentions. While those that fail to take responsibility become mere pawns in a game – because it's easier. Like my friend who prefers Galaxy milk chocolate and whatever prescriptions the GP may throw at him to having to take responsibility for his own health.

Personally I think this should be our first port of call. If we were all to take responsibility for our own health and tell Big Pharma to go hang, the globalists and New World Order/ Great Reset mongers would be up a creek without a paddle.

So my call to the world is simple:

DISENFRANCHISE BIG PHARMA!

GET OFF THE MEDS!

REFUSE TO BELIEVE BLATANT LIES!

REFUSE THE VACCINE!

REFUSE TO WEAR A MASK!

REFUSE TO SOCIAL DISTANCE!

REFUSE TO DO ANYTHING WHICH IS INIMICAL TO YOUR HEALTH!

TAKE YOUR LIFE BACK!

Take responsibility for your own health and your own life. Nobody but you is responsible for your health. You can see now the consequences of **not** taking responsibility for your own health.

Let the medical profession do what it does best namely crisis intervention. At this it excels.

It has tried to persuade you that we have a medical crisis. All the evidence is to the contrary. Viruses do not constitute a crisis. Viruses do not exist in the way they want to persuade you they exist. Viruses come from inside you. Not outside you. Your only job is to make sure your body is equipped to deal with whatever viruses may come along – whether natural, man-made or floating in from Mars. Virus means poison. It doesn't matter what complicated name you give it. This is all it is.

We live in a poisonous soup and most of the poisons our bodies are forced to deal with have nothing to do with viruses. But this isn't your concern. Your only concern is to install a firewall in your body that rejects all the poisons by which you are assailed. And this can easily be done.

Attend to your diet. Drink large quantities of fresh filtered water. Take large doses of Vitamin C. Take large doses of all the other vitamins. Nobody ever OD'd on vitamins. Get as much fresh air and exercise as you can. Get as much sunlight as you can. Keep yourself positive and stimulated. Don't allow yourself to be brow beaten by anyone – least of all by governments and media. Reclaim your sovereignty.

And it might not be easy. You might find yourself without a job. You might lose your friends. If so they weren't friends worth having in the first place. You might lose family. You might lose your marriage. You might end up on the street. You might end up in prison. Any of these things might happen. But at least you'll discover what it is to have a life worth living - a life with self respect.

All these things you fear you might lose you could lose anyway – you WILL lose if the eco fascists at the WEF get their way. The great secret of life is to learn to let go of it; is to care more about the **how** you have lived than how long you have lived.

I always think of two of the world's greatest musical geniuses – Mozart and Schubert. Mozart lived to be 34, died in abject poverty and was buried in a pauper's grave. Schubert lived to be just 31, was riddled with syphilis and virtually destitute, without friends or recourse.

In a mere 30 something years these two individuals gave more to the world than most of us could even conceive possible in a life three times as long. They knew how to live. Energy is the capacity to work, to be creative. Most of us have forgotten how to live, if we ever learned in the first place.

It really is this simple. It is possible to get bogged down and oppressed by all the corruption and insanity in the world. But this will not help you. The only thing that will help you is to do what you can - here and now.

If you're like my friend with his Galaxy milk chocolate and have ended up in a position where you feel totally bound into the healthcare system, consider ways you can extricate yourself. Visit Andrew Saul's website [Doctoryourself](#). (1)

You'll be amazed how virtually every condition known to Man can be tackled with high dose vitamins. And the wonderful thing is nobody has ever died of a vitamin overdose. You can work out how to dose yourself based on what makes you feel good. The medical profession will rubbish vitamins. Why do you think that is? They will try to make out Vitamins are highly dangerous for you. They will take every opportunity to dismiss vitamins as a waste of time...

You don't need Statins. You don't need pacemakers. You don't need chemotherapy. You don't need radiation. You don't need any of the chemical shite you are being told you need.

What you do need is Oxygen. Above all you need oxygen. And you may have noticed there is a war on oxygen at the moment. You are being told you have to wear a mask. You are being told you cannot breathe oxygen as you would normally do. You are being told you have to breathe your own carbon dioxide, which is like telling you, you have to eat your own faeces. You are being told you can't go outside more than once a day. You are being told you can't go in the sun. You are being told you can't see your loved ones – let alone hug them. You are being told you cannot enjoy yourself - you cannot go to the pub, you cannot go to the cinema, the theatre, the soccer match. You cannot have a life. Every single aspect of the lockdowns is an assault on your health, is designed to make you sick. It is a huge tribute to the resilience of the human race that more people have not become chronically ill already. But make no mistake: this will be the long-term effect of continued lockdowns and mask wearing.

And then of course you are being told it'll all be alright if you take a vaccine designed to make you chronically ill for life. This is no mere hyperbole. All the research is out there. But you're not being allowed to see it. Vaccines are poison. They want to inject you with poison. Why would they want to do that? The epidemic of chronic disease that we're living in is caused by the epidemic of vaccines.

You don't need an immune response unless you need an immune response. In other words you don't need rescuing from any disease. All you need is to make sure you have the resilience to withstand any disease when it threatens. The only person that can do that is YOU. Not Rockefeller, not Bill Gates, not your friendly GP, not anybody but YOU. If you do nothing else at this stage of your life you have got to stand up and say 'I am in charge of my health and my body. I don't need anybody else's help thank you very much. I'll make sure I don't get SARS COV2. I'll make sure I don't get any of the viruses you say I'm going to get. And if I do get it I'll sort myself out thank you very much'.

This is the ONLY way to come out of lockdown once and for all and never go back in it. If enough people say to Big Pharma thank you very much but no thanks. I don't need you anymore.

I know it's scary. It's like when you first leave home to make your own way in the world - an essential rite of passage we all have to go through. Everybody does it differently. And it's always scary. You don't know what the future holds. You don't know if you'll survive. But if your parents were doing their job they made sure you did it. They chucked you out of the nest to find your own feet – or not as the case may be.

The problem with regard to the health of our bodies is we've never done it! We've never left the nest. We've remained at home, steadily mouldering away from the inside out. And now we discover our parents are not what we thought they were. We discover our parents have actually got a stranglehold over us. They are stopping us from living our own lives.

It's time to say Enough is Enough.

PART 7 THE QUANTUM NATURE OF YOU CHAPTER 10 FOOTNOTES

1 See <http://www.doctoryourself.com>

APPENDICES

1 THE CURSE OF ADAM

2 SETH SPEAKS RE VIRUSES AND PANDEMICS

APPENDIX 1 THE CURSE OF ADAM

WHY IS IT WE ARE AT WAR WITH OUR ORIGINS?

How did the human race get started?

We don't know the answer to this question. Maybe we're descended from apes. Maybe we're not. One day perhaps we'll work it out. Gregg Braden has an interesting notion in his book 'Human By Design'. (1)

The fact of the matter is it doesn't really matter how we came about. All we have to go on is the evidence to hand; and this is provided by all we can observe about ourselves, about how we function.

What defines a human being? What makes us different from the rest of the species on this planet?

I believe we can say with some conviction the single-most defining feature of what makes a human being is the capacity to look in a mirror and say I AM; it is the capacity to self reflect upon ourselves. This is our greatest attribute and our greatest curse. It is in fact Original Sin. This is what is depicted in the story of Adam and Even in the Garden of Eden.

Eve ate the apple off of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil and suddenly she became ashamed – ashamed of her nakedness. What was there to be ashamed of?

Had anybody told her she should be ashamed to be naked? No.

Had God told her she should be ashamed? No.

Had the serpent told her she should be ashamed? No

The only person who told her she should be ashamed was she herself when she became aware of what she was and how she was, i.e. when she started to translate the notion of being naked into the notion of being exposed and vulnerable.

Nakedness was not the problem. God was not the problem. The serpent was not the problem. The problem was of course the apple that gave her the knowledge of good and evil; that gave her the capacity to divide herself from the rest of the universe, from God and from herself. Dividing was the problem. The capacity to say 'I am here and you are there - over there looking at me'; the capacity to say I am different from the serpent, I am different from Adam, and above all, the capacity to say I am subservient to God; I am subsidiary.

I imagine Eve as experiencing something like the following:

'I feel subsidiary. And yet I don't think of myself as subsidiary, but because I feel subsidiary I must act out upon the way I feel and therefore I must hide my nakedness, I must hide what I am; I must become ashamed of what I am; I must acknowledge that I have feelings that are not acceptable to

God or to my mate. I must accept that it was wrong of me to listen to the serpent. And if it was wrong of me to listen to the serpent then the serpent must be wrong ergo the serpent must be evil. And if the serpent is evil then I must be evil to have listened to him and in doing so I have separated myself from God. And this is the thing I have learned above all other things: It was wrong of me not to do what I was told. And because I have failed in this primary test henceforth my experience of life must be characterised by this bifurcation, this total separation out of all my experience into opposites, prime of these opposites being Good and Evil, Light and Dark; and with this bifurcation of my experience so must follow my experience of myself – of everything that I think and of everything that I feel, of everything that I do, of everything that I am. Henceforth I am not One. I am Two. And I am at war with myself and I am at war with everything around me; because I do not belong to all that is around me. I am separate from all that is around me. And now everything that is around me is always impinging itself upon me and I must make a decision about what it is that is impinging itself upon me. I must make a decision whether it is good or whether it is bad. And for most of the time I cannot for the life of me work out whether it is good or whether it is bad. For much of the time it may feel good to me and everyone around me will be telling me it is bad; and if it feels bad to me everyone around me is telling me it is good for me.... So what am I to do? How am I to feel about myself? Should I be listening to my feelings or should I be obeying the statutes of the society I find myself living in? Should I be a good little girl? Or should I just be a bad little girl? Can I only enjoy myself if I'm being a bad little girl? Must I conclude it is necessary that I NOT enjoy myself in order to be a good little girl? Is it ever possible to be a good little girl and enjoy myself at one and the same time? Can I train myself to be a good little girl and enjoy myself, or must I accept that 'ne'er the twain shall meet', that being a good little girl and being a bad little girl are irreconcilable and the one entails me being miserable and the other entails me enjoying myself for a few moments and then spending the rest of my time being miserable for having enjoyed myself for a few moments – so that the end result is I spend ALL of my time being miserable? And if I listen to the church fathers and to the government and to everybody that is outside of me and around me – and therefore not part of me but separate from me and divided from me - then I must conclude that I am a miserable sinner and have always been a miserable sinner and will always be a miserable sinner... And then the inevitable conclusion reaches me and that is that the only thing for me to do is to be miserable and to OBEY - and this is the meaning of my life....'

This is my – admittedly idiosyncratic - interpretation of the Biblical story of the ramifications for Eve of what happened in the Garden of Eden.

And now I have to ask you? Does it ring any bells in your life – in your experience of life?

This as far as I can see is the Curse of Adam and the Curse of Eve:

To the woman he said, 'I will greatly increase your pains in childbearing; with pain you will give birth to children. Your desire will be for your husband, and he will rule over you.'

To Adam he said, 'Because you listened to your wife and ate from the tree about which I commanded you, "You must not eat of it," cursed is the ground because of you; through painful toil you will eat of it all the days of your life' (Gen 3:16–17).

AN ANOMALY

There is an anomaly in the story and it lies in the very fact that God forbade Adam and Eve from eating of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil; for this indicates that human beings were ALREADY UNDER INSTRUCTION before either had the notion of eating the forbidden fruit of the Tree. The author of Genesis makes it sound as though it is Eve's disobedience that is to blame for all that came after. I maintain that the culprit was God who gave Eve the capacity to self reflect – a capacity that was ALREADY THERE when she committed her crime of disobedience. Otherwise why would God feel it necessary to forbid her from releasing that same capacity that He had already instilled in her?

All human misery – ALL - comes from this one capacity, this capacity to self reflect and the consequent ability to say 'this is me here and that is you over there', which entails not just the capacity to divide ourselves from the world around us, but our infinite capacity to divide ourselves from ourselves.

Thus the implication is that we were created separate and being separate we were created already with the necessity to obey – to do as we are told, because not to do so is to entail untold misery.

So now we must ask the question: what is the natural consequence of mandating something? For instance what is the natural consequence of telling a child NOT to do something? Anybody with children will tell you the answer to that: the inevitable consequence is the child will do it!

It would seem we are programmed to disobey.

This is something illustrated beautifully in the story of Bluebeard's Castle, immortalised by Bela Bartok in his opera of the same name. Bluebeard tells Judith not to open the ninth doorso what does she do? She opens the door – something she would never have thought of doing previously. And Bluebeard knew this would be the inevitable consequence but he did it anyway. Was he so insecure he needed to prove himself correct in his estimation of her? Or was it like Wagner's Flying Dutchman? He desperately needs to find a woman who will love him for himself alone? Is this God's problem? He's always seeking for perfect obedience?

Did God know what he was doing when he told Adam and Eve never to eat from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil? Did he deliberately fashion us with a design fault? Or did he WANT us to eat of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. Were we meant to eat of the Tree? This would seem the only logical conclusion.

These are questions we must leave to the theologians; and in any case it's largely irrelevant. For the fact of the matter is - **this is how we find ourselves: immersed in Duality**. And the fact of our being immersed in duality would seem to automatically lead us into subjugation and/or irreparable irresolution. This is the Hamlet syndrome that leads us always to be irresolute. This supposedly is what it is to have a conscience, that thing that leads us to the dialogues we habitually carry on with ourselves; the constant weighing up of pros and cons, the constant evaluating of our experience, the constant self analysis, the constant self doubt, the constant self appraisal.

GOLLUM

In JRR Tolkien's book *The Lord of the Rings* there is a dramatic illustration of how the brain is rooted in polarity where the character of Gollum incessantly debates things with himself. From the book *The Two Towers*, here's an excerpt from the Gollum/Sméagol dialogue. It's at the end of Book IV, Chapter 2, *The Passage of the Marshes*. First Tolkien describes how:

'Suddenly Sam woke up thinking that he heard his master calling. It was evening. Frodo... had fallen asleep, and had slid down nearly to the bottom of the pit. Gollum was by him. For a moment Sam thought that he was trying to rouse Frodo; then he saw that it was not so. Gollum was talking to himself. Sméagol was holding a debate with some other thought that used the same voice but made it squeak and hiss. A pale light and a green light alternated in his eyes as he spoke.

'Sméagol promised,' said the first thought.

'Yes, yes, my precious,' came the answer, 'we promised: to save our Precious, not to let Him have it — never. But it's going to Him yes, nearer every step. What's the hobbit going to do with it, we wonders....'

'I don't know. I can't help it. Master's got it. Sméagol promised to help the master.'

'Yes, yes, to help... the master of the Precious. But if we was master, then we could help ourselves, yes, and still keep promises.'

'But Sméagol said he would be very very good. Nice hobbit! He took cruel rope off Sméagol's leg. He speaks nicely to me.'

'Very very good, eh, my precious? Let's be good, good as fish, sweet one, but to ourselves. Not hurt the nice hobbit, of course, no, no.'.....

Each time that the second thought spoke, Gollum's long hand crept out slowly, pawing towards Frodo, and then was drawn back with a jerk as Sméagol spoke again. Finally both arms, with long fingers flexed and twitching, clawed towards his neck.' (2)

Gollum is completely immobilised by the conflicting impulses within him. In this passage we have a perfect illustration of what goes on in our heads for most of our lives - an endless debating between options, an endless tossing up in the air of possibilities and then the doubts and the questioning always the questioning, so we are never One, we are always at war with ourselves.

This is the mechanism of rationalistic, linguistically based consciousness, the very consciousness that allows us to communicate at a level of sophistication the rest of the animal kingdom would find inconceivable. We do this as a matter of course. But we rarely stop to question what it is that informs the words that come out of our mouths. If we lack self confidence there will always be a rift between the impulse and the words. If we have an agenda we will always be weighing our words.

The division is within us as much as it is without us; and this is the reason we stumble so consistently into error.

WE DON'T KNOW WHAT WE ARE!

We mistake the being locked into dualism, the everlasting switchback of 'either and or' in our heads to being what we are – terminally alienated from ourselves and our environment.

The reason for this is to be found in the opening of the Gospel According to St John:

'In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.'

From the moment that Adam and Eve ate of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, they discovered self awareness; not just self awareness - but the capacity to be **aware of being aware**.

This may seem like an over-subtle piece of casuistry; but actually it is of the essence. My dog and my cat are aware but they are not aware that they are aware. This is what distinguishes the human being from all other creatures more than anything else. We are aware that we are aware.

And it is this that enables us to look in the mirror and say I AM. In other words it leads us to articulate about ourselves. As we have seen elsewhere 'In the Beginning was the Word' could be paraphrased as in the Beginning was self-consciousness – that is the capacity to say **I AM I**.

In the New English Bible this same text from the opening of The Gospel According to St John reads:

'When all things began, the Word already was. The Word dwelt with God, and what God was, the Word was. The Word, then, was with God at the beginning, and through him all things came to be; no single thing was created without him. All that came to be was alive with his life, and that life was the light of men, the light shines on in the dark, and the darkness has never mastered it'

Now if we compare this with the original King James version (above) we see that the actual meaning is quite different. And this is endemic in the nature of language and our use of language. Words are only signs and signifiers of generally accepted meanings for which each interpretation may be entirely distinct from any other interpretation.

What can we glean from these two interpretations of the same passage? Principally that the concept of God and the concept of the Word are synonymous with each other – that is that there cannot be one without the other. The main thing that is clarified in the modern translation is that the Word PRECEDES EVERYTHING. There can be no concept without the Word, ergo there can be no concept of God without the Word. The Word is consciousness in its most rarefied condition – that is in the sense of Awareness of Self, awareness of being aware, Awareness of being separate from and of having insight into. Thus we are talking here about the origins not of the world but of human consciousness.

Only with the capacity to utter the Word is it possible to conceptualise – that is only with the concept of the word is it possible to separate out all our perceptions and experiences into neat identifiable parcels. This is what we do. This is what human beings do from the moment they start to speak. We separate ourselves out from the environment we find ourselves in. From the moment we

start naming and identifying we start to lose our oneness with Nature – or God - and become separate from, i.e. alienated from, our origins.

WORD GAMES

What we fail to realise is how we think, the words we use, determine the reality we experience. The words themselves have no external reality. It is the meaning we imbue them with that determines how the world unfolds around us.

An interesting game I like to play is reversing the letters of words to see what hidden meanings they may conceal. David Icke often draws attention to the fact that the word 'evil' is the word 'live' written backwards. God written backwards is Dog.

Simplistically we might say that these are both opposites. The reverse of 'evil' is the concept 'to live', the reverse of God is a Dog. But there's another way to look at it and that is to say that the concept God contains within itself the concept Dog and vice versa. The concept of Life contains the concept of evil and vice versa. There is no distinction; the two are synonymous. You cannot have one without the other.

We conceive of God as being the almighty Creator and to the religious fundamentalist it might appear blasphemy to equate God with a Dog when we generally think of a dog as being the lowest of the low - dirty little scavengers that sniff each others' bottoms. Our language is littered with expressions that express our contempt for dogs – a dog's dinner, a dog's life etc etc yet from a purely etymological perspective the two are only different arrangements of the same thing. In which case we would be perfectly justified in saying the two things are synonymous – they belong to each other. A dog is an expression of God as much as God is an expression of a dog (though the dog might not realise it); life is an expression of evil as much as evil is an expression of life – you cannot have one without the other.

It is interesting that life is only the reverse of evil and not of good. Good is a conception that arose as an antidote to evil or life which in human terms is seen as intrinsically evil – the force of life, that is sex, is deliberately outlawed to the bedroom of married couples in most moralistic societies, and outside the bedroom of married couples is perceived to be an evil to be warded against. And yet it is the pulsation of life experienced in sex that made us. How can this be evil?

We do not stop to ask these questions. We accept what we have been told. And we take the names of things at their face value.

LUCIFER

One of the most frequent accusations against the Freemasons is that they worship Lucifer; in other words they are Satanists. I heard this accusation once too often so I looked into it. The misconception, if that's what it is, is purely a question of semantics, that is, it stems from two different conceptions of what, or who, Lucifer is. The traditional literal interpretation of Lucifer is that he is the fallen Angel, the Angel that God cast out of heaven; but if you refer to Wikipedia you will find that this is entirely erroneous and comes from an erroneous interpretation of a passage

from the book of Isaiah. Lucifer, as the word suggests, means 'light bringer' and is traditionally associated with the Morning Star Venus.

Masonic literature frequently refers to a passage in a book by the mystic A.E. Waite that reads as follows:

'What is more absurd and more impious than to attribute the name of Lucifer to the devil, that is, to personified evil. The intellectual Lucifer is the spirit of intelligence and love; it is the Paraclete, it is the Holy Spirit, while the physical Lucifer is the great agent of universal magnetism.

To personify evil and exalt it into an intelligence which is the rival of God, into a being which can understand but love no more - this is a monstrous fiction. To believe that God permits this evil intelligence to deceive and destroy his feeble creatures is to make God more wicked than the devil. By depriving the devil of the possibility of love and repentance, God forces him to do evil. Moreover a spirit of error and falsehood can only be a folly which thinks, nor does it deserve indeed the name of spirit. The devil is God's antithesis, and if we define God as He who is we must define His opposite as he who is not.' (3)

I have seen a fundamentalist commentator condemn this as blaspheming the Holy Spirit. You can only blaspheme against anything if you attribute to that thing an absolute value. The bottom line is Lucifer means light bringer. If the Holy Spirit isn't a bringer of light I'd like to know what it is.

And I only raise this to indicate that words are only words until we ascribe meaning to them, and it is quite possible for different sections of humanity to apply totally contrary meanings to the same word. And if it is possible to apply totally contrary meaning then it is equally possible to ascribe a whole plethora of different shades of meaning to the same concept. So it can be seen that Words in and of themselves are nothing until we ascribe a meaning and the meaning I may ascribe may be nothing compared to the meaning you ascribe.

So how can we say 'In the Beginning was the Word'?

It is to answer this question I suggest it would be more accurate to say 'In the beginning of human consciousness was the power to conceptualise and this power is the beginning and the end of what defines a human being'.

We have to remember it was a human being who wrote Holy Scripture, however we might like to characterise that human being. If we characterise him or her as someone with supernatural powers and choose to bow down and worship at their feet and call the pronouncements Holy Scripture we limit ourselves from that moment on to a one dimensional view of reality. Everything God says is true and everything that contradicts what God says is not true. From that moment when we meet someone in the street who dares to express an opinion that contradicts what God says we are likely to take grave offence. Yet we are only taking offence because of what we have decided to believe is true.

The poet Rainer Maria Rilke said we are here for naming. I would revise that. I would say we are here to deconstruct the namings that we habitually apply. ***I would say we are here to learn to understand why we name things as we do and then understand that we need to discard all naming***

altogether in order to have any hope of truly understanding that which we are attempting to name. This business of naming has had great significance in this book.

Now you might say is not this capacity for self consciousness, this capacity for language, this capacity for naming something to be celebrated? Is this not what constitutes the glory of being human?

And indeed it is something to be celebrated. It is remarkable that we have this gift of consciousness, that we have this gift of **self** consciousness, but only if we can find a way to recognise that we are not only that which we think we are.

The real problem with this separating out and naming is that we come to identify our humanity exclusively with this capacity, and in the process we lose sight of the fact that we remain a part of Nature, of the Nature by which we are surrounded, of the Nature that is the planet on which we are living, of the Nature which provides everything we would seek to name. And I mean everything - whether it be the birds, the bees and the flowers, or this desk I'm sitting at, or this laptop I'm typing on.

PERSPECTIVIZING

I recently watched two programmes that clarified the issue I'm addressing here.

The first was a one hour presentation about the experience of several astronauts who had had the opportunity to view planet Earth from outer space. Every one of them said it had been a life changing experience. Suddenly they realised how their normal experience of life was only taking account of a tiny percentage of all the facts about what it is to be human. It might be thought that such an experience would underline the utter insignificance of the individual human being in the grand scale of things, and undoubtedly that was a part of it. But it was far more than that; it was a sudden realisation of the extraordinarily beautiful miracle of creation of which they were a part. It was a physical experience of what Colin Wilson called bird's eye consciousness

The other programme was an interview with the ecologist and scientist Dr Zach Bush. Dr Bush worked for some years in hospice care – that is looking after people who were dying with no hope of recovery. And it was clear that this work was what defined his future career and passion for ecological issues. For he realised that death was not an ending – it was only a returning and in many instances it was a beautiful experience – it was a blessed experience , and a coming to peace with all that had preceded.

What do the two experiences have in common – seeing the world from outer space and seeing life at the end of its natural course? They are both experiences of perspectivizing, of seeing life from a totally different angle – indeed of seeing life – or at any rate human life – from outside the normal perspective. In both instances there was an immediate and radical change of perspective and hence of meaning.

This is the greatest capacity we have. This is the definitively human. And this unquestionably arises from our capacity to separate ourselves out from our experience and our capacity to abstract and

conceptualise our experience. We are the creators of our own reality and we can change the reality we experience at any given moment.

But how often do we use this capacity? To be fair to ourselves how often do we get the opportunity to look at the planet from outer space or – unless we work in hospice care - be present at the end of life...? Most of us experience the latter once or twice in our lives. Very, very few ever experience the first.

In the case of the astronauts and Dr Bush what was very clear was that in both cases the individuals all became aware of being a part of, of belonging to, a much greater whole – of participating in a much greater reality. And these were privileged moments; because these are not typical of our normal experience of life.

The Russian novelist Dostoevsky experienced it in front of a firing squad. Having been sentenced to death he was taken out in front of a firing squad and was convinced he was about to die. And the one thing he realised was he didn't want to, he didn't want to die. Suddenly the world was infinitely beautiful and life was infinitely good.

At the 11th hour just as the firing squad was raising its rifles to shoot, a reprieve arrived from the Tsar. Dostoevsky never recovered from the experience. He carried it with him the rest of his days. It features in a graphic description made by Prince Myshkin in his novel *The Idiot*, and coloured Dostoevsky's entire life work; from this moment all his work was only concerned with ultimates. He didn't just want to know what it was to be a human being he wanted to know what it was to be a great human being, because he realised that the opportunity to be a human being was infinitely precious and infinitely important.

The Swiss philosopher Jean Gebser reckoned that the modern world started in 1335 when the poet Petrarch ascended Mount Ventoux and looked down on the landscape and then became the first poet to eulogise the experience, the significance being that from this point in history mankind started to see himself in a greater perspective, started to become aware of himself as being part of a much greater landscape.

In actual fact this capacity has been with mankind ever since we conceived of the notion of a Creator, ever since we first fell to our knees and prayed for rain or other beneficence.

Whatever the drawbacks of religion – and when you view the history of the world and the history of religious intolerance and resulting genocide the drawbacks are manifold and pernicious – the one thing that can be said of the religious attitude is that it helps the individual to discover or remember a greater perspective to their lives than is necessarily the case from the average day's getting and spending.

Religion has been a means by which Man perspectivizes.

What is this capacity to perspectivize if not the capacity to see ourselves in a greater relation, to remember that we are a part of something rather than just separated out from it – from life, from meaning, from God, from Nature? It is in fact the sole answer to Original Sin as I am here conceiving it.

Since the scientific revolution and the industrial revolution there has been a steady erosion of the influence of religion in people's daily lives and with it the capacity to perspectivize, while the remnants of organised religion – the Church in whatever aspect it manifest itself - has come to seem increasingly irrelevant and ossified in its stance towards contemporary issues.

There are two aspects to religion. One is the laying down of moral precepts on how you are to lead your life; the second is what I have called here perspectivizing – placing your individual experience of the world into a greater perspective.

The first aspect is responsible for the almost entirely pernicious effects of organised religion. It is the second aspect that interests me because it is so clearly essential to the health, physical and psychological, of individual human beings.

If the distinctively human is the tendency to alienation – as we have seen is programmed into us - then the absolute requirement is that we find means by which we may make our way back to those origins from which we have divorced ourselves, or by which we have been divorced.

Ultimately it does not matter how we started or who created us or who came to save us. All we have to go on is the fact that we know that we started somewhere; we know that in some obscure sense we were created – even if we're not prepared to go beyond the fact that we were created by the coupling of our parents – and we know that we want to be saved....

And I'm aware there are many people who would quarrel with that final statement. A lot of people would say defensively 'But I don't need to be saved –who do you think you are suggesting that I need to be saved?'

So let me phrase it another way – most of us know that we are not complete. In the still hours of the night we may feel that something is lacking. We may find in the arms of a lover or sitting through the final act of Wagner's Parsifal or when cheering our team at a football match, or when closing a fantastic business deal – we may find momentary relief, we may feel that we belong, that we are connected to something bigger than ourselves; but what about the rest of the time? Can most of us say that we are finding our existence on this planet truly fulfilling?

The fact is most of us feel alienated from ourselves and our lives most of the time; alienated from Life. We struggle to feel that we belong. We do anything to give ourselves the illusion that we belong – we marry, have children, develop careers, join clubs, go to parties, become culture vultures. But in the end that is all it is – an illusion. Because the very fact of being self conscious human beings means that by definition we are alienated.

And yet very few of us are alienated all the time. Most of us experience moments when we cease to be aware of the voices in our heads, when for moments at a time we can feel entirely at ease with our selves and with our lives. And these moments come about usually in spite of whatever is transpiring in our lives. They come about when we STOP THINKING, when we stop arguing the toss with ourselves, when we stop separating out all the nitty gritty of our experience of life with our incessant need to conceptualise.

THE IMPERATIVE TO REMEMBER WE ARE ORGANIC BIOLOGICAL ORGANISMS

The ONLY way to remedy this situation is to reconnect with our biology, with that which we are at the most elementary level; but how to do that?

I suggest it has something to do with learning to just be and to learn to just be now in this moment here. Learn to be present; more importantly learn to enjoy being present – that's the first thing. That's the best way to discover what you are, how you are and why you are.

When do you feel most yourself? When do you tingle with excitement and anticipation? These moments are the best clue we have, what Abraham Maslow called Peak Experiences. This realisation was the basis of all Colin Wilson's work. Most importantly it doesn't matter what those moments are, or what anybody else has to say about it. It doesn't matter one jot what other people have to say about it. You must dismiss absolutely what anybody else has to say about it – and that includes parents, children, in laws, teachers, the government, religion, social mores etc. Period.

You might think that that this is just an invitation to total narcissism, solipsism, ego centredness; but it has nothing to do with ego. In fact it has only to do with what you are **when removed from the ego**; because the ego is only that that is triggered by the world beyond you; because the world beyond you acts as a mirror. It tells you how you are perceived, which in turn tells you how you perceive yourself. There is no one out there, not your best friend, not your priests, not your psychotherapists and analysts, not your doctors and most definitely not your government, the so called State, who has any right or means to comment on what or who you are, to apply a label.

I came across a very refreshing article recently by a psychotherapist that was basically saying the psychotherapist is there for one thing only and that is **to help the individual learn how to be aware of their own existence as a miraculous thing.**

This cannot happen through talking and dwelling on problems and neuroses. It can only happen through giving the patient a sense of what it is to be whole and integrated in their own skin. And this is what I mean by connecting with your own biology. We have to find a way to be whole and integrated in our own skin. And this can only happen when we start to treat our own biology with the respect it deserves

At the most prosaic level this means eating the right foods and becoming aware of the miraculous workings of our own biology, becoming aware of yourself as simply a pipe of flesh.

It means making of your body a vessel that life can express itself through – however you do it. There is no one way. There are as many different ways as there are individuals on the planet. So ignore all the fads and fallacies that daily erupt through the media – you've got to do this, you've got to do that. You don't have to do anything that is not right for you.

Then when you have made of yourself a vessel; when you are comfortable in your own skin, when you feel yourself at one with yourself, only when you have silenced the ego that is fashioned from your responses to the world beyond you, only when you have stopped listening to whatever anyone

around you wants or says – only then can you begin to think about what it is you are meant to be doing with your life.

Concentrate on what gives your life meaning. Only from what gives you a sense of meaning can you realise what you are. And to find this out you have to listen. And in order to listen you have to quell all the voices around you.

And it is the voices around you that present the greatest challenge; because, particularly when we start out in life they are notably shrill and insistent. The biggest challenge you have is the voice of society that demands its dues. So the biggest obstacle for most of everybody is the need to earn a living and submit to the drudgery of a 9-5 job.

The problem becomes exacerbated in a totalitarian system where the government dictates so many aspects of your life that if you have any spark of individuality, if you don't fit into the system's idea of you, you are likely to find yourself at a disadvantage at the outset; because the one thing a totalitarian system never takes into account is that human beings change – they morph.

This has been a main theme of this book. Life is pleomorphic. We are all pleomorphic .

LIFE IS PLEOMORPHIC

How dare any human being think they have the right to tell another human being how they can work how they can think, how they can dress, where they can go, what they can do what they cannot do. But this is what happens to vast swathes of the world population. Human individuals are not allowed to be themselves. They must conform for 'the greater good'. And who is defining what is the greater good? Oligarchs, Industrialists, Bureaucrats and Petty Tyrants, the likes of Bill Gates, Klaus Schwab, David Rockefeller, Tony Blair, Boris Johnson, Joe Biden.

Look at them. Really look at them!

Do these individuals exhibit anything that you or I might consider to be worthy of emulation? Are they qualified to tell us how to live our lives? I think not. They are not they exemplars of humanity. they are the remnants. They illustrate one thing and one thing only: How NOT to live your life;

So my only advise to any self respecting human being is this: **IGNORE THEM!**

The only greater good has ever been and will ever be that that **permits the greatest possible diversity and allows individuals the absolute right of self expression.**

You can't label a child at the outset of their life and then expect that they conform to that label for the rest of their life. Or if you do you might as well lock that child up in a penitentiary at age 18 and put them to work digging ditches – then filling them in. In other words you consign that child to a totally meaningless existence

Human beings must be allowed to grow just as plants grow and weeds grow. **(I have always had a massive problem with the whole concept of weeds – who decides what is a plant and what is a weed...?)** We are organic creatures.

And yet because we have this capacity to think, and to label and to organise, we have forgotten this critical fact. We forget that the only thing we have to do is to grow into the being we were meant to grow into at the outset. Fundamentally this is a returning – a returning to the being that we were before we were born. This is what we don't realise – that our being born is a forgetting and that all the palaver of growing up, of learning to articulate, and learning to identify and to name, all the paraphernalia of education allows us to forget what we are because we are so busy looking at ourselves in the mirror – seeing ourselves reflected.

And it has to be admitted this is how it appears it is meant to be. It cannot be otherwise. This is the challenge we are confronted with. You might like to term it a design fault – this being born to be alienated. I have done that many times. But there's no point chaffing against it. We have to learn to deal with it; and we have to learn to transcend it. We don't have an option in the matter. The world we find ourselves in is the challenge we face.

The only litmus test for your life should be: **are you able to be the best version of yourself that you can possibly be.** This is the philosophy underpinning Neale Donald Walsch's **Conversations with God**. Read them. They'll give you a whole new notion of what God is.

WHY THINKING OF YOUR BODY AS OTHER IS THE MAIN ENEMY WE HAVE

This book is about The Disease of Modern Medicine. You might be wondering what all the above has to do with the disease of modern medicine.

Every human creation, every institution, every culture, every society, every paradigm says something about how we view ourselves in the universe; **that is every manifestation of human life on this planet is an expression of our consciousness and most importantly our self consciousness.** If we see ourselves as separate from the rest of the universe our institutions and our scientific paradigms, our philosophies will reflect that fact.

Same goes if we view ourselves as being an integral part of the universe; but demonstrably this is not the case. We have become fixated on being separate from the universe – not only separate from the universe but separate from our own bodies.

We view our bodies as OTHER, as an impediment, as something to be appeased a bit like a wild animal that we choose to tame. All our upbringing is about taming – taming the wild animal that we conceive ourselves to be, and principally this means taming the body. The very notion of civilization is inextricably linked to the notion of taming the wild animal in us. With this process of civilizing, this process of taming the wild animal, we lose all joy in the fact of our existence. We become alienated from it.

All my life I have kept pets and it has always fascinated me that they hardly ever get sick. They might get a wound from getting into a scrap with somebody else's pet, and eventually they get old and they die ...but they hardly ever get sick. Why is this?

Is it because they eat a much better diet than we do? Hardly. In a recent article written by a top USA vet I discovered that the fantastic nutrition supposedly on offer in the most superior pet food is the

bare minimum required for an animal to survive – as one would expect from our mass produced food markets. Before mass produced pet food animals would of course be fed on the leftovers from their master's table. Undoubtedly they got much better nutrition in those days. The article I read was highlighting the fact that a great many more pets are now dying of cancer and was equating this with lack of nutrition in modern pet foods.

But aside from this the fact remains every winter I succumb to several colds and usually a dose of flu, and I look at my pets and wonder why are they not similarly afflicted? And the only answer I can come up with is this: they are not divided from themselves to anything like the extent we are. They never seem to lose the capacity to enjoy their existence.

Now this of course may be a very different matter in a home where a pet is mistreated or unloved.; but in my home animals have always been valued, because I personally find them a great deal better company than most human beings, and I value their spontaneity and enjoyment of life. They know they are valued for who they are and consequently they don't get sick.

The other thing to consider is they don't spend their lives washing their hands and bodies with antibacterial agents and soaps. When they wash they use their tongues. They are in other words all the time engaging with and stimulating their own microbiome. Cats and dogs have no inhibitions about contact with their organs of excretion. When a dog meets another dog the first thing it does it sniff the other dog's rear end. They are all the time scavenging anything and everything. Their microbiomes must be incredibly diverse and resilient. In a very real sense they are engaging with the soil that bred them. They are connected to the microbiome out of which all of life has sprung. Unlike us.

We have made an enemy out of the microbiome out of which we sprung. We don't even give it a thought unless we get sick – and then we blame it. And this is preposterous. We've examined the subject of the microbiome in detail in this book. We've seen that demonising it with pesticides and anti-bacterials and antibiotics is insane.

For now I simply want to make the point that our faulty health paradigm is inextricably linked with our alienation both from the world in which we live and from our own biological origins, in short **our determination to view the body as OTHER.**

And there is no two ways around it that the crisis we now face as a race has been a long time coming – a very long time coming. And I do believe it goes back to Genesis – to the way in which we human beings are constructed, to the way in which we function, and in fact have always functioned.

It is customary to blame something or somebody for our ills. It is customary always to look for a scapegoat. But in the situation we now find ourselves in 2020/22 there isn't one. **We are the problem.** The way we function, the way we approach our lives, the way in which we are always looking outside of ourselves for solutions, the way in which we refuse to take responsibility for our own lives, and perhaps most pertinently our actions.

And it is not as though we don't have the necessary knowledge to extract ourselves from the impasse we face. There are traditions, mystical and Gnostic traditions, that have recognised for millennia the particular challenges and drawbacks of human functioning. I think particularly of three traditions:

1 the Chinese tradition of Tao.

2 the Indian tradition of Kashmiri Shavaism, and

3 the Islamic tradition of Sufism.

The reason these three traditions are so pertinent to our discussion here is they all **non-dual traditions**, that is, they do not recognise the chronic separation that would appear to be at the root of human existence and pervades so much of our understanding of life – particularly in the West.

If you think of almost any other faith tradition it relies on an obsessive concern with polarities – with opposites – principally good and evil - whereby everything to do with the spirit is good and anything to do with the body is evil. Yet this bifurcation is often at odds with the actual pronouncements of the relevant scriptures. Here for instance is a passage from the Bible that I happened to pick at random but it could equally be a passage from any other sacred book:

‘Put on the full armour of God so that you can take your stand against the devil's schemes. For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms.’ (Ephesians 6:11-12)

This might seem particularly apposite to our current predicament. Never has it been more true to say ‘our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world’. In all the millennia since this was written nothing has changed.

But even here there is evidence of a spurious bifurcating of our experience, a tendency to always see everything in terms of opposites, of them and us, **and particularly the bifurcating of ourselves from those that rule over us**. It is endemic in our way of thinking and hence in the way we conceptualise the world, the way in which we identify everything with which we come in contact – everything stems from the initial identification of ourselves as separate from the rest of Creation.

Most of the world’s religions have only exacerbated the situation by hammering home the notion of absolutes of good and evil that we are born into – the problem of learning to heal the rift that is instigated at the moment of our coming to consciousness.

Nowhere is this more the case than in the tendency of all organised religion to emphasise the absolute division between the antinomies (the opposites – good and evil being only the most obvious) and this has been responsible for more misery and more atrocity than has been perpetuated by any government or totalitarian dictator in the entire history of the world.

Where the traditions I have listed above differ from most other religions is they insist that we live in a unitary universe as opposed to a dualistic universe; that is we are not to think of ourselves as caught up in a massive battle between good and evil, but we exist as a part of something that already is and always will be, we are individual expressions of a universal being, and nothing we can do or think can separate us from that universal being of which we are a unique expression. **All appearance of separation is an illusion.**

This is something that Buddhism partially acknowledges when it says we inhabit a world of illusion and all suffering stems from our allowing ourselves to be taken in by the illusion; but this Buddhist

conception puts a negative connotation on the fact of our existence and makes it appear as if we are condemned to suffer unless we are willing to place ourselves totally apart from the illusion of life and forego all that most people would consider to make life meaningful; above all it involves quelling all desire. Once again the result of this is an absolute division between the world of illusion = suffering on the one hand and Nirvana = Salvation on the other hand.

In Kashmiri Shavaism, in Sufism, in Taoism, the ultimate aim of our existence is to heal the rift within ourselves, to identify ourselves with the Divine which is our intrinsic and true nature and in so doing become the conscious expressions of the same energy that made us in the first place. **Because there is no separation at the outset, there never was any separation; because we all exist in a continuum that is solely characterised by vibration and by light.** When we learn to embrace this fact we realise the glory of being human rather than the penance.

This is something that has been understood by all the great mystics and savants down the ages and I believe it is to these that we have to turn at this critical time in human history, not just for solutions, but for explanations of how we have come where we are and why we need to radically alter the way we conceive of ourselves and of our possibilities. And this has NOTHING to do with running into the arms of Mother Church. Quite the reverse. It has to do with unravelling the pernicious effects of state sponsored religion and state sponsored education. In recent times two such savants whose work is readily available on you tube are Santos Bonacci and Bill Donahue. The message they purvey is more crucial now than it has ever been (See Appendix 2).

HOW CANCER PROVIDES US WITH THE PERFECT METAPHOR FOR OUR PRESENT CONDITION

I was watching earlier today Dr Zach Bush interviewed on the subject of cancer. Bush characterises cancer cells as being lonely outcasts that can only engender and attract more outcasts.

Bush sees the explosion of cancer on the planet as expressive of the condition of alienation from our own lives that afflicts most human beings on the planet in the 21st century, usually exacerbated by the conditions of their lives in a world that is geared to the collective rather than the individual.

The individual human being has lost the capacity to engage with his own life, principally through conditioning. We are conditioned to believe not that we are a unique and irreplaceable expressions of an extraordinary force that pervades the entire universe but that we are digits in some gigantic algorithm designed to be enslaved by the monstrous machine that society has become; and in the process of becoming enslaved we lose contact with the miracle that is life and of which we are a part.

Bush points out that cancer should not be viewed as our enemy but as our friend in that when it comes along it is a reminder that we have not been living our lives as we were supposed to live them, we have not been allowing ourselves to enjoy our lives, and in the process our bodies give up on us; they feel unloved and unwanted.

Now of course the issue of cancer is a great deal more complicated than this may suggest but there is a nub of truth at the base of it. And the so called 'war on cancer' that has developed with the help of pharmacology is an obscenity that needs to be understood for what it is.

What Dr Bush repeatedly points out is that no cancer has ever occurred through a lack of chemotherapy. Chemotherapy can be very clearly seen for anybody who understands how statistics are manipulated to have not improved outcomes one jot. The toll in human misery and suffering that it entails is obscene. Chemotherapy is a blunderbuss treatment that attacks every cell in the body in order to supposedly rid the body of a very few rogue cells.

When you consider that the body is constructed of literally trillions of cells this makes no sense at all. What we forget is that every day of our lives those trillions of cells are assisting in ridding our bodies of cancer cells. When the body ceases to perform this daily duty, as it habitually does, we should be assisting it to resume its normal functioning rather than decimating it with toxic poisons – particularly since it is almost certain that the cancer first appeared as the result of toxic poisons. (4)

The issue of cancer is an existential one. It is basically about our refusal to deal with death. If you consider that the vast majority of people dying from cancer have already reached threescore years and ten – and beyond – you begin to realise that cancer is only another word – or name – for dying.

However the fact that there is an explosion in childhood cancer should really give us pause.

For this is indicative of one thing only, namely that the world we are bringing our children into is fatally toxic and inimical to life as the human race has known it hitherto. This is not wild conjecture or supposition. Pay a visit to Bobby Kennedy's website *Children's Health Defence* to get an idea of how every aspect of the environment our children are being born into is polluted – the air, the water, the food chain and most egregious of all the rampant toxicity contained in the ridiculous schedule of vaccinations to which our infants are being subjected.

The explosion of cancer on the planet is indicative of an ecological problem. It is Nature's way of coping with a looming ecological catastrophe. But the disease per se does not have to be the death sentence it is being portrayed as being. All that is required is to remove the cause of the disease. And this means cleaning up the environment, that is the internal terrain of the individual sufferer and removing the external triggers.

Instead of which we're being told – it's all in the genes! So there's nothing we can do about it, and as ever we must be afraid, we must be very afraid of the bogeyman coming to get us.

A critical point Dr Bush makes is that the fear and dread occasioned by a cancer diagnosis only exacerbates the problem that has led to the development of the cancer in the first place. And rather than commencing a monumental assault on the body we should be concentrating on means of assisting the body back to state of homeostasis through nurture and love and through cleaning up the terrain that has necessitated the cancer cells in the first place.

Bush extrapolates his view of cancer onto the crisis in the world globally that he sees evolving; he is of the opinion that we are on track for the 6th great extinction on this planet – and it is hard to disagree when he points out 40% of biological life on this planet has been eradicated in the last 50 years.

The main contributory factor of this 6th mass extinction is the arrogance of Mankind which en masse is behaving precisely as a cancer tumour behaves in a biological organism. Cancer cells are cells that have ceased to collaborate with the cells around them.

This is precisely what human beings have been doing ever since the Industrial Revolution. We are no longer cooperating with the environment. We're ruthlessly exploiting it. We know this. We've known it for a long time but we keep doing it. The attempts to slow the process down amount to sticking a bandaid on a huge wound that continues to exude blood and pus. The end result can only be catastrophe. If it was a human wound it would lead to blood poisoning and sepsis. In the case of the planet it can only mean the collapse of all ecological systems upon which we depend for our existence.

The technocratic world state which looms ahead will be hard put to further its agendas without oxygen in the air or soil to grow food. Maybe they think they can do without. If they think the health of the human race is dependent upon a vaccine anything is possible....

The fact is the human race is behaving with the same self-defeating arrogance as cancer cells – with this difference: cancer cells are only cells seeking to survive in an environment that has become inimical to their survival through respiration; human beings have no such excuse. We don't need to go on poisoning the planet - we just think we do: because we are no longer willing to adapt.

We have become fixated on our technocratic way of living, fixated on our I phones and I pads, and our homogenized life style whereby we can instantly obtain anything we want without having to really think about it. In other words we have become addicted to a level of 'civilisation' that would have been unthinkable to our grandparents, a civilization that mainly consists of meaningless diversions and unnecessary luxuries. And it is this lifestyle that is making us sick and destroying the planet.

So we continue to behave precisely as a cancer tumour would behave - to proliferate its mass to the point we risk destroying the host organism.

DIVIDE AND RULE

A term I have heard bandied around a lot in recent weeks from critics of the World Health Organization, and the governments that serve it, is 'Divide and Rule'. This is the methodology being employed in managing the COVID19 crisis, and every other crisis that currently subsumes us.

And this is nothing new. This methodology has been endemic throughout the history of the human race. If you want to control a huge mass of people set them fighting amongst themselves. And in this essay we have seen how this modus operandi is endemic in the way in which human beings function, **BECAUSE THIS IS ALL WE KNOW**. We wouldn't know how to function if we weren't divided and dividing. It's nothing new. This is Original Sin.

What is new is the imperative nature of the need to wake up now and not allow ourselves to be divided any more, to realise that somehow we have to turn our backs on millennia of conditioning and cease to allow ourselves to be divided.

It's a big ask. We have concentrated for so long on divisions we have forgotten there are none. (5)

APPENDIX 1 THE CURSE OF ADAM FOOTNOTES

1 See Gregg Braden Human by Design

2 See http://www.henneth-annun.net/events_view.cfm?evid=1424

See J.R.R. Tolkien: The Two Towers: Book 2 (The Lord of the Rings) Publisher : HarperCollins; 1st edition (18 Aug. 2022) ISBN-10 : 0008567131/ ISBN-13 : 978-0008567132

3 See: A.E. Waite The Mysteries of Magic, page 428

<https://archive.org/details/A.EWaiteTheMysteriesOfMagic>

4 See <https://www.youtube.com/shorts/QYs50r-8IDE>

Also <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Aw16LPVnNco&t=457s>

5 See DIVIDE & RULE - The Plan of The 1% to Make You DISPOSABLE by Vandana Shiva

A lone individual who has perceived the true nature of the crisis we face is Vandana Shiva. Vandana Shiva is an Indian scholar, environmental activist, physicist, food sovereignty advocate, and anti-globalization author. She is an outstanding activist on behalf of humanity at a time of extreme peril. She understands the issues which I have attempted to uncover in this book and she has travelled the world spreading a powerful message of oneness and interconnectedness.

See: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=f9lq-uBdxg8>

APPENDIX 2 SETH SPEAKS REF VIRUSES AND PANDEMICS

When I was growing up in the early 1970's I came across in my local bookshop a large volume entitled 'Seth Speaks' The Eternal Validity of the Soul. (1)

Seth was an entity that took possession of a psychic medium called Jane Roberts. If you are of a hard nosed materialistic disposition you might dismiss it as New Age Woo-hoo. I urge you to overcome that prejudice. I found more wisdom and more common sense concerning the human condition in this one book than I have found in any other book. I keep it by my bedside to this day.

Whether you believe it is an entity called Seth or the writer Jane Roberts speaking, whether you label Roberts as being schizophrenic suffering from Multiple Personality Disorder or some other invented condition matters not to me. The fact remains he/she/it/they understood more about the human condition than is understood in all the halls of academia or corridors of churches and seminaries combined.

SETH ON THE NATURE OF EPIDEMICS

I have always had a conviction that the best works of art, the best acts of creation occur almost in spite of the individual artist or creator. This is certainly the case with Seth whose pronouncements all came about as a result of the trance mediumship offered by Jane Roberts and the tireless efforts of Jane's husband the painter Robert Butts (known as Ruppert) who transcribed every word that came out of his wife's mouth.

The thing that interests me most about the material we'll discuss below is that Jane was not a well person for most of her life. She suffered from severe rheumatoid arthritis, a debilitating disease that meant she often suffered from chronic pain and was increasingly disabled. But the condition of her body could not stop the torrent of creativity that characterised her life.

I mention this because it might seem to some that Seth's approach to health and disease is hopelessly idealistic but Jane Robert's had no illusions about what disease could mean and the suffering that attends it. She knew there was a lot that was wrong in her own life but it wasn't going to stop her from being the channel for the creativity that she knew was the essence of what it is to be human.

I first came across the Seth book in my favourite bookshop in the market town of Sudbury in Suffolk. This was the first of many books. The book that interests me in this year of Pandemic 2020 is 'The Individual and the Nature of Mass Events', and in this book I have found more common sense than I have found anywhere on the media or amongst my contemporaries – common sense about the human condition. And this is what interests me. (2)

What interests me about the current situation with the drastic emphasis on social distancing and the continual insistence on the external threat posed by an ordinary – or even extraordinary - flu virus is how humanity has turned on itself. And what I will be outlining in this book is how this whole viral theory, this whole perception of the virus as threat and ergo the perception of every other human being as threat is not only idiotic, it is inimical to the survival of the species.

Earlier this year I watched the historian Yuval Noah Harari being interviewed on BBC's Hard Talk and I thought here we might get an interesting perspective. But No. All I found was a complete failure to understand the true ramifications of what is going on. The most he had to offer was that in previous pandemics the USA has taken the lead in resolving the crisis and in this instance had failed spectacularly and appears under the leadership of Donald Trump to be only interested in protecting its own peoples and borders. (Since writing this I have discovered precisely why Harari had nothing useful to offer. He is a huge part of the problem – see *A Tale of Two Thinkers* in this book)

And I only hear the real issues being discussed from the so called 'conspiracy theorists' from David Icke from Rashid Buttar from Robert Kennedy

I have said 'This is pay back time for a faulty health paradigm' and I stand by that absolutely.

I have studied the controversy between the theories of Bechamp and Pasteur in the 19th century. And I realise that all the alternative interpretations come down heavily on the side of Bechamp and the firm belief that the terrain is everything – the germ is nothing.

And I believe this is the truth. I read somewhere 'It is not the presence of the virus that is the problem but the expression of the virus'

But as in all such cases I do not believe it is an either/or situation. I do not believe it is necessary to say that viruses so called are always endogenous or always exogenous.

I believe that life is something that is ubiquitous throughout the created universe. And the only prerequisite for disease is a predisposition to it through an overload of toxicity – both from within and from without.

This seems to me the only common sense explanation for the way in which we observe disease operates. The question keeps recurring:

WHY IS IT ALWAYS THE CASE THAT SOME PEOPLE GET SICK AND SOME PEOPLE DO NOT – REGARDLESS OF THE SEVERITY OF THE SUPPOSEDLY CONTAGIOUS VIRUS THAT APPEARS TO THREATEN US...???

This is the Big question.

And as we will see I firmly believe the answer lies in the work of Renee Dubos who postulated that disease is always a case of interface between the individual organism and its environment.

If we accept – as is demonstrably the case – that the virus so-called is present at all times everywhere, that the virus is ubiquitous both within us and outside of us, then we have to accept that there is no getting away from the virus and if we become obsessed with finding the virus – as we appear to be – we will find it everywhere and we can continue to lock ourselves in our houses

covering in a corner waiting for it to come and gobble us up while civilization as we know it comes to an end. And this is not to overstate the case.

Where Jane Roberts' book is so useful is it reminds us that we create our own reality. And it is humanity that has created this hydra that threatens us now. But it is not the virus that is the problem; nor is it even the way in which we are tackling the virus. It is the fact that we have accepted a faulty paradigm for what constitutes disease, a paradigm that defies common sense and defies scientific evidence. And this leads to certain very definite conclusions...

1 The human race has lost all confidence in its ability to interface with the natural world

2 The human race believes itself to be superior – the spearhead of evolution but has lost all capacity to understand that we still belong to the natural world – we are a part of it

And I realise that what we are seeing is the dramatic enactment of the very conclusions I came to in my book about Colin Wilson – namely that we ignore the body and our biology at our peril.

But the truly alarming thing is that we appear to be way way way beyond the point of being able to turn back and say we've got it all wrong. There appears to be no recognition even of the possibility that we may have got it all wrong.

Medical orthodoxy has become a fundamentalism far more dangerous than any instance of religious fundamentalism; because it entirely discounts the fact that the human body belongs to the natural order – that we are all organic evolving organisms with an innate and miraculous capacity for self regulation for regenerating and healing.

In spite of – or because of – all the advances in medical science we have lost all sight of how powerful we are, of how powerful our bodies are. And this arises from the chronic separation we make between our lives, our minds and our bodies. We treat our bodies no better than a pack horse, and when it becomes diseased we go running to the doctor. Because this is what we have been trained to do

And the result has been that we have lost all faith in ourselves. We have put all our faith into concepts of science and medicine and academia.

And we are on the brink of surrendering our right to individual sovereignty because of it.

And the conclusion must be that at some level we WANT to surrender our sovereignty. We want to be told what to do. We want to self isolate. We want to abnegate our responsibility to our lives and to the rest of humanity. We want to be controlled. And it seems we are willing to accept the price that this allowing ourselves to be controlled inevitably entails

This book is a plea for common sense above all, but also for culture and for radical organicism

Because this is the conclusion I have come to though my own life

And I now realise this is what my experience of Erin's illness was leading me to and also my radical critique of Colin Wilson.

At some level I long ago appreciated that the route of intellectualism was and is the greatest threat to our humanity we have. When Wilson said 'there's something wrong with human beings' I believe this is what he was referring to.

We will look at some excerpts from Jane Robert's book. It doesn't matter whether you believe Seth was a psychic entity or Jane Robert's was a split personality, or just a convincing fraud. Like Madame Blavatsky she had something important to say and she said it. In particular I find refreshing her emphasis on the importance of quality of life and her insistence upon the human individual as part of an ongoing continuum of life.

GIORDANO BRUNO

In the holistic ground of her philosophy she expressed something that Mankind needs to hear, something which reminds me of the precepts of the 16th century visionary, scientist and philosopher Giordano Bruno, so grievously abused by the Catholic Church, when he wrote in support of the Copernican view and opposing the objection according to which the motion of the Earth would be perceived by means of the motion of winds, clouds etc., in *La Cena de le Ceneri*:

Theophilus – [...] air through which the clouds and winds move are parts of the Earth, [...] to mean under the name of Earth the whole machinery and the entire animated part, which consists of dissimilar parts; so that the rivers, the rocks, the seas, the whole vaporous and turbulent air, which is enclosed within the highest mountains, should belong to the Earth as its members, just as the air [does] in the lungs and in other cavities of animals by which they breathe, widen their arteries, and other similar effects necessary for life are performed. The clouds, too, move through accidents in the body of the Earth and are in its bowels as are the waters. [...] With the Earth move [...] all things that are on the Earth. If, therefore, from a point outside the Earth something were thrown upon the Earth, it would lose, because of the latter's motion, its straightness as would be seen on the ship [...] moving along a river, if someone on point C of the riverbank were to throw a stone along a straight line, and would see the stone miss its target by the amount of the velocity of the ship's motion. But if someone were placed high on the mast of that ship, move as it may however fast, he would not miss his target at all, so that the stone or some other heavy thing thrown downward would not come along a straight line from the point E which is at the top of the mast, or cage, to the point D which is at the bottom of the mast, or at some point in the bowels and body of the ship. Thus, if from the point D to the point E someone who is inside the ship would throw a stone straight up, it would return to the bottom along the same line however far the ship moved, provided it was not subject to any pitch and roll."(3)

This is of course a remarkable anticipation of Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity.

Bruno's infinite universe was filled with a substance—a "pure air", aether, or spiritus—that offered no resistance to the heavenly bodies which, in Bruno's view, rather than being fixed, moved under their own impetus (momentum). Most dramatically, he completely abandoned the idea of a hierarchical universe.

The universe is then one, infinite, immobile.... It is not capable of comprehension and therefore is endless and limitless, and to that extent infinite and indeterminable, and consequently immobile. (4)

Bruno's idea of multiple worlds instantiating the infinite possibilities of a pristine, indivisible One, not only provide a forerunner to Everett's many-worlds interpretation of quantum mechanics, but are totally consonant with the idea of a multiverse such as is suggested by the existence of psychic entities such as Jane Roberts' Seth.

In March 2020 I was touring the internet when I came across a video on you tube entitled: JANE ROBERTS - SETH ON PANDEMICS AND VIRUSES (5)

As I would have expected Seth is on the nail when it comes to discussing the nature of viruses and pandemics.

For instance:

"Many viruses INHERENTLY capable of causing death, in normal conditions contribute to the overall health of the body, existing side by side as it were with other viruses, each contributing quite necessary activities that maintain bodily equilibrium.

"If (certain viruses) are triggered, however, to higher activity or overproduction by mental states, they then become 'deadly.' Physically they may be passed on in whatever manner is peculiar to a specific strain.

"Literally, individual mental problems of sufficient severity emerge as social, mass diseases." (6)

Seth points out that the obsession with identifying and inoculating against specific viruses means that the human being is often creating antibodies unnecessarily – the immune system is over extended unnecessarily. Seth has a very distinct perspective, namely that people only die when they have decided to die, when they no longer have anything to live for. Therefore it could be said that mass vaccination campaigns assist those who have decided to die already, while many who still desire to live will survive the intrusion.

But the fact of the matter is the inoculation is always an intrusion, and inevitably there is a cut off point where the degree of toxic intrusion will outstrip the organism's capacity to repel it. This is now happening with the introduction of mRNA vaccines with their nanoparticles and the mechanism that instructs the cells to produce spike proteins that have been identified as themselves being dangerously pathogenic.

Seth identifies pandemics are mass suicide events – that is a decision on the part of the race to die in large numbers, and this is often occasioned by despair.

Seth never ceases to emphasise the psychic component and how this affects the biological, physical realm. For this is what we are first and foremost – biological creatures:

He writes:

'Your proud human consciousness rests on the vast "unconscious" integrity of your physical being. In that regard your consciousness is as natural as your toe. In terms of the species' integrity your mental states are, then, highly important. Despair or apathy is a biological "enemy." Social conditions, political states, economic policies, and even religious or philosophical frameworks that foster such mental states, bring about a biological retaliation. They act like fire applied to a plant. The epidemics then serve many purposes — warning that certain conditions will not be tolerated.'

He points out that in epidemics there are often those who survive in spite of the rampant nature of the disease. And these people who survive are those that have a reason to live – just as Viktor Frankl found those who had a reason to live were far more likely to survive the Nazi concentration camps than those who didn't.

He also makes the important point that medicines and vaccines often work because those who take them believe they will work. (7)

From Seth's perspective it is not the vaccine that works but the belief of those who take it that it works. This can apply to any number of medications – such as chemotherapy – that make no rational sense at all but may appear to have some efficacy. It is not the chemotherapy that is curing the disease, which from any rational standpoint would be impossible, but the belief of the individual that submitting him or her self to the horrors of the medication will inevitably effect a cure. Therefore the medication becomes a sort of rite of passage.

As Seth points out 'You cannot be inoculated with the desire to live, or with the zest, delight, or contentment of the healthy animal.'

In an incredibly important passage Seth observes:

'Despite all "realistic" pragmatic tales to the contrary, the natural state of life itself is one of joy, acquiescence with itself— a state in which action is effective, and the power to act is a natural right. You would see this quite clearly with plants, animals, and all other life if you were not so blinded by beliefs to the contrary. You would feel it in the activity of your bodies, in which the vital individual affirmation of your cells brings about the mass, immensely complicated achievement of your physical being.

That activity naturally promotes health and vitality. I am not speaking of some romanticized, "passive," floppy, spiritual world, but of a clear reality without impediments, in which the opposite of despair and apathy reigns. This book will be devoted, then, to those conditions that best promote spiritual, psychic, and physical zest, the biological and psychic components that make a species desire to continue its kind. Such aspects promote the cooperation of all kinds of life on all levels with one another. No species competes with another, but cooperates to form an environment in which all kinds can creatively exist'

What he is saying is that health is the natural condition of all life and disease is always as a result of a failure of the organism to appreciate and enjoy its own existence. Therefore disease is a failure of life to fulfil its own conditions. Thus quality of life is more important than the quantity of life.

People die when they fall into despair or resignation and lose all quality of life. This is precisely what Wilhelm Reich found in his researches into cancer. That cancer is always as a result of the organism having resigned itself – or consigned itself – to dying.

Seth points out:

‘The dignity of a spirited life demands that a certain quality of experience be maintained’.

And if that quality of experience is lacking then the organism will choose death.

He makes the incredibly important point that all of life is sociable and based on a constant interaction between self and the environment in which it exists. Even the most solitary recluse depends upon the inherent sociability of the cells of his body to continue existing and the cooperation of the natural world and/or the social world to provide his subsistence. There is no such thing as a life that doesn’t belong in some capacity or other. All lives are part of an integrated whole that seeks to sustain itself and propagate itself.

This innate sociability and innate regenerative power of all living matter is a precondition of life. Germs and viruses are appropriated by the organism in order to sustain itself. We are constantly inoculating ourselves and being inoculated by the environment we live in. This complex interaction with the environment is occurring all the time at an autonomic level. With human beings the interaction is impeded and interrupted by the complexity of our thought processes and internal emotional states that all have an impact on the biological field.

This is something that modern medicine almost entirely ignores.

Seth points out that modern medicine probably creates as much disease as it cures. I would argue that this balance has almost certainly been tipped – certainly in 2020 – to the point where modern medicine is engendering MORE disease than it cures ‘for you are everywhere hounded by the symptoms of various diseases, and filled with the fear of disease, overwhelmed by what seems to be the body’s propensity toward illness — and nowhere is the body’s vitality or natural defense system stressed’

I was on holiday this last week and noticed in the pubs and hostelrys we visited that the topic of conversation among the elderly was almost entirely focussed on physical ailments. It would seem that we have succeeded in extending life only in order to live sick.

These human beings are not living their lives. They are not capable of being creative. They are not using their lives as we are meant to live them – to engender more life, more vitality, more creativity – but to live out a twilight existence devoted only to contemplating their ailments and infirmities. We have engendered an entire generation of invalids.

This is something Arthur Firstenberg has addressed:

‘Contrary to popular belief, the lengthening of the human life span is not due to modern medicine. It is instead caused by the interference with metabolism that slows down our rate of living. And also contrary to popular belief, this is not a good thing: we are all living slower, sicker, less vital lives. This was observed in 1880 by Dr. George Miller Beard in his book on neurasthenia: “Although [neurasthenia] may tend to prolong life and to protect the system against febrile and inflammatory

disease, yet the amount of suffering that [it] cause[s] is enormous.” And the same observation was made by Yasuo Kagawa in 1978 about the remarkable increase in lifespan in Japan: “Extended life expectancy but increased diseases.’ (8)

And these are the people that Seth is referring to when he says that people die only when they need to die.

This is borne out in the COVID pandemic when only the very elderly or those with co morbidities are dying, i.e. those whose quality of life has almost reduced to zero anyway.

This is a very difficult principle to acknowledge, so inured are we to the notion that life is an ultimate value – REGARDLESS OF THE QUALITY OF THAT LIFE.

And there can be no question that it is incredibly important that we hold on to this fundamental recognition that life is an ultimate value if we are not to fall into the cesspit of the eugenicists and fascists who believe they can play god and dispense life or death as they see fit.

But we should also bear in mind that life and quality of life should be indistinguishable from one another. Where there is life there should be quality of life. And quality of life is not to be ensured by vaccinations and pharmaceuticals. Quality of life is ONLY to be ensured by ensuring that all the necessities of life are spoken for and that life has the capacity to express itself to the best of its ability.

Seth writes:

‘In your species the spiritual, mental and psychic abilities add a dimension that is biologically pertinent. There simply must be, for example, a freedom to express ideas, an individual tendency, a worldwide social and political context in which each individual can develop his or her abilities and contribute to the species as a whole. Such a climate depends, however, upon many ideas not universally accepted — and yet the species is so formed that the biological importance of ideas cannot be stressed too strongly.

When quality of life is undermined so is life itself. This is why we die. Because quality of life has fallen below a certain level that we no longer consider it worth living. When we lose the sense of the worth of being alive then we die.’

Seth repeatedly returns to this notion of quality of life as the natural birthright of all natural organisms:

‘During their lifetimes animals in their natural state enjoy their vigour and accept their worth. They regulate their own births — and their own deaths. The quality of their lives is such that their abilities are challenged. They enjoy contrasts: that between rest and motion, heat and cold, being in direct contact with natural phenomena that everywhere quickens their experience.’

It is hardly surprising that human beings usually die when confined to a hospice or a nursing home. Because now it is clear there is no possibility of quality of life.

Quality of life must inevitably involve a sense of having a future. This is what distinguishes human beings from all other creatures. A future is a purpose. Without a future there is no purpose. All animals have a natural sense of purpose, a natural sense of a future. But human beings dwell upon it, think about it.

With human beings the critical thing is how we think about ourselves. The reason for the current evolutionary impasse can entirely be laid at the feet of our tendency to arrogate ourselves above Nature:

'If you believe that the body is sinful, for example, you cannot expect to be happy, and health will most likely elude you, for your dark beliefs will blemish the psychological and biological integrity with which you were born.

The species is in a state of transition, one of many. This one began, generally speaking, when the species tried to step apart from nature in order to develop the unique kind of consciousness that is presently your own. That consciousness is not a finished product, however, but one meant to change, [to] evolve and develop." Certain artificial divisions were made along the way that must now be dispensed with. You must return, wiser creatures, to the nature that spawned you — not only as loving caretakers but as partners with the other species of the earth. You must discover once again the spirituality of your biological heritage'

And in that one phrase Seth encapsulates the challenge we face namely - **'to discover once again the spirituality of our biological heritage'**

The characteristic consciousness of the average human being on Planet Earth in 2021 is almost exclusively left brain having little more breadth and depth than an average desk top calculator. Many years ago now I watched a programme about a couple who were determined that their daughter should become a genius; and I was immediately struck by the fact the parents had absolutely no idea what constitutes a genius. They seemed to think a genius was a person who can retain vast amounts of information and regurgitate it whenever required. This is emphatically NOT what constitutes a genius. This is merely the human replication of a digital computer. A genius on the other hand is one who exhibits from the totality of his or her human experience a unique creative intelligence such as has never been seen before.

The problem we have is that human consciousness has divorced itself from its biological origins, divorced itself from the universe that surrounds us and made us, divorced itself from the incredibly powerful forces of intuition that are open to us if only we will listen. Effectively we are divorced from life. We are disconnected and therefore unable to think rationally; because to think rationally is to compute from all the facts – known and unknown. That is to question and never cease from questioning. It is apparent if we ever had that capacity – and we certainly did when we entered the world – it has been taken away from us. It is time for us to reclaim it!

Our spirituality is contained within our biology. Our potentials and possibilities are entirely contained within our biology. It is not possible to discuss anything relating to the human sphere without referencing our biology.

But our biology is not something that can be dissected and itemised. It is something that can only be experienced from within. It can only be experienced by each individual organism that is in the

process of experiencing this thing that it is to be a living breathing organism. Anything else is like a car mechanic examining the screw that holds the dashboard in place or the metal that encases the carburettor in a car engine. The only ones that can really understand the nature of a motor car are the designer and the driver. The designer because he understands how all the component bits that have been thrown together to make the car cohere – or not as the case may be – and the driver because he experiences the quantum net result of all these components cohering.

To experience our biology we first have to become aware of it. To become aware of it we have to silence the chattering of the mind which is almost entirely produced by the left hemisphere, responsible for logical computations, and incidentally the development of AI and the digital systems that threaten to engulf our planet.

ANALOGUE V DIGITAL

The fact of the matter is we have become little better than digital units. It is like the distinction between analog and digital.

Analogue and digital signals are used to transmit information, usually through electric signals. In both these technologies, the information, such as any audio or video, is transformed into electric signals. The difference between analogue and digital technologies is that in analogue technology, information is translated into electric pulses of varying amplitude. In digital technology, translation of information is into binary format (zero or one) where each bit is representative of two distinct amplitudes.

We were told that digital was a massive improvement on analogue. It wasn't.

I realised this many years ago.

I would say the main difference between analogue and digital is that between a living breathing human being and a robot. The capacity to reduce information to a two bit binary system is wonderful when it comes to storing and transferring large amounts of data – but how much information is lost in the process?

The digital geek will tell you nothing is lost but I early in my life realised the distinction.

I have always been a music lover and amassed a large collection of vinyl before digital music systems were even thought of. Then along came the CD and it sounded too good to be true. Apparently you could play Frisbee with your CD's – unlike vinyl records they were indestructible (this was a bare faced lie – most CD's perish long before vinyl) and whereas a vinyl record needed to be turned over every 20 to 30 minutes a CD would play for up to 90 minutes. It sounded wonderful – until that is you came to play one...

And then you realised it was anything but wonderful. It was a quantitative advance on the LP but it most definitely was not a qualitative advance. The only way I can describe it is whereas a good LP gave a 3 D semblance of an orchestra playing in your living room – a CD was determinedly and irrefutably 2 D - that is the sound stored on a CD was two dimensional. It only went in one direction and that was linear. The sound travelled in a straight line. It was aimed at you. And if you had

sensitive ears it quickly became painful to listen to. I discovered the only way i could listen to my CD's was to transfer them to an analogue source. I recorded all my CD's onto a cassette tape.

The difference was between an organic sound and a metallic inorganic sound.

Such is the world we live in that the organic is being sequestered as being old hat – just like vinyl.

IN REALITY ORGANIC IS ALL THERE IS.

Digital is but a tool that we can use to help us organise data. This seems to have been overlooked. Science has over reached itself to such an extent that we are now required to align ourselves with the digital world as though this was a natural development in our evolution.

THERE IS NOTHING NATURAL ABOUT THE DIGITAL WORLD

I see this distinction between analogue and digital as emblematic of the disease that has infested modern medicine, and indeed all our culture in only a very short space of time – the last 20-30 years.

What has happened? We have become obsessed with the digital, because it appears to have transformed our lives. And of course in so many ways it HAS transformed our lives.

The advent of the world wide web, the development of the mobile devices that have become a ubiquitous part of our lives – laptops, smart phones, ipads, iphones, all the smart devices in our houses and our cars – the internet of things, digital banking, digital currencies- it would appear as though each and every one of us now has the world at our fingertips – literally.

But it comes with a price. And the price is that our lives have become increasingly virtual. So we no longer interact in real time with real people. We no longer have to go into a shop, we no longer have to go into a bank, we no longer have to go anywhere. We can if we so choose spend our entire lives in an armchair.

And that's not all.

All the time that we've been revelling in the new technologies the new possibilities, the extensions of our freedom, our capacity to do so much more in our lives – so much more than our immediate ancestors (my parents) would have even dreamed possible we have been sowing the seeds of our own destruction.

And that has been revealed in this year of 2020.

Suddenly we find we now no longer have the option to be human. We find we are being compelled to be virtual, to live virtual lives. If we want to speak to someone we can't go knocking on their door we have to Skype them or Zoom them on our mobile devices.

And now we are told we have become vectors for disease. And this now is the only definition of what it is to be human – you are a vector for disease. And if you want any chance of regaining any sort of normality in your life you will have to submit to invasive medical procedures designed to deregulate, and even transform the nature of your biology.

The digital is antipathetical to the biological. This is the critical point. It is in fact an abstraction from the biological.

Seth continues in the passage quoted above:

'The majority of accepted beliefs — religious, scientific, and cultural — have tended to stress a sense of powerlessness, impotence, and impending doom — a picture in which man and his world is an accidental production with little meaning, isolated yet seemingly ruled by a capricious God. Life is seen as "a valley of tears" — almost as a low-grade infection from which the soul can be cured only by death. Religious, scientific, medical, and cultural communications stress the existence of danger, minimize the purpose of the species or of any individual member of it, or see mankind as the one erratic, half-insane member of an otherwise orderly realm of nature.

Any or all of the above beliefs are held by various systems of thought. All of these, however, strain the individual's biological sense of integrity, reinforce ideas of danger, and shrink the area of psychological safety that is necessary to maintain the quality possible in life. The body's defense systems become confused to varying degrees.'

He describes here the state of alienation that comes from the human consciousness being trapped in the circular logic of exclusively left brain computation – which let's face it is essentially digital. That is it is binary. It can only see anything in oppositions. And from this way of perceiving and thinking can easily be controlled into thinking anything. Thus the population becomes easily brain washed by what they are told through the media. Seth addresses this head on in Chapter 2

'Unfortunately, many of your public health programs, and commercial statements through the various media, provide you with mass meditations of a most deplorable kind. I refer to those in which the specific symptoms of various diseases are given, in which the individual is further told to examine the body with those symptoms in mind. I also refer to those statements that just as unfortunately specify diseases for which the individual may experience no symptoms of an observable kind, but is cautioned that these disastrous physical events may be happening despite his or her feelings of good health.'

In other words you are being trained to see your body as the enemy.

The analogue way of living takes in ALL the information. The digital way can only ever absorb one fact at a time.

APPENDIX 2 SETH SPEAKS FOOTNOTES

1 See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=m7mGDHMwu-Y>

2 See www.sethlearningcenter.org or online in pdf format.

3 See Giordano Bruno, Teofilo, in La Cena de le Ceneri, "Third Dialogue", (1584), ed. and trans. by S.L. Jaki (1975)

4 See Giordano Bruno, Teofilo, in Cause, Principle, and Unity, "Fifth Dialogue", (1588), ed. and trans. by Jack Lindsay (1962).

5 See www.youtube.com/watch?v=3EoDWu8XZbl

6 See The Individual and the Nature of Mass Events, Session 802. The full text can be found here: THE INDIVIDUAL AND THE NATURE OF MASS EVENTS:

<https://www.law-of-attraction-haven.com/support-files/the-individual-and-the-nature-of-mass-events-jane-roberts.pdf> or here: <https://archive.org/details/PdfsSethMaterial>

7 See: BRUCE LIPTON - THE BIOLOGY OF BELIEF

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tj1O2K_HN3w and for more comprehensive understanding:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3A7msTFE4g0>

8 See <https://apokalypsnu.nl/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/Interfering-with-the-Fires-of-Life.pdf>